

UNIVERSAL  
LIBRARY

**OU\_220191**

UNIVERSAL  
LIBRARY





OUP—552—7-7-68—10,000

**OSMANIA UNIVERSITY LIBRARY**

Call No. 821.08  
260

Accession No.

Author A. E. Couch

Title ~~The Oxford Book of~~  
Prose Verse

This book should be returned on or before the date  
last marked below.

---

Oxford University Press

*London    Edinburgh    Glasgow    New York*

*Toronto    Melbourne    Cape Town    Bombay*

*Humphrey Milford Publisher to the University*

The  
Oxford Book  
Of English Verse  
1250—1900

Chosen & Edited by  
Arthur Quiller-Couch

Oxford  
At the Clarendon Press  
1918

PRINTED IN ENGLAND  
AT THE OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS

TO  
THE PRESIDENT  
FELLOWS AND SCHOLARS  
OF  
TRINITY COLLEGE OXFORD  
A HOUSE OF LEARNING  
ANCIENT LIBERAL HUMANE  
AND MY MOST KINDLY NURSE



## PREFACE

FOR this Anthology I have tried to range over the whole field of English Verse from the beginning, or from the Thirteenth Century to this closing year of the Nineteenth, and to choose the best. Nor have I sought in these Islands only, but wheresoever the Muse has followed the tongue which among living tongues she most delights to honour. To bring home and render so great a spoil compendiously has been my capital difficulty. It is for the reader to judge if I have so managed it as to serve those who already love poetry and to implant that love in some young minds not yet initiated.

My scheme is simple. I have arranged the poets as nearly as possible in order of birth, with such groupings of anonymous pieces as seemed convenient. For convenience, too, as well as to avoid a dispute-royal, I have gathered the most of the Ballads into the middle of the Seventeenth Century; where they fill a languid interval between two winds of inspiration—the Italian dying down with Milton and the French following at the heels of the restored Royalists. For convenience, again, I have set myself certain rules of spelling. In the very earliest poems inflection and spelling are structural, and to modernize is to destroy. But

## PREFACE

as old inflections fade into modern the old spelling becomes less and less vital, and has been brought (not, I hope, too abruptly) into line with that sanctioned by use and familiar. To do this seemed wiser than to discourage many readers for the sake of diverting others by a scent of antiquity which—to be essential—should breathe of something rarer than an odd arrangement of type. But there are scholars whom I cannot expect to agree with me; and to conciliate them I have excepted Spenser and Milton from the rule.

Glosses of archaic and otherwise difficult words are given at the foot of the page: but the text has not been disfigured with reference-marks. And rather than make the book unwieldy I have eschewed notes—reluctantly when some obscure passage or allusion seemed to ask for a timely word; with more equanimity when the temptation was to criticize or ‘appreciate.’ For the function of the anthologist includes criticizing in silence.

Care has been taken with the texts. But I have sometimes thought it consistent with the aim of the book to prefer the more beautiful to the better attested reading. I have often excised weak or superfluous stanzas when sure that excision would improve; and have not hesitated to extract a few stanzas from a long poem when persuaded that they could stand alone as a lyric. The apology for such experiments can only lie in their success: but the risk is one which, in my judgement, the anthologist ought to take. A few small corrections have been made, but only when they were quite obvious.



## PREFACE

The numbers chosen are either lyrical or epigrammatic. Indeed I am mistaken if a single epigram included fails to preserve at least some faint thrill of the emotion through which it had to pass before the Muse's lips let it fall, with however exquisite deliberation. But the lyrical spirit is volatile and notoriously hard to bind with definitions; and seems to grow wilder with the years. With the anthologist—as with the fisherman who knows the fish at the end of his sea-line—the gift, if he have it, comes by sense, improved by practice. The definition, if he be clever enough to frame one, comes by after-thought. I don't know that it helps, and am sure that it may easily mislead.

Having set my heart on choosing the best, I resolved not to be dissuaded by common objections against anthologies—that they repeat one another until the proverb *δὲς ἡ τὰ καλὰ* loses all application—or perturbed if my judgement should often agree with that of good critics. The best is the best, though a hundred judges have declared it so; nor had it been any feat to search out and insert the second-rate merely because it happened to be recondite. To be sure, a man must come to such a task as mine haunted by his youth and the favourites he loved in days when he had much enthusiasm but little reading.

A deeper import  
Lurks in the legend told my infant years  
Than lies upon that truth we live to learn.

Few of my contemporaries can erase—or would wish to erase—the dye their minds took from the late Mr. Palgrave's

## PREFACE

*Golden Treasury*: and he who has returned to it again and again with an affection born of companionship on many journeys must remember not only what the *Golden Treasury* includes, but the moment when this or that poem appealed to him, and even how it lies on the page. To Mr. Bullen's *Lyrics from the Elizabethan Song Books* and his other treasures I own a more advised debt. Nor am I free of obligation to anthologies even more recent—to Archbishop Trench's *Household Book of Poetry*, Mr. Locker-Lampson's *Lyra Elegantiarum*, Mr. Miles' *Poets and Poetry of the Century*, Mr. Beeching's *Paradise of English Poetry*, Mr. Henley's *English Lyrics*, Mrs. Sharp's *Lyra Celtica*, Mr. Yeats' *Book of Irish Verse*, and Mr. Churton Collins' *Treasury of Minor British Poetry*: though my rule has been to consult these after making my own choice. Yet I can claim that the help derived from them—though gratefully owned—bears but a trifling proportion to the labour, special and desultory, which has gone to the making of my book.

For the anthologist's is not quite the *dilettante* business for which it is too often and ignorantly derided. I say this, and immediately repent; since my wish is that the reader should in his own pleasure quite forget the editor's labour, which too has been pleasant: that, standing aside, I may believe this book has made the Muses' access easier when, in the right hour, they come to him to uplift or to console—

ἄκλητος μὲν ἔγωγε μένοιμί κεν· ἐς δὲ καλεόντων  
 θαρσύνσας Μοῦσαισι σὺν ἁμετέραισιν ἱκίομαι

## PREFACE

My thanks are here tendered to those who have helped me with permission to include recent poems: to Mr. A. C. Benson, Mr. Laurence Binyon, Mr. Wilfrid Blunt, Mr. Robert Bridges, Mr. John Davidson, Mr. Austin Dobson, Mr. Aubrey de Vere, Mr. Edmund Gosse, Mr. Bret Harte, Mr. W. E. Henley, Mrs. Katharine Tynan Hinkson, Mr. W. D. Howells, Dr. Douglas Hyde, Mr. Rudyard Kipling, Mr. Andrew Lang, Mr. Richard Le Gallienne, Mr. George Meredith, Mrs. Meynell, Mr. T. Sturge Moore, Mr. Henry Newbolt, Mr. Gilbert Parker, Mr. T. W. Rolleston, Mr. George Russell ('A. E.'), Mrs. Clement Shorter (Dora Sigerson), Mr. Swinburne, Mr. Francis Thompson, Dr. Todhunter, Mr. William Watson, Mr. Watts-Dunton, Mrs. Woods, and Mr. W. B. Yeats; to the Earl of Crewe for a poem by the late Lord Houghton; to Lady Ferguson, Mrs. Allingham, Mrs. A. H. Clough, Mrs. Locker-Lampson, Mrs. Coventry Patmore; to the Lady Betty Balfour and the Lady Victoria Buxton for poems by the late Earl of Lytton and the Hon. Roden Noel; to the executors of Messrs. Frederic Tennyson (Captain Tennyson and Mr. W. C. A. Ker), Charles Tennyson Turner (Sir Franklin Lushington), Edward Fitzgerald (Mr. Aldis Wright), William Bell Scott (Mrs. Sydney Morse and Miss Boyd of Penkill Castle, who has added to her kindness by allowing me to include an unpublished 'Sonet' by her sixteenth-century ancestor, Mark Alexander Boyd), William Philpot (Mr. Hamlet S. Philpot), William Morris (Mr. S. C. Cockerell), William Barnes, and R. L. Stevenson; to the Rev. H. C. Beeching for two poems

## PREFACE

from his own works, and leave to use his redaction of *Quia Amore Languet* ; to Messrs. Macmillan for confirming permission for the extracts from FitzGerald, Christina Rossetti, and T. E. Brown, and particularly for allowing me to insert the latest emendations in Lord Tennyson's non-copyright poems ; to the proprietors of Mr. and Mrs. Browning's copyrights and to Messrs. Smith, Elder & Co. for a similar favour, also for a copyright poem by Mrs. Browning ; to Mr. George Allen for extracts from Ruskin and the author of *Ionica* ; to Messrs. G. Bell & Sons for poems by Thomas Ashe ; to Messrs. Chatto & Windus for poems by Arthur O'Shaughnessy and Dr. George MacDonald, and for confirming Mr. Bret Harte's permission ; to Mr. Elkin Mathews for a poem by Mr. Bliss Carman ; to Mr. John Lane for two poems by William Brighty Rands ; to the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge for two extracts from Christina Rossetti's *Verses* ; and to Mr. Bertram Dobell, who allows me not only to select from James Thomson but to use a poem of Traherne's, a seventeenth-century singer rediscovered by him. To mention all who in other ways have furthered me is not possible in this short Preface ; which, however, must not conclude without a word of special thanks to Dr. W. Robertson Nicoll for many suggestions and some pains kindly bestowed, and to Professor F. York Powell, whose help and wise counsel have been as generously given as they were eagerly sought, adding me to the number of those many who have found his learning to be his friends' good fortune.

A.T.Q.C.

October 1900

### *Cuckoo Song*

C. 1250

SUMER is icumen in,  
Lhude sing cuccu!  
Groweth sed, and bloweth med,  
And springth the wude nu—  
Sing cuccu!

Awe bleteth after lomb,  
Lhouth after calve cu;  
Bulluc sterteth, bukke verteth,  
Marie sing cuccu!

Cuccu, cuccu, well singes thu, cuccu:  
Ne swike thu naver nu;  
Sing cuccu, nu, sing cuccu,  
Sing cuccu, sing cuccu, nu!

lhude] loud.  
swike] cease.

awe] ewe.

lhouth] loweth.

sterteth] leaps.

## ANONYMOUS

2.

*Alison*

C. 131

**B**YTUENE Mershe ant Averil  
 When spray biginneth to spring,  
 The lutel foul hath hire wyl  
 On hyre lud to synge:  
 Ich libbe in love-longinge  
 For semlokest of alle thynges,  
 He may me blisse bringe,  
 Icham in hire bandoun.  
 An hendy hap ichabbe y-hent,  
 Ichot from hevene it is me sent,  
 From alle wymmen my love is lent  
 Ant lyht on Alisoun.

On heu hire her is fayr ynoh,  
 Hire browe broune, hire eye blake;  
 With lossom chere he on me loh;  
 With middel smal ant wel y-make;  
 Bote he me wolde to hire take  
 For to buen hire owen make,  
 Long to lyven ichulle forsake  
 Ant feye fallen adoun.  
 An hendy hap, etc.

Nihtes when I wende and wake,  
 For-thi myn wonges waxeth won;

on hyre lud]	in her language.	ich libbe]	I live.	semlokest]
seemliest.	he]	she.	bandoun]	thraldom.
hendy]	gracious.	y-hent]	seized, enjoyed.	ichot]
I wot.	lyht]	alighted.	hire her]	her hair.
lossom]	lovesome.	loh]	laughed.	bote he]
unless she.	make]	mate.	feye]	like to die.
nihtes]	at night.	wende]	turn.	for-thi]
on that account.	wonges]	waxeth won]	cheeks grow wan.	

## ANONYMOUS

Levedi, al for thine sake  
 Longinge is y-lent me on.  
 In world his non so wyter mon  
 That al hire bountè telle con;  
 Hire swyre is whittore than the swon,  
 Ant feyrest may in toune.  
 An hendy hap, etc.

Icham for wowyng al for-wake,  
 Wery so water in wore;  
 Lest any reve me my make  
 Ichabbe y-yerned yore.  
 Betere is tholien whyle sore  
 Then mournen evermore.  
 Geynest under gore,  
 Herkne to my roun—  
 An hendy hap, etc.

3.

### *Spring-tide*

c. 1300

**L**ENTEN ys come with love to toune,  
 With blosmen ant with briddes rounne,  
 That al this blisse bryngeth;  
 Dayes-eyes in this dales,  
 Notes suete of nyhtegales,  
 Vch foul song singeth;

2. levedi] lady. y-lent me on] arrived to me. so wyter mon] so wise a man. swyre] neck. may] maid. for-wake] worn out with vigils. so water in wore] as water in a weir. reve] rob. y-yerned yore] long been distressed. tholien] to endure. geynest under gore] comeliest under woman's apparel. roun] tale, lay.

3. to toune] in its turn.

## ANONYMOUS

The threstlecoc him threteth oo,  
 Away is huere wynter wo,  
     When woderove springeth;  
 This foules singeth ferly fele,  
 Ant wlyteth on huere winter wele.  
     That al the wode ryngeth

The rose rayleth hire rode,  
 The leves on the lyhte wode  
     Waxen al with wille;  
 The mone mandeth hire bleo,  
 The lilie is lossom to seo,  
     The fenyl ant the fille;  
 Woves this wilde drakes,  
 Miles murgeth huere makes;  
     Ase streim that striketh stille,  
 Mody meneth; so doth mo  
 (Ichot ycham on of tho)  
     For loue that likes ille.

The mone mandeth hire lyht,  
 So doth the semly sonne bryht,  
     When briddes singeth breme;  
 Deawes donketh the dounes,  
 Deores with huere derne rounes  
     Domes forte deme;

him threteth oo] is aye chiding them. huere] their. woderove] woodruff. ferly fele] marvellous many. wlyteth] whistle, or look. rayleth hire rode] clothes herself in red. mandeth hire bleo] sends forth her light. lossom to seo] lovesome to see. fille] thyme. woves] woo. miles] males. murgeth] make merry. makes] mates. striketh] flows, trickles. mody meneth] the moody man makes moan. so doth mo] so do many. on of tho] one of them. breme] lustily. deawes] dewes. donketh] make dank. deores] dears, lovers. huere derne rounes] their secret tales. domes forte deme] for to give (decide) their decisions.



## ANONYMOUS

Wormes woweth under cloude,  
 Wymmen waxeth wounder proude  
     So wel hit wol hem seme,  
 Yef me shal wonte wille of on,  
 This wunne weole y wole forgon  
     Ant wyht in wode be fleme.

4

### *Blow, Northern Wind*

C. 1300

**I**CHOT a burde in boure bryht,  
     That fully semly is on syht,  
 Menskful maiden of myht;  
     Feir ant fre to fonde;  
 In al this wurhliche won  
 A burde of blod ant of bon,  
 Never yete y nuste non,  
     Lussomore in londe.  
     Blou northerne wynd!  
     Send thou me my suetyng!  
     Blou northerne wynd! blou, blou, blou!

With lokkes leffliche ant longe,  
 With frount ant face feir to fonge,  
 With murthes monie mote heo monge,  
     That brid so breme in boure.

3. cloude] clod.      wunne weole] wealth of joy.      y wole forgon]  
 I will forgo.      wyht] wight.      fleme] banished.

4. Ichot] I know.      burde] maiden.      menskful] worshipful.  
 feir] fair.      fonde] take, prove.      wurhliche] noble.      won]  
 multitude.      y nuste] I knew not.      lussomore in londe] lovelier  
 on earth.      suetyng] sweetheart.      leffliche] lovely.      fonge]  
 take between hands.      murthes] mirths.      joys.      mote heo monge]  
 may she mingle.      brid] bird.      breme] full of life.

## ANONYMOUS

With lossom eye grete ant gode,  
 With browen blysfol under hode,  
 He that reste him on the Rode,  
 That leflych lyf honoure.  
 Blou northerne wynd, etc.

Hire lure lumes liht  
 Ase a launterne a nyht,  
 Hire bleo blykyeth so bryht,  
 So feyr heo is ant fyn.  
 A suetly swyre heo hath to holde,  
 With armes shuldre ase mon wolde,  
 Ant fingres feyre forte folde,  
 God wolde hue were myn!  
 Blou northerne wynd, etc.

Heo is coral of godnesse,  
 Heo is rubie of ryhtfulnesse,  
 Heo is cristal of clannesse,  
 Ant baner of bealtè.  
 Heo is lillie of largesse,  
 Heo is parvenke of prouesse,  
 Heo is solsecle of suetnesse,  
 Ant lady of lealtè.

For hire love y carke ant care,  
 For hire love y droupne ant dare,  
 For hire love my blisse is bare  
 Ant al ich waxe won,

Rode] the Cross.	lure] face.	lumes] beams.	bleo] colour.
suetly swyre] darling neck.		forte] for to.	hue, heo] she.
clannesse] cleanness, purity.		parvenke] periwinkle.	solsecle]
sunflower.	won] wan.		

## ANONYMOUS

For hire love in slep y slake,  
 For hire love al nyht ich wake,  
 For hire love mournynge y make  
 More then eny mon.  
 Blou northerne wynd!  
 Send thou me my suetyng!  
 Blou northerne wynd! blou, blou, blou!

### *5. This World's Joy*

c. 1300

**W**YNTER wakeneth al my care,  
 Nou this leves waxeth bare;  
 Ofte I sike ant mourne sare  
 When hit cometh in my thoht  
 Of this worldes joie, hou hit goth al to noht.

Nou hit is, and nou hit nys,  
 Al so hit ner nere, ywys;  
 That moni mon seith. so<sup>h</sup> hit ys:  
 Al goth bote Godes wille:  
 Alle we shule deye, thah us like ylle.

Al that gren me graueth grene  
 Nou hit faleweth albydene:  
 Jesu, help that hit be sene  
 Ant shild us from helle!  
 For y not whider y shal, ne hou longe her duelle.

*5.* this leves] these leaves.    sike] sigh.    nys] is not.    al so hit  
 ner nere] as though it had never been.    soth] sooth.    bote] but,  
 except.    thah] though.    faleweth] fadeth.    albydene] altogether.  
 y not whider] I know not whither.    her duelle] here dwell.

# ANONYMOUS

## 6. *A Hymn to the Virgin*

C. 1300

OF on that is so fayr and bright  
*Velut maris stella,*  
 Brighter than the day is light,  
*Parens et puella :*  
 Ic crie to the, thou see to me,  
 Levedy, preye thi Sone for me,  
*Tam pia,*  
 That ic mote come to thee  
*Maria.*

Al this world was for-lore  
*Eva peccatrice,*  
 Tyl our Lord was y-bore  
*De te genetrice.*  
 With *ave* it went away  
 Thuster nyth and comz the day  
*Salutis ;*  
 The welle springeth ut of the,  
*Virtutis.*

Levedy, flour of alle thing,  
*Rosa sine spina,*  
 Thu bere Jhesu, hevene king,  
*Gratia divina :*  
 Of alle thu ber'st the pris,  
 Levedy, quene of paradys  
*Electa :*  
 Mayde milde, moder *es*  
*Effecta.*

on] one.

levedy] lady.

thuster] dark

pris] price.

## ANONYMOUS

7.       *Of a rose, a lovely rose,  
          Of a rose is al myn song.*

c. 1350

**L**ESTENYT, lordynges, both elde and 3ynge,  
How this rose began to sprynge;  
Swych a rose to myn lykyng  
In al this word ne knowe I non.

The Aungil came fro hevene tour,  
To grete Marye with gret honour,  
And seyde sche xuld bere the flour  
That xulde breke the fyndes bond.

The flour sprong in heye Bedlem,  
That is bothe bryht and schen:  
The rose is Mary hevene qwyn,  
Out of here bosum the blosme sprong.

The ferste braunche is ful of myht,  
That sprang on Cyrstemesse nyht,  
The sterre schon over Bedlem bryht  
That is bothe brod and long.

The secunde braunche sprong to helle,  
The fendys power down to felle:  
Therein myht non sowle dwelle;  
Blyssid be the time the rose sprong!

The thredde braunche is good and swote,  
It sprang to hevene crop and rote,  
Therein to dwellyn and ben our bote;  
Every day it schewit in prystes hond.

lestenynt] listen.    word] world.    xuld] should.    schen] beautiful.  
hevene qwyn] heaven's queen.    bote] salvation.

## ANONYMOUS

Prey we to here with gret honour,  
Che that bar the blyssid flowr,  
Che be our helpe and our socour  
And schyd us fro the fyndes bond

## ROBERT MANNYNG OF BRUNNE

### 8. *Praise of Women*

1260-1340

**N**O thyng ys to man so dere  
As wommanys love in gode manèr.  
A gode womman is mannys blys,  
There her love right and stedfast ys.  
There ys no solas under hevene  
Of alle that a man may nevene  
That shulde a man so moche glew  
As a gode womman that loveth true.  
Ne derer is none in Goddis hurde  
Than a chaste womman with lovely worde.

## JOHN BARBOUR

### 9. *Freedom*

d. 1395

**A**! Fredome is a noble thing!  
Fredome mayse man to haif liking;  
Fredome all solace to man giffis,  
He livis at ese that frely livis!  
A noble hart may haif nane ese,  
Na ellys nocht that may him plese,

8. nevene] name. glew] gladden. hurde] flock. 9. liking]  
liberty. na ellys nocht] nor aught else.

## JOHN BARBOUR

Gif fredome fail'th; for fre liking  
Is yharnit ouer all othir thing.  
Na he that ay has livit fre  
May nocht knaw well the propertè.  
The anger, na the wretchit doom  
That is couplit to foul thraldome.  
But gif he had assayit it,  
Then all perquer he suld it wit;  
And suld think fredome mar to prise  
Than all the gold in warld that is.  
Thus contrar thingis evermar  
Discoweringis of the tothir are.

## GEOFFREY CHAUCER

### 10. *The Love Unfeigned*

1340<sup>2</sup>-1400

○ YONGE fresshe folkes, he or she,  
In which that love up groweth with your age,  
Repeyreth hoom from worldly vanitee,  
And of your herte up-casteth the visage  
To thilke god that after his image  
Yow made, and thinketh al nis but a fayre  
This world, that passeth sone as floures fayre.

And loveth him, the which that right for love  
Upon a cros, our soules for to beye,  
First starf, and roos, and sit in hevenc a-bove;  
For he nil falsen no wight, 'dar I seye,  
That wol his herte al hoolly on him leye.  
And sin he best to love is, and most meke,  
What nedeth feyned loves for to seke?

9. yharnit] yeamed for.  
10. repeyreth] repair ye.

perquer] thoroughly, by heart.  
starf] died.

## GEOFFREY CHAUCER

11.

### *Balade*

**H**YD, Absolon, thy gilte tresses clere;  
Ester, ley thou thy meknesse al a-down;  
Hyd, Jonathas, al thy frendly manere;  
Penalopee, and Marcia Catoun,  
Mak of your wyfhod no comparisoun;  
Hyde ye your beautes, Isoude and Eleyne;  
My lady cometh, that al this may disteyne.

Thy faire body, lat hit nat appere,  
Lavyne; and thou, Lucesse of Rome toun,  
And Polixene, that boghten love so dere,  
And Cleopatre, with al thy passioun,  
Hyde ye your trouthe of love and your renoun;  
And thou, Tisbe, that hast of love swich peyne;  
My lady cometh, that al this may disteyne.

Herro, Dido, Laudomia, alle y-fere,  
And Phyllis, hanging for thy Demophoun,  
And Canace, espyed by thy chere,  
Ysiphile, betrayed with Jasoun,  
Maketh of your trouthe neyther boost ne soun;  
Nor Ypermistre or Adriane, ye tweyne;  
My lady cometh, that al this may disteyne.

12.

### *Merciles Beaute*

#### A TRIPLE ROUNDEL

##### I. CAPTIVITY

**Y**OUR eyen two wol slee me sodenly,  
I may the beauté of hem not sustene,  
So woundeth hit through-out my herte kene.

11. disteyne] bedim.

y-fere] together.



## GEOFFREY CHAUCER

And but your word wol helen hastily  
My hertes wounde, whyl that hit is grene,  
Your eyen two wol slee me sodenly,  
I may the beauté of hem not sustene.

Upon my trouthe I sey yow feithfully,  
That ye ben of my lyf and deeth the quene;  
For with my deeth the trouthe shal be sene.  
Your eyen two wol slee me sodenly,  
I may the beauté of hem not sustene,  
So woundeth hit through-out my herte kene.

### 2. REJECTION.

So hath your beauté fro your herte chaced  
Pitee, that me ne availeth not to pleyne;  
For Daunger halt your mercy in his cheyne  
Giltles my deeth thus han ye me purchaced;  
I sey yow sooth, me nedeth not to feyne;  
So hath your beauté fro your herte chaced  
Pitee, that me ne availeth not to pleyne.

Allas! that nature hath in yow compassed  
So greet beauté, that no man may atteyne  
To mercy, though he sterve for the peyne.  
So hath your beauté fro your herte chaced  
Pitee, that me ne availeth not to pleyne;  
For Daunger halt your mercy in his cheyne.

### 3. ESCAPE.

Sin I fro Love escaped am so fat,  
I never think to ben in his prison lene;  
Sin I am free, I counte him not a bene.

halt] holdeth.

## GEOFFREY CHAUCER

He may answer, and seye this or that;  
I do no fors, I speke right as I mene.  
Sin I fro Love escaped am so fat,  
I never think to ben in his prison lene.

Love hath my name y-strike out of his sclat,  
And he is strike out of my bokes clene  
For ever-mo; ther is non other mene.  
Sin I fro Love escaped am so fat,  
I never think to ben in his prison lene;  
Sin I am free, I counte him not a bene.

## THOMAS HOCCLEVE

### 13. *Lament for Chaucer* 1368?-1448

**A**LLAS! my worthy maister honorable,  
This londes verray tresour and richesse!  
Dethe by thy dethe hath harm irreparable  
Unto us done: hir vengeable duresse  
Despoiled hath this lond of the swetnesse  
Of rethoryk; for unto Tullius  
Was never man so like amonges us.

Also who was heyr in filosofye  
To Aristotle in our tunge but thou?  
The steppes of Virgile in poesye  
Thou folwedest eke, men wote wel ynow.  
That combre-worlde that my maister slow—  
Wolde I slayn were I—Dethe was to hastyf  
To renne on thee and reve thee thy lyf . . .

12. sclat] slate.  
encumberer of earth.

13. heyr] heir.  
slow] slew.

combre-worlde]

## THOMAS HOCCLEVE

She might han tarried hir vengeance a whyle  
Til that some man had egal to thee be;  
Nay, let be that! she knew wel that this yle  
May never man bring forthe like to thee,  
And her office nedes do mote she:  
God bade hir do so, I truste for the beste;  
O maister, maister, God thy soule rest!

## JOHN LYDGATE

### 14. *Vox ultima Crucis*

1370?-1447

**T**ARY no longer; toward thyn heritage  
Haste on thy way, and be of right good chere.  
Go ech day onward on thy pilgrimage;  
Thynk how short time thou shalt abyde here.  
Thy place is bigg'd above the sterres clere,  
None erthly paleys wrought in so statly wyse.  
Come on, my frend, my brother most entere!  
For thee I offied my blood in sacryfice.

## KING JAMES I OF SCOTLAND

### 15. *Spring Song of the Birds*

1394-1437

**W**ORSCHIPPE ye that loveris bene this May,  
For of your blisse the Kalendis are begonne.  
And sing with us, Away, Winter, away!  
Cum, Somer, cum, the suete sesoun and sonne!  
Awake for schame! that have your hevynnys wonne,  
And amorously lift up your hedis all,  
Thank Lufe that list you to his merci call!

14. bigg'd] built.  
Lufe] Love

paleys] palace.

15. suete] sweet

# ROBERT HENRYSON

16.

## *Robin and Makyne*

1425-1500

ROBIN sat on gude green hill,  
 Kepand a flock of fe:  
 Mirry Makyn said him till  
 'Robin, thou rew on me:  
 I haif thee luvit, loud and still,  
 Thir yeiris twa or thre;  
 My dule in dern bot gif thou dill,  
 Doutless but dreid I de.'

Robin answerit 'By the Rude  
 Na thing of luvie I knaw,  
 But keipis my sheip undir yon wud:  
 Lo, quhair they raik on raw.  
 Quhat has marrit thee in thy mude  
 Makyn to me thou shaw;  
 Or quhat is luvie, or to be lude?  
 Fain wad I leir that law.'

'At luvie lair gif thou will leir  
 Tak thair ane A B C;  
 Be heynd, courtass, and fair of feir,  
 Wyse, hardy, and free:  
 So that no danger do thee deir  
 Quhat dule in dern thou dre;  
 Preiss thee with pain at all poweir  
 Be patient and previe.'

kepand] keeping.      fe] sheep, cattle.      him till] to him.  
 dule in dern] sorrow in secret.      dill] soothe.      but dreid] without  
 dread, i. e. there is no fear or doubt.      raik on raw] range in  
 row.      lude] loved.      leir] learn.      lair] lore.      heynd] gentle.  
 feir] demeanour.      deir] daunt.      dre] endure.      preiss] endeavour.

## ROBERT HENRYSON

Robin answerit hir agane,  
 'I wat not quhat is lufe;  
 But I haif mervel in certaine  
 Quhat makis thee this wanrufe:  
 The weddir is fair, and I am fain;  
 My sheep gois haill aboif;  
 And we wald pley us in this plane,  
 They wald us baith reproif.'

'Robin, tak tent unto my tale,  
 And wirk all as I reid,  
 And thou sall haif my heart all haill,  
 Eik and my maiden-heid:  
 Sen God sendis bute for baill,  
 And for murnyng remeid,  
 In dern with thee bot gif I dale  
 Downtles I am bot deid.'

'Makyn, to-morn this ilka tyde  
 And ye will meit me heir,  
 Peraventure my sheip may gang besyde  
 Quhyle we haif liggit full neir;  
 But mawgre haif I, and I byde,  
 Fra they begin to steir;  
 Quhat lyis on heart I will nocht hyd;  
 Makyn, then mak gude cheir.'

'Robin, thou reivis me roiff and rest;  
 I luve bot thee allane.'

'Makyn, adieu! the sone gois west,  
 The day is neir-hand gane.'

wanrufe] unrest. yonder. remedy for hurt. (of his master).	and] an, if. bot gif] but if, unless. reivis] robbest.	haill] healthy, whole. tak tent] give heed. roiff] quiet.
		aboif] above, up bute for baill] mawgre] ill-will

## ROBERT HENRYSON

'Robin, in dule I am so drest  
 That luve will be my bane.'  
 'Gae luve, Makyne, quhair-evir thow list,  
 For lemman I luve nane.'  
 'Robin, I stand in sic a styll,  
 I sicht and that full sair.'  
 'Makyn, I haif been here this quhyle;  
 At hame God gif I weir.'  
 'My huny, Robin, talk ane quhyll  
 Gif thow will do na mair.'  
 'Makyn, sum uthir man begyle,  
 For hamewart I will fair.'

Robin on his wayis went  
 As light as leif of tre;  
 Makyn murnit in hir intent,  
 And trowd him nevir to se.  
 Robin brayd attour the bent:  
 Then Makyn cryit on hie,  
 'Now may thow sing, for I am schent!  
 Quhat alis lufe at me?'

Makyn went hame withowttin fail,  
 Full wery eftir cowth weip;  
 Then Robin in a ful fair daill  
 Assemblit all his scheip.  
 Be that sum part of Makynis aill  
 Out-throw his hairt coud creip;  
 He fallowit hir fast thair till assaill,  
 And till her tuke gude keip.

drest] beset.	lemman] mistress.	sicht] sigh.	in hir
intent] in her inward thought.	brayd] strode.	bent] coarse	
grass.	schent] destroyed.	alis] ails.	be that] by the time
that.	till to.	tuke keip] paid attention.	

## ROBERT HENRYSON

'Abyd, abyd, thow fair Makyne,  
 A word for ony thing;  
 For all my luv, it sall be thyne,  
 Withowttin departing.  
 All haill thy hairt for till haif myne  
 Is all my cuvating;  
 My scheip to-morn, quhyle houris nyne,  
 Will neid of no keping.'

'Robin, thow hes hard sounng and say,  
 In gestis and storeis auld,  
 The man that will nocht quhen he may  
 Sall haif nocht quhen he wald.  
 I pray to Jesu every day,  
 Mot eik thair cairis could  
 That first preissis with thee to play  
 Be firth, forrèst, or fauld.'

'Makyn, the nicht is soft and dry,  
 The weddir is warme and fair,  
 And the grene woid rycht neir us by  
 To walk attour all quhair:  
 Thair ma na janglour us espy,  
 That is to lufe contrair;  
 Thairin, Makyne, baith ye and I,  
 Unsene we ma repair.'

'Robin, that warld is all away,  
 And quyt brocht till ane end:  
 And nevir agane thereto, perfay,  
 Sall it be as thow wend;

hard] heard.      gestis] romances.      mot eik] may add to  
 be] by.      janglour] talebearer.      wend] weened.

## ROBERT HENRYSON

For of my pane thow maid it play;  
 And all in vane I spend:  
 As thow hes done, sa sall I say,  
 "Murne on; I think to mend."

'Makyn, the howp of all my heill,  
 My hairt on thee is sett;  
 And evirmair to thee be leill  
 Quhill I may leif but lett;  
 Never to faill as utheris feill,  
 Quhat grace that evir I gett.'  
 'Robin, with thee I will nocht deill;  
 Adieu! for thus we mett.'

Makyn went hame blyth anneuche  
 Attour the holtis hair;  
 Robin murnit, and Makyn leuche;  
 Scho sang, he sichit sair:  
 And so left him baith wo and wreuch,  
 In dolour and in cair,  
 Kepand his hird under a huche  
 Amangis the holtis hair.

### 17. *The Bludy Serk*

THIS hinder yeir I hard be tald  
 Thair was a worthy King;  
 Dukis, Erlis and Barronis bald,  
 He had at his bidding.

16. howp] hope. but lett] without hindrance. anneuche]  
 enough. holtis hair] grey woodlands. leuche] laughed.  
 wreuch] peevish. huche] heuch, cliff.

17. hinder yeir] last year.



## ROBERT HENRYSON

The Lord was ancean and ald,  
 And sixty yeiris cowth ring;  
 He had a dochter fair to fald,  
 A lusty Lady ying.

Off all fairheid scho bur the flour,  
 And eik hir faderis air;  
 Off lusty laitiss and he honour,  
 Meik, bot and debonair:  
 Scho wynnit in a bigly bour,  
 On fold wes nane so fair,  
 Princis luvit hir paramour  
 In cuntreis our allquhair.

Thair dwelt a lyt besyde the King  
 A foull Gyand of ane;  
 Stollin he has the Lady ying,  
 Away with hir is gane,  
 And kest her in his dungering  
 Quhair licht scho nicht se nane;  
 Hungir and cauld and grit thristing  
 Scho fand into hir waine.

He wes the laithliest on to luk  
 That on the grund mycht gang:  
 His nailis wes lyk ane hellis cruk,  
 Thairwith fyve quarteris lang;

ring] reign. fald] enfold. ying] young. fairheid] beauty.  
 air] heir. laitiss] manners. scho wynnit] she dwelt. bigly]  
 well-built. fold] earth. paramour] lovingly. our allquhair] all  
 the world over. a lyt besyde] a little, (i.e. close) beside. of ane]  
 as any. kest] cast. dungering] dungeon. into hir waine] in  
 her lodging. hellis cruk] hell-claw.

## ROBERT HENRYSON

Thair wes nane that he ourtuk,  
In rycht or yit in wrang,  
Bot all in schondir he thame schuk,  
The Gyand wes so strang.

He held the Lady day and nycht  
Within his deep dungeoun,  
He wald nocht gif of hir a sicht  
For gold nor yit ransoun—  
Bot gif the King mycht get a knycht,  
To fecht with his persoun,  
To fecht with him beth day and nycht,  
Quhill ane wer dungin doun.

The King gart seik baith fer and neir,  
Beth be se and land,  
Off ony knycht gif he mycht heir  
Wald fecht with that Gyand:  
A worthy Prince, that had no peir,  
Hes tane the deid on hand  
For the luv of the Lady cleir,  
And held full trew cunnand.

That Prince come prowldly to the toun  
Of that Gyand to heir,  
And fawcht with him, his awin persoun,  
And tuke him presoneir,  
And kest him in his awin dungeoun  
Allane withouten feir,  
With hungir, cauld, and confusioun,  
As full weill worthy weir.

quhill] until.      dungin doun] beaten down.      his awin persoun]  
himself.      withouten feir] without companion.

## ROBERT HENRYSON

Syne brak the bour, had hame the bricht  
Unto her fadir he.

Sa evill wondit wes the Knycht

That he behuivit to de;

Unlusam was his likame dicht,

His sark was all bludy;

In all the world was thair a wicht,

So peteouss for to se?

The Lady murnyt and maid grit mane,

With all her mekill mycht—

‘I luvit nevir lufe bot ane,

That dulfully now is dicht;

God sen my lyfe were fra me tane

Or I had seen yone sicht,

Or ellis in begging evir to gane

Furth with yone curtass knycht.’

He said ‘Fair lady, now mone I

De trestly ye me trow,

Take ye my serk that is bludy

And hing it forrow yow,

First think on it and syne on me

Quhen men cumis yow to wow.’

The Lady said ‘Be Mary fre,

Thairto I mak a vow.’

Quhen that scho lukit to the sark

Scho thoct on the persoun,

And prayit for him with all hir hart

That lowsit hir of bandoun,

the bricht] the fair one.      likame] body.      lowsit hir of  
bandoun] loosed her from thraldom.

## ROBERT HENRYSON

Quhair scho wes wont to sit full merk  
Into that deip dungeoun;  
And evir quhill scho wes in quert,  
That wess hir a lessoun.

Sa weill the Lady luvit the Knycht  
That no man wald scho tak:  
Sa suld we do our God of micht  
That did all for us mak;  
Quhilk fullily to deid was dicht,  
For sinfull manis sak,  
Sa suld we do beth day and nycht,  
With prayaris to him mak.

This King is lyk the Trinitè,  
Baith in hevin and heir;  
The manis saule to the Lady,  
The Gyand to Lucefeir,  
The Knycht to Chryst, that deit on tre  
And coft our synnis deir;  
The pit to Hele with panis fell,  
The Syn to the woweir.

The Lady was wowd, but scho said nay  
With men that wald hir wed;  
Sa suld we wryth all sin away  
That in our breist is bred.  
I pray to Jesu Chryst verray,  
For ws his blud that bled,  
To be our help on domisday  
Quhair lawis ar straitly led.

quert, prison.      coft, bought.      straitly led, strictly carried out.

## ROBERT HENRYSON

The saule is Godis dochtir deir,  
 And eik his handewerk,  
 That was betrayit with Lucefeir,  
 Quha sittis in hell full merk:  
 Borrowit with Chrystis angell deir,  
 Hend men, will ye nocht herk?  
 And for his lufe that bocht us deir  
 Think on the BLUDY SERK!

## WILLIAM DUNBAR

18. *To a Lady* 1465-1520?

SWEET rois of vertew and of gentilness,  
 Delytsum lily of everie lustynes,  
 Richest in bontie and in bewtie clear,  
 And everie vertew that is wenit dear,  
 Except onlie that ye are mercyless.

Into your garth this day I did persew;  
 There saw I flowris that fresche were of hew;  
 Baith quhyte and reid most lusty were to seyne,  
 And halesome herbis upon stalkis greene;  
 Yet leaf nor flour find could I nane of rew.

I doubt that Merche, with his cauld blastis keyne,  
 Has slain this gentil herb, that I of mene;  
 Quhois piteous death dois to my heart sic paine  
 That I would make to plant his root againe,—  
 So confortand his levis unto me bene.

17. hend] gentle. 18. rois] rose. wenit] weened, esteemed.  
 garth] garden-close. to seyne] to see. that I of mene]  
 that I complain of, mourn for.

## WILLIAM DUNBAR

### 19. *In Honour of the City of London*

LONDON, thou art of townes *A per se*.  
 Sovereign of cities, seemliest in sight,  
 Of high renoun, riches and royaltie;  
 Of lordis, barons, and many a goodly knyght;  
 Of most delectable lusty ladies bright;  
 Of famous prelatis, in habitis clericali;  
 Of merchauntis full of substaunce and of myght:  
 London, thou art the flour of Cities all.

Gladdith anon, thou lusty Troy novaunt,  
 Citie that some tyme cleped was New Troy;  
 In all the erth, imperiall as thou stant,  
 Pryncesse of townes, of pleasure and of joy,  
 A richer restith under no Christen roy;  
 For manly power, with craftis naturall,  
 Fourmeth none fairer sith the flode of Noy:  
 London, thou art the flour of Cities all.

Gemme of all joy, jaspre of jocunditie,  
 Most myghty carbuncle of vertue and valour;  
 Strong Troy in vigour and in strenuytie;  
 Of royall cities rose and geraflour;  
 Empress of townes, exalt in honour;  
 In beawtie beryng the crone imperiall;  
 Swete paradise precelling in pleasure;  
 London, thou art the flour of Cities all.

Above all ryvers thy Ryver hath renowne,  
 Whose beryall stremys, pleasaunt and preclare,  
 Under thy lusty wallys renneth down,  
 Where many a swan doth swymme with wyngis fair;

gladdith] rejoice.  
 fourmeth] appeareth.

Troy novaunt] Troja nova or Trinovantum.  
 geraflour] gillyflower.

## WILLIAM DUNBAR

Where many a barge doth saile and row with are ;  
Where many a ship doth rest with top-royall.

O, towne of townes ! patrone and not compare,  
London, thou art the flour of Cities all.

Upon thy lusty Brigge of pylers white  
Been merchauntis full royall to behold ;  
Upon thy stretis go'th many a semely knyght  
In velvet gownes and in cheynes of gold.

By Julyus Cesar thy Tour founded of old  
May be the hous of Mars victoryall,  
Whose artillary with tonge may not be told :  
London, thou art the flour of Cities all.

Strong be thy wallis that about the standis ;  
Wise be the people that within the dwellis ;  
Fresh is thy ryver with his lusty strandis ;  
Blith be thy chirches, wele sownyng be thy bellis ;  
Rich be thy merchauntis in substaunce that excellis ;  
Fair be their wives, right lovesom, white and small ;  
Clere be thy virgyns, lusty under kellis :  
London, thou art the flour of Cities all.

Thy famous Maire, by pryncely governaunce,  
With sword of justice thee ruleth prudently.  
No Lord of Parys, Venyce, or Floraunce  
In dignitie or honour go'th to hym nigh.  
He is exemplar, loode-ster, and guye ;  
Principall patrone and rose orygynalle,  
Above all Maires as maister most worthy :  
London, thou art the flour of Cities all.

are] oars.  
guye] guide.

small] slender.

kellis] hoods, head-dresses.

# WILLIAM DUNBAR

## 20. *On the Nativity of Christ*

*RORATE coeli desuper !*

Hevins, distil your balmy schouris !  
 For now is risen the bricht day-ster,  
 Fro the rose Mary, flour of flouris :  
 The cleir Sone, quhom no cloud devouris,  
 Surmounting Phebus in the Est,  
 Is cumin of his hevinly touris : —  
*Et nobis Puer natus est.*

Archangellis, angellis and dompnationis,  
 Tronis, potestatis and marteiris seir,  
 And all ye hevirly operationis,  
 Ster, planeit, firmament, and spheir,  
 Fire, erd, air and water cleir,  
 To Him gife loving, most and lest,  
 That come in to so meik maneir ;  
*Et nobis Puer natus est.*

Synnaris be glad, and penance do,  
 And thank your Maker hairtfully ;  
 For he that ye nicht nocht come to  
 To you is cumin full humbly  
 Your soulis with his blood to buy  
 And loose you of the fiendis arrest —  
 And only of his own mercȳ ;  
*Pro nobis Puer natus est.*

All clergy do to him inclyne,  
 And bow unto that bairn benyng,  
 And do your observance divyne  
 To him that is of kingis King :

schouris] showers.	cumin] come, entered.	seir] various.
erd] earth.	lest] least.	benyng] benign.



## WILLIAM DUNBAR

Encense his altar, read and sing  
In holy kirk, with mind degest,  
Him honouring attour all thing  
*Qui nobis Puer natus est.*

Celestial foulis in the air,  
Sing with your nottis upon hicht,  
In firthis and in forrestis fair  
Be myrthful now at all your mycht;  
For passit is your dully nicht,  
Aurora has the cloudis perst,  
The Sone is risen with glaidsum licht,  
*Et nobis Puer natus est.*

Now spring up flouris fra the rute,  
Revert you upward naturaly,  
In honour of the blissit frute  
That raiss up fro the rose Mary;  
Lay out your levis lustily,  
Fro deid take life now at the lest  
In wirschip of that Prince worthȝ  
*Qui nobis Puer natus est.*

Sing, hevin imperial, most of hicht!  
Regions of air mak armony!  
All fish in flud and fowl of flicht  
Be mirthful and mak melody!  
All *Gloria in excelsis* cry!  
Heaven, erd, se, man, bird and best,—  
He that is crownit abone the sky  
*Pro nobis Puer natus est!*

attour] over, above.  
best, beast.

perst] pierced.

raiss] rose

## WILLIAM DUNBAR

### 21. *Lament for the Makers*

**I** THAT in heill was and gladnèss  
Am trublit now with great sickness  
And feblit with infirmitie:—

*Timor Mortis conturbat me.*

Our plesance here is all vain glory,  
This fals world is but transitory,  
The flesh is bruckle, the Feynd is slee:—

*Timor Mortis conturbat me.*

The state of man does change and vary,  
Now sound, now sick, now blyth, now sary,  
Now dansand mirry, now like to die:—

*Timor Mortis conturbat me.*

No state in Erd here standis sicker;  
As with the wynd wavis the wicker  
So wannis this world's vanitie:—

*Timor Mortis conturbat me.*

Unto the Death gois all Estatis,  
Princis, Prelattis, and Potestatis,  
Baith rich and poor of all degree:—

*Timor Mortis conturbat me.*

He takis the knichtis in to the field  
Enarmit under helm and scheild;  
Victor he is at all mellie:—

*Timor Mortis conturbat me.*

heill] health.    bruckle] brittle, feeble.    slee] sly.    dansand]  
dancing.    sicker] sure.    wicker] willow.    wannis] wanes.  
mellie] mellay.

## WILLIAM DUNBAR

That strong unmerciful tyrand  
Takis, on the motheris breast sowkand,  
The babe full of benignitie:—

*Timor Mortis conturbat me.*

He takis the campion in the stour,  
The captain closit in the tour,  
The lady in bour full of bewtie:—

*Timor Mortis conturbat me.*

He spairis no lord for his piscence,  
Na clerk for his intelligence;  
His awful straik may no man flee:—

*Timor Mortis conturbat me.*

Art-magicianis and astrologis,  
Rethoris, logicianis, and theologis,  
Them helpis no conclusionis slee:—

*Timor Mortis conturbat me.*

In medecine the most practicianis,  
Leechis, surrigianis and physicianis,  
Themself from Death may nocht supplee:—

*Timor Mortis conturbat me.*

I see that makaris amang the lave  
Playis here their padyanis, syne gois to grave;  
Sparit is nocht their facultie:—

*Timor Mortis conturbat me.*

He has done petuously devour  
The noble Chaucer, of makaris flour,  
The Monk of Bury, and Gower, all three:—

*Timor Mortis conturbat me.*

sowkand] sucking.	campion] champion.	stour] fight.
piscence] puissance.	straik] stroke.	supplee] save.
poets.	the lave] the leave, the rest.	padyanis] pageants.

## WILLIAM DUNBAR

The good Sir Hew of Eglintoun,  
Ettrick, Heriot, and Wintoun,  
He has tane out of this cuntrie:—

*Timor Mortis conturbat me.*

That scorpion fell has done infeck  
Maister John Clerk, and James Afflek,  
Fra ballat-making and tragedie:—

*Timor Mortis conturbat me.*

Holland and Barbour he has berevit;  
Alas! that he not with us levit  
Sir Mungo Lockart of the Lee:—

*Timor Mortis conturbat me.*

Clerk of Tranent eke he has tane,  
That made the aventeris of Gawaine;  
Sir Gilbert Hay endit has he:—

*Timor Mortis conturbat me.*

He has Blind Harry and Sandy Traill  
Slain with his schour of mortal hail,  
Quhilk Patrick Johnstoun might nocht flee:—

*Timor Mortis conturbat me.*

He has reft Mersar his endite  
That did in luve so lively write,  
So short, so quick, of sentence hie:—

*Timor Mortis conturbat me.*

He has tane Rowll of Aberdene,  
And gentill Rowll of Corstorphine;  
Two better fallowis did no man see:—

*Timor Mortis conturbat me.*

aventeris] adventures.  
(fallowis] fellows.

schour] shower.

endite] inditing.

## WILLIAM DUNBAR

In Dunfermline he has tane Broun  
With Maister Robert Henrysoun;  
Sir John the Ross enbrasit has he:—

*Timor Mortis conturbat me.*

And he has now tane, last of a,  
Good gentil Stobo and Quintin Shaw,  
Of quhom all wichtis hes pitie:—

*Timor Mortis conturbat me.*

Good Maister Walter Kennedy  
In point of Dedth lies verily;  
Great ruth it were that so suld be:—

*Timor Mortis conturbat me.*

Sen he has all my brothers tane,  
He will nocht let me live alane;  
Of force I mon his next prey be:—

*Timor Mortis conturbat me.*

Since for the Death remeid is none,  
Best is that we for Death dispone  
After our death that live may we:—

*Timor Mortis conturbat me.*

## ANONYMOUS

### 22      *May in the Green-Wood*

15th Cent.

**I**N somer when the shawes be sheyne,  
And leves be large and long,  
Hit is full merry in feyre foreste  
'To here the foulis song.

21. wichtis] wights, persons.  
disposition.

mon] must.

dispone] make

22. sheyne] bright.

## ANONYMOUS

To se the dere draw to the dale  
And leve the hilles hee,  
And shadow him in the leves grene  
Under the green-wode tree

Hit befell on Whitsontide  
Early in a May mornynge,  
The Sonne up faire can shyne,  
And the briddis mery can syng.

‘This is a mery mornynge,’ said Litulle Johne  
‘Be Hym that dyed on tre;  
A more mery man than I am one  
Lyves not in Christiantè.

‘Pluk up thi hert, my dere mayster,’  
Litulle Johne can say,  
‘And thynk hit is a fulle fayre tyme  
In a mornynge of May.’

23.

### *Carol*

15th Cent.

I SING of a maiden  
That is makeles;  
King of all kings  
To her son she ches.

He came al so still  
There his mother was,  
As dew in April  
That falleth on the grass.

23. makeles] matchless.

ches] chose.

## ANONYMOUS

He came al so still  
 To his mother's bour,  
 As dew in April  
 That falleth on the flour.

He came al so still  
 There his mother lay,  
 As dew in April  
 That falleth on the spray.

Mother and maiden  
 Was never none but she;  
 Well may such a lady  
 Goddes mother be.

### 24. *Quia Amore Languet*

15th Cent. (?)

**I**N a valley of this restles mind  
 I sought in mountain and in mead,  
 Trusting a true love for to find.  
 Upon an hill then took I heed;  
 A voice I heard (and near I yede)  
 In great dolour complaining tho:  
 See, dear soul, how my sides bleed  
*Quia amore languet.*

Upon this hill I found a tree,  
 Under a tree a man sitting;  
 From head to foot wounded was he;  
 His hearte blood I saw bleeding:  
 A seemly man to be a king,  
 A gracious face to look unto.  
 I askèd why he had paining;  
 [He said,] *Quia amore languet.*

24. yede] went.

## ANONYMOUS

I am true love that false was never ;  
My sister, man's soul, I loved her thus.  
Because we would in no wise dissever  
I left my kingdom glorious.  
I purveyed her a palace full precious ;  
She fled, I followed, I loved her so  
That I suffered this pain piteous  
*Quia amore langueo.*

My fair love and my spouse bright !  
I saved her from beating, and she hath me bet ;  
I clothed her in grace and heavenly light ;  
This bloody shirt she hath on me set ;  
For longing of love yet would I not let ;  
Sweete strokes are these : lo !  
I have loved her ever as I her het  
*Quia amore langueo.*

I crowned her with bliss and she me with thorn ;  
I led her to chamber and she me to die ;  
I brought her to worship and she me to scorn ;  
I did her reverence and she me villany.  
To love that loveth is no maistry ;  
Her hate made never my love her foc :  
Ask me then no question why—  
*Quia amore langueo.*

Look unto mine handes, man !  
These gloves were given me when I her sought ;  
They be not white, but red and wan ;  
Embroidered with blood my spouse them brought.

het] promised.



## ANONYMOUS

They will not off; I loose hem nought;  
I woo her with hem wherever she go.  
These hands for her so friendly fought

*Quia amore languo.*

Marvel not, man, though I sit still.  
See, love hath shod me wonder strait:  
Buckled my feet, as was her will,  
With sharpe nails (well thou may'st wait!)  
In my love was never desait;  
All my membres I have opened her to;  
My body I made her herte's bait

*Quia amore languo.*

In my side I have made her nest;  
Look in, how weet a wound is here!  
This is her chamber, here shall she rest,  
That she and I may sleep in fere.  
Here may she wash, if any filth were;  
Here is seat for all her woe;  
Come when she will, she shall have cheer

*Quia amore languo.*

I will abide till she be ready,  
I will her sue if she say nay;  
If she be retchless I will be greedy,  
If she be dangerous I will her pray;  
If she weep, then bide I ne may:  
Mine arms ben spread to clip her me to.  
Cry once, I come: now, soul, assay

*Quia amore languo.*

Fair love, let us go play:  
Apples ben ripe in my gardayne.

bait] resting-place.

weet] wet.

in fere] together.

## ANONYMOUS

I shall thee clothe in a new array,  
Thy meat shall be milk, honey and wine.  
Fair love, let us go dine:  
Thy sustenance is in my crippe, lo!  
Tarry thou not, my fair spouse mine,  
*Quia amore languo.*

If thou be foul, I shall thee make clean;  
If thou be sick, I shall thee heal;  
If thou mourn ought, I shall thee mene;  
Why wilt thou not, fair love, with me deal?  
Foundest thou ever love so leal?  
What wilt thou, soul, that I shall do?  
I may not unkindly thee appeal  
*Quia amore languo.*

What shall I do now with my spouse  
But abide her of my gentleness,  
Till that she look out of her house  
Of fleshly affection? love mine she is;  
Her bed is made, her bolster is bliss,  
Her chamber is chosen; is there none mo.  
Look out on me at the window of kindness  
*Quia amore languo.*

My love is in her chamber: hold your peace!  
Make ye no noise, but let her sleep.  
My babe I would not were in disease,  
I may not hear my dear child weep.  
With my pap I shall her keep;  
Ne marvel ye not though I tend her to:  
This wound in my side had ne'er be so deep  
But *Quia amore languo.*

## ANONYMOUS

Long thou for love never so high,  
 My love is more than thine may be.  
 'Thou weapest, thou gladdest, I sit thee by:  
 Yet wouldst thou once, love, look unto me!  
 Should I always feede thee  
 With children meat? Nay, love, not so!  
 I will prove thy love with adversitè  
*Quia amore langueo.*

Wax not weary, mine own wife!  
 What mede is aye to live in comfort?  
 In tribulation I reign more rife  
 Ofter times than in disport.  
 In weal and in woe I am aye to support:  
 Mine own wife, go not me fro!  
 Thy mede is marked, when thou art mort:  
*Quia amore langueo.*

### 25. *The Nut-Brown Maid*

15th Cent.

He. *BE* it right or wrong, these men among  
 On women do complain;  
 Affirming this, how that it is  
 A labour spent in vain  
 To love them wele; for never a dele  
 They love a man again:  
 For let a man do what he can  
 Their favour to attain,  
 Yet if a new to them pursue,  
 Their first true lover than  
 Laboureth for naught; for from her thought  
 He is a banished man.

25. never a dele] never a bit.                      than] then.

## ANONYMOUS

*She. I say not nay, but that all day  
It is both written and said  
That woman's faith is, as who saith,  
All utterly decayd:  
But nevertheless, right good witness  
In this case might be laid  
That they love true and continuè:  
Record the Nut-brown Maid,  
Which, when her love came her to prove,  
To her to make his moan,  
Would not depart; for in her heart  
She loved but him alone.*

*He. Then between us let us discuss  
What was all the manere  
Between them two: we will also  
Tell all the pain in fere  
That she was in. Now I begin,  
So that ye me answer:  
Wherefore all ye that present be,  
I pray you, give an ear.  
I am the Knight. I come by night,  
As secret as I can,  
Saying, Alas! thus standeth the case,  
I am a banished man.*

*She. And I your will for to fulfil  
In this will not refuse;  
Trusting to show, in wordes few,  
That men have an ill use—  
To their own shame—women to blame.  
And causeless them accuse.*

in fere] in company together.

## ANONYMOUS

*Therefore to you I answer now,  
All women to excuse—*  
Mine own heart dear, with you what cheer?  
I pray you, tell anone;  
For, in my mind, of all mankind  
I love but you alone.

*He.* It standeth so: a deed is do  
Whereof great harm shall grow:  
My destiny is for to die  
A shameful death, I trow;  
Or else to flee. The t' one must be.  
None other way I know  
But to withdraw as an outlaw,  
And take me to my bow.  
Wherefore adieu, mine own heart true!  
None other rede I can:  
For I must to the green-wood go,  
Alone, a banished man.

*She.* O Lord, what is this worldis bliss,  
That changeth as the moon!  
My summer's day in lusty May  
Is darked before the noon.  
I hear you say, farewell: Nay, nay,  
We depart not so soon.  
Why say ye so? whither will ye go?  
Alas! what have ye done?  
All my welfare to sorrow and care  
Should change, if ye were gone:  
For, in my mind, of all mankind  
I love but you alone.

rede I can] counsel I know.

## ANONYMOUS

*He.* I can believe it shall you grieve,  
And somewhat you distraign;  
But afterward, your paines hard  
Within a day or twain  
Shall soon aslake; and ye shall take  
Comfort to you again.  
Why should ye ought? for, to make thought,  
Your labour were in vain.  
And thus I do; and pray you to,  
As hartely as I can:  
For I must to the green-wood go,  
Alone, a banished man.

*She.* Now, sith that ye have showed to me  
The secret of your mind,  
I shall be plain to you again,  
Like as ye shall me find.  
Sith it is so that ye will go,  
I will not live behind.  
Shall never be said the Nut-brown Maid  
Was to her love unkind.  
Make you ready, for so am I,  
Although it were anone:  
For, in my mind, of all mankind  
I love but you alone.

*He.* Yet I you rede to take good heed  
What men will think and say:  
Of young, of old, it shall be told  
That ye be gone away  
Your wanton will for to fulfil,  
In green-wood you to play;

## ANONYMOUS

And that ye might for your delight  
No longer make delay.  
Rather than ye should thus for me  
Be called an ill woman  
Yet would I to the green-wood go,  
Alone, a banished man.

*She.* Though it be sung of old and young  
That I should be to blame,  
Theirs be the charge that speak so large  
In hurting of my name:  
For I will prove that faithful love  
It is devoid of shame;  
In your distress and heaviness  
To part with you the same:  
And sure all tho that do not so  
True lovers are they none:  
For in my mind, of all mankind  
I love but you alone.

*He.* I counsel you, Remember how  
It is no maiden's law  
Nothing to doubt, but to run out  
To wood with an outlaw.  
For ye must there in your hand bear  
A bow ready to draw;  
And as a thief thus must you live  
Ever in dread and awe;  
Whereby to you great harm might grow:  
Yet had I liever than  
That I had to the green-wood go,  
Alone, a banished man.

part with] share with.

tho] those.

## ANONYMOUS

*She.* I think not nay but as ye say;  
It is no maiden's lore;  
But love may make me for your sake,  
As I have said before,  
To come on foot, to hunt and shoot,  
To get us meat and store;  
For so that I your company  
May have, I ask no more.  
From which to part it maketh my heart  
As cold as any stone;  
For, in my mind, of all mankind  
I love but you alone.

*He.* For an outlâw this is the law.  
That men him take and bind:  
Without pitie, hangèd to be,  
And waver with the wind.  
If I had need (as God forbede!)  
What socours could ye find?  
Forsooth I trow, you and your bow  
For fear would draw behind.  
And no mervail; for little avail  
Were in your counsel than:  
Wherefore I'll to the green-wood go,  
Alone, a banished man.

*She.* Right well know ye that women be  
But feeble for to fight;  
No womanhede it is, indeed,  
To be bold as a knight:  
Yet in such fear if that ye were  
With enemies day and night,



## ANONYMOUS

I would withstand, with bow in hand,  
To grieve them as I might,  
And you to save; as women have  
From death men many one:  
For, in my mind, of all mankind  
I love but you alone.

*He.* Yet take good hede; for ever I drede  
That ye could not sustain  
The thorny ways, the deep vallèys,  
The snow, the frost, the rain,  
The cold, the heat; for dry or wete,  
We must lodge on the plain;  
And, us above, no other roof  
But a brake bush or twain:  
Which soon should grieve you, I believe;  
And ye would gladly than  
That I had to the green-wood go,  
Alone, a banished man.

*She.* Sith I have here been partynere  
With you of joy and bliss,  
I must alsò part of your woe  
Endure, as reason is:  
Yet I am sure of one pleasùre,  
And shortly it is this—  
That where ye be, me seemeth, pardé,  
I could not fare amiss.  
Without more speech I you beseech  
That we were shortly gone;  
For, in my mind, of all mankind  
I love but you alone.

## ANONYMOUS

*He.* If ye go thyder, ye must consider,  
When ye have lust to dine,  
There shall no meat be for to gete,  
Nether bere, ale, ne wine,  
Ne shetès clean, to lie between,  
Made of thread and twine;  
None other house, but leaves and boughs,  
To cover your head and mine.  
Lo, mine heart sweet, this ill diète  
Should make you pale and wan:  
Wherefore I'll to the green-wood go,  
Alone, a banished man.

*She.* Among the wild deer such an archère,  
As men say that ye be,  
Ne may not fail of good vitayle  
Where is so great plentè:  
And water clear of the rivere  
Shall be full sweet to me;  
With which in hele I shall right wele  
Endure, as ye shall see;  
And, or we go, a bed or two  
I can provide anone;  
For, in my mind, of all mankind  
I love but you alone.

*He.* Lo yet, before, ye must do more,  
If ye will go with me:  
As, cut your hair up by your ear,  
Your kirtle by the knee;  
With bow in hand for to withstand  
Your enemies, if need be:

## ANONYMOUS

And this same night, before daylight,  
To woodward will I flee.  
If that ye will all this fulfil,  
Do it shortly as ye can :  
Else will I to the green-wood go,  
Alone, a banished man.

*She.* I shall as now do more for you  
Than 'longeth to womanhede ;  
To short my hair, a bow to bear,  
To shoot in time of need.  
O my sweet mother ! before all other  
For you I have most drede !  
But now, adieu ! I must ensue  
Where fortune doth me lead.  
All this make ye : Now let us flee ;  
The day cometh fast upon :  
For, in my mind, of all mankind  
I love but you alone.

*He.* Nay, nay, not so ; ye shall not go,  
And I shall tell you why—  
Your appetite is to be light  
Of love, I well espy :  
For, right as ye have said to me,  
In likewise hardily  
Ye would answer whosoever it were,  
In way of company :  
It is said of old, Soon hot, soon cold ;  
And so is a woman :  
Wherefore I to the wood will go,  
Alone, a banished man.

## ANONYMOUS

*She.* If ye take heed, it is no need  
Such words to say to me;  
For oft ye prayed, and long assayed,  
Or I loved you, pardè:  
And though that I of ancestry  
A baron's daughter be,  
Yet have you proved how I you loved,  
A squire of low degree;  
And ever shall, whatso befall,  
To die therefore anone;  
For, in my mind, of all mankind  
I love but you alone.

*He.* A baron's child to be beguiled,  
It were a cursèd deed!  
To be felâw with an outlaw—  
Almighty God forbede!  
Yet better were the poor squyere  
Alone to forest yede  
Than ye shall say another day  
That by my cursèd rede  
Ye were betrayed. Wherefore, good maid,  
The best rede that I can,  
Is, that I to the green-wood go,  
Alone, a banished man.

*She.* Whatever befall, I never shall  
Of this thing be upbraid:  
But if ye go, and leave me so,  
Then have ye me betrayed.  
Remember you wele, how that ye dele;  
For if ye, as ye said,

## ANONYMOUS

Be so unkind to leave behind  
Your love, the Nut-brown Maid,  
Trust me truly that I shall die  
Soon after ye be gone:  
For, in my mind, of all mankind  
I love but you alone.

*He.* If that ye went, ye should repent;  
For in the forest now  
I have purveyed me of a maid  
Whom I love more than you:  
Another more fair than ever ye were  
I dare it well avow;  
And of you both each should be wroth  
With other, as I trow:  
It were mine ease to live in peace;  
So will I, if I can:  
Wherefore I to the wood will go,  
Alone, a banished man.

*She.* Though in the wood I understood  
Ye had a paramour,  
All this may nought remove my thought,  
But that I will be your':  
And she shall find me soft and kind  
And courteis every hour;  
Glad to fulfil all that she will  
Command me, to my power:  
For had ye, lo, an hundred mo,  
Yet would I be that one:  
For, in my mind, of all mankind  
I love but you alone.

## ANONYMOUS

*He.* Mine own dear love, I see the prove  
That ye be kind and true;  
Of maid, of wife, in all my life,  
The best that ever I knew.  
Be merry and glad; be no more sad;  
The case is changèd new;  
For it were ruth that for your truth  
Ye should have cause to rue.  
Be not dismayed, whatsoever I said  
To you when I began:  
I will not to the green-wood go;  
I am no banished man.

*She.* These tidings be more glad to me  
Than to be made a queen,  
If I were sure they should endure;  
But it is often seen  
When men will break promise they speak  
The wordis on the splene.  
Ye shape some wile me to beguile,  
And steal from me, I ween:  
Then were the case worse than it was,  
And I more wo-begone:  
For, in my mind, of all mankind  
I love but you alone.

*He.* Ye shall not nede further to drede:  
I will not disparage  
You (God defend), sith you descend  
Of so great a linage.  
Now understand: to Westmoreland,  
Which is my heritage,

on the splene] that is, in haste.

## ANONYMOUS

I will you bring; and with a ring,  
By way of marriage  
I will you take, and lady make,  
As shortly as I can:  
Thus have you won an Earles son,  
And not a banished man.

*Here may ye see that women be  
In love meek, kind, and stable;  
Let never man reprove them than,  
Or call them variable;  
But rather pray God that we may  
To them be comfortable;  
Which sometime proveth such as He loveth,  
If they be charitable.  
For sith men would that women should  
Be meek to them each one;  
Much more ought they to God obey,  
And serve but Him alone.*

### 26. *As ye came from the Holy Land*

10th Cent.

AS ye came from the holy land  
Of Walsinghame,  
Met you not with my true love  
By the way as you came?

How should I know your true love,  
That have met many a one  
As I came from the holy land,  
That have come, that have gone?

## ANONYMOUS

She is neither white nor brown,  
But as the heavens fair;  
There is none hath her form divine  
In the earth or the air.

Such a one did I meet, good sir,  
Such an angelic face,  
Who like a nymph, like a queen, did appear  
In her gait, in her grace.

She hath left me here alone  
All alone, as unknown,  
Who sometime did me lead with herself,  
And me loved as her own.

What's the cause that she leaves you alone  
And a new way doth take,  
That sometime did love you as her own,  
And her joy did you make?

I have loved her all my youth,  
But now am old, as you see:  
Love likes not the falling fruit,  
Nor the withered tree.

Know that Love is a careless child,  
And forgets promise past:  
He is blind, he is deaf when he list,  
And in faith never fast.

His desire is a dureless content,  
And a trustless joy;  
He is won with a world of despair,  
And is lost with a toy.



## ANONYMOUS

Of womenkind such indeed is the love,  
Or the word love abusèd,  
Under which many childish desires  
And conceits are excusèd.

But true love is a durable fire,  
In the mind ever burning,  
Never sick, never dead, never cold,  
From itself never turning.

### 27. *The Lover in Winter Plaineth for the Spring*

16th Cent. (?)

O WESTERN wind, when wilt thou blow  
That the small rain down can rain?  
Christ, that my love were in my arms  
And I in my bed again!

### 28. *Balow*

16th Cent.

BALOW, my babe, lie still and sleep!  
It grieves me sore to see thee weep.  
Wouldst thou be quiet I'se be glad,  
Thy mourning makes my sorrow sad:  
Balow my boy, thy mother's joy,  
'Thy father breeds me great annoy--  
Balow, la-low!

When he began to court my love,  
And with his sugred words me move,  
His faynings false and flattering cheer  
To me that time did not appear:

## ANONYMOUS

But now I see most cruellye  
He cares ne for my babe nor me—  
Balow, la-low !

Lie still, my darling, sleep awhile,  
And when thou wak'st thou'le sweetly smile :  
But smile not as thy father did,  
To cozen maids : nay, God forbid !  
But yet I fear thou wilt go near  
'Thy father's heart and face to bear—  
Balow, la-low !

I cannot choose but ever will  
Be loving to thy father still ;  
Where'er he go, where'er he ride,  
My love with him doth still abide ;  
In weal or woe, where'er he go,  
My heart shall ne'er depart him fro—  
Balow, la-low !

But do not, do not, pretty mine,  
To faynings false thy heart incline !  
Be loyal to thy lover true,  
And never change her for a new :  
If good or fair, of her have care  
For women's banning's wondrous sare—  
Balow, la-low !

Bairn, by thy face I will beware ;  
Like Sirens' words, I'll come not near ;  
My babe and I together will live ;  
He'll comfort me when cares do grieve.  
My babe and I right soft will lie,  
And ne'er respect man's crueltye—  
Balow, la-low !

## ANONYMOUS

Farewell, farewell, the falsest youth  
That ever kist a woman's mouth!  
I wish all maids be warn'd by me  
Never to trust man's curtesye;  
For if we do but chance to bow,  
They'll use us then they care not how—  
Balow, la-low!

### 29. *The Old Cloak*

16th Cent. (?)

**T**HIS winter's weather it waxeth cold,  
And frost it freezeth on every hill,  
And Boreas blows his blast so bold  
That all our cattle are like to spill.  
Bell, my wife, she loves no strife;  
She said unto me quietly,  
Rise up, and save cow Crumbock's life!  
Man, put thine old cloak about thee!

*He.* O Bell my wife, why dost thou flyte?  
Thou kens my cloak is very thin:  
It is so bare and over worn,  
A crickè thereon cannot renn.  
Then I'll no longer borrow nor lend;  
For once I'll new apparell'd be;  
To-morrow I'll to town and spend;  
For I'll have a new cloak about me.

*She.* Cow Crumbock is a very good cow:  
She has been always true to the pail;  
She has helped us to butter and cheese, I trow,  
And other things she will not fail.

29. flyte] scold.

## ANONYMOUS

I would be loth to see her pine.

Good husband, counsel take of me :

It is not for us to go so fine—

Man, take thine old cloak about thee !

*He.* My cloak it was a very good cloak,

It hath been always true to the wear ;

But now it is not worth a groat :

I have had it four and forty year'.

Sometime it was of cloth in grain :

'Tis now but a sigh clout, as you may see :

It will neither hold out wind nor rain ;

And I'll have a new cloak about me.

*She.* It is four and forty years ago

Sine the one of us the other did ken ;

And we have had, betwixt us two,

Of children either nine or ten :

We have brought them up to women and men :

In the fear of God I trow they be.

And why wilt thou thyself misken ?

Man, take thine old cloak about thee !

*He.* O Bell my wife, why dost thou flyte ?

Now is now, and then was then :

Seek now all the world throughout,

Thou kens not clowns from gentlemen :

They are clad in black, green, yellow and blue,

So far above their own degree.

Once in my life I'll take a view ;

For I'll have a new cloak about me.

cloth in grain] scarlet cloth.

sigh clout] a rag for straining.

## ANONYMOUS

*She.* King Stephen was a worthy peer;  
His breeches cost him but a crown;  
He held them sixpence all too dear,  
Therefore he called the tailor 'lown.'  
He was a king and wore the crown,  
And thou'se but of a low degree:  
It's pride that puts this country down:  
Man, take thy old cloak about thee!

*He.* Bell my wife, she loves not strife,  
Yet she will lead me, if she can;  
And to maintain an easy life  
I oft must yield, though I'm good-man.  
It's not for a man with a woman to threap,  
Unless he first give o'er the plea:  
As we began, so will we keep,  
And I'll take my old cloak about me.

## JOHN SKELTON

### 30. *To Mistress Margery Wentworth*

146q<sup>7</sup>-1529

WITH margerain gentle,  
The flower of goodlihead,  
Embroidered the mantle  
Is of your maidenhead.  
Plainly, I cannot glose;  
Ye be, as I divine,  
The pretty primèrose,  
The goodly columbine.

29. threap] argue.

30. margerain] marjoram.

## JOHN SKELTON

Benign, courteous, and meek,  
With wordes well devised ;  
In you, who list to seek,  
Be virtues well comprised.  
With margerain gentle,  
The flower of goodlihead,  
Embroidered the mantle  
Is of your maidenhead.

### 31. *To Mistress Margaret Hussey*

MERRY Margaret  
As midsummer flower,  
Gentle as falcon  
Or hawk of the tower :  
With solace and gladness,  
Much mirth and no madness,  
All good and no badness ;  
So joyously,  
So maidenly,  
So womanly  
Her demeaning  
In every thing,  
Far, far passing  
That I can indite,  
Or suffice to write  
Of Merry Margaret  
As midsummer flower,  
Gentle as falcon  
Or hawk of the tower.

## JOHN SKELTON

As patient and still  
And as full of good will  
As fair Isaphill,  
Coliander,  
Sweet pomander,  
Good Cassander;  
Steadfast of thought,  
Well made, well wrought,  
Far may be sought,  
Ere that ye can find  
So courteous, so kind,  
As merry Margaret,  
This midsummer flower,  
Gentle as falcon  
Or hawk of the tower.

## STEPHEN HAWES

### 32. *The True Knight*

d. 1529

FOR knighthood is not in the feats of warre,  
As for to fight in quarrel right or wrong,  
But in a cause which truth can not defarre:  
He ought himself for to make sure and strong,  
Justice to keep mixt with mercý among:  
And no quarrell a knight ought to take  
But for a truth, or for a woman's sake.

31. Isaphill] Hypsipyle. coliander] coriander seed, an aromatic.  
pomander] a ball of perfume. Cassander] Cassandra.  
32. defarre] undo.

## STEPHEN HAWES

### 33. *His Epitaph*

O MORTAL folk, you may behold and see  
How I lie here, sometime a mighty knight  
The end of joy and all prosperitee  
Is death at last, thorough his course and might:  
After the day there cometh the dark night,  
For though the daye be never so long,  
At last the bells ringeth to evensong.

## SIR THOMAS WYATT

### 34. *Forget not yet*

1503-1542

*The Lover Beseecheth his Mistress not to Forget his  
Steadfast Faith and True Intent*

FORGET not yet the tried intent  
Of such a truth as I have meant;  
My great travail so gladly spent,  
Forget not yet!

Forget not yet when first began  
The weary life ye know, since whan  
The suit, the service, none tell can;  
Forget not yet!

Forget not yet the great assays,  
The cruel wrong, the scornful ways,  
The painful patience in delays,  
Forget not yet!

Forget not! O, forget not this!—  
How long ago hath been, and is,  
The mind that never meant amiss—  
Forget not yet!



## SIR THOMAS WYATT

Forget not then thine own approved,  
The which so long hath thee so loved,  
Whose steadfast faith yet never moved:  
Forget not this!

35.

### *The Appeal*

*An Earnest Suit to his Unkind Mistress, not to  
Forsake him*

AND wilt thou leave me thus?  
Say nay, say nay, for shame!  
—To save thee from the blame  
Of all my grief and grame.  
And wilt thou leave me thus?  
Say nay! say nay!

And wilt thou leave me thus,  
That hath loved thee so long  
In wealth and woe among:  
And is thy heart so strong  
As for to leave me thus?  
Say nay! say nay!

And wilt thou leave me thus,  
That hath given thee my heart  
Never for to depart  
Neither for pain nor smart:  
And wilt thou leave me thus?  
Say nay! say nay!

## SIR THOMAS WYATT

And wilt thou leave me thus,  
And have no more pitye  
Of him that loveth thee?  
Alas, thy cruelty!  
And wilt thou leave me thus?  
Say nay! say nay!

36.

### *A Revocation*

WHAT should I say?  
—Since Faith is dead,  
And Truth away  
From you is fled?  
Should I be led  
With doubleness?  
Nay! nay! mistress.

I promised you,  
And you promised me,  
To be as true  
As I would be.  
But since I see  
Your double heart,  
Farewell my part!

Thought for to take  
'Tis not my mind;  
But to forsake  
One so unkind;  
And as I find  
So will I trust.  
Farewell, unjust!

## SIR THOMAS WYATT

Can ye say nay  
But that you said  
That I alway  
Should be obeyed?  
And—thus betrayed  
Or that I wist!  
Farewell, unkist!

### 37. *Vixi Puellis Nuper Idoneus . . .*

THEY flee from me that sometime did me seek,  
With naked foot stalking within my chamber:  
Once have I seen them gentle, tame, and meek,  
That now are wild, and do not once remember  
That sometime they have put themselves in danger  
To take bread at my hand; and now they range,  
Busily seeking in continual change.

Thanked be fortune, it hath been otherwise  
Twenty times better; but once especial—  
In thin array: after a pleasant guise,  
When her loose gown did from her shoulders fall,  
And she me caught in her arms long and small,  
And therewithal so sweetly did me kiss,  
And softly said, '*Dear heart, how like you this?*'

It was no dream; for I lay broad awaking:  
But all is turn'd now, through my gentleness,  
Into a bitter fashion of forsaking;  
And I have leave to go of her goodness;  
And she also to use new-fangleness.  
But since that I unkindly so am servèd,  
'*How like you this?*'—what hath she now servèd?

## SIR THOMAS WYATT

38.

### *To His Lute*

**M**Y lute, awake! perform the last  
Labour that thou and I shall waste,  
And end that I have now begun;  
For when this song is said and past,  
My lute, be still, for I have done.

As to be heard where ear is none,  
As lead to grave in marble stone,  
My song may pierce her heart as soon:  
Should we then sing, or sigh, or moan?  
No, no, my lute! for I have done.

The rocks do not so cruelly  
Repulse the waves continually,  
As she my suit and affection;  
So that I am past remedy:  
Whereby my lute and I have done.

Proud of the spoil that thou hast got  
Of simple hearts thorough Love's shot,  
By whom, unkind, thou hast them won;  
Think not he hath his bow forgot,  
Although my lute and I have done.

Vengeance shall fall on thy disdain,  
That makest but game of earnest pain:  
Trow not alone under the sun  
Unquit to cause thy lover's plain,  
Although my lute and I have done.

## SIR THOMAS WYATT

May chance thee lie wither'd and old  
The winter nights that are so cold,  
    Plaining in vain unto the moon:  
Thy wishes then dare not be told:  
    Care then who list! for I have done.

And then may chance thee to repent  
The time that thou has lost and spent  
    To cause thy lover's sigh and swoon:  
Then shalt thou know beauty but lent,  
    And wish and want as I have done.

Now cease, my lute! this is the last  
Labour that thou and I shall waste,  
    And ended is that we begun:  
Now is this song both sung and past—  
    My lute, be still, for I have done.

## HENRY HOWARD, EARL OF SURREY

### 39.           *Description of Spring*

*Wherein each thing renews, save only the Lover*

1516-47

THE soote season, that bud and bloom forth brings,  
    With green hath clad the hill and eke the vale:  
The nightingale with feathers new she sings;  
The turtle to her make hath told her tale.  
Summer is come, for every spray now springs:  
The hart hath hung his old head on the pale;  
The buck in brake his winter coat he flings;  
The fishes flete with new repaired scale.

39. make] mate.

## HENRY HOWARD, EARL OF SURREY

The adder all her slough away she slings;  
The swift swallow pursueth the flies smale;  
The busy bee her honey now she mings;  
Winter is worn that was the flowers' bale.

And thus I see among these pleasant things  
Each care decays, and yet my sorrow springs.

### 40. *Complaint of the Absence of Her Lover being upon the Sea*

O HAPPY dames! that may embrace  
The fruit of your delight,  
Help to bewail the woful case  
And eke the heavy plight  
Of me, that wanted to rejoice  
The fortune of my pleasant choice:  
Good ladies, help to fill my mourning voice.

In ship, freight with remembrance  
Of thoughts and pleasures past,  
He sails that hath in governance  
My life while it will last:  
With scalding sighs, for lack of gale,  
Furthering his hope, that is his sail,  
Toward me, the swete port of his avail.

Alas! how oft in dreams I see  
Those eyes that were my food;  
Which sometime so delighted me,  
That yet they do me good:

p. mings] mingles, mixes.

## HENRY HOWARD, EARL OF SURREY

Wherewith I wake with his return  
Whose absent flame did make me burn :  
But when I find the lack, Lord ! how I mourn !  
When other lovers in arms across  
    Rejoice their chief delight,  
Drownèd in tears, to mourn my loss  
    I stand the bitter night  
In my window where I may see  
Before the winds how the clouds flee :  
Lo ! what a mariner love hath made me !  
And in green waves when the salt flood  
    Doth rise by rage of wind,  
A thousand fancies in that mood  
    Assail my restless mind.  
Alas ! now drencheth my sweet foe,  
That with the spoil of my heart did go,  
And left me ; but alas ! why did he so ?  
And when the seas wax calm again  
    To chase fro me annoy,  
My doubtful hope doth cause me plain ;  
    So dread cuts off my joy.  
Thus is my wealth mingled with woe  
And of each thought a doubt doth grow ;  
—Now he comes ! Will he come ? Alas ! no, no.

### 41.     *The Means to attain Happy Life*

MARTIAL, the things that do attain  
    The happy life be these, I find :—  
The riches left, not got with pain ;  
    The fruitful ground, the quiet mind ;

40. drencheth] i.e. is drenched or drowned.

## HENRY HOWARD, EARL OF SURREY

The equal friend; no grudge, no strife;

No charge of rule, nor governance;

Without disease, the healthful life;

The household of continuance;

The mean diet, no delicate fare;

True wisdom join'd with simpleness;

The night dischargèd of all care,

Where wine the wit may not oppress.

The faithful wife, without debate;

Such sleeps as may beguile the night:

Contented with thine own estate

Ne wish for death, ne fear his might.

## NICHOLAS GRIMALD

42.

### *A True Love*

1519-6a

WHAT sweet relief the showers to thirsty plants  
we see,

What dear delight the blooms to bees, my true love is  
to me!

As fresh and lusty Ver foul Winter doth exceed—

As morning bright, with scarlet sky, doth pass the  
evening's weed—

As mellow pears above the crabs esteemèd be—

So doth my love surmount them all, whom yet I hap  
to see!

The oak shall olives bear, the lamb the lion fray,

The owl shall match the nightingale in tuning of her lay,

42. fray] affright.



## NICHOLAS GRIMALD

Or I my love let slip out of mine entire heart,  
So deep reposèd in my breast is she for her desert !  
For many blessèd gifts, O happy, happy land !  
Where Mars and Pallas strive to make their glory most  
to stand !  
Yet, land, more is thy bliss that, in this cruel age,  
A Venus' imp thou hast brought forth, so steadfast and  
so sage.  
Among the Muses Nine a tenth if Jove would make.  
And to the Graces Three a fourth, her would Apollo take.  
Let some for honour hunt, and hoard the massy gold :  
With her so I may live and die, my weal cannot be told.

## ALEXANDER SCOTT

### 43. *A Bequest of His Heart*

1520?-1538

HENCE, heart, with her that must depart,  
And hald thee with thy soverane !  
For I had liever want ane heart,  
Nor have the heart that dois me pain.  
Therefore, go, with thy luvè remain,  
And let me leif thus unmolest ;  
And see that thou come not again,  
But bide with her thou luvis best.

Sen she that I have servit lang  
Is to depart so suddenly,  
Address thee now, for thou sall gang  
And bear thy lady company.

43. hald] keep.      sen] since

## ALEXANDER SCOTT

Fra she be gone, heartless am I,  
 For quhy? thou art with her possesst.  
 Therefore, my heart, go hence in high,  
 And bide with her thou luvis best.

Though this belappit body here  
 Be bound to servitude and thrall,  
 My faithful heart is free entier  
 And mind to serve my lady at all.  
 Would God that I were perigall  
 Under that redolent rose to rest!  
 Yet at the least, my heart, thou sall  
 Abide with her thou luvis best.

Sen in your garth the lily quhyte  
 May not remain amang the laif,  
 Adieu the flower of whole delite!  
 Adieu the succour that may me saif!  
 Adieu the fragrant balme suaif,  
 And lamp of ladies lustiest!  
 My faithful heart she shall it haif  
 To bide with her it luvis best.

Deploir, ye ladies cleir of hue,  
 Her absence, sen she must depart!  
 And, specially, ye lueris true  
 That wounded bene with Luvis dart.  
 For some of you sall want ane heart  
 As well as I; therefore at last  
 Do go with mine, with mind inwart,  
 And bide with her thou luvis best!

belappit] downtrodden.  
 garth] garden-close.  
 inner mind, i. e. in spirit.

perigall] made equal to, privileged  
 laif] rest.      with mind inwart] with

ALEXANDER SCOTT

44

*A Rondel of Love*

**L**O, quhat it is to love  
Learn ye that list to prove,  
By me, I say, that no ways may  
The ground of grief remove,  
But still decay both night and day :  
Lo, quhat it is to love !

Love is ane fervent fire  
Kindlit without desire,  
Short pleasure, long displeasure,  
Repentance is the hire ;  
Ane pure tressour without measour ;  
Love is ane fervent fire.

To love and to be wise,  
To rage with good advice ;  
Now thus, now than, so gois the game,  
Uncertain is the dice ;  
There is no man, I say, that can  
Both love and to be wise.

Flee always from the snare,  
Learn at me to beware ;  
It is ane pain, and double trane  
Of endless woe and care ;  
For to refrain that danger plain,  
Flee always from the snare.

## ROBERT WEVER

### 45. *In Youth is Pleasure*

C. 1350

**I**N a harbour grene aslepe whereas I lay,  
The byrdes sang swete in the middes of the day,  
I dreamèd fast of mirth and play :

In youth is pleasure, in youth is pleasure.

Methought I walked still to and fro,  
And from her company I could not go—  
But when I waked it was not so :

In youth is pleasure, in youth is pleasure.

Therefore my hart is surely pyght  
Of her alone to have a sight  
Which is my joy and hartes delight :

In youth is pleasure, in youth is pleasure.

## RICHARD EDWARDES

### 46. *Amantium Irac*

1523-66

**I**N going to my naked bed as one that would have slept,  
I heard a wife sing to her child, that long before had wept ;  
She sighèd sore and sang full sweet, to bring the babe to rest,  
That would not cease but crièd still, in sucking at her breast.  
She was full weary of her watch, and grievèd with her child,  
She rockèd it and rated it, till that on her it smiled.  
Then did she say, Now have I found this proverb true to prove,  
The falling out of faithful friends renewing is of love.

Then took I paper, pen, and ink, this proverb for to write,  
In register for to remain of such a worthy wight :  
As she proceeded thus in song unto her little brat,  
Much matter utter'd she of weight, in place whereas she sat :

## RICHARD EDWARDES

And provèd plain there was no beast, nor creature bearing life,  
Could well be known to live in love without discord and strife :  
Then kissèd she her little babe, and sware by God above,  
The falling out of faithful friends renewing is of love.

She said that neither king nor prince nor lord could live aright,  
Until their puissance they did prove, their manhood and their  
might.

When manhood shall be matchèd so that fear can take no place,  
Then weary works make warriors each other to embrace,  
And left their force that failèd them, which did consumethe rout,  
That might before have lived their time, their strength and  
nature out :

Then did she sing as one that thought no man could her reprove,  
The falling out of faithful friends renewing is of love.

She said she saw no fish nor fowl, nor beast within her haunt,  
That met a stranger in their kind, but could give it a taunt :  
Since flesh might not endure, but rest must wrath succeed,  
And force the fight to fall to play in pasture where they feed,  
So noble nature can well end the work she hath begun,  
And bridle well that will not cease her tragedy in some :  
Thus in song she oft rehearsed, as did her well behove,  
The falling out of faithful friends renewing is of love.

I marvel much pardy (quoth she) for to behold the rout,  
To see man, woman, boy and beast, to toss the world about :  
Some kneel, some crouch, some beck, some check, and some  
can smoothly smile,

And some embrace others in arm, and there think many a wile,  
Some stand aloof at cap and knee, some humble and some stout,  
Yet are they never friends in deed until they once fall out :  
Thus ended she her song and said, before she did remove,  
The falling out of faithful friends renewing is of love.

## GEORGE GASCOIGNE

### 47. *A Lover's Lullaby*

1525<sup>2</sup>-77

SING lullaby, as women do,  
Wherewith they bring their babes to rest;  
And lullaby can I sing too,  
As womanly as can the best.  
With lullaby they still the child;  
And if I be not much beguiled,  
Full many a wanton babe have I,  
Which must be still'd with lullaby.

First lullaby my youthful years,  
It is now time to go to bed:  
For crookèd age and hoary hairs  
Have won the haven within my head.  
With lullaby, then, youth be still;  
With lullaby content thy will;  
Since courage quails and comes behind,  
Go sleep, and so beguile thy mind!

Next lullaby my gazing eyes,  
Which wonted were to glance apace;  
For every glass may now suffice  
To show the furrows in thy face.  
With lullaby then wink awhile;  
With lullaby your looks beguile;  
Let no fair face, nor beauty bright,  
Entice you eft with vain delight.

And lullaby my wanton will;  
Let reason's rule now reign thy thought;  
Since all too late I find by skill  
How dear I have thy fancies bought;

## ALEXANDER MONTGOMERIE

The turtle that true is,  
 With notes that renewis,  
 Her pairty pursuis :  
 The nicht is neir gone.

Now hairtis with hindis  
 Conform to their kindis,  
 Hie tursis their tyndis  
 On ground quhair they grone.  
 Now hurchonis, with hairis,  
 Aye passis in pairis ;  
 Quhilk duly declaris  
 The nicht is neir gone.

The season excellis  
 Through sweetness that smellis ;  
 Now Cupid compellis  
 Our hairtis echone  
 On Venus wha waikis,  
 To muse on our maikis,  
 Syne sing for their saikis—  
 'The nicht is neir gone!'

All courageous knichtis  
 Aganis the day dichtis  
 The breist-plate that bright is  
 To fight with their fone.  
 The stonèd steed stampis  
 Through courage, and crampis,  
 Syne on the land lampis :  
 The nicht is neir gone.

pairty] partner, mate.	tursis] carry.	tyndis] antlers.
grone] groan, bell.	hurchonis] hedgehogs, 'urchins.'	maikis]
mates. fone] foes.	stoned steed] stallion.	crampis] prances.
lampis] gallops.		

## ALEXANDER MONTGOMERIE

The turtle that true is,  
 With notes that renewis,  
 Her pairty pursuis :  
 The nicht is neir gone.

Now hairtis with hindis  
 Conform to their kindis,  
 Hie tursis their tyndis  
 On ground quhair they grone.  
 Now hurchonis, with hairis,  
 Aye passis in pairis ;  
 Quhilk duly declaris  
 The nicht is neir gone.

The season excellis  
 Through sweetness that smellis ;  
 Now Cupid compellis  
 Our hairtis echone  
 On Venus wha waikis,  
 To muse on our maikis,  
 Syne sing for their saikis—  
 ‘The nicht is neir gone!’

All courageous knichtis  
 Aganis the day dichtis  
 The breist-plate that bright is  
 To fight with their fone.  
 The stonèd steed stampis  
 Through courage, and crampis,  
 Syne on the land lampis :  
 The nicht is neir gone.

pairty] partner, mate. grone] groan, bell. mates. fone] foes. lampis] gallops.	tursis] carry. hurchonis] hedgehogs, ‘urchins.’ stoned steed] stallion.	tyndis] antlers. maikis] crampis] prances.
---	---	--



## ALEXANDER MONTGOMERIE

The freikis on feildis  
That wight wapins weildis  
With shyning bright shieldis  
At Titan in trone;  
Stiff speiris in reistis  
Ouer corseris crestis  
Are broke on their breistis:  
The nicht is neir gone.

So hard are their hittis,  
Some sweyis, some sittis,  
And some perforce flittis  
On ground quhile they grone.  
Syne groomis that gay is  
On blonkis that brayis  
With swordis assayis:—  
The nicht is neir gone.

## JOHN STILL, BISHOP OF BATH AND WELLS

### 49. *Jolly Good Ale and Old*

1543 7-1608

I CANNOT eat but little meat,  
My stomach is not good;  
But sure I think that I can drink  
With him that wears a hood.  
Though I go bare, take ye no care,  
I nothing am a-cold;  
I stuff my skin so full within  
Of jolly good ale and old.  
Back and side go bare, go bare;  
Both foot and hand go cold;

48. freikis] men, warriors. wight wapins] stout weapons.  
at Titan] over against Titan (the sun), or read 'as.' flittis] are  
cast. blonkis] white palfreys.

## BISHOP STILL

But, belly, God send thee good ale enough,  
Whether it be new or old.

I love no roast but a nut-brown toast,  
And a crab laid in the fire ;  
A little bread shall do me stead ;  
Much bread I not desire.

No frost nor snow, no wind, I trow,  
Can hurt me if I wold ;  
I am so wrapp'd and thoroughly lapp'd  
Of jolly good ale and old.

Back and side go bare, go bare, &c.

And Tib, my wife, that as her life  
Loveth well good ale to seek,  
Full oft drinks she till ye may see  
The tears run down her cheek :  
Then doth she trowl to me the bowl  
Even as a maltworm should,  
And saith, ' Sweetheart, I took my part  
Of this jolly good ale and old.'

Back and side go bare, go bare, &c.

Now let them drink till they nod and wink,  
Even as good fellows should do ;  
They shall not miss to have the bliss  
Good ale doth bring men to ;  
And all poor souls that have scour'd bowls  
Or have them lustily troll'd,  
God save the lives of them and their wives,  
Whether they be young or old.

Back and side go bare, go bare ;  
Both foot and hand go cold ;  
But, belly, God send thee good ale enough,  
Whether it be new or old.

# ANONYMOUS (SCOTTISH)

## 50. *When Flora had O'erfret the Firth*

16th Cent.

QUHEN Flora had o'erfret the firth  
 In May of every moneth queen;  
 Quhen merle and mavis singis with mirth  
 Sweet melling in the shawis sheen;  
 Quhen all luvaris rejoicit bene  
 And most desirous of their prey,  
 I heard a lusty luvar mene  
 —'I luvē, but I dare nocht assay!'

'Strong are the pains I daily prove,  
 But yet with patience I sustene,  
 I am so fetterit with the luvē  
 Only of my lady sheen,  
 Quhilk for her beauty micht be queen,  
 Nature so craftily alway  
 Has done depaint that sweet serene:  
 —Quhom I luvē I dare nocht assay.

'She is so bricht of hyd and hue,  
 I luvē but her alone, I ween;  
 Is none her luvē that may eschew,  
 That blinkis of that dulce amene;  
 So comely cleir are her twa een  
 That she mae luvaris dois affray  
 Than ever of Greece did fair Helene:  
 —Quhom I luvē I dare nocht assay!'

o'erfret] adorned. shawis] woods. sheen] beautiful. mene] mourn. hyd] skin. blinkis] gets a glimpse. dulce amene] gentle and pleasant one. mae] more.

# ANONYMOUS (SCOTTISH)

51.

## *Lusty May*

16th Cent.

○ LUSTY May, with Flora queen!  
 The balmy dropis from Phoebus sheen  
 Preluciand beams before the day:  
 By that Diana growis green  
 Through gladness of this lusty May.

Then Esperus, that is so bricht,  
 Til woful haitis castis his light,  
 With bankis that bloomis on every brae;  
 And schouris are shed forth of their sicht  
 Through gladness of this lusty May.

Birdis on bewis of every birth,  
 Rejoicing notis makand their mirth  
 Richt plesantly upon the spray,  
 With flourishingis o'er field and firth  
 Through gladness of this lusty May.

All luvaris that are in care  
 To their ladies they do repair  
 In fresh morningis before the day,  
 And are in mirth ay mair and mair  
 Through gladness of this lusty May.

## 52. *My Heart is High Above*

16th Cent.

MY heart is high above, my body is full of bliss,  
 For I am set in luvē as well as I would wiss  
 I luvē my lady pure and she luvis me again,  
 I am her serviture, she is my soverane;

{1. sheen] bright.      til] into.      schouris] showers.      bewis]  
 boughs.      birth] kind.      52. wiss] wish.

## ANONYMOUS

She is my very heart, I am her howp and heill,  
 She is my joy invart, I am her luvar leal;  
 I am her bond and thrall, she is at my command;  
 I am perpetual her man, both foot and hand;  
 The thing that may her please my body sall fulfil;  
 Quhatevēr her disease, it does my body ill.  
 My bird, my bonny ane, my tender babe venust,  
 My luvē, my life alane, my liking and my lust!  
 We interchange our hairtis in others armis soft,  
 Spriteless we twa depairtis, usand our luvis oft.  
 We mourn when licht day dawis, we plain the nicht is short,  
 We curse the cock that crawis, that hinderis our disport.  
 I glowffin up aghast, quhen I her miss on nicht,  
 And in my oxter fast I find the bowster richt;  
 Then languor on me lies like Morpheus the mair,  
 Quhilk causes me uprise and to my sweet repair.  
 And then is all the sorrow forth of remembrance  
 That ever I had a-forrow in luvis observance.  
 Thus never I do rest, so lusty a life I lead,  
 Quhen that I list to test the well of womanheid.  
 Luvaris in pain, I pray God send you sic remeid  
 As I have nicht and day, you to defend from deid!  
 Therefore be ever true unto your ladies free,  
 And they will on you rue as mine has done on me.

heill] health.    invart] inward.    venust] delightful.    glowffin]  
 blink on awaking.    oxter] armpit.    a-forrow] aforetime.

NUMBERS FROM  
ELIZABETHAN MISCELLANIES & SONG-BOOKS

BY UNNAMED OR UNCERTAIN AUTHORS

53. *A Praise of His Lady*

Tottel's Miscellany, 1557

GIVE place, you ladies, and begone!  
Boast not yourselves at all!

For here at hand approacheth one  
Whose face will stain you all.

The virtue of her lively looks  
Excels the precious stone;  
I wish to have none other books  
To read or look upon.

In each of her two crystal eyes  
Smileth a naked boy;  
It would you all in heart suffice  
To see that lamp of joy.

I think Nature hath lost the mould  
Where she her shape did take;  
Or else I doubt if Nature could  
So fair a creature make.

She may be well compared  
Unto the Phoenix kind,  
Whose like was never seen or heard,  
That any man can find.

## ANONYMOUS

In life she is Diana chaste,  
In troth Penelopey;  
In word and eke in deed steadfast.  
—What will you more we say?

If all the world were sought so far,  
Who could find such a wight?  
Her beauty twinkleth like a star  
Within the frosty night.

Her rosial colour comes and goes  
With such a comely grace,  
More ruddier, too, than doth the rose,  
Within her lively face.

At Bacchus' feast none shall her meet,  
Ne at no wanton play,  
Nor gazing in an open street,  
Nor gadding as a stray.

The modest mirth that she doth use  
Is mix'd with shamefastness;  
All vice she doth wholly refuse,  
And hateth idleness.

O Lord! it is a world to see  
How virtue can repair,  
And deck in her such honesty,  
Whom Nature made so fair.

Truly she doth so far exceed  
Our women nowadays,  
As doth the jeliflower a weed;  
And more a thousand ways.

## ANONYMOUS

How might I do to get a graff  
Of this unspotted tree?  
—For all the rest are plain but chaff,  
Which seem good corn to be.

This gift alone I shall her give;  
When death doth what he can,  
Her honest fame shall ever live  
Within the mouth of man.

? by *John Heywood*

### 54. *To Her Sea-faring Lover*

Tottel's Miscellany, 1557

**S**HALL I thus ever long, and be no whit the neare:  
And shall I still complain to thee, the which me  
will not hear?

Alas! say nay! say nay! and be no more so dumb,  
But open thou thy manly mouth and say that thou wilt  
come:

Whereby my heart may think, although I see not thee,  
That thou wilt come—thy word so sware—if thou a live  
man be.

The roaring hugy waves they threaten my poor ghost,  
And toss thee up and down the seas in danger to be lost.  
Shall they not make me fear that they have swallowed  
thee?

—But as thou art most sure alive, so wilt thou come to me.  
Whereby I shall go see thy ship ride on the strand,  
And think and say *Lo where he comes and Sure here will  
he land:*

54. neare] nearer.



## ANONYMOUS

And then I shall lift up to thee my little hand,  
And thou shalt think thine heart in ease, in health to see  
me stand.

And if thou come indeed (as Christ thee send to do!)  
Those arms which miss thee now shall then embrace [and  
hold] thee too:

Each vein to every joint the lively blood shall spread  
Which now for want of thy glad sight doth show full  
pale and dead.

But if thou slip thy troth, and do not come at all,  
As minutes in the clock do strike so call for death I shall:

To please both thy false heart and rid myself from woe,  
That rather had to die in troth than live forsaken so!

### 55. *The Faithless Shepherdess*

William Byrd's *Songs of  
Sundry Natures*, 1589

WHILE that the sun with his beams hot  
Scorchèd the fruits in vale and mountain,  
Philon the shepherd, late forgot,  
Sitting beside a crystal fountain  
In shadow of a green oak tree,  
Upon his pipe this song play'd he:  
Adieu, Love, adieu, Love, untrue Love!  
Untrue Love, untrue Love, adieu, Love!  
Your mind is light, soon lost for new love.

So long as I was in your sight  
I was your heart, your soul, your treasure;  
And evermore you sobb'd and sigh'd  
Burning in flames beyond all measure:  
—Three days endured your love to me,  
And it was lost in other three!

## ANONYMOUS

Adieu, Love, adieu, Love, untrue Love!  
Untrue Love, untrue Love, adieu, Love!  
Your mind is light, soon lost for new love.

Another shepherd you did see,  
To whom your heart was soon enchainèd;  
Full soon your love was leapt from me,  
Full soon my place he had obtainèd.  
Soon came a third your love to win,  
And we were out and he was in.  
Adieu, Love, adieu, Love, untrue Love!  
Untrue Love, untrue Love, adieu, Love!  
Your mind is light, soon lost for new love.

Sure you have made me passing glad  
That you your mind so soon removèd,  
Before that I the leisure had  
To choose you for my best belovèd:  
For all my love was pass'd and done  
Two days before it was begun.  
Adieu, Love, adieu, Love, untrue Love!  
Untrue Love, untrue Love, adieu, Love!  
Your mind is light, soon lost for new love.

### 56. *Crabbed Age and Youth*

*The Passionate Pilgrim, 1599*

C RABBÈD Age and Youth  
Cannot live together:  
Youth is full of pleasance,  
Age is full of care;  
Youth like summer morn,  
Age like winter weather;

## ANONYMOUS

Youth like summer brave,  
Age like winter bare.  
Youth is full of sport,  
Age's breath is short;  
Youth is nimble, Age is lame;  
Youth is hot and bold,  
Age is weak and cold;  
Youth is wild, and Age is tame.  
Age, I do abhor thee;  
Youth, I do adore thee;  
O, my Love, my Love is young!  
Age, I do defy thee:  
O, sweet shepherd, hie thee!  
For methinks thou stay'st too long.  
? by *William Shakespeare*

### 57. *Phyllida's Love-Call.*

*England's Helicon, 1600*

*Phyllida.* CORYDON, arise, my Corydon!  
Titan shineth clear.

*Corydon.* Who is it that calleth Corydon?  
Who is it that I hear?

*Phyl.* Phyllida, thy true love, calleth thee,  
Arise then, arise then,  
Arise and keep thy flock with me!

*Cor.* Phyllida, my true love, is it she?  
I come then, I come then,  
I come and keep my flock with thee.

*Phyl.* Here are cherries ripe for my Corydon;  
Eat them for my sake.

*Cor.* Here's my oaten pipe, my lovely one,  
Sport for thee to make.

## ANONYMOUS

*Phyl.* Here are threads, my true love, fine as silk,  
To knit thee, to knit thee,

A pair of stockings white as milk.

*Cor.* Here are reeds, my true love, fine and neat,  
To make thee, to make thee,

A bonnet to withstand the heat.

*Phyl.* I will gather flowers, my Corydon,  
To set in thy cap.

*Cor.* I will gather pears, my lovely one,  
To put in thy lap.

*Phyl.* I will buy my true love garters gay,  
For Sundays, for Sundays,  
To wear about his legs so tall.

*Cor.* I will buy my true love yellow say,  
For Sundays, for Sundays,  
To wear about her middle small.

*Phyl.* When my Corydon sits on a hill  
Making melody—

*Cor.* When my lovely one goes to her wheel,  
Singing cheerily—

*Phyl.* Sure methinks my true love doth excel .  
For sweetness, for sweetness,

Our Pan, that old Arcadian knight.

*Cor.* And methinks my true love bears the bell  
For clearness, for clearness,

Beyond the nymphs that be so bright.

*Phyl.* Had my Corydon, my Corydon,  
Been, alack! her swain—

*Cor.* Had my lovely one, my lovely one,  
Been in Ida plain—

say] *soie*, silk.

## ANONYMOUS

*Phyl.* Cynthia Endymion had refused,  
Preferring, preferring,

My Corydon to play withal.

*Cor.* The Queen of Love had been excused  
Bequeathing, bequeathing,  
My Phyllida the golden ball.

*Phyl.* Yonder comes my mother, Corydon!  
Whither shall I fly?

*Cor.* Under yonder beech, my lovely one,  
While she passeth by.

*Phyl.* Say to her thy true love was not here;  
Remember, remember,  
To-morrow is another day.

*Cor.* Doubt me not, my true love, do not fear;  
Farewell then, farewell then!  
Heaven keep our loves away!

58.

### *A Pedlar*

John Dowland's *Second Book of  
Songs or Aires*, 1600

FINE knacks for ladies! cheap, choice, brave, and new,  
Good pennyworths—but money cannot move:

I keep a fair but for the Fair to view—

A beggar may be liberal of love.

Though all my wares be trash, the heart is true,  
The heart is true.

Great gifts are guiles and look for gifts again;

My trifles come as treasures from my mind:

It is a precious jewel to be plain;

Sometimes in shell the orient'st pearls we find:—

Of others take a sheaf, of me a grain!

Of me a grain!

## ANONYMOUS

59.

### *Hey nonny no !*

Christ Church MS.

**H**HEY nonny no !  
Men are fools that wish to die !  
Is't not fine to dance and sing  
When the bells of death do ring ?  
Is't not fine to swim in wine,  
And turn upon the toe,  
And sing hey nonny no !  
When the winds blow and the seas flow ?  
Hey nonny no !      ♣

60.

### *Preparations*

Christ Church MS.

**Y**ET if His Majesty, our sovereign lord,  
Should of his own accord  
Friendly himself invite,  
And say 'I'll be your guest to-morrow night,'  
How should we stir ourselves, call and command  
All hands to work ! 'Let no man idle stand !  
'Set me fine Spanish tables in the hall ;  
See they be fitted all ;  
Let there be room to eat  
And order taken that there want no meat.  
See every sconce and candlestick made bright,  
That without tapers they may give a light.  
'Look to the presence : are the carpets spread,  
The dazie o'er the head,  
The cushions in the chairs,  
And all the candles lighted on the stairs ?  
Perfume the chambers, and in any case  
Let each man give attendance in his place !'

## ANONYMOUS

Thus, if a king were coming, would we do;  
And 'twere good reason too;  
For 'tis a duteous thing  
To show all honour to an earthly king,  
And after all our travail and our cost,  
So he be pleased, to think no labour lost.  
But at the coming of the King of Heaven  
All's set at six and seven;  
We wallow in our sin,  
Christ cannot find a chamber in the inn.  
We entertain Him always like a stranger,  
And, as at first, still lodge Him in the manger.

### 61. *The New Jerusalem*

*Song of Mary the Mother of  
Christ* (London: E. Alide), 1601

**H**IERUSALEM, my happy home,  
When shall I come to thee?

When shall my sorrows have an end,  
Thy joys when shall I see?

O happy harbour of the Saints!

O sweet and pleasant soil!

In thee no sorrow may be found,  
No grief, no care, no toil.

There lust and lucre cannot dwell.

There envy bears no sway;

There is no hunger, heat, nor cold,  
But pleasure every way.

Thy walls are made of precious stones,

Thy bulwarks diamonds square;

Thy gates are of right orient pearl,  
Exceeding rich and rare.

## ANONYMOUS

Thy turrets and thy pinnacles  
With carbuncles do shine ;  
Thy very streets are paved with gold,  
Surpassing clear and fine.

Ah, my sweet home, Hierusalem,  
Would God I were in thee !  
Would God my woes were at an end,  
Thy joys that I might see !

Thy gardens and thy gallant walks  
Continually are green ;  
There grows such sweet and pleasant flowers  
As nowhere else are seen.

Quite through the streets, with silver sound,  
The flood of Life doth flow ;  
Upon whose banks on every side  
The wood of Life doth grow.

There trees for evermore bear fruit,  
And evermore do spring ;  
There evermore the angels sit,  
And evermore do sing.

Our Lady sings *Magnificat*  
With tones surpassing sweet ;  
And all the virgins bear their part,  
Sitting about her feet.

Hierusalem, my happy home,  
Would God I were in thee !  
Would God my woes were at an end,  
Thy joys that I might see !



## ANONYMOUS

62.

### *Icarus*

Robert Jones's *Second Book of  
Songs and Airs*, 1601

LOVE wing'd my Hopes and taught me how to fly  
Far from base earth, but not to mount too high:  
For true pleasure  
Lives in measure,  
Which if men forsake,  
Blinded they into folly run and grief for pleasure take.  
But my vain Hopes, proud of their new-taught flight,  
Enamour'd sought to woo the sun's fair light,  
Whose rich brightness  
Moved their lightness  
To aspire so high  
That all scorch'd and consumed with fire now drown'd in  
woe they lie.  
And none but Love their woeful hap did rue,  
For Love did know that their desires were true;  
Though fate frownèd,  
And now drownèd  
They in sorrow dwell,  
It was the purest light of heav'n for whose fair love they fell.

63.

### *Madrigal*

Davison's *Poetical Rhapsody*, 1602

MY Love in her attire doth show her wit,  
It doth so well become her;  
For every season she hath dressings fit,  
For Winter, Spring, and Summer.  
No beauty she doth miss  
When all her robes are on:  
But Beauty's self she is  
When all her robes are gone.

## ANONYMOUS

### 64. *How can the Heart forget her?*

Davison's *Poetical Rhapsody*, 1602

AT her fair hands how have I grace entreated  
With prayers oft repeated!

Yet still my love is thwarted:

Heart, let her go, for she'll not be converted—

Say, shall she go?

O no, no, no, no, no!

She is most fair, though she be marble-hearted.

How often have my sighs declared my anguish,  
Wherein I daily languish!

Yet still she doth procure it:

Heart, let her go, for I can not endure it—

Say, shall she go?

O no, no, no, no, no!

She gave the wound, and she alone must cure it.

But shall I still a true affection owe her,

Which prayers, sighs, tears do show her,

And shall she still disdain me?

Heart, let her go, if they no grace can gain me—

Say, shall she go?

O no, no, no, no, no!

She made me hers, and hers she will retain me.

But if the love that hath and still doth burn me

No love at length return me,

Out of my thoughts I'll set her:

Heart, let her go, O heart I pray thee, let her!

Say, shall she go?

O no, no, no, no, no!

Fix'd in the heart, how can the heart forget her?

? *F. or W. Davison*

## ANONYMOUS

65.

### *Tears*

John Dowland's *Third and Last*  
*Book of Songs or Aires*, 1603

WEEP you no more, sad fountains;  
What need you flow so fast?

Look how the snowy mountains  
Heaven's sun doth gently waste!

But my Sun's heavenly eyes  
View not your weeping,  
That now lies sleeping

Softly, now softly lies  
Sleeping.

Sleep is a reconciling,  
A rest that peace begets;  
Doth not the sun rise smiling  
When fair at even he sets?

Rest you then, rest, sad eyes!  
Melt not in weeping,  
While she lies sleeping

Softly, now softly lies  
Sleeping.

66.

### *My Lady's Tears*

John Dowland's *Third and Last*  
*Book of Songs or Aires*, 1603

I SAW my Lady weep,  
And Sorrow proud to be advancèd so  
In those fair eyes where all perfections keep.

Her face was full of woe;  
But such a woe (believe me) as wins more hearts  
Than Mirth can do with her enticing parts.

## ANONYMOUS

Sorrow was there made fair,  
And Passion wise ; Tears a delightful thing ;  
Silence beyond all speech, a wisdom rare :  
    She made her sighs to sing,  
And all things with so sweet a sadness move  
As made my heart at once both grieve and love.

O fairer than aught else  
The world can show, leave off in time to grieve !  
Enough, enough : your joyful look excels :  
    Tears kill the heart, believe.  
O strive not to be excellent in woe,  
Which only breeds your beauty's overthrow.

### 67.                   *Sister, Awake !*

Thomas Bateson's *First Set of*  
*English Madrigals*, 1604

**S**ISTER, awake ! close not your eyes !  
    The day her light discloses,  
And the bright morning doth arise  
    Out of her bed of roses.

See the clear sun, the world's bright eye,  
    In at our window peeping :  
Lo, how he blusheth to espy  
    Us idle wenches sleeping !

Therefore awake ! make haste, I say,  
    And let us, without staying,  
All in our gowns of green so gay  
    Into the Park a-maying !

## ANONYMOUS

68.

### *Devotion*

Captain Tobias Hume's *The First  
Part of Airc, &c.*, 1605

FAIN would I change that note  
To which fond Love hath charm'd me  
Long, long to sing by rote,  
Fancying that that harm'd me:  
Yet when this thought doth come,  
'Love is the perfect sum  
Of all delight,'  
I have no other choice  
Either for pen or voice  
To sing or write.

O Love! they wrong thee much  
That say thy sweet is bitter,  
When thy rich fruit is such  
As nothing can be sweeter.  
Fair house of joy and bliss,  
Where truest pleasure is,  
I do adore thee:  
I know thee what thou art,  
I serve thee with my heart,  
And fall before thee.

69. *Since First I saw your Face*

Thomas Ford's *Music of  
Sundry Kinds*, 1607

SINCE first I saw your face I resolved to honour and  
renown ye;  
If now I be disdain'd I wish my heart had never  
known ye.  
What? I that loved and you that liked, shall we begin to  
wrangle?  
No, no, no, my heart is fast, and cannot disentangle.

## ANONYMOUS

If I admire or praise you too much, that fault you may  
forgive me;

Or if my hands had stray'd but a touch, then justly might  
you leave me.

I ask'd you leave, you bade me love; is't now a time to  
chide me?

No, no, no, I'll love you still what fortune e'er betide me.

The Sun, whose beams most glorious are, rejecteth no  
beholder,

And your sweet beauty past compare made my poor eyes  
the bolder:

Where beauty moves and wit delights and signs of kind-  
ness bind me,

There, O there! where'er I go I'll leave my heart behind  
me!

### 70. *There is a Lady sweet and kind*

Thomas Ford's *Music of  
Sundry Kinds*, 1607

THERE is a Lady sweet and kind,  
Was never face so pleased my mind;  
I did but see her passing by,  
And yet I love her till I die.

Her gesture, motion, and her smiles,  
Her wit, her voice my heart beguiles,  
Beguiles my heart, I know not why,  
And yet I love her till I die.

Cupid is wingèd and doth range,  
Her country so my love doth change:  
But change she earth, or change she sky,  
Yet will I love her till I die.

## ANONYMOUS

### 71. *Love not me for comely grace*

John Wilbye's *Second Set of Madrigals*, 1609

LOVE not me for comely grace,  
For my pleasing eye or face,  
Nor for any outward part,  
No, nor for a constant heart:  
For these may fail or turn to ill,  
So thou and I shall sever:  
Keep, therefore, a true woman's eye,  
And love me still but know not why—  
So hast thou the same reason still  
To doat upon me ever!

### 72. *The Wakening*

John Attye's *First Book of Aires*, 1622

ON a time the amorous Silvy  
Said to her shepherd, 'Sweet, how do ye?  
Kiss me this once and then God be with ye,  
My sweetest dear!  
Kiss me this once and then God be with ye,  
For now the morning draweth near.'  
With that, her fairest bosom showing,  
Op'ning her lips, rich perfumes blowing,  
She said, 'Now kiss me and be going,  
My sweetest dear!  
Kiss me this once and then be going,  
For now the morning draweth near.'  
With that the shepherd waked from sleeping,  
And spying where the day was peeping,  
He said, 'Now take my soul in keeping,  
My sweetest dear!  
Kiss me and take my soul in keeping,  
Since I must go, now day is near.'

## NICHOLAS BRETON

73.

### *Phillida and Coridon*

1542-1626

IN the merry month of May,  
In a morn by break of day,  
Forth I walk'd by the wood-side  
When as May was in his pride:  
There I spièd all alone  
Phillida and Coridon.  
Much ado there was, God wot!  
He would love and she would not.  
She said, Never man was true;  
He said, None was false to you.  
He said, He had loved her long;  
She said, Love should have no wrong.  
Coridon would kiss her then;  
She said, Maids must kiss no men  
Till they did for good and all;  
Then she made the shepherd call  
All the heavens to witness truth  
Never loved a truer youth.  
Thus with many a pretty oath,  
Yea and nay, and faith and troth,  
Such as silly shepherds use  
When they will not Love abuse,  
Love, which had been long deluded,  
Was with kisses sweet concluded;  
And Phillida, with garlands gay,  
Was made the Lady of the May.



NICHOLAS BRETON?

74.

*A Cradle Song*

*The Arbor of Amorous  
Devices, 1593-4*

COME little babe, come silly soul,  
Thy father's shame, thy mother's grief,  
Born as I doubt to all our dole,  
And to thyself unhappy chief:  
Sing lullaby, and lap it warm,  
Poor soul that thinks no creature harm.

Thou little think'st and less dost know  
The cause of this thy mother's moan;  
Thou want'st the wit to wail her woe,  
And I myself am all alone:  
Why dost thou weep? why dost thou wail?  
And know'st not yet what thou dost ail.

Come, little wretch—ah, silly heart!  
Mine only joy, what can I more?  
If there be any wrong thy smart,  
That may the destinies implore:  
'Twas I, I say, against my will,  
I wail the time, but be thou still.

And dost thou smile? O, thy sweet face!  
Would God Himself He might thee see!—  
No doubt thou wouldst soon purchase grace,  
I know right well, for thee and me:  
But come to mother, babe, and play,  
For father false is fled away.

Sweet boy, if it by fortune chance  
Thy father home again to send,

## NICHOLAS BRETON?

If death do strike me with his lance,  
Yet mayst thou me to him commend:  
    If any ask thy mother's name,  
    Tell how by love she purchased blame.

Then will his gentle heart soon yield:  
I know him of a noble mind:  
Although a lion in the field,  
A lamb in town thou shalt him find:  
    Ask blessing, babe, be not afraid,  
    His sugar'd words hath me betray'd.

Then mayst thou joy and be right glad;  
Although in woe I seem to moan,  
Thy father is no rascal lad,  
A noble youth of blood and bone:  
    His glancing looks, if he once smile,  
    Right honest women may beguile.

Come, little boy, and rock asleep;  
Sing lullaby and be thou still;  
I, that can do naught else but weep,  
Will sit by thee and wail my fill:  
    God bless my babe, and lullaby  
    From this thy father's quality.

## SIR WALTER RALEIGH

### *The Silent Lover*

75.

i

1552-1618

PASSIONS are liken'd best to floods and streams:  
    The shallow murmur, but the deep are dumb;  
So, when affection yields discourse, it seems  
    The bottom is but shallow whence they come.  
They that are rich in words, in words discover  
That they are poor in that which makes a lover.

## SIR WALTER RALEIGH

76.

*ii*

WRONG not, sweet empress of my heart,  
The merit of true passion,  
With thinking that he feels no smart,  
That sues for no compassion.

Silence in love bewrays more woe  
Than words, though ne'er so witty :  
A beggar that is dumb, you know,  
May challenge double pity.

'Then wrong not, dearest to my heart,  
My true, though secret passion ;  
He smarteth most that hides his smart,  
And sues for no compassion.

77.

### *His Pilgrimage*

GIVE me my scallop-shell of quiet,  
My staff of faith to walk upon,  
My scrip of joy, immortal diet,  
My bottle of salvation,  
My gown of glory, hope's true gage ;  
And thus I'll take my pilgrimage.

Blood must be my body's balmer ;  
No other balm will there be given ;  
Whilst my soul, like quiet palmer,  
Travelleth towards the land of heaven ;  
Over the silver mountains,  
Where spring the nectar fountains :  
There will I kiss  
The bowl of bliss ;

## SIR WALTER RALEIGH

And drink mine everlasting fill  
Upon every milken hill.  
My soul will be a-dry before ;  
But, after, it will thirst no more.

### 78. *The Conclusion*

**E**VEN such is Time, that takes in trust  
Our youth, our joys, our all we have,  
And pays us but with earth and dust ;  
Who in the dark and silent grave,  
When we have wander'd all our ways,  
Shuts up the story of our days ;  
But from this earth, this grave, this dust,  
My God shall raise me up, I trust.

## EDMUND SPENSER

### 79. *Whilst it is prime*

1552-1559

**F**RESH Spring, the herald of loves mighty king,  
In whose cote-armour richly are displayd  
All sorts of flowers, the which on earth do spring,  
In goodly colours gloriously arrayd—  
Goe to my love, where she is carelesse layd,  
Yet in her winters bowre not well awake ;  
Tell her the joyous time wil not be staid,  
Unlesse she doe him by the forelock take ;  
Bid her therefore her selfe soone ready make,  
To wayt on Love amongst his lovely crew ;  
Where every one, that misseth then her make,  
Shall be by him amearst with penance dew.

Make hast, therefore, sweet love, whilst it is prime ;

For none can call againe the passèd time.

79. make] mate.

EDMUND SPENSER

80.

*A Ditty*

*In praise of Eliza, Queen of the Shepherds*

SEE where she sits upon the grassie greene,  
(O seemely sight!)

Yclad in Scarlot, like a mayden Queene,  
And ermines white:

Upon her head a Cremosin coronet  
With Damaske roses and Daffadillies set:

Bay leaves betweene,  
And primroses greene,  
Embellish the sweete Violet.

Tell me, have ye scene her angelick face  
Like Phœbe fayre?

Her heavenly haveour, her princely grace,  
Can you well compare?

The Redde rose medled with the White yfere,  
In either cheeke depeincten lively chere:

Her modest eye,  
Her Majestie,  
Where have you seene the like but there?

I see Calliope speede her to the place,  
Where my Goddesse shines;  
And after her the other Muses trace  
With their Violines.

Bene they not Bay braunches which they do beare,  
All for Elisa in her hand to weare?

So sweetely they play,  
And sing all the way,  
That it a heaven is to heare.

medled] mixed.      yfere] together.

## EDMUND SPENSER

Lo, how finely the Graces can it foote  
 To the Instrument:  
 They dauncen deffly, and singen soote,  
 In their meriment.  
 Wants not a fourth Grace to make the daunce even?  
 Let that rowme to my Lady be yeven.  
 She shal be a Grace,  
 To fyll the fourth place,  
 And reigne with the rest in heaven.

Bring hether the Pincke and purple Cullambine,  
 With Gelliflowres;  
 Bring Coronations, and Sops-in-wine  
 Worne of Paramoures:  
 Strowe me the ground with Daffadowndillies,  
 And Cowslips, and Kingcups, and lovèd Lillies:  
 The pretie Pawnce,  
 And the Chevisaunce,  
 Shall match with the fayre flowre Delice.

Now ryse up, Elisa, deckèd as thou art  
 In royall aray;  
 And now ye daintie Damsells may depart  
 Eche one her way.  
 I feare I have troubled your troupes to longe:  
 Let dame Elisa thanke you for her song:  
 And if you come hether  
 When Damsines I gether,  
 I will part them all you among.

soote] sweet.    coronations] carnations.    sops-in-wine] striped  
 pinks.    pawnce] pansy.    chevisaunce] wallflower.    flowre  
 delice] iris.

## EDMUND SPENSER

81.

### *Prothalamion*

**C**ALME was the day, and through the trembling ayre  
Sweete-breathing Zephyrus did softly play  
A gentle spirit, that lightly did delay  
Hot Titans beames, which then did glyster fayre;  
When I, (whom sullein care,  
Through discontent of my long fruitlesse stay  
In Princes Court, and expectation vayne  
Of idle hopes, which still doe fly away,  
Like empty shaddowes, did afflict my brayne,)  
Walkt forth to ease my payne  
Along the shoare of silver streaming Themmes;  
Whose ruttie Bancke, the which his River hemmes,  
Was paynted all with variable flowers,  
And all the meades adornd with daintie gemmes  
Fit to decke maydens bowres,  
And crowne their Paramours  
Against the Brydale day, which is not long:  
Sweete Themmes! runne softly, till I end my Song.

There, in a Meadow, by the Rivers side,  
A Flocke of Nymphes I chauncèd to espy,  
All lovely Daughters of the Flood thereby,  
With goodly greenish locks, all loose untyde,  
As each had bene a Bryde;  
And each one had a little wicker basket,  
Made of fine twigs, entraylèd curiously,  
In which they gathered flowers to fill their flasket,  
And with fine Fingers cropt full feateously  
The tender stalkes on hye.  
Of every sort, which in that Meadow grew,  
They gathered some; the Violet, pallid blew,

## EDMUND SPENSER.

The little Dazie, that at evening closes,  
The virgin Lillie, and the Primrose trew,  
With store of vermeil Roses,  
To decke their Bridegromes posies  
Against the Brydale day, which was not long:  
    Sweete Themmes! runne softly, till I end my Song.

With that I saw two Swannes of goodly hewe  
Come softly swimming downe along the Lee;  
Two fairer Birds I yet did never see;  
The snow, which doth the top of Pindus strew,  
Did never whiter shew;  
Nor Jove himselfe, when he a Swan would be,  
For love of Leda, whiter did appeare;  
Yet Leda was (they say) as white as he,  
Yet not so white as these, nor nothing neare;  
So purely white they were,  
That even the gentle streame, the which them bare,  
Seem'd foule to them, and bad his billowes spare  
To wet their silken feathers, least they might  
Soyle their fayre plumes with water not so fayre,  
And marre their beauties bright,  
That shone as heavens light,  
Against their Brydale day, which was not long:  
    Sweete Themmes! runne softly, till I end my Song.

Eftsoones the Nymphes, which now, had Flowers their fill,  
Ran all in haste to see that silver brood,  
As they came floating on the Christal Flood;  
Whom when they sawe, they stood amazèd still,  
Their wondring eyes to fill;  
Them seem'd they never saw a sight so fayre,  
Of Fowles, so lovely, that they sure did deeme  
Them heavenly borne, or to be that same payre



## EDMUND SPENSER

Which through the Skie draw Venus silver Teeme;  
For sure they did not seeme  
To be begot of any earthly Seedè,  
But rather Angels, or of Angels breede;  
Yet were they bred of Somers-heat, they say,  
In sweetest Season, when each Flower and weede  
The earth did fresh aray;  
So fresh they seem'd as day,  
Even as their Brydale day, which was not long:  
    Sweete Themmes! runne softly, till I end my Song.

Then forth they all out of their baskets drew  
Great store of Flowers, the honour of the field,  
That to the sense did fragrant odours yield,  
All which upon those goodly Birds they threw  
And all the Waves did strew,  
That like old Peneus Waters they did seeme,  
When downe along by pleasant Tempes shore,  
Scattered with Flowres, through Thessaly they streeme,  
That they appeare, through Lillies plenteous store,  
Like a Brydes Chamber flore.  
Two of those Nymphes, meane while, two Garlands bound  
Of freshest Flowres which in that Mead they found,  
The which presenting all in trim Array,  
Their snowie Foreheads therewithall they crownd,  
Whil'st one did sing this Lay,  
Prepar'd against that Day,  
Against their Brydale day, which was not long:  
    Sweete Themmes! runne softly, till I end my Song.

'Ye gentle Birdes! the worlds faire ornament,  
And heavens glorie, whom this happie hower  
Doth leade unto your lovers blisfull bower,  
Joy may you have, and gentle hearts content

## EDMUND SPENSER

Of your loves couplement;  
And let faire Venus, that is Queene of love,  
With her heart-quelling Sonne upon you smile,  
Whose smile, they say, hath vertue to remove  
All Loves dislike, and friendships faultie guile  
For ever to assoile.  
Let endlesse Peace your steadfast hearts accord,  
And blessed Plentie wait upon your bord;  
And let your bed with pleasures chaste abound,  
That fruitfull issue may to you afford,  
Which may your foes confound,  
And make your joyes redound  
Upon your Brydale day, which is not long:  
    Sweete Themmes! runne softlie, till I end my Song.'

So ended she; and all the rest around  
To her redoubled that her undersong,  
Which said their brydale daye should not be long:  
And gentle Eccho from the neighbour ground  
Their accents did resound.  
So forth those joyous Birdes did passe along,  
Adowne the Lee, that to them murmurde low,  
As he would speake, but that he lackt a tong,  
Yet did by signes his glad affection show,  
Making his streame run slow.  
And all the foule which in his flood did dwell  
Gan flock about these twaine, that did excell  
The rest, so far as Cynthia doth shend  
The lesser starres. So they, enrangèd well,  
Did on those two attend,  
And their best service lend  
Against their wedding day, which was not long:  
    Sweete Themmes! runne softly, till I end my Song.

## EDMUND SPENSER

At length they all to mery London came,  
To mery London, my most kyndly Nurse,  
That to me gave this Lifes first native source,  
Though from another place I take my name,  
An house of auncient fame:  
There when they came, whereas those bricky towres  
The which on Themmes brode agèd backe doe ryde,  
Where now the studious Lawyers have their bowers,  
There whylome wont the Templer Knights to byde,  
Till they decayd through pride:  
Next whereunto there standes a stately place,  
Where oft I gaynèd giftes and goodly grace  
Of that great Lord, which therein wont to dwell,  
Whose want too well now feeles my freendles case;  
But ah! here fits not well  
Olde woes, but joyes, to tell  
Against the Brydale daye, which is not long:  
    Sweete Themmes! runne softly, till I end my Song.

Yet therein now doth lodge a noble Peer,  
Great Englands glory, and the Worlds wide wonder,  
Whose dreadfull name late through all Spaine did thunder,  
And Hercules two pillors standing neere  
Did make to quake and feare:  
Faure branch of Honor, flower of Chevalrie!  
That fillest England with thy triumphes fame,  
Joy have thou of thy noble victorie,  
And endlesse happinesse of thine owne name  
That promiseth the same;  
That through thy prowesse, and victorious armes,  
Thy country may be freed from forraine harmes;  
And great Elisaes glorious name may ring  
Through al the world, fil'd with thy wide Alarmes,

## EDMUND SPENSER

Which some brave muse may sing  
To ages following,  
Upon the Brydale day, which is not long:  
    Sweete Themmes! runne softly till I end my Song.

From those high Towers this noble Lord issuing,  
Like Radiant Hesper, when his golden hayre  
In th' Ocean billowes he hath bathèd fayre,  
Descended to the Rivers open vewing,  
With a great traine ensuing.  
Above the rest were goodly to bee seene  
Two gentle Knights of lovely face and feature,  
Beseeeming well the bower of anie Queene,  
With gifts of wit, and ornaments of nature,  
Fit for so goodly stature,  
That like the twins of Jove they seem'd in sight,  
Which decke the Bauldricke of the Heavens bright;  
They two, forth pacing to the Rivers side,  
Received those two faire Brides, their Loves delight;  
Which, at th' appointed tyde,  
Each one did make his Bryde  
Against their Brydale day, which is not long:  
    Sweete Themmes! runne softly, till I end my Song.

### 82. *Epithalamion*

**Y**E learnèd sisters, which have oftentimes  
    Beene to me ayding, others to adorne,  
Whom ye thought worthy of your gracefull rymes,  
That even the greatest did not greatly scorne  
To heare theyr names sung in your simple layes,  
But joyèd in theyr praise;  
And when ye list your owne mishaps to mourne,

## EDMUND SPENSER

Which death, or love, or fortunes wreck did rayse,  
Your string could soone to sadder tenor turne,  
And teach the woods and waters to lament  
Your dolefull dreriment:  
Now lay those sorrowfull complaints aside;  
And, having all your heads with girlands crownd,  
Helpe me mine owne loves prayses to resound;  
Ne let the same of any be envide:  
So Orpheus did for his owne bride!  
So I unto my selfe alone will sing;  
The woods shall to me answer, and my Eccho ring.

Early, before the worlds light-giving lampe  
His golden beame upon the hils doth spred,  
Having disperst the nights unchearefull dampe,  
Doe ye awake; and, with fresh lusty-hed,  
Go to the bowre of my belovèd love,  
My truest turtle dove;  
Bid her awake; for Hymen is awake,  
And long since ready forth his maske to move,  
With his bright Tead that flames with many a flake,  
And many a bachelor to waite on him,  
In theyr fresh garments trim.  
Bid her awake therefore, and soone her dight,  
For lo! the wishèd day is come at last,  
That shall, for all the paynes and sorrowes past,  
Pay to her usury of long delight:  
And, whylest she doth her dight,  
Doe ye to her of joy and solace sing,  
That all the woods may answer, and your eccho ring,

Bring with you all the Nymphes that you can heare  
Both of the rivers and the forrests greene,

teadj torch.

## EDMUND SPENSER

And of the sea that neighbours to her neare :  
Al with gay girlands goodly wel beseene.  
And let them also with them bring in hand  
Another gay girland  
For my fayre love, of lillyes and of roses,  
Bound truelove wize, with a blew silke riband.  
And let them make great store of bridale poses,  
And let them eeke bring store of other flowers,  
To deck the bridale bowers.  
And let the ground whereas her foot shall tread,  
For feare the stones her tender foot should wrong,  
Be strewed with fragrant flowers all along,  
And diapred lyke the discolored mead.  
Which done, doe at her chamber dore awayt,  
For she will waken strayt ;  
The whiles doe ye this song unto her sing,  
The woods shall to you answer, and your Eccho ring.  
Ye Nymphes of Mulla, which with carefull heed  
The silver scaly trouts doe tend full well,  
And greedy pikes which use therein to feed ;  
(Those trouts and pikes all others doo excell ;)   
And ye likewise, which keepe the rushy lake,  
Where none doo fishes take ;  
Bynd up the locks the which hang scatterd light,  
And in his waters, which your mirror make,  
Behold your faces as the christall bright,  
That when you come whereas my love doth lie,  
No blemish she may spie.  
And eke, ye lightfoot mayds, which keepe the deere,  
That on the hoary mountayne used to towre ;  
And the wyld wolves, which seeke them to devoure,  
With your steele darts doo chace from comming neer ;  
Be also present heere,

## EDMUND SPENSER

To helpe to decke her, and to help to sing,  
That all the woods may answer, and your eccho ring.

Wake now, my love, awake! for it is time;  
The Rosy Morne long since left Tithones bed,  
All ready to her silver coche to clyme;  
And Phœbus gins to shew his glorious hed.  
Hark! how the cheerefull birds do chaunt theyr laies  
And carroll of Loves praise.

The merry Larke hir mattins sings aloft;  
The Thrush replyes; the Mavis descant playes;  
The Ouzell shrills; the Ruddock warbles soft;  
So goodly all agree, with sweet consent,  
To this dayes merriment.

Ah! my deere love, why doe ye sleepe thus long?  
When meeter were that ye should now awake,  
T' awayt the comming of your joyous make,  
And hearken to the birds love-learnèd song,  
The dewy leaves among!  
Nor they of joy and pleasance to you sing,  
That all the woods them answer, and theyr eccho ring.

My love is now awake out of her dreames,  
And her fayre eyes, like stars that dimmèd were  
With darksome cloud, now shew theyr goodly beams  
More bright then Hesperus his head doth rere.  
Come now, ye damzels, daughters of delight,  
Helpe quickly her to dight:  
But first come ye fayre houres, which were begot  
In Joves sweet paradise of Day and Night;  
Which doe the seasons of the yeare allot,  
And al, that ever in this world is fayre,  
Doe make and still repayre:

ruddock] redbreast.

## EDMUND SPENSER

And ye three handmayds of the Cyprian Queene,  
The which doe still adorne her beauties pride,  
Helpe to addorne my beautifullest bride :  
And, as ye her array, still throw betweene  
Some graces to be seene ;  
And, as ye use to Venus, to her sing,  
The whiles the woods shal answer, and your eccho ring.

Now is my love all ready forth to come :  
Let all the virgins therefore well awayt :  
And ye fresh boyes, that tend upon her groome,  
Prepare your selves ; for he is comming strait.  
Set all your things in seemely good aray,  
Fit for so joyfull day :  
The joytulst day that ever sunne did see.  
Faire Sun ! shew forth thy favourable ray,  
And let thy lifull heat not fervent be,  
For feare of burning her sunshyny face,  
Her beauty to disgrace.  
O fayrest Phœbus ! father of the Muse !  
If ever I did honour thee aright,  
Or sing the thing that mote thy mind delight,  
Doe not thy servants simple boone refuse ;  
But let this day, let this one day, be myne ;  
Let all the rest be thine.  
Then I thy soverayne prayses loud wil sing,  
That all the woods shal answer, and theyr eccho ring.

Harke ! how the Minstrils gin to shrill aloud  
Their merry Musick that resounds from far,  
The pipe, the tabor, and the trembling Croud,  
That well agree withouten breach or jar.

loud] violin.



## EDMUND SPENSER

But, most of all, the Damzels doe delite  
When they their tymbrels smyte,  
And thereunto doe daunce and carrol sweet,  
That all the sences they doe ravish quite;  
The whyles the boyes run up and downe the street,  
Crying aloud with strong confusèd noyce,  
As if it were one voyce,  
Hymen, iö Hymen, Hymen, they do shout;  
That even to the heavens theyr shouting shrill  
Doth reach, and all the firmament doth fill;  
To which the people standing all about,  
As in approvance, doe thereto applaud,  
And loud advaunce her laud;  
And evermore they Hymen, Hymen sing,  
That al the woods them answer, and theyr eccho ring.

Loe! where she comes along with portly pace,  
Lyke Phœbe, from her chamber of the East,  
Arysing forth to run her mighty race,  
Clad all in white, that seemes a virgin best.  
So well it her beseemes, that ye would weene  
Some angell she had beene.  
Her long loose yellow locks lyke golden wyre,  
Sprinckled with perle, and perling flowres atweene,  
Doe lyke a golden mantle her attyre;  
And, being crownèd with a girland greene,  
Seeme lyke some mayden Queene.  
Her modest eyes, abashèd to behold  
So many gazers as on her do stare,  
Upon the lowly ground affixèd are;  
Ne dare lift up her countenance too bold,  
But blush to heare her prayses sung so loud,  
So farre from being proud.

## EDMUND SPENSER

Nathlesse doe ye still loud her prayes sing,  
That all the woods may answer, and your eccho ring.

Tell me, ye merchants daughters, did ye see  
So fayre a creature in your towne before ;  
So sweet, so lovely, and so mild as she,  
Adorn'd with beautyes grace and vertues store ?  
Her goodly eyes lyke Saphyres shining bright,  
Her forehead yvory white,  
Her cheekes lyke apples which the sun hath rudded,  
Her lips lyke cherries charming men to byte,  
Her brest like to a bowle of creame uncrudded,  
Her paps lyke lyllyes budded,  
Her snowie necke lyke to a marble towre ;  
And all her body like a pallace fayre,  
Ascending up, with many a stately stayre,  
To honors seat and chastities sweet bowre.  
Why stand ye still ye virgins in amaze,  
Upon her so to gaze,  
Whiles ye forget your former lay to sing,  
To which the woods did answer, and your eccho ring ?

But if ye saw that which no eyes can see,  
The inward beauty of her lively spright,  
Garnisht with heavenly guifts of high degree,  
Much more then would ye wonder at that sight,  
And stand astonisht lyke to those which red  
Medusaes mazeful hed.

There dwels sweet love; and constant chastity,  
Unspotted fayth, and comely womanhood,  
Regard of honour, and mild modesty ;  
There vertue raynes as Queene in royal throne,  
And giveth lawes alone,  
The which the base affections doe obay,

## EDMUND SPENSER

And yeeld theyr services unto her will ;  
Ne thought of thing uncomely ever may  
Thereto approach to tempt her mind to ill.  
Had ye once scene these her celestial treasures,  
And unrevealèd pleasures,  
Then would ye wonder, and her prayes sing,  
That al the woods should answer, and your echo ring.

Open the temple gates unto my love,  
Open them wide that she may enter in,  
And all the postes adorne as doth behove,  
And all the pillours deck with girlands trim,  
For to receyve this Saynt with honour dew,  
That commeth in to you.  
With trembling steps, and humble reverence,  
She commeth in, before th' Almightyes view ;  
Of her ye virgins learne obedience,  
When so ye come into those holy places,  
To humble your proud faces :  
Bring her up to th' high altar, that she may  
The sacred ceremonies there partake,  
The which do endlesse matrimony make ;  
And let the roring Organs loudly play  
The praises of the Lord in lively notes ;  
The whiles, with hollow throates,  
The Choristers the joyous Antheme sing,  
That al the woods may answeare, and their eccho ring.

Behold, whiles she before the altar stands,  
Hearing the holy priest that to her speakes,  
And blesseth her with his two happy hands,  
How the red roses flush up in her cheekes,  
And the pure snow, with goodly vermill stayne  
Like crimsin dyde in grayne :

## EDMUND SPENSER

That even th' Angels, which continually  
About the sacred Altare doe remaine,  
Forget their service and about her fly,  
Ofte peeping in her face, that seems more fayre,  
The more they on it stare.  
But her sad eyes, still fastened on the ground,  
Are governèd with goodly modesty,  
That suffers not one looke to glaunce awry,  
Which may let in a little thought unsownd.  
Why blush ye, love, to give to me your hand,  
The pledge of all our band!  
Sing, ye sweet Angels, Alleluya sing,  
That all the woods may answere, and your eccho ring.

Now al is done: bring home the bride againe;  
Bring home the triumph of our victory:  
Bring home with you the glory of her gaine;  
With joyance bring her and with jollity.  
Never had man more joyfull day then this,  
Whom heaven would heape with blis,  
Make feast therefore now all this live-long day:  
This day for ever to me holy is.  
Poure out the wine without restraint or stay,  
Poure not by cups, but by the belly full,  
Poure out to all that wull,  
And sprinkle all the postes and wals with wine,  
That they may sweat, and drunken be withall.  
Crowne ye God Bacchus with a coronall,  
And Hymen also crowne with wreathes of vine;  
And let the Graces daunce unto the rest,  
For they can doo it best:  
The whiles the maydens doe theyr carroll sing,  
To which the woods shall answer, and theyr eccho ring.

## EDMUND SPENSER

Ring ye the bells, ye yong men of the towne,  
And leave your wonted labors for this day :  
This day is holy ; doe ye write it downe,  
That ye for ever it remember may.  
This day the sunne is in his chieftest hight,  
With Barnaby the bright,  
From whence declining daily by degrees,  
He somewhat loseth of his heat and light,  
When once the Crab behind his back he sees.  
But for this time it ill ordainèd was,  
To chose the longest day in all the yeare,  
And shortest night, when longest fitter weare :  
Yet never day so long, but late would passe.  
Ring ye the bells, to make it weare away,  
And bonefiers make all day ;  
And daunce about them, and about them sing,  
That all the woods may answer, and your eccho ring.  
Ah ! when will this long weary day have end,  
And lende me leave to come unto my love ?  
How slowly do the houres theyr numbers spend ?  
How slowly does sad Time his feathers move ?  
Hast thee, O fayrest Planet, to thy home,  
Within the Westernne fome :  
Thy tyrèd steedes long since have need of rest.  
Long though it be, at last I see it gloome,  
And the bright evening-star with golden creast  
Appeare out of the East.  
Fayre childe of beauty ! glorious lampe of love !  
That all the host of heaven in rankes doost lead,  
And guydest lovers through the nights sad dread,  
How chearefully thou lookest from above,  
And seemst to laugh atweene thy twinkling light.  
As joying in the sight

## EDMUND SPENSER

Of these glad many, which for joy doe sing,  
That all the woods them answer, and their echo ring!

Now cease, ye damsels, your delights fore-past;  
Enough it is that all the day was yours:  
Now day is doen, and night is nighing fast,  
Now bring the Bryde into the brydall boures.  
The night is come, now soon her disaray,  
And in her bed her lay;  
Lay her in lillies and in violets,  
And silken courteins over her display,  
And odour'd sheetes, and Arras coverlets.  
Behold how goodly my faire love does ly,  
In proud humility!  
Like unto Maia, when as Jove her took  
In Tempe, lying on the flowry gras,  
Twixt sleepe and wake, after she weary was,  
With bathing in the Acidalian brooke.  
Now it is night, ye damsels may be gon,  
And leave my love alone,  
And leave likewise your former lay to sing:  
The woods no more shall answere, nor your echo ring.

Now welcome, night! thou night so long expected,  
That long daies labour doest at last defray,  
And all my cares, which cruell Love collected,  
Hast sumd in one, and cancellèd for aye:  
Spread thy broad wing over my love and me,  
That no man may us see;  
And in thy sable mantle us enwrap,  
From feare of perrill and foule horror free.  
Let no false treason seeke us to entrap,  
Nor any dread disquiet once annoy  
The safety of our joy;

## EDMUND SPENSER

But let the night be calme, and quietsome,  
Without tempestuous storms or sad afay:  
Lyke as when Jove with fayre Alcmena lay,  
When he begot the great Tirynthian groome:  
Or lyke as when he with thy selfe did lie  
And begot Majesty.  
And let the mayds and yong men cease to sing;  
Ne let the woods them answer nor theyr eccho ring.

Let no lamenting cries, nor dolefull teares,  
Be heard all night within, nor yet without:  
Ne let false whispers, breeding hidden feares,  
Breake gentle sleepe with misconceivèd dout.  
Let no deluding dreames, nor dreadfull sights,  
Make sudden sad affrights;  
Ne let house-fyres, nor lightnings helpelesse harmes,  
Ne let the Pouke, nor other evill sprites,  
Ne let mischivous witches with theyr charmes,  
Ne let hob Goblins, names whose sence we see not,  
Fray us with things that be not:  
Let not the shriech Oule nor the Storke be heard,  
Nor the night Raven, that still deadly yels;  
Nor damnèd ghosts, cald up with mighty spells,  
Nor griesly vultures, make us once affeard:  
Ne let th' unpleasant Quayre of Frogs still croking  
Make us to wish theyr choking.  
Let none of these theyr drery accents sing;  
Ne let the woods them answer, nor theyr eccho ring.

But let stil Silence trew night-watches keepe,  
That sacred Peace may in assurance rayne,  
And tymely Sleep, when it is tyme to sleepe,  
May poure his limbs forth on your pleasant playne;  
The whiles an hundred little wingèd loves,

## EDMUND SPENSER

Like divers-fethered doves,  
Shall fly and flutter round about your bed,  
And in the secret darke, that none reproves,  
Their prety stealthes shal worke, and snares shal spread  
To filch away sweet snatches of delight,  
Conceald through covert night.  
Ye sonnes of Venus, play your sports at will !  
For greedy pleasure, carelesse of your toyes,  
Thinks more upon her paradise of joyes,  
Then what ye do, albe it good or ill.  
All night therefore attend your merry play,  
For it will soone be day :  
Now none doth hinder you, that say or sing ;  
Ne will the woods now answer, nor your Eccho ring.

Who is the same, which at my window peepes ?  
Or whose is that faire face that shines so bright ?  
Is it not Cinthia, she that never sleeps,  
But walkes about high heaven al the night ?  
O ! fayrest goddesse, do thou not envy  
My love with me to spy :  
For thou likewise didst love, though now unthought,  
And for a fleece of wooll, which privily  
The Latmian shepherd once unto thee brought,  
His pleasures with thee wrought.  
Therefore to us be favorable now ;  
And sith of wemens labours thou hast charge,  
And generation goodly dost enlarge,  
Encline thy will t'effect our wishfull vow,  
And the chast wombe informe with timely seed,  
That may our comfort breed :  
Till which we cease our hopefull hap to sing ;  
Ne let the woods us answeare, nor our Eccho ring.



## EDMUND SPENSER

And thou, great Juno! which with awful might  
The lawes of wedlock still dost patronize;  
And the religion of the faith first plight  
With sacred rites hast taught to solemnize;  
And eeke for comfort often callèd art  
Of women in their smart;  
Eternally bind thou this lovely band,  
And all thy blessings unto us impart.  
And thou, glad Genius! in whose gentle hand  
The bridale bowre and geniall bed remaine,  
Without blemish or staine;  
And the sweet pleasures of theyr loves delight  
With secret ayde doest succour and supply,  
Till they bring forth the fruitfull progeny;  
Send us the timely fruit of this same night.  
And thou, fayre Hebe! and thou, Hymen free!  
Grant that it may so be.  
Til which we cease your further prayse to sing;  
Ne any woods shall answer, nor your Eccho ring.

And ye high heavens, the temple of the gods,  
In which a thousand torches flaming bright  
Doe burne, that to us wretched earthly clods  
In dreadful darknesse lend desired light;  
And all ye powers which in the same remayne,  
More then we men can fayne!  
Poure out your blessing on us plentiously,  
And happy influence upon us raine,  
That we may raise a large posterity,  
Which from the earth, which they may long possesse  
With lasting happinesse,  
Up to your haughty pallaces may mount;  
And, for the guerdon of theyr glorious merit,

## EDMUND SPENSER

May heavenly tabernacles there inherit,  
Of blessèd Saints for to increase the count.  
So let us rest, sweet love, in hope of this,  
And cease till then our tymely joyes to sing:  
The woods no more us answer, nor our eccho ring!

*Song! made in lieu of many ornaments,  
With which my love should duly have been dect,  
Which cutting off through hasty accidents,  
Ye would not stay your dew time to expect,  
But promist both to recompens;  
Be unto her a goodly ornament,  
And for short time an endlesse monument.*

83.                    *From 'Daphnaïda'*

### *An Elgy*

SHE fell away in her first ages spring,  
Whil'st yet her leafe was greene, and fresh her rinde.  
And whil'st her braunch faire blossomes foorth did bring,  
She fell away against all course of kinde.  
For age to dye is right, but youth is wrong;  
She fel away like fruit blowne downe with winde.  
Weepe, Shepheard! weepe, to make my undersong.

Yet fell she not as one enforst to dye,  
Ne dyde with dread and grudging discontent,  
But as one toyl'd with travaile downe doth lye,  
So lay she downe, as if to sleepe she went,  
And closde her eyes with carelesse quietnesse;  
The whiles soft death away her spirit hent,  
And soule assayld from sinfull fleshlinesse.

## EDMUND SPENSER

How happie was I when I saw her leade  
The Shepheards daughters dauncing in a rownd :  
How trimly would she trace and softly tread  
The tender grasse, with rosie garland crownd !  
And when she list advance her heavenly voyce,  
Both Nymphes and Muses nigh she made astownd,  
And flocks and shepheards causèd to rejoyce.

But now, ye Shepheard lasses ! who shall lead  
Your wandering troupes, or sing your virelayes ?  
Or who shall dight your bowres, sith she is dead  
That was the Lady of your holy-dayes ?  
Let now your blisse be turnèd into bale,  
And into plaints convert your joyous playes,  
And with the same fill every hill and dale.

For I will walke this wandering pilgrimage,  
Throughout the world from one to other end,  
And in affliction wast my better age :  
My bread shall be the anguish of my mind,  
My drink the teares which fro mine eyes do raine,  
My bed the ground that hardest I may finde ;  
So will I wilfully increase my paine.

Ne sleepe (the harbenger of wearie wights)  
Shall ever lodge upon mine ey-lids more ;  
Ne shall with rest refresh my fainting sprights,  
Nor failing force to former strength restore :  
But I will wake and sorrow all the night  
With Philumene, my fortune to deplore ;  
With Philumene, the partner of my plight.

And ever as I see the starres to fall,  
And under ground to goe to give them light

## EDMUND SPENSER

Which dwell in darknes, I to minde will call  
How my fair Starre (that shinde on me so bright)  
Fell sodainly and faded under ground;  
Since whose departure, day is turnd to night,  
And night without a Venus starre is found.

And she, my love that was, my Saint that is,  
When she beholds from her celestially throne  
(In which shee joyeth in eternall blis)  
My bitter penance, will my case bemone,  
And pitie me that living thus doo die;  
For heavenly spirits have compassion  
On mortall men, and rue their miserie.

So when I have with sorowe satisfide  
Th' importune fates, which vengeance on me seeke.  
And th' heavens with long languor pacifide,  
She, for pure pitie of my sufferance meeke,  
Will send for me; for which I daylie long:  
And will till then my painful penance eeke.  
Weep, Shepheard! weep, to make my undersong!

84.

### *Easter*

**M**OST glorious Lord of Lyfe! that, on this day.  
Didst make Thy triumph over death and sin;  
And, having harrowd hell, didst bring away  
Captivity thence captive, us to win:  
This joyous day, deare Lord, with joy begin;  
And grant that we, for whom thou diddest dye,  
Being with Thy deare blood clene washt from sin,  
May live for ever in felicity!

## EDMUND SPENSER

And that Thy love we weighing worthily,  
May likewise love Thee for the same againe;  
And for Thy sake, that all lyke deare didst buy,  
With love may one another entertayne!  
So let us love, deare Love, lyke as we ought,  
—Love is the lesson which the Lord us taught.

## JOHN LYLY

### 85. *Cards and Kisses*

1553-1606

CUPID and my Campaspe play'd  
At cards for kisses—Cupid paid:  
He stakes his quiver, bow, and arrows,  
His mother's doves, and team of sparrows;  
Loses them too; then down he throws  
The coral of his lip, the rose  
Growing on's cheek (but none knows how);  
With these, the crystal of his brow,  
And then the dimple of his chin:  
All these did my Campaspe win.  
At last he set her both his eyes—  
She won, and Cupid blind did rise.  
O Love! has she done this for thee?  
What shall, alas! become of me?

### 86. *Spring's Welcome*

WHAT bird so sings, yet so does wail?  
O 'tis the ravish'd nightingale.  
*Jug, jug, jug, jug, ter-a!* she cries,  
And still her woes at midnight rise.

## JOHN LYLY

Brave prick-song! Who is't now we hear?  
None but the lark so shrill and clear;  
Now at heaven's gate she claps her wings,  
The morn not waking till she sings.  
Hark, hark, with what a pretty throat  
Poor robin redbreast tunes his note!  
Hark how the jolly cuckoos sing  
*Cuckoo!* to welcome in the spring!  
*Cuckoo!* to welcome in the spring!

## ANTHONY MUNDAY

### 87. *Beauty Bathing*

1553-1633

BEAUTY sat bathing by a spring,  
Where fairest shades did hide her;  
The winds blew calm, the birds did sing,  
The cool streams ran beside her.  
My wanton thoughts enticed mine eye  
To see what was forbidden:  
But better memory said Fie;  
So vain desire was chidden—  
Hey nonny nonny O!  
Hey nonny nonny!

Into a slumber then I fell,  
And fond imagination  
Seemèd to see, but could not tell,  
Her feature or her fashion:  
But ev'n as babes in dreams do smile,  
And sometimes fall a-weeping,  
So I awaked as wise that while  
As when I fell a-sleeping.

SIR PHILIP SIDNEY

88.

*The Bargain*

1554-86

MY crue love hath my heart, and I have his,  
By just exchange one for another giver:  
I hold his dear, and mine he cannot miss,  
There never was a better bargain driven:  
My true love hath my heart, and I have his.

His heart in me keeps him and me in one,  
My heart in him his thoughts and senses guides:  
He loves my heart, for once it was his own,  
I cherish his because in me it bides:  
My true love hath my heart, and I have his.

89.

*Song*

WHO hath his fancy pleasèd  
With fruits of happy sight,  
Let here his eyes be raisèd  
On Nature's sweetest light;  
A light which doth dissever  
And yet unite the eyes,  
A light which, dying never,  
Is cause the looker dies.

She never dies, but lasteth  
In life of lover's heart;  
He ever dies that wasteth  
In love his chiefest part:  
Thus is her life still guarded  
In never-dying faith;  
Thus is his death rewarded,  
Since she lives in his death.

## SIR PHILIP SIDNEY

Look then, and die! The pleasure  
Doth answer well the pain:  
Small loss of mortal treasure,  
Who may immortal gain!  
Immortal be her graces,  
Immortal is her mind;  
They, fit for heavenly places—  
This, heaven in it doth bind.  
But eyes these beauties see not,  
Nor sense that grace descries;  
Yet eyes deprivèd be not  
From sight of her fair eyes—  
Which, as of inward glory  
They are the outward seal,  
So may they live still sorry,  
Which die not in that weal.  
But who hath fancies pleasèd  
With fruits of happy sight,  
Let here his eyes be raisèd  
On Nature's sweetest light!

90.

### *Voices at the Window*

*WHO is it that, this dark night,  
Underneath my window plaineth?*  
It is one who from thy sight  
Being, ah, exiled, disdaineth  
Every other vulgar light.  
*Why, alas, and are you he?*  
*Be not yet those fancies changèd?*  
Dear, when you find change in me,  
Though from me you be estrangèd,  
Let my change to ruin be.



## SIR PHILIP SIDNEY

*Well, in absence this will die :*

*Leave to see, and leave to wonder.*

Absence sure will help, if I

Can learn how myself to sunder

From what in my heart doth lie.

*But time will these thoughts remove ;*

*Time doth work what no man knoweth.*

Time doth as the subject prove :

With time still the affection groweth

In the faithful turtle-dove.

*What if you new beauties see ?*

*Will not they stir new affection ?*

I will think they pictures be

(Image-like, of saints' perfection)

Poorly counterfeiting thee.

*But your reason's purest light*

*Bids you leave such minds to nourish.*

Dear, do reason no such spite !

Never doth thy beauty flourish

More than in my reason's sight.

91.

### *Philomela*

THE Nightingale, as soon as April bringeth

Unto her rested sense a perfect waking,

While late-bare Earth, proud of new clothing, springeth,

Sings out her woes, a thorn her song-book making ;

And mournfully bewailing,

Her throat in tunes expresseth

What grief her breast oppresseth,

For 'Tereus' force on her chaste will prevailing.

90. leave] cease.

## SIR PHILIP SIDNEY

*O Philomela fair, O take some gladness  
That here is juster cause of plaintful sadness !  
Thine earth now springs, mine fadeth ;  
Thy thorn without, my thorn my heart invadeth.*

Alas ! she hath no other cause of anguish  
But Tereus' love, on her by strong hand wroken ;  
Wherein she suffering, all her spirits languish,  
Full womanlike complains her will was broken  
But I, who, daily craving,  
Cannot have to content me,  
Have more cause to lament me,  
Since wanting is more woe than too much having.

*O Philomela fair, O take some gladness  
That here is juster cause of plaintful sadness !  
Thine earth now springs, mine fadeth ;  
Thy thorn without, my thorn my heart invadeth.*

### 92. *The Highway*

**H**IGHWAY, since you my chief Parnassus be,  
And that my Muse, to some ears not unsweet,  
Tempers her words to trampling horses' feet  
More oft than to a chamber-melody,—  
Now blessèd you bear onward blessèd me  
To her, where I my heart, safe-left, shall meet ;  
My Muse and I must you of duty greet  
With thanks and wishes, wishing thankfully ;  
Be you still fair, honour'd by public heed ;  
By no encroachment wrong'd, nor time forgot ;  
Nor blamed for blood, nor shamed for sinful deed ;  
And that you know I envy you no lot  
Of highest wish, I wish you so much bliss,  
Hundreds of years you Stella's feet may kiss !

## SIR PHILIP SIDNEY

### 93. *His Lady's Cruelty*

WITH how sad steps, O moon, thou climb'st the skies !  
How silently, and with how wan a face !  
What ! may it be that even in heavenly place  
That busy archer his sharp arrows tries ?  
Sure, if that long-with-love-acquainted eyes  
Can judge of love, thou feel'st a lover's case :  
I read it in thy looks ; thy languish'd grace  
To me, that feel the like, thy state describes.  
Then, even of fellowship, O Moon, tell me,  
Is constant love deem'd there but want of wit ?  
Are beauties there as proud as here they be ?  
Do they above love to be loved, and yet  
Those lovers scorn whom that love doth possess ?  
Do they call 'virtue' there—ungratefulness ?

### 94. *Sleep*

COME, Sleep ; O Sleep ! the certain knot of peace,  
The baiting-place of wit, the balm of woe,  
The poor man's wealth, the prisoner's release,  
Th' indifferent judge between the high and low ;  
With shield of proof shield me from out the prease  
Of those fierce darts Despair at me doth throw :  
O make in me those civil wars to cease ;  
I will good tribute pay, if thou do so.  
Take thou of me smooth pillows, sweetest bed,  
A chamber deaf to noise and blind of light,  
A rosy garland and a weary head ;  
And if these things, as being thine by right,  
Move not thy heavy grace, thou shalt in me,  
Livelier than elsewhere, Stella's image see.

SIR PHILIP SIDNEY

95. *Splendidis longum valedico Nugis*

LEAVE me, O Love, which reachest but to dust,  
And thou, my mind, aspire to higher things!  
Grow rich in that which never taketh rust:  
Whatever fades, but fading pleasure brings.  
Draw in thy beams, and humble all thy might  
To that sweet yoke where lasting freedoms be;  
Which breaks the clouds and opens forth the light  
That doth both shine and give us sight to see.  
O take fast hold! let that light be thy guide  
In this small course which birth draws out to death,  
And think how evil becometh him to slide  
Who seeketh Heaven, and comes of heavenly breath.  
Then farewell, world! thy uttermost I see:  
Eternal Love, maintain thy life in me!

FULKE GREVILLE, LORD BROOKE

96. *Myra*

1554-1628

I, WITH whose colours Myra dress'd her head,  
I, that ware posies of her own hand-making,  
I, that mine own name in the chimneys read

By Myra finely wrought ere I was waking:  
Must I look on, in hope time coming may  
With change bring back my turn again to play?

I, that on Sunday at the church-stile found

A garland sweet with true-love-knots in flowers,  
Which I to wear about mine arms was bound

That each of us might know that all was ours:  
Must I lead now an idle life in wishes,  
And follow Cupid for his loaves and fishes?

96. chimneys] *cheminées*, chimney-screens of tapestry work.

## LORD BROOKE

I, that did wear the ring her mother left,  
I, for whose love she gloried to be blamèd,  
I, with whose eyes her eyes committed theft,  
I, who did make her blush when I was namèd:  
Must I lose ring, flowers, blush, theft, and go naked,  
Watching with sighs till dead love be awakèd?

Was it for this that I might Myra see  
Washing the water with her beauty's white?  
Yet would she never write her love to me.  
Thinks wit of change when thoughts are in delight?  
Mad girls may safely love as they may leave;  
No man can *print* a kiss: lines may deceive.

## THOMAS LODGE

### 97. *Rosalind's Madrigal*

1556?-1625

LOVE' in my bosom like a bee  
Doth suck his sweet:  
Now with his wings he plays with me,  
Now with his feet.  
Within mine eyes he makes his nest,  
His bed amidst my tender breast;  
My kisses are his daily feast,  
And yet he robs me of my rest:  
Ah! wanton, will ye?

And if I sleep, then percheth he  
With pretty flight,  
And makes his pillow of my knee  
The livelong night.

96. deceive] betray.

## THOMAS LODGE

Strike I my lute, he tunes the string;  
He music plays if so I sing,  
He lends me every lovely thing,  
Yet cruel he my heart doth sting:  
Whist, wanton, still ye!

Else I with roses every day  
Will whip you hence,  
And bind you, when you long to play,  
For your offence.  
I'll shut mine eyes to keep you in;  
I'll make you fast it for your sin;  
I'll count your power not worth a pin.  
—Alas! what hereby shall I win  
If he gainsay me?

What if I beat the wanton boy  
With many a rod?  
He will repay me with annoy,  
Because a god.  
Then sit thou safely on my knee;  
Then let thy bower my bosom be;  
Lurk in mine eyes, I like of thee;  
O Cupid, so thou pity me,  
Spare not, but play thee!

98.

### *Phillis* I

MY Phillis hath the morning sun  
At first to look upon her;  
And Phillis hath morn-waking birds  
Her risings still to honour.  
My Phillis hath prime-feather'd flowers,  
That smile when she treads on them;

## THOMAS LODGE

And Phillis hath a gallant flock,  
That leaps since she doth own them.  
But Phillis hath too hard a heart,  
Alas that she should have it!  
It yields no mercy to desert,  
Nor grace to those that crave it.

99.

*Phillis* 2

LOVE guards the roses of thy lips  
And flies about them like a bee;  
If I approach he forward skips,  
And if I kiss he stingeth me.

Love in thine eyes doth build his bower,  
And sleeps within their pretty shine;  
And if I look the boy will lower,  
And from their orbs shoot shafts divine.

Love works thy heart within his fire,  
And in my tears doth firm the same;  
And if I tempt it will retire,  
And of my plaints doth make a game.

Love, let me cull her choicest flowers;  
And pity me, and calm her eye;  
Make soft her heart, dissolve her lowers;  
Then will I praise thy deity.

But if thou do not, Love, I'll truly serve her  
In spite of thee, and by firm faith deserve her.

THOMAS LODGE

100.

*Rosaline*

LIKE to the clear in highest sphere  
Where all imperial glory shines,  
Of selfsame colour is her hair  
Whether unfolded or in twines:  
Heigh ho, fair Rosaline!  
Her eyes are sapphires set in snow,  
Resembling heaven by every wink;  
The gods do fear whenas they glow,  
And I do tremble when I think  
Heigh ho, would she were mine!

Her cheeks are like the blushing cloud  
That beautifies Aurora's face,  
Or like the silver crimson shroud  
That Phœbus' smiling looks doth grace:  
Heigh ho, fair Rosaline!  
Her lips are like two budded roses  
Whom ranks of lilies neighbour nigh,  
Within whose bounds she balm encloses  
Apt to entice a deity:  
Heigh ho, would she were mine!

Her neck like to a stately tower  
Where Love himself imprison'd lies,  
To watch for glances every hour  
From her divine and sacred eyes:  
Heigh ho, fair Rosaline!  
Her paps are centres of delight,  
Her breasts are orbs of heavenly frame,  
Where Nature moulds the dew of light  
To feed perfection with the same:  
Heigh ho, would she were mine!



## THOMAS LODGE

With orient pearl, with ruby red,  
With marble white, with sapphire blue,  
Her body every way is fed,  
Yet soft to touch and sweet in view:  
Heigh ho, fair Rosaline!  
Nature herself her shape admires;  
The gods are wounded in her sight;  
And Love forsakes his heavenly fires  
And at her eyes his brand doth light:  
Heigh ho, would she were mine!  
Then muse not, Nymphs, though I bemoan  
The absence of fair Rosaline,  
Since for a fair there's fairer none,  
Nor for her virtues so divine:  
Heigh ho, fair Rosaline!  
Heigh ho, my heart! would God that she were mine!

## GEORGE PEELE

### 101. *Fair and Fair*

1558?-97

*Ænone.* FAIR and fair, and twice so fair,  
As fair as any may be;

The fairest shepherd on our green,  
A love for any lady.

*Paris.* Fair and fair, and twice so fair,  
As fair as any may be;

Thy love is fair for thee alone,  
And for no other lady.

*Ænone.* My love is fair, my love is gay,  
As fresh as bin the flowers in May,  
And of my love my roundelay,  
My merry, merry, merry roundelay,

## GEORGE PEELE

Concludes with Cupid's curse,—  
'They that do change old love for new  
Pray gods they change for worse!'

*Ambo Simul.* They that do change old love for new,  
Pray gods they change for worse!

*Ænone.* Fair and fair, etc.

*Paris.* Fair and fair, etc.

Thy love is fair, etc.

*Ænone.* My love can pipe, my love can sing,  
My love can many a pretty thing,  
And of his lovely praises ring  
My merry, merry, merry roundelays

Amen to Cupid's curse,—

'They that do change,' etc.

*Paris.* They that do change, etc.

*Ambo.* Fair and fair, etc.

### 102. *A Farewell to Arms*

(TO QUEEN ELIZABETH)

HIS golden locks Time hath to silver turn'd;  
O Time too swift, O swiftness never ceasing!  
His youth 'gainst time and age hath ever spurn'd,  
But spurn'd in vain; youth waneth by increasing:  
Beauty, strength, youth, are flowers but fading seen;  
Duty, faith, love, are roots, and ever green.

His helmet now shall make a hive for bees;  
And, lovers' sonnets turn'd to holy psalms,  
A man-at-arms must now serve on his knees,  
And feed on prayers, which are Age his alms:  
But though from court to cottage he depart,  
His Saint is sure of his unspotted heart.

## GEORGE PEELE

And when he saddest sits in homely cell,  
He'll teach his swains this carol for a song,—  
'Blest be the hearts that wish my sovereign well,  
Curst be the souls that think her any wrong.'  
Goddess, allow this agèd man his right  
To be your beadsman now that was your knight.

## ROBERT GREENE

103.

### *Samela*

1560-92

**L**IKE to Diana in her summer weed,  
Girt with a crimson robe of brightest dye,  
Goes fair Samela.  
Whiter than be the flocks that straggling feed  
When wash'd by Arethusa faint they lie,  
Is fair Samela.  
As fair Aurora in her morning grey,  
Deck'd with the ruddy glister of her love  
Is fair Samela;  
Like lovely Thetis on a calmèd day  
Whenas her brightness Neptune's fancy move,  
Shines fair Samela.  
Her tresses gold, her eyes like glassy streams,  
Her teeth are pearl, the breasts are ivory  
Of fair Samela;  
Her cheeks like rose and lily yield forth gleams;  
Her brows bright arches framed of ebony.  
Thus fair Samela  
Passeth fair Venus in her bravest hue,  
And Juno in the show of majesty  
(For she's Samela!),

ROBERT GREENE

Pallas in wit,—all three, if you well view,  
For beauty, wit, and matchless dignity,  
Yield to Samela.

104.

*Faenia*

AH! were she pitiful as she is fair,  
Or but as mild as she is seeming so,  
Then were my hopes greater than my despair,  
Then all the world were heaven, nothing woe.  
Ah! were her heart relenting as her hand,  
That seems to melt even with the mildest touch,  
Then knew I where to seat me in a land  
Under wide heavens, but yet there is not such.  
So as she shows she seems the budding rose,  
Yet sweeter far than is an earthly flower;  
Sovran of beauty, like the spray she grows;  
Compass'd she is with thorns and canker'd flower.  
Yet were she willing to be pluck'd and worn,  
She would be gather'd, though she grew on thorn.

Ah! when she sings, all music else be still,  
For none must be comparèd to her note;  
Ne'er breathed such glee from Philomela's bill,  
Nor from the morning-singer's swelling throat.  
Ah! when she riseth from her blissful bed  
She comforts all the world as doth the sun,  
And at her sight the night's foul vapour's fled;  
When she is set the gladsome day is done.  
O glorious sun, imagine me the west,  
Shine in my arms, and set thou in my breast!

ROBERT GREENE

105.

*Sephestia's Lullaby*

**W**EEP not, my wanton, smile upon my knee ;  
When thou art old there's grief enough for thee.  
Mother's wag, pretty boy,  
Father's sorrow, father's joy ;  
When thy father first did see  
Such a boy by him and me,  
He was glad, I was woe ;  
Fortune changèd made him so,  
When he left his pretty boy,  
Last his sorrow, first his joy.

Weep not, my wanton, smile upon my knee ;  
When thou art old there's grief enough for thee.  
Streaming tears that never stint,  
Like pearl-drops from a flint,  
Fell by course from his eyes,  
That one another's place supplies ;  
Thus he grieved in every part,  
Tears of blood fell from his heart,  
When he left his pretty boy,  
Father's sorrow, father's joy.

Weep not, my wanton, smile upon my knee ;  
When thou art old there's grief enough for thee.  
The wanton smiled, father wept,  
Mother cried, baby leapt ;  
More he crow'd, more we cried,  
Nature could not sorrow hide :  
He must go, he must kiss  
Child and mother, baby bliss,  
For he left his pretty boy,  
Father's sorrow, father's joy.

**W**EEP not, my wanton, smile upon my knee,  
When thou art old there's grief enough for thee.

ALEXANDER HUME

106.

*A Summer Day*

1560-1609

○ PERFECT Light, which shaid away  
The darkness from the light,  
And set a ruler o'er the day,  
Another o'er the night—

Thy glory, when the day forth flies,  
More vively doth appear  
Than at mid day unto our eyes  
The shining sun is clear.

The shadow of the earth anon  
Removes and drawis by,  
While in the East, when it is gone,  
Appears a clearer sky.

Which soon perceive the little larks,  
The lapwing and the snipe,  
And tune their songs, like Nature's clerks,  
O'er meadow, muir, and stripe.

Our hemisphere is polisht clean,  
And lighten'd more and more,  
While everything is clearly seen  
Which seemit dim before :

Except the glistering astres bright,  
Which all the night were clear,  
Offuskit with a greater light  
No longer do appear.

shaid] parted.

stripe] rill.

offuskit] darkened.

## ALEXANDER HUME

The golden globe incontinent  
Sets up his shining head,  
And o'er the earth and firmament  
Displays his beams abroad.

For joy the birds with boulden throats  
Against his visage sheen  
Take up their kindly musick notes  
In woods and gardens green.

The dew upon the tender crops,  
Like pearlis white and round,  
Or like to melted silver drops,  
Refreshis all the ground.

The misty reek, the clouds of rain,  
From tops of mountains skails,  
Clear are the highest hills and plain,  
The vapours take the vales.

The ample heaven of fabrick sure  
In cleanness does surpass  
The crystal and the silver pure,  
Or clearest polisht glass.

The time so tranquil is and still  
That nowhere shall ye find,  
Save on a high and barren hill,  
An air of peeping wind.

All trees and simples, great and small,  
That balmy leaf do bear,  
Than they were painted on a wall  
No more they move or steir.

boulden] swollen.    sheen] bright.    skails] clears.    simples]  
herbs.

## ALEXANDER HUME

Calm is the deep and purple sea,  
Yea, smoother than the sand;  
The waves that weltering wont to be  
Are stable like the land.

So silent is the cessile air  
That every cry and call  
The hills and dales and forest fair  
Again repeats them all.

The flourishes and fragrant flowers,  
Through Phoebus' fostering heat,  
Refresht with dew and silver showers  
Cast up an odour sweet.

The cloggit busy humming bees,  
That never think to drone,  
On flowers and flourishes of trees  
Collect their liquor brown.

The Sun, most like a speedy post  
With ardent course ascends;  
The beauty of the heavenly host  
Up to our zenith tends.

The burning beams down from his face  
So fervently can beat,  
That man and beast now seek a place  
To save them from the heat.

The herds beneath some leafy tree  
Amidst the flowers they lie;  
The stable ships upon the sea  
Tend up their sails to dry.

cessile] yielding, ceasing.

flourishes] blossoms.



## ALEXANDER HUME

With gilded eyes and open wings  
The cock his courage shows;  
With claps of joy his breast he dings,  
And twenty times he crows.

The dove with whistling wings so blue  
The winds can fast collect;  
Her purple pens turn many a hue  
Against the sun direct.

Now noon is went; gone is midday,  
The heat doth slake at last;  
The sun descends down West away,  
For three of clock is past.

The rayons of the sun we see  
Diminish in their strength;  
The shade of every tower and tree  
Extendit is in length.

Great is the calm, for everywhere  
The wind is setting down;  
The reek throws right up in the air  
From every tower and town.

The gloming comes; the day is spent;  
The sun goes out of sight;  
And painted is the occident  
With purple sanguine bright.

Our west horizon circular  
From time the sun be set  
Is all with rubies, as it were,  
Or roses red o'erfret.

## ALEXANDER HUME

What pleasure were to walk and see,  
Endlong a river clear,  
The perfect form of every tree  
Within the deep appear.  
O then it were a seemly thing,  
While all is still and calm,  
The praise of God to play and sing  
With cornet and with shalm !  
All labourers draw home at even,  
And can to other say,  
Thanks to the gracious God of heaven,  
Which sent this summer day.

## GEORGE CHAPMAN

107.

### *Bridal Song*

1560-1634

○ COME, soft rest of cares ! come, Night !  
Come, naked Virtue's only tire,  
The reaped harvest of the light  
Bound up in sheaves of sacred fire.  
Love calls to war :  
Sighs his alarms,  
Lips his swords are,  
The field his arms.  
Come, Night, and lay thy velvet hand  
On glorious Day's outfacing face ;  
And all thy crownèd flames command  
For torches to our nuptial grace.  
Love calls to war :  
Sighs his alarms,  
Lips his swords are,  
The field his arms.

## ROBERT SOUTHWELL

### 108. *Times go by Turns*

1561-95

THE loppèd tree in time may grow again,  
Most naked plants renew both fruit and flower;  
The sorest wight may find release of pain,  
The driest soil suck in some moist'ning shower;  
Times go by turns and chances change by course,  
From foul to fair, from better hap to worse.

The sea of Fortune doth not ever flow,  
She draws her favours to the lowest ebb;  
Her time hath equal times to come and go,  
Her loom doth weave the fine and coarsest web;  
No joy so great but runneth to an end,  
No hap so hard but may in fine amend.

Not always fall of leaf nor ever spring,  
No endless night yet not eternal day;  
The saddest birds a season find to sing,  
The roughest storm a calm may soon allay:  
Thus with succeeding turns God tempereth all,  
That man may hope to rise, yet fear to fall.

A chance may win that by mischance was lost;  
The net that holds no great, takes little fish;  
In some things all, in all things none are crost,  
Few all they need, but none have all they wish;  
Unmeddled joys here to no man befall:  
Who least, hath some; who most, hath never all.

unmeddled] unmixed.

ROBERT SOUTHWELL

109.           *The Burning Babe*

AS I in hoary winter's night  
    Stood shivering in the snow,  
Surprised I was with sudden heat  
    Which made my heart to glow;  
And lifting up a fearful eye  
    To view what fire was near,  
A pretty babe all burning bright  
    Did in the air appear;  
Who, scorched with excessive heat,  
    Such floods of tears did shed,  
As though His floods should quench His flames,  
    Which with His tears were bred:  
'Alas!' quoth He, 'but newly born  
    In fiery heats I fry,  
Yet none approach to warm their hearts  
    Or feel my fire but I!

'My faultless breast the furnace is;  
    The fuel, wounding thorns;  
Love is the fire, and sighs the smoke,  
    The ashes, shames and scorns;  
The fuel Justice layeth on,  
    And Mercy blows the coals,  
The metal in this furnace wrought  
    Are men's defiled souls:  
For which, as now on fire I am  
    To work them to their good,  
So will I melt into a bath,  
    To wash them in my blood.'  
With this He vanish'd out of sight  
    And swiftly shrunk away,

## ROBERT SOUTHWELL

And straight I callèd unto mind  
That it was Christmas Day.

## HENRY CONSTABLE

### 110. *On the Death of Sir Philip Sidney*

1562?–1613?

**G**IVE pardon, blessèd soul, to my bold cries,  
If they, importune, interrupt thy song,  
Which now with joyful notes thou sing'st among  
The angel-quiristers of th' heavenly skies.  
Give pardon eke, sweet soul, to my slow eyes,  
That since I saw thee now it is so long,  
And yet the tears that unto thee belong  
To thee as yet they did not sacrifice.  
I did not know that thou wert dead before;  
I did not feel the grief I did sustain;  
The greater stroke astonisheth the more;  
Astonishment takes from us sense of pain;  
I stood amazed when others' tears begun,  
And now begin to weep when they have done.

## SAMUEL DANIEL

### 111. *Love is a Sickness*

1562–1619

**L**OVE is a sickness full of woes,  
All remedies refusing;  
A plant that with most cutting grows,  
Most barren with best using.  
Why so?  
More we enjoy it, more it dies;  
If not enjoy'd, it sighing cries—  
Heigh ho!

## SAMUEL DANIEL

Love is a torment of the mind,  
A tempest everlasting;  
And Jove hath made it of a kind  
Not well, nor full nor fasting.

Why so?

More we enjoy it, more it dies;  
If not enjoy'd, it sighing cries—

Heigh ho!

### 112. *Ulysses and the Siren*

*Siren.* COME, worthy Greek! Ulysses, come,  
Possess these shores with me:  
The winds and seas are troublesome,  
And here we may be free.  
Here may we sit and view their toil  
That travail in the deep,  
And joy the day in mirth the while,  
And spend the night in sleep.

*Ulysses.* Fair Nymph, if fame or honour were  
To be attain'd with ease,  
Then would I come and rest me there,  
And leave such toils as these.  
But here it dwells, and here must I  
With danger seek it forth:  
To spend the time luxuriously  
Becomes not men of worth.

*Siren.* Ulysses, O be not deceived  
With that unreal name;  
This honour is a thing conceived,  
And rests on others' fame:

## SAMUEL DANIEL

Begotten only to molest  
Our peace, and to beguile  
The best thing of our life—our rest,  
And give us up to toil.

*Ulysses.* Delicious Nymph, suppose there were  
No honour nor report,  
Yet manliness would scorn to wear  
The time in idle sport:  
For toil doth give a better touch  
To make us feel our joy,  
And ease finds tediousness as much  
As labour yields annoy.

*Siren.* Then pleasure likewise seems the shore  
Whereto tends all your toil,  
Which you forgo to make it more,  
And perish oft the while.  
Who may disport them diversely  
Find never tedious day,  
And ease may have variety  
As well as action may.

*Ulysses.* But natures of the noblest frame  
These toils and dangers please;  
And they take comfort in the same  
As much as you in ease;  
And with the thought of actions past  
Are recreated still:  
When Pleasure leaves a touch at last  
To show that it was ill.

*Siren.* That doth *Opinion* only cause  
That's out of *Custom* bred,  
Which makes us many other laws  
Than ever *Nature* did.

## SAMUEL DANIEL

No widows wail for our delights,  
Our sports are without blood;  
The world we see by warlike wights  
Receives more hurt than good.

*Ulysses.* But yet the state of things require  
These motions of unrest:  
And these great Spirits of high desire  
Seem born to turn them best:  
To purge the mischiefs that increase  
- And all good order mar:  
For oft we see a wicked peace  
To be well changed for war.

*Siren.* Well, well, Ulysses, then I see  
I shall not have thee here:  
And therefore I will come to thee,  
And take my fortune there.  
I must be won, that cannot win,  
Yet lost were I not won;  
For beauty hath created been  
T' undo, or be undone.

### 113. *Beauty, Time, and Love*

#### SONNETS

##### I

**F**AIR is my Love and cruel as she's fair;  
Her brow-shades frown, although her eyes are sunny.  
Her smiles are lightning, though her pride despair,  
And her disdains are gall, her favours honey:  
A modest maid, deck'd with a blush of honour,  
Whose feet do tread green paths of youth and love;  
The wonder of all eyes that look upon her,  
Sacred on earth, design'd a Saint above.



## SAMUEL DANIEL

Chastity and Beauty, which were deadly foes,  
Live reconcilèd friends within her brow ;  
And had she Pity to conjoin with those,  
Then who had heard the plaints I utter now ?  
For had she not been fair, and thus unkind,  
My Muse had slept, and none had known my mind.

### II

My spotless love hovers with purest wings,  
About the temple of the proudest frame,  
Where blaze those lights, fairest of earthly things,  
Which clear our clouded world with brightest flame.  
My ambitious thoughts, confinèd in her face,  
Affect no honour but what she can give ;  
My hopes do rest in limits of her grace ;  
I weigh no comfort unless she relieve.  
For she, that can my heart imparadise,  
Holds in her fairest hand what dearest is ;  
My Fortune's wheel's the circle of her eyes,  
Whose rolling grace deign once a turn of bliss.  
All my life's sweet consists in her alone ;  
So much I love the most Unloving one.

### III

And yet I cannot reprehend the flight  
Or blame th' attempt presuming so to soar ;  
The mounting venture for a high delight  
Did make the honour of the fall the more.  
For who gets wealth, that puts not from the shore ?  
Danger hath honour, great designs their fame ;  
Glory doth follow, courage goes before ;  
And though th' event oft answers not the same—  
Suffice that high attempts have never shame.  
The mean observer, whom base safety keeps,

## SAMUEL DANIEL

Lives without honour, dies without a name,  
And in eternal darkness ever sleeps.—

And therefore, *Delia*, 'tis to me no blot  
To have attempted, tho' attain'd thee not.

### IV

When men shall find thy flow'r, thy glory, pass,  
And thou with careful brow, sitting alone,  
Receivèd hast this message from thy glass,  
That tells the truth and says that *All is gone*;  
Fresh shalt thou see in me the wounds thou mad'st,  
Though spent thy flame, in me the heat remaining:  
I that have loved thee thus before thou fad'st—  
My faith shall wax, when thou art in thy waning.  
The world shall find this miracle in me,  
That fire can burn when all the matter's spent:  
Then what my faith hath been thyself shalt see,  
And that thou wast unkind thou may'st repent.—

Thou may'st repent that thou hast scorn'd my tears,  
When Winter snows upon thy sable hairs.

### V

Beauty, sweet Love, is like the morning dew,  
Whose short refresh upon the tender green  
Cheers for a time, but till the sun doth show,  
And straight 'tis gone as it had never been.  
Soon doth it fade that makes the fairest flourish,  
Short is the glory of the blushing rose;  
The hue which thou so carefully dost nourish,  
Yet which at length thou must be forced to lose.  
When thou, surcharged with burthen of thy years,  
Shalt bend thy wrinkles homeward to the earth;  
And that, in Beauty's Lease expired, appears  
The Date of Age, the Calends of our Death—

## SAMUEL DANIEL

But ah, no more!—this must not be foretold,  
For women grieve to think they must be old.

### VI

I must not grieve my Love, whose eyes would read  
Lines of delight, whereon her youth might smile;  
Flowers have time before they come to seed,  
And she is young, and now must sport the while.  
And sport, Sweet Maid, in season of these years,  
And learn to gather flowers before they wither;  
And where the sweetest blossom first appears,  
Let Love and Youth conduct thy pleasures thither.  
Lighten forth smiles to clear the clouded air,  
And calm the tempest which my sighs do raise;  
Pity and smiles do best become the fair;  
Pity and smiles must only yield thee praise.

Make me to say when all my griefs are gone,  
Happy the heart that sighed for such a one!

### VII

Let others sing of Knights and Paladines  
In agèd accents and untimely words,  
Paint shadows in imaginary lines,  
Which well the reach of their high wit records:  
But I must sing of thee, and those fair eyes  
Authentic shall my verse in time to come;  
When yet th' unborn shall say, *Lo, where she lies!*  
*Whose beauty made him speak, that else was dumb!*  
These are the arcs, the trophies I erect,  
That fortify thy name against old age;  
And these thy sacred virtues must protect  
Against the Dark, and Time's consuming rage.

Though th' error of my youth in them appear,  
Suffice, they show I lived, and loved thee dear.

## MARK ALEXANDER BOYD

114.

### *Sonet*

1563-1601

FRA bank to bank, fra wood to wood I rin,  
Ourhailit with my feeble fantasie;  
Like til a leaf that fallis from a tree,  
Or til a reed ourblawin with the win.

Twa gods guides me: the ane of tham is blin,  
Yea and a bairn brocht up in vanitie;  
The next a wife ingenrit of the sea,  
And lichtre nor a dauphin with her fin.

Unhappy is the man for evermair  
That tills the sand and sawis in the air;  
But twice unhappier is he, I lairn,  
That feidis in his hairt a mad desire,  
And follows on a woman throw the fire,  
Led by a blind and teachit by a bairn.

## JOSHUA SYLVESTER

115.

### *Ubique*

1563-1618

WERE I as base as is the lowly plain,  
And you, my Love, as high as heaven above,  
Yet should the thoughts of me, your humble swain,  
Ascend to heaven in honour of my love.  
Were I as high as heaven above the plain,  
And you, my Love, as humble and as low  
As are the deepest bottoms of the main,  
Wheresoe'er you were, with you my love should go.

## JOSHUA SYLVESTER

Were you the earth, dear Love, and I the skies,  
My love should shine on you like to the Sun,  
And look upon you with ten thousand eyes,  
Till heaven wax'd blind, and till the world were done.  
Wheresoe'er I am,—below, or else above you—  
Wheresoe'er you are, my heart shall truly love you.

## MICHAEL DRAYTON

### 116. *To His Coy Love*

1563-1631

I PRAY thee, leave, love me no more,  
Call home the heart you gave me!  
I but in vain that saint adore  
That can but will not save me.  
These poor half-kisses kill me quite—  
Was ever man thus servèd?  
Amidst an ocean of delight  
For pleasure to be starvèd?

Show me no more those snowy breasts  
With azure riverets branchèd,  
Where, whilst mine eye with plenty feasts,  
Yet is my thirst not stanchèd;  
O Tantalus, thy pains ne'er tell!  
By me thou art prevented:  
'Tis nothing to be plagued in Hell,  
But thus in Heaven tormented.

Clip me no more in those dear arms,  
Nor thy life's comfort call me,  
O these are but too powerful charms,  
And do but more enthrall me!

## MICHAEL DRAYTON

But see how patient I am grown  
In all this coil about thee:  
Come, nice thing, let my heart alone,  
I cannot live without thee!

### 117. *The Parting*

SINCE there's no help, come let us kiss and part—  
Nay, I have done, you get no more of me;  
And I am glad, yea, glad with all my heart,  
That thus so cleanly I myself can free.  
Shake hands for ever, cancel all our vows,  
And when we meet at any time again,  
Be it not seen in either of our brows  
That we one jot of former love retain.  
Now at the last gasp of Love's latest breath,  
When, his pulse failing, Passion speechless lies,  
When Faith is kneeling by his bed of death,  
And Innocence is closing up his eyes,  
—Now if thou wouldst, when all have given him over,  
From death to life thou might'st him yet recover.

### 118. *Sirena*

NEAR to the silver *Trent*  
SIRENA dwelleth;  
She to whom Nature lent  
All that excelleth;  
By which the Muses late  
And the neat Graces  
Have for their greater state  
Taken their places;  
Twisting an anadem  
Wherewith to crown her,

## MICHAEL DRAYTON

As it belong'd to them  
Most to renown her.  
    *On thy bank,*  
    *In a rank,*  
    *Let thy swans sing her,*  
    *And with their music*  
    *Along let them bring her.*

*Tagus* and *Pactolus*  
Are to thee debtor,  
Nor for their gold to us  
Are they the better :  
Henceforth of all the rest  
Be thou the River  
Which, as the daintiest,  
Puts them down ever.  
For as my precious one  
O'er thee doth travel,  
She to pearl paragon  
Turneth thy gravel.  
    *On thy bank . . .*

Our mournful Philomel,  
That rarest tuner,  
Henceforth in Aperil  
Shall wake the sooner,  
And to her shall complain  
From the thick cover,  
Redoubling every strain  
Over and over :  
For when my Love too long  
Her chamber keepeth,  
As though it suffer'd wrong,  
The Morning weepeth.  
    *On thy bank . . .*

## MICHAEL DRAYTON

Oft have I seen the Sun,  
To do her honour,  
Fix himself at his noon  
To look upon her;  
And hath gilt every grove,  
Every hill near her,  
With his flames from above  
Striving to cheer her:  
And when she from his sight  
Hath herself turnèd,  
He, as it had been night,  
In clouds hath mournèd.  
*On thy bank . . .*

The verdant meads are seen,  
When she doth view them,  
In fresh and gallant green  
Straight to renew them;  
And every little grass  
Broad itself spreadeth,  
Proud that this bonny lass  
Upon it treadeth:  
Nor flower is so sweet  
In this large cincture,  
But it upon her feet  
Leaveth some tincture.  
*On thy bank . . .*

The fishes in the flood,  
When she doth angle,  
For the hook strive a-good  
Them to entangle;  
And leaping on the land,  
From the clear water,



## MICHAEL DRAYTON

Their scales upon the sand  
Lavishly scatter;  
Therewith to pave the mould  
Whereon she passes,  
So herself to behold  
As in her glasses.

*On thy bank . . .*

When she looks out by night,  
The stars stand gazing,  
Like comets to our sight  
Fearfully blazing;  
As wond'ring at her eyes  
With their much brightness,  
Which so amaze the skies,  
Dimming their lightness.  
The raging tempests are calm  
When she speaketh,  
Such most delightsome balm  
From her lips breaketh.

*On thy bank . . .*

In all our *Brittany*  
There's not a fairer,  
Nor can you fit any  
Should you compare her.  
Angels her eyelids keep,  
All hearts surprising;  
Which look whilst she doth sleep  
Like the sun's rising:  
She alone of her kind  
Knoweth true measure,  
And her unmatched mind  
Is heaven's treasure.

*On thy bank . . .*

## MICHAEL DRAYTON

Fair *Dove* and *Darwen* clear,  
Boast ye your beauties,  
To *Trent* your mistress here  
Yet pay your duties :  
My Love was higher born  
Tow'rds the full fountains,  
Yet she doth moorland scorn  
And the *Peak* mountains ;  
Nor would she none should dream  
Where she abideth,  
Humble as is the stream  
Which by her slideth.  
*On thy bank . . .*

Yet my poor rustic Muse  
Nothing can move her,  
Nor the means I can use,  
Though her true lover :  
Many a long winter's night  
Have I waked for her,  
Yet this my piteous plight  
Nothing can stir her.  
All thy sands, silver *Trent*,  
Down to the *Humber*,  
The sighs that I have spent  
Never can number.  
*On thy bank,*  
*In a rank,*  
*Let thy swans sing her,*  
*And with their music*  
*Along let them bring her.*

## MICHAEL DRAYTON

119

### *Agincourt*

FAIR stood the wind for France  
When we our sails advance,  
Nor now to prove our chance  
Longer will tarry;  
But putting to the main,  
At Caux, the mouth of Seine,  
With all his martial train  
Landed King Harry.

And taking many a fort,  
Furnish'd in warlike sort,  
Marcheth tow'rds Agincourt  
In happy hour;  
Skirmishing day by day  
With those that stopp'd his way,  
Where the French gen'ral lay  
With all his power.

Which, in his height of pride,  
King Henry to deride,  
His ransom to provide  
Unto him sending;  
Which he neglects the while  
As from a nation vile,  
Yet with an angry smile  
Their fall portending.

And turning to his men,  
Quoth our brave Henry then,  
'Though they to one be ten  
Be not amazèd :

## MICHAEL DRAYTON

Yet have we well begun ;  
Battles so bravely won  
Have ever to the sun  
By fame been raisèd.

‘And for myself (quoth he)  
This my full rest shall be :  
England ne’er mourn for me  
Nor more esteem me :  
Victor I will remain  
Or on this earth lie slain,  
Never shall she sustain  
Loss to redeem me.

‘Poitiers and Cressy tell,  
When most their pride did swell,  
Under our swords they fell :  
No less our skill is  
Than when our grandsire great,  
Claiming the regal seat,  
By many a warlike feat  
Lopp’d the French lilies.’

The Duke of York so dread  
The eager vaward led ;  
With the main Henry sped  
Among his hepchmen.  
Excester had the rear,  
A braver man not there ;  
O Lord, how hot they were  
On the false Frenchmen !

They now to fight are gone,  
Armour on armour shone,  
Drum now to drum did groan,  
To hear was wonder ;

## MICHAEL DRAYTON

That with the cries they make  
The very earth did shake :  
Trumpet to trumpet spake,  
    Thunder to thunder.

Well it thine age became,  
O noble Erpingham,  
Which didst the signal aim  
    To our hid forces !  
When from a meadow by,  
Like a storm suddenly  
The English archery  
    Stuck the French horses.

With Spanish yew so strong,  
Arrows a cloth-yard long  
That like to serpents stung,  
    Piercing the weather ;  
None from his fellow starts,  
But playing manly parts,  
And like true English hearts  
    Stuck close together.

When down their bows they threw,  
And forth their bilbos drew,  
And on the French they flew,  
    Not one was tardy ;  
Arms were from shoulders sent,  
Scalps to the teeth were rent,  
Down the French peasants went—  
    Our men were hardy.

This while our noble king,  
His broadsword brandishing,

**bilbos]** swords, from *Bilboa*.

## MICHAEL DRAYTON

Down the French host did ding  
    As to o'erwhelm it;  
And many a deep wound lent,  
His arms with blood besprent,  
And many a cruel dent  
    Bruisèd his helmet.

Gloster, that duke so good,  
Next of the royal blood,  
For famous England stood  
    With his brave brother;  
Clarence, in steel so bright,  
Though but a maiden knight,  
Yet in that furious fight  
    Scarce such another.

Warwick in blood did wade,  
Oxford the foe invade,  
And cruel slaughter made  
    Still as they ran up;  
Suffolk his axe did ply,  
Beaumont and Willoughby  
Bare them right doughtily,  
    Ferrers and Fanhope.

Upon Saint Crispin's Day  
Fought was this noble fray,  
Which fame did not delay  
    To England to carry  
O when shall English men  
With such acts fill a pen?  
Or England breed again  
    Such a King Harry?

MICHAEL DRAYTON

120. *To the Virginian Voyage*

**Y**OU brave heroic minds  
Worthy your country's name,  
That honour still pursue;  
Go and subdue!

Whilst loitering hinds  
Lurk here at home with shame.

Britons, you stay too long:  
Quickly aboard bestow you,  
And with a merry gale  
Swell your stretch'd sail  
With vows as strong  
As the winds that blow you.

Your course securely steer,  
West and by south forth keep!  
Rocks, lee-shores, nor shoals  
When Eolus scowls

You need not fear;  
So absolute the deep.

And cheerfully at sea  
Success you still entice  
To get the pearl and gold,  
And ours to hold

*Virginia,*  
Earth's only paradise.

Where nature hath in store  
Fowl, venison, and fish,  
And the fruitfull'st soil  
Without your toil  
Three harvests more,  
All greater than your wish.

## MICHAEL DRAYTON

And the ambitious vine  
Crowns with his purple mass  
The cedar reaching high  
To kiss the sky,  
The cypress, pine,  
And useful sassafras.

To whom the Golden Age  
Still nature's laws doth give,  
No other cares attend,  
But them to defend  
From winter's rage,  
That long there doth not live.

When as the luscious smell  
Of that delicious land  
Above the seas that flows  
The clear wind throws,  
Your hearts to swell  
Approaching the dear strand;

In kenning of the shore  
(Thanks to God first given)  
O you the happiest men,  
Be frolic then!  
Let cannons roar,  
Frighting the wide heaven.

And in regions far,  
Such heroes bring ye forth  
As those from whom we came;  
And plant our name  
Under that star  
Not known unto our North.



## MICHAEL DRAYTON

And as there plenty grows  
Of laurel everywhere—  
Apollo's sacred tree—  
You it may see  
A poet's brows  
To crown, that may sing there.

Thy *Voyages* attend,  
Industrious Hakluyt,  
Whose reading shall inflame  
Men to seek fame,  
And much commend  
To after times thy wit.

## CHRISTOPHER MARLOWE

### 121. *The Passionate Shepherd to His Love*

1594-95

COME live with me and be my Love,  
And we will all the pleasures prove  
That hills and valleys, dales and fields,  
Or woods or steepy mountain yields.

And we will sit upon the rocks,  
And see the shepherds feed their flocks  
By shallow rivers, to whose falls  
Melodious birds sing madrigals.

And I will make thee beds of roses  
And a thousand fragrant posies;  
A cap of flowers, and a kirtle  
Embroider'd all with leaves of myrtle.

## CHRISTOPHER MARLOWE

A gown made of the finest wool  
Which from our pretty lambs we pull;  
Fair-lined slippers for the cold,  
With buckles of the purest gold.

A belt of straw and ivy-buds  
With coral clasps and amber studs:  
And if these pleasures may thee move,  
Come live with me and be my Love.

The shepherd swains shall dance and sing  
For thy delight each May morning:  
If these delights thy mind may move,  
Then live with me and be my Love.

### 122. *Her Reply*

(WRITTEN BY SIR WALTER RALEIGH)

IF all the world and love were young,  
And truth in every shepherd's tongue,  
These pretty pleasures might me move  
To live with thee and be thy Love.

But Time drives flocks from field to fold;  
When rivers rage and rocks grow cold;  
And Philomel becometh dumb;  
The rest complains of cares to come.

The flowers do fade, and wanton fields  
To wayward Winter reckoning yields:  
A honey tongue, a heart of gall,  
Is fancy's spring, but sorrow's fall.

(SIR WALTER RALEIGH)

Thy gowns, thy shoes, thy beds of roses,  
Thy cap, thy kirtle, and thy posies,  
Soon break, soon wither—soon forgotten,  
In folly ripe, in reason rotten.

Thy belt of straw and ivy-buds,  
Thy coral clasps and amber studs,—  
All these in me no means can move  
To come to thee and be thy Love.

But could youth last, and love still breed,  
Had joys no date, nor age no need,  
Then these delights my mind might move  
To live with thee and be thy Love.

WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE

123.

*Silvia*

1564-1616

WHO is Silvia? What is she?  
That all our swains commend her?

Holy, fair, and wise is she;

The heaven such grace did lend her,  
That she might admirèd be.

Is she kind as she is fair?

For beauty lives with kindness:

Love doth to her eyes repair,

To help him of his blindness;  
And, being help'd, inhabits there.

Then to Silvia let us sing,

That Silvia is excelling;

She excels each mortal thing

Upon the dull earth dwelling:

To her let us garlands bring.

WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE

124.

*The Blossom*

ON a day—alack the day!—  
Love, whose month is ever May,  
Spied a blossom passing fair  
Playing in the wanton air :  
Through the velvet leaves the wind  
All unseen 'gan passage find ;  
That the lover, sick to death,  
Wish'd himself the heaven's breath.  
Air, quoth he, thy cheeks may blow ;  
Air, would I might triumph so !  
But, alack, my hand is sworn  
Ne'er to pluck thee from thy thorn :  
Vow, alack, for youth unmeet ;  
Youth so apt to pluck a sweet !  
Do not call it sin in me  
That I am forsworn for thee ;  
'Thou for whom e'en Jove would swear  
Juno but an Ethiop were ;  
And deny himself for Jove,  
Turning mortal for thy love.

*Spring and Winter*

125.

*i*

WHEN daisies pied and violets blue,  
And lady-smocks all silver-white,  
And cuckoo-buds of yellow hue  
Do paint the meadows with delight,  
The cuckoo then, on every tree,  
Mocks married men ; for thus sings he,  
Cuckoo !

## WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE

Cuckoo, cuckoo!—O word of fear,  
Unpleasing to a married ear!

When shepherds pipe on oaten straws,  
And merry larks are ploughmen's clocks,  
When turtles tread, and rooks, and daws,  
And maidens bleach their summer smocks  
The cuckoo then, on every tree,  
Mocks married men; for thus sings he,  
Cuckoo!

Cuckoo, cuckoo!—O word of fear,  
Unpleasing to a married ear!

126.

*ii*

WHEN icicles hang by the wall,  
And Dick the shepherd blows his nail,  
And Tom bears logs into the hall,  
And milk comes frozen home in pail,  
When blood is nipp'd, and ways be foul,  
Then nightly sings the staring owl,  
To-whit!

To-who!—a merry note,  
While greasy Joan doth keel the pot.

When all aloud the wind doth blow,  
And coughing drowns the parson's saw,  
And birds sit brooding in the snow,  
And Marian's nose looks red and raw,  
When roasted crabs hiss in the bowl,  
Then nightly sings the staring owl,  
To-whit!

To-who!—a merry note,  
While greasy Joan doth keel the pot.

126. keel] skim.

WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE

*Fairy Land*

127.

*i*

OVER hill, over dale,  
Thorough bush, thorough brier,  
Over park, over pale,  
Thorough flood, thorough fire,  
I do wander everywhere,  
Swifter than the moonè's sphere;  
And I serve the fairy queen,  
To dew her orbs upon the green:  
The cowslips tall her pensioners be;  
In their gold coats spots you see;  
Those be rubies, fairy favours,  
In those freckles live their savours:  
I must go seek some dew-drops here,  
And hang a pearl in every cowslip's ear.

128.

*ii*

YOU spotted snakes with double tongue,  
Thorny hedgehogs, be not seen;  
Newts and blind-worms, do no wrong;  
Come not near our fairy queen.

Philomel, with melody,  
Sing in our sweet lullaby;  
Lulla, lulla, lullaby; lulla, lulla, lullaby!  
Never harm,  
Nor spell nor charm,  
Come our lovely lady nigh;  
So, good night, with lullaby.

Weaving spiders, come not here;  
Hence, you long-legg'd spinners, hence!

## WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE

Beetles black, approach not near;  
Worm nor snail, do no offence.

Philomel, with melody,  
Sing in our sweet lullaby;  
Lulla, lulla, lullaby; lulla, lulla, lullaby!  
Never harm,  
Nor spell nor charm,  
Come our lovely lady nigh;  
So, good night, with lullaby.

129.

*iii*

COME unto these yellow sands,  
And then take hands:  
Court'sied when you have, and kiss'd,—  
The wild waves whist,—  
Foot it featly here and there;  
And, sweet sprites, the burthen bear.  
Hark, hark!  
Bow, wow,  
The watch-dogs bark:  
Bow, wow.  
Hark, hark! I hear  
The strain of strutting chanticleer  
Cry, Cock-a-diddle-dow!

130.

*iv*

WHERE the bee sucks, there suck I:  
In a cowslip's bell I lie;  
There I couch when owls do cry.  
On the bat's back I do fly  
After summer merrily:  
Merrily, merrily, shall I live now,  
Under the blossom that hangs on the bough.

WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE

131.

v

FULL fathom five thy father lies;  
Of his bones are coral made;  
Those are pearls that were his eyes:  
Nothing of him that doth fade,  
But doth suffer a sea-change  
Into something rich and strange.  
Sea-nymphs hourly ring his knell:  
Ding-dong.  
Hark! now I hear them—  
Ding-dong, bell!

132.

*Love*

TELL me where is Fancy bred,  
Or in the heart or in the head?  
How begot, how nourishèd?  
Reply, reply.  
It is engender'd in the eyes,  
With gazing fed; and Fancy dies  
In the cradle where it lies.  
Let us all ring Fancy's knell:  
I'll begin it,—Ding, dong, bell.  
*All.* Ding, dong, bell.

133.

*Sweet-and-Twenty*

O MISTRESS mine, where are you roaming?  
O, stay and hear! your true love's coming,  
That can sing both high and low:  
Trip no further, pretty sweeting;  
Journeys end in lovers meeting,  
Every wise man's son doth know.



## WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE

What is love? 'tis not hereafter;  
Present mirth hath present laughter;  
What's to come is still unsure:  
In delay there lies no plenty;  
Then come kiss me, sweet-and-twenty!  
Youth's a stuff will not endure.

134.

### *Dirge*

COME away, come away, death,  
And in sad cypres let me be laid;  
Fly away, fly away, breath;  
I am slain by a fair cruel maid.  
My shroud of white, stuck all with yew,  
O prepare it!  
My part of death, no one so true  
Did share it.  
  
Not a flower, not a flower sweet,  
On my black coffin let there be strown;  
Not a friend, not a friend greet  
My poor corse, where my bones shall be thrown:  
A thousand thousand sighs to save,  
Lay me, O, where  
Sad true lover never find my grave  
To weep there!

### 135. *Under the Greenwood Tree*

*Amiens* sings:

UNDER the greenwood tree,  
Who loves to lie with me,  
And turn his merry note  
Unto the sweet bird's throat,

134. cypres] crape.

WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE

Come hither, come hither, come hither  
Here shall he see  
No enemy  
But winter and rough weather.

Who doth ambition shun,  
And loves to live i' the sun,  
Seeking the food he eats,  
And pleased with what he gets,  
Come hither, come hither, come hither:  
Here shall he see  
No enemy  
But winter and rough weather.

*Jaques* replies :

If it do come to pass  
That any man turn ass,  
Leaving his wealth and ease  
A stubborn will to please,  
Ducdamè, ducdamè, ducdamè:  
Here shall he see  
Gross fools as he,  
An if he will come to me.

136. *Blow, blow, thou Winter Wind*

BLOW, blow, thou winter wind,  
Thou art not so unkind  
As man's ingratitude ;  
Thy tooth is not so keen,  
Because thou art not seen,  
Although thy breath be rude.

## WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE

Heigh ho! sing, heigh ho! unto the green holly:  
Most friendship is feigning, most loving mere folly:

Then heigh ho, the holly!

This life is most jolly.

Freeze, freeze, thou bitter sky,

That dost not bite so nigh

As benefits forgot:

Though thou the waters warp,

Thy sting is not so sharp

As friend remember'd not.

Heigh ho! sing, heigh ho! unto the green holly:

Most friendship is feigning, most loving mere folly:

Then heigh ho, the holly!

This life is most jolly.

### 137. *It was a Lover and his Lass*

**I**T was a lover and his lass,  
With a hey, and a ho, and a hey nonino,  
That o'er the green corn-field did pass,

In the spring time, the only pretty ring time,  
When birds do sing, hey ding a ding, ding;  
Sweet lovers love the spring.

Between the acres of the rye,

With a hey, and a ho, and a hey nonino,  
These pretty country folks would lie,

In the spring time, the only pretty ring time,  
When birds do sing, hey ding a ding, ding;  
Sweet lovers love the spring.

This carol they began that hour,

With a hey, and a ho, and a hey nonino,

## WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE

How that life was but a flower

In the spring time, the only pretty ring time,  
When birds do sing, hey ding a ding, ding;  
Sweet lovers love the spring.

And, therefore, take the present time

With a hey, and a ho, and a hey nonino,  
For love is crownèd with the prime

In the spring time, the only pretty ring time,  
When birds do sing, hey ding a ding, ding;  
Sweet lovers love the spring.

### 138. *Take, O take those Lips away*

TAKE, O take those lips away,  
That so sweetly were forsworn;  
And those eyes, the break of day,  
Lights that do mislead the morn!  
But my kisses bring again,  
Bring again;  
Seals of love, but seal'd in vain,  
Seal'd in vain!

### 139. *Aubade*

HARK! hark! the lark at heaven's gate sings,  
And Phœbus 'gins arise,  
His steeds to water at those springs  
On chaliced flowers that lies;  
And winking Mary-buds begin  
To ope their golden eyes:  
With everything that pretty bin,  
My lady sweet, arise!  
Arise, arise!

## WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE

140.

### *Fidele*

**F**EAR no more the heat o' the sun,  
Nor the furious winter's rages ;  
Thou thy worldly task hast done,  
Home art gone, and ta'en thy wages :  
Golden lads and girls all must,  
As chimney-sweepers, come to dust.

Fear no more the frown o' the great,  
Thou art past the tyrant's stroke ;  
Care no more to clothe and eat ;  
To thee the reed is as the oak :  
The sceptre, learning, physic, must  
All follow this, and come to dust.

Fear no more the lightning-flash,  
Nor the all-dreaded thunder-stone ;  
Fear not slander, censure rash ;  
Thou hast finish'd joy and moan ,  
All lovers young, all lovers must  
Consign to thee, and come to dust.

No exorciser harm thee !  
Nor no witchcraft charm thee !  
Ghost unlaid forbear thee !  
Nothing ill come near thee !  
Quiet consummation have ;  
And renownèd be thy grave !

## WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE

141.

### *Bridal Song*

ROSES, their sharp spines being gone,  
Not royal in their smells alone,  
But in their hue;  
Maiden pinks, of odour faint,  
Daisies smell-less, yet most quaint,  
And sweet thyme true;

Primrose, firstborn child of Ver;  
Merry springtime's harbinger,  
With her bells dim;  
Oxlips in their cradles growing,  
Marigolds on death-beds blowing,  
Larks'-heels trim;

All dear Nature's children sweet  
Lie 'fore bride and bridegroom's feet,  
Blessing their sense!  
Not an angel of the air,  
Bird melodious or bird fair,  
Be absent hence!

The crow, the slanderous cuckoo, nor  
The boding raven, nor chough hoar,  
Nor chattering pye,  
May on our bride-house perch or sing,  
Or with them any discord bring,  
But from it fly!

? or *John Fletcher*.

WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE

142. *Dirge of the Three Queens*

URNS and odours bring away!  
Vapours, sighs, darken the day!  
Our dole more deadly looks than dying;  
Balms and gums and heavy cheers.  
Sacred vials fill'd with tears,  
And clamours through the wild air flying!

Come, all sad and solemn shows,  
That are quick-eyed Pleasure's foes!  
We convent naught else but woes.

? or *John Fletcher*.

143. *Orpheus*

ORPHEUS with his lute made trees  
And the mountain tops that freeze  
Bow themselves when he did sing:  
To his music plants and flowers  
Ever sprung; as sun and showers  
There had made a lasting spring.

Every thing that heard him play,  
Even the billows of the sea,  
Hung their heads and then lay by.  
In sweet music is such art,  
Killing care and grief of heart  
Fall asleep, or hearing, die.

? or *John Fletcher*.

142. dole] lamentation.

convent] summon.

WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE

144. *The Phœnix and the Turtle*

LET the bird of loudest lay  
On the sole Arabian tree,  
Herald sad and trumpet be,  
To whose sound chaste wings obey.  
But thou shrieking harbinger,  
Foul precurrer of the fiend,  
Augur of the fever's end,  
To this troop come thou not near.  
From this session interdict  
Every fowl of tyrant wing  
Save the eagle, feather'd king:  
Keep the obsequy so strict.  
Let the priest in surplice white  
That defunctive music can,  
Be the death-divining swan,  
Lest the requiem lack his right.  
And thou, treble-dated crow,  
That thy sable gender mak'st  
With the breath thou giv'st and tak'st,  
'Mongst our mourners shalt thou go.  
Here the anthem doth commence:—  
Love and constancy is dead;  
Phœnix and the turtle fled  
In a mutual flame from hence.  
So they loved, as love in twain  
Had the essence but in one;  
Two distincts, division none;  
Number there in love was slain.

can] knows.



## WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE

Hearts remote, yet not asunder ;  
Distance, and no space was seen  
'Twixt the turtle and his queen :  
But in them it were a wonder.

So between them love did shine,  
That the turtle saw his right  
Flaming in the phoenix' sight ;  
Either was the other's mine.

Property was thus appall'd,  
That the self was not the same ;  
Single nature's double name  
Neither two nor one was call'd.

Reason, in itself confounded,  
Saw division grow together ;  
To themselves yet either neither ;  
Simple were so well compounded,

That it cried, 'How true a twain  
Seemeth this concordant one !  
Love hath reason, reason none  
If what parts can so remain.'

Whereupon it made this threne  
To the phoenix and the dove,  
Co-supremes and stars of love,  
As chorus to their tragic scene.

### THIRENOS

BEAUTY, truth, and rarity,  
Grace in all simplicity,  
Here enclosed in cinders lie.

## WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE

Death is now the phoenix' nest;  
And the turtle's loyal breast  
To eternity doth rest,

Leaving no posterity:  
'Twas not their infirmity,  
It was married chastity.

Truth may seem, but cannot be;  
Beauty brag, but 'tis not she;  
Truth and beauty buried be.

To this urn let those repair  
That are either true or fair;  
For these dead birds sigh a prayer.

### *Sonnets*

145.

*i*

SHALL I compare thee to a Summer's day?  
Thou art more lovely and more temperate:  
Rough winds do shake the darling buds of May,  
And Summer's lease hath all too short a date:  
Sometime too hot the eye of heaven shines,  
And often is his gold complexion dimm'd;  
And every fair from fair sometime declines,  
By chance or nature's changing course untrimm'd:  
But thy eternal Summer shall not fade  
Nor lose possession of that fair thou owest;  
Nor shall Death brag thou wanderest in his shade,  
When in eternal lines to time thou growest:  
So long as men can breathe, or eyes can see,  
So long lives this, and this gives life to thee.

## WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE

146.

*ii*

**W**HEN, in disgrace with Fortune and men's eyes,  
I all alone bewEEP my outcast state,  
And trouble deaf heaven with my bootless cries,  
And look upon myself, and curse my fate,  
Wishing me like to one more rich in hope,  
Featured like him, like him with friends possest,  
Desiring this man's art and that man's scope,  
With what I most enjoy contented least;  
Yet in these thoughts myself almost despising—  
Haply I think on thee: and then my state,  
Like to the Lark at break of day arising  
From sullen earth, sings hymns at Heaven's gate;  
For thy sweet love rememb'ed such wealth brings  
That then I scorn to change my state with Kings.

147.

*iii*

**W**HEN to the Sessions of sweet silent thought  
I summon up remembrance of things past,  
I sigh the lack of many a thing I sought,  
And with old woes new wail my dear time's waste:  
Then can I drown an eye, unused to flow,  
For precious friends hid in death's dateless night,  
And weep afresh love's long-since-cancell'd woe,  
And moan th' expense of many a vanish'd sight:  
Then can I grieve at grievances foregone,  
And heavily from woe to woe tell o'er  
The sad account of fore-bemoanèd moan,  
Which I new pay as if not paid before.  
But if the while I think on thee, dear friend,  
All losses are restored and sorrows end.

WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE

148.

*iv*

THY bosom is endeared with all hearts  
 Which I, by lacking, have supposed dead:  
 And there reigns Love, and all Love's loving parts,  
 And all those friends which I thought buried.  
 How many a holy and obsequious tear  
 Hath dear religious love stol'n from mine eye,  
 As interest of the dead!—which now appear  
 But things removed that hidden in thee lie.  
 Thou art the grave where buried love doth live,  
 Hung with the trophies of my lovers gone,  
 Who all their parts of me to thee did give:  
 —That due of many now is thine alone:  
 Their images I loved I view in thee,  
 And thou, all they, hast all the all of me.

149.

*v*

WHAT is your substance, whereof are you made,  
 That millions of strange shadows on you tend?  
 Since every one hath, every one, one shade,  
 And you, but one, can every shadow lend.  
 Describe Adonis, and the counterfeit  
 Is poorly imitated after you;  
 On Helen's cheek all art of beauty set,  
 And you in Grecian tires are painted new:  
 Speak of the spring and foison of the year,  
 The one doth shadow of your beauty show,  
 The other as your bounty doth appear;  
 And you in every blessed shape we know.  
 In all external grace you have some part,  
 But you like none, none you, for constant heart.

49. foison] plenty.

## WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE

150

*vi*

**O** HOW much more doth beauty beauteous seem  
By that sweet ornament which truth doth give!  
The Rose looks fair, but fairer we it deem  
For that sweet odour which doth in it live.  
The Canker-blooms have full as deep a dye  
As the perfumèd tincture of the Roses,  
Hang on such thorns, and play as wantonly  
When summer's breath their maskèd buds discloses:  
But—for their virtue only is their show—  
They live unwoo'd and unrespected fade,  
Die to themselves. Sweet Roses do not so;  
Of their sweet deaths are sweetest odours made.  
And so of you, beauteous and lovely youth,  
When that shall vade, my verse distils your truth.

151.

*vii*

**B**EING your slave, what should I do but tend  
Upon the hours and times of your desire?  
I have no precious time at all to spend,  
Nor services to do, till you require.  
Nor dare I chide the world-without-end hour  
Whilst I, my sovereign, watch the clock for you,  
Nor think the bitterness of absence sour  
When you have bid your servant once adieu;  
Nor dare I question with my jealous thought  
Where you may be, or your affairs suppose,  
But, like a sad slave, stay and think of nought  
Save, where you are how happy you make those!  
So true a fool is love, that in your Will,  
Though you do any thing, he thinks no ill.

## WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE

152.

*viii*

THAT time of year thou may'st in me behold  
When yellow leaves, or none, or few, do hang  
Upon those boughs which shake against the cold—  
Bare ruin'd choirs where late the sweet birds sang.  
In me thou see'st the twilight of such day  
As after Sunset fadeth in the West,  
Which by and by black night doth take away,  
Death's second self, that seals up all in rest.  
In me thou see'st the glowing of such fire  
That on the ashes of his youth doth lie,  
As the death-bed whereon it must expire,  
Consumed with that which it was nourish'd by.

This thou perceiv'st, which makes thy love more strong  
To love that well which thou must leave ere long.

153.

*ix*

FAREWELL! thou art too dear for my possessing,  
And like enough thou know'st thy estimate:  
The charter of thy worth gives thee releasing;  
My bonds in thee are all determinate.  
For how do I hold thee but by thy granting?  
And for that riches where is my deserving?  
The cause of this fair gift in me is wanting,  
And so my patent back again is swerving.  
Thyself thou gav'st, thy own worth then not knowing,  
Or me, to whom thou gav'st it, else mistaking;  
So thy great gift, upon misprision growing,  
Comes home again, on better judgment making.  
Thus have I had thee, as a dream doth flatter  
In sleep a King; but waking, no such matter.

WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE

154.

*x*

**T**HEN hate me when thou wilt; if ever, now;  
Now, while the world is bent my deeds to cross,  
Join with the spite of fortune, make me bow,  
And do not drop in for an after loss:  
Ah! do not, when my heart hath 'scaped this sorrow,  
Come in the rearward of a conquer'd woe;  
Give not a windy night a rainy morrow,  
To linger out a purposed overthrow.  
If thou wilt leave me, do not leave me last,  
When other petty griefs have done their spite,  
But in the onset come: so shall I taste  
At first the very worst of fortune's might;  
And other strains of woe, which now seem woe,  
Compared with loss of thee will not seem so!

155.

*xi*

**T**HEY that have power to hurt and will do none,  
That do not do the thing they most do show,  
Who, moving others, are themselves as stone,  
Unmovèd, cold, and to temptation slow—  
They rightly do inherit heaven's graces,  
And husband nature's riches from expense;  
They are the Lords and owners of their faces,  
Others, but stewards of their excellence.  
The summer's flower is to the summer sweet,  
Though to itself it only live and die;  
But if that flower with base infection meet,  
The basest weed outbraves his dignity:  
For sweetest things turn sourest by their deeds;  
Lilies that fester smell far worse than weeds.

## WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE

156.

*xii*

**H**OW like a Winter hath my absence been  
From thee, the pleasure of the fleeting year!  
What freezings have I felt, what dark days seen,  
What old December's bareness everywhere!  
And yet this time removed was summer's time;  
The teeming Autumn, big with rich increase,  
Bearing the wanton burden of the prime  
Like widow'd wombs after their Lord's decease:  
Yet this abundant issue seem'd to me  
But hope of orphans and unfather'd fruit;  
For Summer and his pleasures wait on thee,  
And, thou away, the very birds are mute:  
Or if they sing, 'tis with so dull a cheer  
That leaves look pale, dreading the Winter's near.

157.

*xiii*

**F**ROM you have I been absent in the spring,  
When proud-pied April, dress'd in all his trim,  
Hath put a spirit of youth in everything,  
That heavy Saturn laugh'd and leap'd with him.  
Yet nor the lays of birds, nor the sweet smell  
Of different flowers in odour and in hue,  
Could make me any summer's story tell,  
Or from their proud lap pluck them where they grew;  
Nor did I wonder at the Lily's white,  
Nor praise the deep vermilion in the Rose;  
They were but sweet, but figures of delight,  
Drawn after you, you pattern of all those.  
Yet seem'd it Winter still, and, you away,  
As with your shadow I with these did play.



WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE

158.

*xiv*

**M**Y love is strengthen'd, though more weak in seeming;  
I love not less, though less the show appear:  
That love is merchandised whose rich esteeming  
The owner's tongue doth publish everywhere.  
Our love was new, and then but in the spring,  
When I was wont to greet it with my lays;  
As Philomel in summer's front doth sing  
And stops her pipe in growth of riper days:  
Not that the summer is less pleasant now  
Than when her mournful hymns did hush the night,  
But that wild music burthens every bough,  
And sweets grown common lose their dear delight.  
Therefore, like her, I sometime hold my tongue,  
Because I would not dull you with my song.

159.

*xv*

**T**O me, fair friend, you never can be old;  
For as you were when first your eye I eyed,  
Such seems your beauty still. Three Winters cold  
Have from the forests shook three Summers' pride;  
Three beauteous springs to yellow Autumn turn'd  
In process of the seasons have I seen,  
Three April perfumes in three hot Junes burn'd,  
Since first I saw you fresh, which yet are green.  
Ah! yet doth beauty, like a dial-hand,  
Steal from his figure, and no pace perceived;  
So your sweet hue, which methinks still doth stand,  
Hath motion, and mine eye may be deceived:  
For fear of which, hear this, thou age unbred:  
Ere you were born was beauty's summer dead.

WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE

160.

*xvi*

WHEN in the chronicle of wasted time  
I see descriptions of the fairest wights,  
And beauty making beautiful old rime  
In praise of Ladies dead and lovely Knights;  
Then, in the blazon of sweet beauty's best,  
Of hand, of foot, of lip, of eye, of brow,  
I see their antique pen would have exprest  
Even such a beauty as you master now.  
So all their praises are but prophecies  
Of this our time, all you prefiguring;  
And for they look'd but with divining eyes,  
They had not skill enough your worth to sing:  
For we, which now behold these present days,  
Have eyes to wonder, but lack tongues to praise.

161.

*xvii*

○ NEVER say that I was false of heart,  
Though absence seem'd my flame to qualify!  
As easy might I from myself depart,  
As from my soul, which in thy breast doth lie:  
That is my home of love; if I have ranged,  
Like him that travels I return again,  
Just to the time, not with the time exchanged,  
So that myself bring water for my stain.  
Never believe, though in my nature reign'd  
All frailties that besiege all kinds of blood,  
That it could so prepost'rously be stain'd,  
To leave for nothing all thy sum of good:  
For nothing this wide Universe I call,  
Save thou, my Rose; in it thou art my all.

WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE

162.

*xviii*

LET me not to the marriage of true minds  
Admit impediments. Love is not love  
Which alters when it alteration finds,  
Or bends with the remover to remove:  
O, no! it is an ever-fixèd mark,  
That looks on tempests and is never shaken;  
It is the star to every wand'ring bark,  
Whose worth's unknown, although his height be taken.  
Love's not Time's fool, though rosy lips and cheeks  
Within his bending sickle's compass come;  
Love alters not with his brief hours and weeks,  
But bears it out even to the edge of doom:—  
If this be error and upon me proved,  
I never writ, nor no man ever loved.

163.

*xix*

TH' expense of Spirit in a waste of shame  
Is lust in action; and till action, lust  
Is perjured, murderous, bloody, full of blame,  
Savage, extreme, rude, cruel, not to trust;  
Enjoy'd no sooner but despisèd straight;  
Past reason hunted; and, no sooner had,  
Past reason hated, as a swallow'd bait  
On purpose laid to make the taker mad:  
Mad in pursuit, and in possession so;  
Had, having, and in quest to have, extreme;  
A bliss in proof, and proved, a very woe;  
Before, a joy proposed; behind, a dream.  
All this the world well knows; yet none knows well  
To shun the heaven that leads men to this hell.

## WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE

164.

*xx*

POOR soul, the centre of my sinful earth—  
My sinful earth these rebel powers array—  
Why dost thou pine within and suffer dearth,  
Painting thy outward walls so costly gay?  
Why so large cost, having so short a lease,  
Dost thou upon thy fading mansion spend?  
Shall worms, inheritors of this excess,  
Eat up thy charge? Is this thy body's end?  
Then, soul, live thou upon thy servant's loss,  
And let that pine to aggravate thy store;  
Buy terms divine in selling hours of dross;  
Within be fed, without be rich no more:  
So shalt thou feed on Death, that feeds on men;  
And Death once dead, there's no more dying then.

## RICHARD ROWLANDS

165.

*Lullaby*

1565-1630?

UPON my lap my sovereign sits  
And sucks upon my breast;  
Meantime his love maintains my life  
And gives my sense her rest.

Sing lullaby, my little boy,  
Sing lullaby, mine only joy!

When thou hast taken thy repast,  
Repose, my babe, on me;  
So may thy mother and thy nurse  
Thy cradle also be.

Sing lullaby, my little boy,  
Sing lullaby, mine only joy!

## RICHARD ROWLANDS

I grieve that duty doth not work  
All that my wishing would;  
Because I would not be to thee  
But in the best I should.

Sing lullaby, my little boy,  
Sing lullaby, mine only joy!

Yet as I am, and as I may,  
I must and will be thine,  
Though all too little for thyself  
Vouchsafing to be mine.

Sing lullaby, my little boy,  
Sing lullaby, mine only joy!

## THOMAS NASHE

166.

*Spring*

1567-1601

**S**PRING, the sweet Spring, is the year's pleasant king;  
Then blooms each thing, then maids dance in a ring,  
Cold doth not sting, the pretty birds do sing—  
Cuckoo, jug-jug, pu-we, to-witta-woo!

The palm and may make country houses gay,  
Lambs frisk and play, the shepherds pipe all day,  
And we hear aye birds tune this merry lay—  
Cuckoo, jug-jug, pu-we, to-witta-woo!

The fields breathe sweet, the daisies kiss our feet,  
Young lovers meet, old wives a-sunning sit,  
In every street these tunes our ears do greet—  
Cuckoo, jug-jug, pu-we, to-witta-woo!  
Spring, the sweet Spring!

THOMAS NASHE

167. *In Time of Pestilence*

1593

**A**DIEU, farewell earth's bliss!

This world uncertain is:  
Fond are life's lustful joys,  
Death proves them all but toys.  
None from his darts can fly;  
I am sick, I must die—

*Lord, have mercy on us!*

Rich men, trust not in wealth,  
Gold cannot buy you health:  
Physic himself must fade;  
All things to end are made;  
The plague full swift goes by;  
I am sick, I must die—

*Lord, have mercy on us.*

Beauty is but a flower  
Which wrinkles will devour;  
Brightness falls from the air;  
Queens have died young and fair;  
Dust hath closed Helen's eye;  
I am sick, I must die—

*Lord, have mercy on us!*

Strength stoops unto the grave,  
Worms feed on Hector brave;  
Swords may not fight with fate;  
Earth still holds ope her gate;  
*Come, come!* the bells do cry;  
I am sick, I must die—

*Lord, have mercy on us!*

## THOMAS NASHE

Wit with his wantonness  
Tasteth death's bitterness;  
Hell's executioner  
Hath no ears for to hear  
What vain art can reply;  
I am sick. I must die—  
*Lord, have mercy on us!*

Haste therefore each degree  
To welcome destiny;  
Heaven is our heritage,  
Earth but a player's stage.  
Mount we unto the sky;  
I am sick, I must die—  
*Lord, have mercy on us!*

## THOMAS CAMPION

168.

### *Cherry-Ripe*

1567?-1619

THERE is a garden in her face  
Where roses and white lilies blow;  
A heavenly paradise is that place,  
Wherein all pleasant fruits do flow:  
There cherries grow which none may buy  
Till 'Cherry-ripe' themselves do cry.

Those cherries fairly do enclose  
Of orient pearl a double row,  
Which when her lovely laughter shows,  
They look like rose-buds fill'd with snow;  
Yet them nor peer nor prince can buy  
Till 'Cherry-ripe' themselves do cry.

## THOMAS CAMPION

Her eyes like angels watch them still ;  
Her brows like bended bows do stand,  
Threat'ning with piercing frowns to kill  
All that attempt with eye or hand  
Those sacred cherries to come nigh,  
Till 'Cherry-ripe' themselves do cry.

169.

*Laura*

ROSE-CHEEK'D *Laura*, come ;  
Sing thou smoothly with thy beauty's  
Silent music, either other  
Sweetly gracing.

Lovely forms do flow  
From concent divinely framèd :  
Heaven is music, and thy beauty's  
Birth is heavenly.

These dull notes we sing  
Discords need for helps to grace them ;  
Only beauty purely loving  
Knows no discord ;

But still moves delight,  
Like clear springs renew'd by flowing,  
Ever perfect, ever in them-  
selves eternal.

*Devotion*

170.

*i*

FOLLOW thy fair sun, unhappy shadow !  
Though thou be black as night,  
And she made all of light,  
Yet follow thy fair sun, unhappy shadow !



## THOMAS CAMPION

Follow her, whose light thy light depriveth!  
Though here thou liv'st disgraced,  
And she in heaven is placed,  
Yet follow her whose light the world reviveth!  
Follow those pure beams, whose beauty burneth!  
That so have scorched thee  
As thou still black must be,  
Till her kind beams thy black to brightness turneth.  
Follow her, while yet her glory shineth!  
There comes a luckless night  
That will dim all her light;  
And this the black unhappy shade divineth.  
Follow still, since so thy fates ordainèd!  
The sun must have his shade,  
Till both at once do fade,—  
The sun still proved, the shadow still disdainèd.

171.

*ii*

**F**OLLOW your saint, follow with accents sweet!  
Haste you, sad notes, fall at her flying feet!  
There, wrapt in cloud of sorrow, pity move,  
And tell the ravisher of my soul I perish for her love:  
But if she scorns my never-ceasing pain,  
Then burst with sighing in her sight, and ne'er return again!  
All that I sung still to her praise did tend;  
Still she was first, still she my songs did end;  
Yet she my love and music both doth fly,  
The music that her echo is and beauty's sympathy:  
Then let my notes pursue her scornful flight!  
It shall suffice that they were breathed and died for her  
delight.

## THOMAS CAMPION

### 172. *Vobiscum est Iope*

WHEN thou must home to shades of underground,  
And there arrived, a new admirèd guest,  
The beauteous spirits do engirt thee round,  
White Iope, blithe Helen, and the rest,  
To hear the stories of thy finish'd love  
From that smooth tongue whose music hell can move;  
Then wilt thou speak of banqueting delights,  
Of masques and revels which sweet youth did make,  
Of tourneys and great challenges of knights,  
And all these triumphs for thy beauty's sake:  
When thou hast told these honours done to thee,  
Then tell, O tell, how thou didst murder me!

### 173. *A Hymn in Praise of Neptune*

OF Neptune's empire let us sing,  
At whose command the waves obey;  
To whom the rivers tribute pay,  
Down the high mountains sliding:  
To whom the scaly nation yields  
Homage for the crystal fields  
Wherein they dwell:  
And every sea-god pays a gem  
Yearly out of his wat'ry cell  
To deck great Neptune's diadem.

The Tritons dancing in a ring  
Before his palace gates do make  
The water with their echoes quake,  
Like the great thunder sounding:

## THOMAS CAMPION

The sea-nymphs chant their accents shrill,  
And the sirens, taught to kill  
    With their sweet voice,  
Make ev'ry echoing rock reply  
Unto their gentle murmuring noise  
The praise of Neptune's empery.

174.

### *Winter Nights*

NOW winter nights enlarge  
    The number of their hours,  
And clouds their storms discharge  
    Upon the airy towers.  
Let now the chimneys blaze  
    And cups o'erflow with wine;  
Let well-tuned words amaze  
    With harmony divine.  
Now yellow waxen lights  
    Shall wait on honey love,  
While youthful revels, masques, and courtly sights  
    Sleep's leaden spells remove.  
  
This time doth well dispense  
    With lovers' long discourse;  
Much speech hath some defence,  
    Though beauty no remorse.  
All do not all things well;  
    Some measures comely tread,  
Some knotted riddles tell,  
    Some poems smoothly read.  
The summer hath his joys,  
    And winter his delights;  
Though love and all his pleasures are but toys,  
    They shorten tedious nights.

## THOMAS CAMPION

175.

### *Integer Vitae*

THE man of life upright,  
Whose guiltless heart is free  
From all dishonest deeds,  
Or thought of vanity;

The man whose silent days  
In harmless joys are spent,  
Whom hopes cannot delude,  
Nor sorrow discontent;

That man needs neither towers  
Nor armour for defence,  
Nor secret vaults to fly  
From thunder's violence:

He only can behold  
With unaffrighted eyes  
The horrors of the deep  
And terrors of the skies.

Thus, scorning all the cares  
That fate or fortune brings,  
He makes the heaven his book,  
His wisdom heavenly things;

Good thoughts his only friends,  
His wealth a well-spent age,  
The earth his sober inn  
And quiet pilgrimage.

## THOMAS CAMPION

176.           *O come quickly!*

NEVER weather-beaten sail more willing bent to shore,  
Never tirèd pilgrim's limbs affected slumber more,  
Than my wearied sprite now longs to fly out of my  
troubled breast:

O come quickly, sweetest Lord, and take my soul to rest!

Ever blooming are the joys of heaven's high Paradise,  
Cold age deafs not there our ears nor vapour dims our eyes:  
Glory there the sun outshines; whose beams the Blessèd  
only see:

O come quickly, glorious Lord, and raise my sprite to Thee!

## JOHN REYNOLDS

177.           *A Nosegay*

16th Cent.

SAY, crimson Rose and dainty Daffodil,  
With Violet blue;  
Since you have seen the beauty of my saint,  
And eke her view;  
Did not her sight (fair sight!) you lonely fill,  
With sweet delight  
Of goddess' grace and angels' sacred teint  
In fine, most bright?

Say, golden Primrose, sanguine Cowslip fair,  
With Pink most fine;  
Since you beheld the visage of my dear,  
And eyes divine;

177. teint] tint, hue.

## JOHN REYNOLDS

Did not her globy front, and glistening hair,  
    With cheeks most sweet,  
So gloriously like damask flowers appear,  
    The gods to greet?

Say, snow-white Lily, speckled Gillyflower,  
    With Daisy gay;  
Since you have viewed the Queen of my desire,  
    In her array;  
Did not her ivory paps, fair Venus' bower,  
    With heavenly glee,  
A Juno's grace, conjure you to require  
    Her face to see?

Say Rose, say Daffodil, and Violet blue,  
    With Primrose fair,  
Since ye have seen my nymph's sweet dainty face  
    And gesture rare,  
Did not (bright Cowslip, blooming Pink) her view  
    (White Lily) shine—  
(Ah, Gillyflower, ah Daisy!) with a grace  
    Like stars divine?

## SIR HENRY WOTTON

178.      *Elizabeth of Bohemia*

1568-1639

**Y**OU meaner beauties of the night,  
    That poorly satisfy our eyes  
More by your number than your light,  
    You common people of the skies;  
    What are you when the moon shall rise?

## SIR HENRY WOTTON

You curious chanters of the wood,  
That warble forth Dame Nature's lays,  
Thinking your passions understood  
By your weak accents; what's your praise  
When Philomel her voice shall raise?

You violets that first appear,  
By your pure purple mantles known  
Like the proud virgins of the year,  
As if the spring were all your own;  
What are you when the rose is blown?

So, when my mistress shall be seen  
In form and beauty of her mind,  
By virtue first, then choice, a Queen,  
Tell me, if she were not design'd  
Th' eclipse and glory of her kind.

### 179. *The Character of a Happy Life*

**H**OW happy is he born and taught  
That serveth not another's will;  
Whose armour is his honest thought,  
And simple truth his utmost skill!

Whose passions not his masters are;  
Whose soul is still prepared for death,  
Untied unto the world by care  
Of public fame or private breath;

Who envies none that chance doth raise,  
Nor vice; who never understood  
How deepest wounds are given by praise;  
Nor rules of state, but rules of good;

## SIR HENRY WOTTON

Who hath his life from rumours freed;  
Whose conscience is his strong retreat;  
Whose state can neither flatterers feed,  
Nor ruin make oppressors great;

Who God doth late and early pray  
More of His grace than gifts to lend;  
And entertains the harmless day  
With a religious book or friend;

—This man is freed from servile bands  
Of hope to rise or fear to fall:  
Lord of himself, though not of lands,  
And having nothing, yet hath all.

### 180. *Upon the Death of Sir Albert Morton's Wife*

HE first deceased; she for a little tried  
To live without him, liked it not, and died.

## SIR JOHN DAVIES

### 181. *Man*

1569-1626

I KNOW my soul hath power to know all things,  
Yet she is blind and ignorant in all:  
I know I'm one of Nature's little kings,  
Yet to the least and vilest things am thrall.



## SIR JOHN DAVIES

I know my life's a pain and but a span ;  
I know my sense is mock'd in everything ;  
And, to conclude, I know myself a Man—  
Which is a proud and yet a wretched thing.

## SIR ROBERT AYTON

### 182. *To His Forsaken Mistress*

1570-1638

I DO confess thou'rt smooth and fair,  
And I might have gone near to love thee,  
Had I not found the slightest prayer  
That lips could move, had power to move thee ;  
But I can let thee now alone  
As worthy to be loved by none.

I do confess thou'rt sweet ; yet find  
Thee such an unthrift of thy sweets,  
Thy favours are but like the wind  
That kisseth everything it meets :  
And since thou canst with more than one,  
Thou'rt worthy to be kiss'd by none.

The morning rose that untouch'd stands  
Arm'd with her briers, how sweet she smells !  
But pluck'd and strain'd through ruder hands,  
Her sweets no longer with her dwells :  
But scent and beauty both are gone,  
And leaves fall from her, one by one.

Such fate ere long will thee betide  
When thou hast handled been awhile,

SIR ROBERT AYTON

With sere flowers to be thrown aside;  
And I shall sigh, while some will smile,  
To see thy love to every one  
Hath brought thee to be loved by none.

183.      *To an Inconstant One*

I LOVED thee once; I'll love no more—  
Thine be the grief as is the blame;  
Thou art not what thou wast before,  
What reason I should be the same?  
He that can love unloved again,  
Hath better store of love than brain:  
God send me love my debts to pay,  
While unthrifts fool their love away!

Nothing could have my love o'erthrown  
If thou hadst still continued mine;  
Yea, if thou hadst remain'd thy own,  
I might perchance have yet been thine.  
But thou thy freedom didst recall  
That it thou might elsewhere enthrall:  
And then how could I but disdain  
A captive's captive to remain?

When new desires had conquer'd thee  
And changed the object of thy wilt,  
It had been lethargy in me,  
Not constancy, to love thee still.  
Yea, it had been a sin to go  
And prostitute affection so:  
Since we are taught no prayers to say  
To such as must to others pray.

## SIR ROBERT AYTON

Yet do thou glory in thy choice—  
Thy choice of his good fortune boast;  
I'll neither grieve nor yet rejoice  
To see him gain what I have lost:  
The height of my disdain shall be  
To laugh at him, to blush for thee;  
To love thee still, but go no more  
A-begging at a beggar's door.

## BEN JONSON

### 184. *Hymn to Diana*

1573-1637

QUEEN and huntress, chaste and fair,  
Now the sun is laid to sleep,  
Seated in thy silver chair,  
State in wonted manner keep:  
Hesperus entreats thy light,  
Goddess excellently bright.

Earth, let not thy envious shade  
Dare itself to interpose;  
Cynthia's shining orb was made  
Heaven to clear when day did close:  
Bless us then with wishèd sight,  
Goddess excellently bright.

Lay thy bow of pearl apart,  
And thy crystal-shining quiver;  
Give unto the flying hart  
Space to breathe, how short soever:  
Thou that mak'st a day of night—  
Goddess excellently bright

185.

*To Celia*

**D**RINK to me only with thine eyes,  
 And I will pledge with mine;  
 Or leave a kiss but in the cup  
 And I'll not look for wine.  
 The thirst that from the soul doth rise  
 Doth ask a drink divine;  
 But might I of Jove's nectar sup,  
 I would not change for thine.  
  
 I sent thee late a rosy wreath,  
 Not so much honouring thee  
 As giving it a hope that there  
 It could not wither'd be;  
 But thou thereon didst only breathe,  
 And sent'st it back to me;  
 Since when it grows, and smells, I swear,  
 Not of itself but thee!

186.

*Simplex Munditiis*

**S**TILL to be neat, still to be drest,  
 As you were going to a feast;  
 Still to be powder'd, still perfumed:  
 Lady, it is to be presumed,  
 Though art's hid causes are not found,  
 All is not sweet, all is not sound.  
  
 Give me a look, give me a face  
 That makes simplicity a grace;  
 Robes loosely flowing, hair as free:  
 Such sweet neglect more taketh me  
 Than all th' adulteries of art;  
 They strike mine eyes, but not my heart.

BEN JONSON

187. *The Shadow*

FOLLOW a shadow, it still flies you;  
Seem to fly it, it will pursue:  
So court a mistress, she denies you;  
Let her alone, she will court you.  
Say, are not women truly, then,  
Styled but the shadows of us men?

At morn and even, shades are longest;  
At noon they are or short or none:  
So men at weakest, they are strongest.  
But grant us perfect, they're not known.  
Say, are not women truly, then,  
Styled but the shadows of us men?

188. *The Triumph*

SEE the Chariot at hand here of Love,  
Wherein my Lady rideth!  
Each that draws is a swan or a dove,  
And well the car Love guideth.  
As she goes, all hearts do duty  
Unto her beauty;  
And enamour'd do wish, so they might  
But enjoy such a sight,  
That they still were to run by her side,  
Through swords, through seas, whither she would ride.  
  
Do but look on her eyes, they do light  
All that Love's world compriseth!  
Do but look on her hair, it is bright  
As Love's star when it riseth!

## BEN JONSON

Do but mark, her forehead's smother  
Than words that soothe her;  
And from her arch'd brows such a grace  
Sheds itself through the face,  
As alone there triumphs to the life  
All the gain, all the good, of the elements' strife.

Have you seen but a bright lily grow  
Before rude hands have touch'd it?  
Have you mark'd but the fall of the snow  
Before the soil hath smutch'd it?  
Have you felt the wool of beaver,  
Or swan's down ever?  
Or have smelt o' the bud o' the brier,  
Or the nard in the fire?  
Or have tasted the bag of the bee?  
O so white, O so soft, O so sweet is she!

### 189. *An Elegy*

THOUGH beauty be the mark of praise,  
And yours of whom I sing be such  
As not the world can praise too much,  
Yet 'tis your Virtue now I raise.

A virtue, like allay so gone  
Throughout your form as, though that move  
And draw and conquer all men's love,  
This subjects you to love of one.

Wherein you triumph yet—because  
'Tis of your flesh, and that you use  
The noblest freedom, not to choose  
Against or faith or honour's laws.

189. allay] alloy.

## BEN JONSON

But who should less expect from you?  
In whom alone Love lives again:  
By whom he is restored to men,  
And kept and bred and brought up true.

His falling temples you have rear'd,  
The wither'd garlands ta'en away;  
His altars kept from that decay  
That envy wish'd, and nature fear'd:

And on them burn so chaste a flame,  
With so much loyalty's expense,  
As Love to acquit such excellence  
Is gone himself into your name.

And you are he—the deity  
To whom all lovers are design'd  
That would their better objects find;  
Among which faithful troop am I—

Who as an off'ring at your shrine  
Have sung this hymn, and here entreat  
One spark of your diviner heat  
To light upon a love of mine.

Which if it kindle not, but scant  
Appear, and that to shortest view;  
Yet give me leave to adore in you  
What I in her am grieved to want!

### 190. *A Farewell to the World*

**F**ALSE world, good night! since thou hast brought  
That hour upon my morn of age;  
Henceforth I quit thee from my thought,  
My part is ended on thy stage.

## BEN JONSON

Yes, threaten, do. Alas! I fear  
As little as I hope from thee:  
I know thou canst not show nor bear  
More hatred than thou hast to me.

My tender, first, and simple years  
Thou didst abuse and then betray;  
Since stir'd'st up jealousies and fears,  
When all the causes were away.

Then in a soil hast planted me  
Where breathe the basest of thy fools;  
Where envious arts profess'd be,  
And pride and ignorance the schools;

\*

Where nothing is examined, weigh'd,  
But as 'tis rumour'd, so believed;  
Where every freedom is betray'd,  
And every goodness tax'd or grieved.

But what we're born for, we must bear:  
Our frail condition it is such  
That what to all may happen here,  
If 't chance to me, I must not grutch.

Else I my state should much mistake  
To harbour a divided thought  
From all my kind—that, for my sake,  
There should a miracle be wrought.

No, I do know that I was born  
To age, misfortune, sickness, grief:  
But I will bear these with that scorn  
As shall not need thy false relief.



## BEN JONSON

Nor for my peace will I go far,  
As wanderers do, that still do roam;  
But make my strengths, such as they are,  
Here in my bosom, and at home.

### 191. *The Noble Balm*

HIGH-SPIRITED friend,  
I send nor balms nor cor'sives to your wound:  
Your fate hath found  
A gentler and more agile hand to tend  
The cure of that which is but corporal;  
And doubtful days, which were named critical,  
Have made their fairest flight  
And now are out of sight.  
Yet doth some wholesome physic for the mind  
Wrapp'd in this paper lie,  
Which in the taking if you misapply,  
You are unkind.

Your covetous hand,  
Happy in that fair honour it hath gain'd,  
Must now be rein'd.  
True valour doth her own renown command  
In one full action; nor have you now more  
To do, than be a husband of that store.  
Think but how dear you bought  
This fame which you have caught:  
Such thoughts will make you more in love with truth.  
'Tis wisdom, and that high,  
For men to use their fortune reverently,  
Even in youth.

BEN JONSON

*Epitaphs*

*i*

192.      *On Elizabeth L. H.*

WOULDEST thou hear what Man can say  
In a little? Reader, stay.  
Underneath this stone doth lie  
As much Beauty as could die:  
Which in life did harbour give  
To more Virtue than doth live.  
If at all she had a fault,  
Leave it buried in this vault.  
One name was *Elizabeth*,  
The other, let it sleep with death:  
Fitter, where it died, to tell  
Than that it lived at all. Farewell.

*ii*

193.      *On Salathiel Pavy*

*A child of Queen Elizabeth's Chapel*

WEEP with me, all you that read  
This little story;  
And know, for whom a tear you shed  
Death's self is sorry.  
'Twas a child that so did thrive  
In grace and feature,  
As Heaven and Nature seem'd to strive  
Which own'd the creature.  
Years he number'd scarce thirteen  
When Fates turn'd cruel,  
Yet three fill'd zodiacs had he been  
The stage's jewel;

## BEN JONSON

And did act (what now we moan)  
Old men so duly,  
As sooth the Parcae thought him one,  
He play'd so truly.  
So, by error, to his fate  
They all consented;  
But, viewing him since, alas, too late!  
They have repented;  
And have sought, to give new birth,  
In baths to steep him;  
But, being so much too good for earth,  
Heaven vows to keep him.

### 194. *A Part of an Ode*

*to the Immortal Memory and Friendship of that noble pair,  
Sir Lucius Cary and Sir H. Morison.*

IT is not growing like a tree  
In bulk, doth make man better be;  
Or standing long an oak, three hundred year,  
To fall a log at last, dry, bald, and sere:  
A lily of a day  
Is fairer far in May,  
Although it fall and die that night;  
It was the plant and flower of light.  
In small proportions we just beauties see;  
And in short measures, life may perfect be.

Call, noble *Lucius*, then for wine,  
And let thy looks with gladness shine:  
Accept this garland, plant it on thy head,  
And think—nay, know—thy *Morison's* not dead.

## BEN JONSON

He leap'd the present age,  
Possess with holy rage  
To see that bright eternal Day  
Of which we Priests and Poets say  
Such truths as we expect for happy men;  
And there he lives with memory—and *Ben*

*Jonson*: who sung this of him, ere he went  
Himself to rest,  
Or tast a part of that full joy he meant  
To have exprest  
In this bright Asterism  
Where it were friendship's schism—  
Were not his *Lucius* long with us to tarry—  
To separate these twy  
Lights, the Dioscuri,  
And keep the one half from his *Harry*.  
But fate doth so alternate the design,  
Whilst that in Heav'n, this light on earth must shine.

And shine as you exalted are!  
Two names of friendship, but one star:  
Of hearts the union: and those not by chance  
Made, or indenture, or leased out to advance  
The profits for a time.  
No pleasures vain did chime  
Of rimes or riots at your feasts,  
Orgies of drink or feign'd protests;  
But simple love of greatness and of good,  
That knits brave minds and manners more than blood.

This made you first to know the *Why*  
*You liked*, then after, to apply

## BEN JONSON

That liking, and approach so one the t'other  
Till either grew a portion of the other:

Each stylèd by his end

The copy of his friend.

You lived to be the great surnames

And titles by which all made claims

Unto the Virtue—nothing perfect done

But as a *CART* or a *MORISON*.

And such the force the fair example had

As they that saw

The good, and durst not practise it, were glad

That such a law

Was left yet to mankind,

Where they might read and find

FRIENDSHIP indeed was written, not in words,

And with the heart, not pen,

Of two so early men,

Whose lines her rules were and records:

Who, ere the first down bloomèd on the chin,

Had sow'd these fruits, and got the harvest in.

## JOHN DONNE

195.

### *Daybreak*

1573-1631

STAY, O sweet, and do not rise!

The light that shines comes from thine eyes;

The day breaks not: it is my heart,

Because that you and I must part.

Stay! or else my joys will die

And perish in their infancy.

## JOHN DONNE

196.

### *Song*

GO and catch a falling star,  
Get with child a mandrake root,  
Tell me where all past years are,  
Or who cleft the Devil's foot;  
Teach me to hear mermaids singing,  
Or to keep off envy's stinging,  
And find  
What wind  
Serves to advance an honest mind.

If thou be'st born to strange sights,  
Things invisible go see,  
Ride ten thousand days and nights  
Till Age snow white hairs on thee;  
Thou, when thou return'st, wilt tell me  
All strange wonders that befell thee,  
And swear  
No where  
Lives a woman true and fair.

If thou find'st one, let me know;  
Such a pilgrimage were sweet.  
Yet do not; I would not go,  
Though at next door we might meet.  
Though she were true when you met her,  
And last till you write your letter,  
Yet she  
Will be  
False, ere I come, to two or three.

## JOHN DONNE

197.

*That Time and Absence proves  
Rather helps than hurts to loves*

ABSENCE, hear thou my protestation  
Against thy strength,  
Distance and length:  
Do what thou canst for alteration,  
For hearts of truest mettle  
Absence doth join and Time doth settle.

Who loves a mistress of such quality,  
His mind hath found  
Affection's ground  
Beyond time, place, and all mortality.  
To hearts that cannot vary  
Absence is present, Time doth tarry.

My senses want their outward motion  
Which now within  
Reason doth win,  
Redoubled by her secret notion:  
Like rich men that take pleasure  
In hiding more than handling treasure.

By Absence this good means I gain,  
That I can catch her  
Where none can watch her,  
In some close corner of my brain:  
There I embrace and kiss her,  
And so enjoy her and none miss her.

## JOHN DONNE

198.

### *The Ecstasy*

WHERE, like a pillow on a bed,  
A pregnant bank swell'd up, to rest  
The violet's reclining head,  
Sat we two, one another's best.

Our hands were firmly cèmented  
By a fast balm which thence did spring;  
Our eye-beams twisted, and did thread  
Our eyes upon one double string.

So to engraft our hands, as yet  
Was all the means to make us one;  
And pictures in our eyes to get  
Was all our propagation.

As 'twixt two equal armies Fate  
Suspends uncertain victory,  
Our souls—which to advance their state  
Were gone out—hung 'twixt her and me.

And whilst our souls negotiate there,  
We like sepulchral statues lay;  
All day the same our postures were,  
And we said nothing, all the day.

199.

### *The Dream*

DEAR love, for nothing less than thee  
Would I have broke this happy dream;  
It was a theme

For reason, much too strong for fantasy.  
Therefore thou waked'st me wisely; yet  
My dream thou brok'st not, but continued'st it.



## JOHN DONNE

'Thou art so true that thoughts of thee suffice  
To make dreams truths and fables histories ;  
Enter these arms, for since thou thought'st it best  
Not to dream all my dream, let's act the rest.

As lightning, or a taper's light,  
Thine eyes, and not thy noise, waked me ;

Yet I thought thee—

For thou lov'st truth—an angel, at first sight ;  
But when I saw thou saw'st my heart,  
And knew'st my thoughts beyond an angel's art,  
When thou knew'st what I dreamt, when thou knew'st when  
Excess of joy would wake me, and can'st then,  
I must confess it could not choose but be  
Profane to think thee anything but thee.

Coming and staying show'd thee thee,  
But rising makes me doubt that now

'Thou art not thou.

That Love is weak where Fear's as strong as he ;  
'Tis not all spirit pure and brave  
If mixture it of Fear, Shame, Honour have.  
Perchance as torches, which must ready be,  
Men light and put out, so thou deal'st with me.  
'Thou can'st to kindle, go'st to come : then I  
Will dream that hope again, but else would die.

200.

### *The Funeral*

WHOEVER comes to shroud me, do not harm  
Nor question much

That subtle wreath of hair about mine arm ;  
The mystery, the sign you must not touch,

## JOHN DONNE

For 'tis my outward soul,  
Viceroy to that which, unto heav'n being gone,  
Will leave this to control  
And keep these limbs, her provinces, from dissolution.

For if the sinewy thread my brain lets fall  
Through every part  
Can tie those parts, and make me one of all;  
Those hairs, which upward grew, and strength and art  
Have from a better brain,  
Can better do't: except she meant that I  
By this should know my pain,  
As prisoners then are manacled, when they're condemn'd to die.

Whate'er she meant by't, bury it with me,  
For since I am  
Love's martyr, it might breed idolatry  
If into other hands these reliques came.  
As 'twas humility  
T' afford to it all that a soul can do,  
So 'tis some bravery  
That, since you would have none of me, I bury some of you.

### 201. *A Hymn to God the Father*

WILT Thou forgive that sin where I begun,  
Which was my sin, though it were done before?  
Wilt Thou forgive that sin through which I run,  
And do run still, though still I do deplore?  
When Thou hast done, Thou hast not done;  
For I have more.

## JOHN DONNE

Wilt Thou forgive that sin which I have won  
Others to sin, and made my sins their door?  
Wilt Thou forgive that sin which I did shun  
A year or two, but wallow'd in a score?  
When Thou hast done, Thou hast not done;  
For I have more.

I have a sin of fear, that when I've spun  
My last thread, I shall perish on the shore;  
But swear by Thyself that at my death Thy Son  
Shall shine as He shines now and heretofore:  
And having done that, Thou hast done;  
I fear no more.

202.

### *Death*

DEATH, be not proud, though some have call'd thee  
Mighty and dreadful, for thou art not so:  
For those whom thou think'st thou dost overthrow  
Die not, poor Death; nor yet canst thou kill me.  
From Rest and Sleep, which but thy picture be,  
Much pleasure, then from thee much more must flow;  
And soonest our best men with thee do go—  
Rest of their bones and souls' delivery!  
Thou'rt slave to fate, chance, kings, and desperate men,  
And dost with poison, war, and sickness dwell;  
And poppy or charms can make us sleep as well  
And better than thy stroke. Why swell'st thou then?  
One short sleep past, we wake eternally,  
And Death shall be no more: Death, thou shalt die!

## RICHARD BARNEFIELD

203.

### *Philomel*

1574-1627

AS it fell upon a day  
In the merry month of May,  
Sitting in a pleasant shade  
Which a grove of myrtles made,  
Beasts did leap and birds did sing,  
Trees did grow and plants did spring;  
Everything did banish moan  
Save the Nightingale alone:  
She, poor bird, as all forlorn  
Lean'd her breast up-till a thorn,  
And there sung the dolefull'st ditty,  
That to hear it was great pity.  
*Fie, fie, fie!* now would she cry;  
*Tereu, Tereu!* by and by;  
That to hear her so complain  
Scarce I could from tears refrain;  
For her griefs so lively shown  
Made me think upon mine own.  
Ah! thought I, thou mourn'st in vain,  
None takes pity on thy pain:  
Senseless trees they cannot hear thee,  
Ruthless beasts they will not cheer thee:  
King Pandion he is dead,  
All thy friends are lapp'd in lead;  
All thy fellow birds do sing  
Careless of thy sorrowing:  
Even so, poor bird, like thee,  
None alive will pity me.

## THOMAS DEKKER

204.

### *Sweet Content*

1575-1641

ART thou poor, yet hast thou golden slumbers?

O sweet content!

Art thou rich, yet is thy mind perplex'd?

O punishment!

Dost thou laugh to see how fools are vex'd

To add to golden numbers golden numbers?

O sweet content! O sweet, O sweet content!

Work apace, apace, apace, apace;

Honest labour bears a lovely face;

Then hey nonny nonny—hey nonny nonny!

Canst drink the waters of the crisp'd spring?

O sweet content!

Swim'st thou in wealth, yet sink'st in thine own tears?

O punishment!

Then he that patiently want's burden bears,

No burden bears, but is a king, a king!

O sweet content! O sweet, O sweet content!

Work apace, apace, apace, apace;

Honest labour bears a lovely face;

Then hey nonny nonny—hey nonny nonny!

## THOMAS HEYWOOD

205.

### *Matin Song*

1577-1650

PACK, clouds, away! and welcome, day!

With night we banish sorrow.

Sweet air, blow soft; mount, lark, aloft

To give my Love good-morrow!

## THOMAS HEYWOOD

Wings from the wind to please her mind,  
Notes from the lark I'll borrow :  
Bird, prune thy wing! nightingale, sing!  
To give my Love good-morrow!  
To give my Love good-morrow  
Notes from them all I'll borrow.

Wake from thy nest, robin red-breast!  
Sing, birds, in every furrow!  
And from each bill let music shrill  
Give my fair Love good-morrow!  
Blackbird and thrush in every bush,  
Stare, linnet, and cocksparrow,  
You pretty elves, among yourselves  
Sing my fair Love good-morrow!  
To give my Love good-morrow!  
Sing, birds, in every furrow!

206.

### *The Message*

YE little birds that sit and sing  
Amidst the shady valleys,  
And see how Phillis sweetly walks  
Within her garden-alleys;  
Go, pretty birds, about her bower;  
Sing, pretty birds, she may not lower;  
Ah me! methinks I see her frown!  
Ye pretty wantons, warble.

Go tell her through your chirping bills,  
As you by me are bidden,  
To her is only known my love,  
Which from the world is hidden.

205. stare] starling.

## THOMAS HEYWOOD

Go, pretty birds, and tell her so,  
See that your notes strain not too low,  
For still methinks I see her frown;  
Ye pretty wantons, warble.

Go tune your voices' harmony  
And sing, I am her lover;  
Strain loud and sweet, that every note  
With sweet content may move her:  
And she that hath the sweetest voice,  
Tell her I will not change my choice:  
—Yet still methinks I see her frown!  
Ye pretty wantons, warble.

O fly! make haste! see, see, she falls  
Into a pretty slumber!  
Sing round about her rosy bed  
That waking she may wonder:  
Say to her, 'tis her lover true  
That sendeth love to you, to you!  
And when you hear her kind reply,  
Return with pleasant warblings.

## JOHN FLETCHER

207.

### *Sleep*

1579-1625

COME, Sleep, and with thy sweet deceiving  
Lock me in delight awhile;  
Let some pleasing dreams beguile  
All my fancies; that from thence  
I may feel an influence  
All my powers of care bereaving!

## JOHN FLETCHER

Though but a shadow, but a sliding,  
Let me know some little joy!  
We that suffer long annoy  
Are contented with a thought  
Through an idle fancy wrought:  
O let my joys have some abiding!

### 208. *Bridal Song*

CYNTHIA, to thy power and thee  
We obey.  
Joy to this great company!  
And no day  
Come to steal this night away  
Till the rites of love are ended,  
And the lusty bridegroom say,  
Welcome, light, of all befriended!

Pace out, you watery powers below;  
Let your feet,  
Like the galleys when they row,  
Even beat;  
Let your unknown measures, set  
To the still winds, tell to all  
That gods are come, immortal, great,  
To honour this great nuptial!

### 209. *Aspatia's Song*

LAY a garland on my herse  
Of the dismal yew;  
Maidens, willow branches bear;  
Say, I died true.



## JOHN FLETCHER

My love was false, but I was firm  
From my hour of birth.  
Upon my buried body lie  
Lightly, gentle earth!

### 210. *Hymn to Pan*

SING his praises that doth keep  
Our flocks from harm,  
Pan, the father of our sheep;  
And arm in arm  
Tread we softly in a round,  
Whilst the hollow neighbouring ground  
Fills the music with her sound.

Pan, O great god Pan, to thee  
Thus do we sing!  
Thou who keep'st us chaste and free  
As the young spring:  
Ever be thy honour spoke  
From that place the morn is broke  
To that place day doth unyoke!

### 211. *Away, Delights!*

AWAY, delights! go seek some other dwelling,  
For I must die.  
Farewell, false love! thy tongue is ever telling  
Lie after lie.  
For ever let me rest now from thy smarts;  
Alas, for pity go  
And fire their hearts  
That have been hard to thee! Mine was not so.

## JOHN FLETCHER

Never again deluding love shall know me,  
For I will die ;  
And all those griefs that think to overgrow me  
Shall be as I :  
For ever will I sleep, while poor maids cry—  
‘Alas, for pity stay,  
And let us die  
With thee! Men cannot mock us in the clay.’

### 212. *Love's Emblems*

NOW the lusty spring is seen;  
Golden yellow, gaudy blue,  
Daintily invite the view:  
Everywhere on every green  
Roses blushing as they blow,  
And enticing men to pull,  
Lilies whiter than the snow,  
Woodbines of sweet honey full:  
All love's emblems, and all cry,  
‘Ladies, if not pluck'd, we die.’

Yet the lusty spring hath stay'd;  
Blushing red and purest white  
Daintily to love invite  
Every woman, every maid:  
Cherries kissing as they grow,  
And inviting men to taste,  
Apples even ripe below,  
Winding gently to the waist:  
All love's emblems, and all cry,  
‘Ladies, if not pluck'd, we die.’

JOHN FLETCHER

213. *Hear, ye Ladies*

HEAR, ye ladies that despise  
What the mighty Love has done;  
Fear examples and be wise:  
Fair Callisto was a nun;  
Leda, sailing on the stream  
To deceive the hopes of man,  
Love accounting but a dream,  
Doted on a silver swan;  
Danaë, in a brazen tower,  
Where no love was, loved a shower.

Hear, ye ladies that are coy,  
What the mighty Love can do;  
Fear the fierceness of the boy:  
The chaste Moon he makes to woo;  
Vesta, kindling holy fires,  
Circled round about with spies,  
Never dreaming loose desires,  
Doting at the altar dies;  
Ilion, in a short hour, higher  
He can build, and once more fire.

214. *God Lyaeus*

GOD Lyaeus, ever young,  
Ever honour'd, ever sung,  
Stain'd with blood of lusty grapes,  
In a thousand lusty shapes  
Dance upon the mazer's brim,  
In the crimson liquor swim;

214. mazer] a bowl of maple-wood.

JOHN FLETCHER

From thy plenteous hand divine  
Let a river run with wine :  
God of youth, let this day here  
Enter neither care nor fear.

215. *Beauty Clear and Fair*

BEAUTY clear and fair,  
Where the air  
Rather like a perfume dwells ;  
Where the violet and the rose  
Their blue veins and blush disclose,  
And come to honour nothing else :  
Where to live near  
And planted there  
Is to live, and still live new ;  
Where to gain a favour is  
More than light, perpetual bliss —  
Make me live by serving you !  
Dear, again back recall  
To this light,  
A stranger to himself and all !  
Both the wonder and the story  
Shall be yours, and eke the glory ;  
I am your servant, and your thrall.

216. *Melancholy*

HENCE, all you vain delights,  
As short as are the nights  
Wherein you spend your folly !  
There's naught in this life sweet,

## JOHN FLETCHER

If men were wise to see't,  
But only melancholy—  
O sweetest melancholy!  
Welcome, folded arms and fixèd eyes,  
A sight that piercing mortifies,  
A look that's fasten'd to the ground,  
A tongue chain'd up without a sound!

Fountain-heads and pathless groves,  
Places which pale passion loves!  
Moonlight walks, when all the fowls  
Are warmly housed, save bats and owls!  
A midnight bell, a parting groan—  
These are the sounds we feed upon:  
Then stretch our bones in a still gloomy valley,  
Nothing's so dainty sweet as lovely melancholy.

217.

### *Weep no more*

WEEP no more, nor sigh, nor groan,  
Sorrow calls no time that's gone:  
Violets pluck'd, the sweetest rain  
Makes not fresh nor grow again.  
Trim thy locks, look cheerfully;  
Fate's hid ends eyes cannot see.  
Joys as wingèd dreams fly fast,  
Why should sadness longer last?  
Grief is but a wound to woe;  
Gentlest fair, mourn, mourn no more.

JOHN WEBSTER

218.

*A Dirge*

7-1630?

CALL for the robin-redbreast and the wren,  
Since o'er shady groves they hover,  
And with leaves and flowers do cover  
The friendless bodies of unburied men.  
Call unto his funeral dole  
The ant, the field-mouse, and the mole,  
To rear him hillocks that shall keep him warm,  
And (when gay tombs are robb'd) sustain no harm;  
But keep the wolf far thence, that's foe to men,  
For with his nails he'll dig them up again.

219. *The Shrouding of the Duchess of Malfi*

HARK! Now everything is still,  
The screech-owl and the whistler shrill,  
Call upon our dame aloud,  
And bid her quickly don her shroud!

Much you had of land and rent;  
Your length in clay's now competent:  
A long war disturb'd your mind;  
Here your perfect peace is sign'd.

Of what is't fools make such vain keeping?  
Sin their conception, their birth weeping,  
Their life a general mist of error,  
Their death a hideous storm of terror.  
Strew your hair with powders sweet,  
Don clean linen, bathe your feet,

218. dole] lamentation.

## JOHN WEBSTER

And—the foul fiend more to check—  
A crucifix let bless your neck:  
'Tis now full tide 'tween night and day;  
End your groan and come away.

### 220. *Vanitas Vanitatum*

ALL the flowers of the spring  
Meet to perfume our burying;  
These have but their growing prime,  
And man does flourish but his time:  
Survey our progress from our birth—  
We are set, we grow, we turn to earth.  
Courts adieu, and all delights,  
All bewitching appetites!  
Sweetest breath and clearest eye  
Like perfumes go out and die;  
And consequently this is done  
As shadows wait upon the sun.  
Vain the ambition of kings  
Who seek by trophies and dead things  
To leave a living name behind,  
And weave but nets to catch the wind.

## WILLIAM ALEXANDER, EARL OF STIRLING

### 221. *Aurora*

1580?-1640

O HAPPY Tithon! if thou know'st thy hap,  
And valuest thy wealth, as I my want,  
Then need'st thou not—which ah! I grieve to grant—  
Repine at Jove, lull'd in his leman's lap:

## EARL OF STIRLING

That golden shower in which he did repose—  
One dewy drop it stains  
Which thy Aurora rains  
Upon the rural plains,  
When from thy bed she passionately goes.

'Then, waken'd with the music of the merles,  
She not remembers Memnon when she mourns:  
That faithful flame which in her bosom burns  
From crystal conduits throws those liquid pearls:  
Sad from thy sight so soon to be removed,  
She so her grief delates.  
—O favour'd by the fates  
Above the happiest states,  
Who art of one so worthy well-beloved!

## PHINEAS FLETCHER

222.

### *A Litany*

1580-1650

**D**ROP, drop, slow tears,  
And bathe those beauteous feet  
Which brought from Heaven  
The news and Prince of Peace:  
Cease not, wet eyes,  
His mercy to entreat;  
To cry for vengeance  
Sin doth never cease.  
In your deep floods  
Drown all my faults and fears;  
Nor let His eye  
See sin, but through my tears.



SIR JOHN BEAUMONT

223. *Of his Dear Son, Gervase*

1583-1627

DEAR Lord, receive my son, whose winning love  
To me was like a friendship, far above  
The course of nature or his tender age;  
Whose looks could all my bitter griefs assuage:  
Let his pure soul, ordain'd seven years to be  
In that frail body which was part of me,  
Remain my pledge in Heaven, as sent to show  
How to this port at every step I go.

WILLIAM DRUMMOND, OF HAWTHORNDEN

224. *Invocation*

1585-1649

PHÆBUS, arise!  
And paint the sable skies  
With azure, white, and red;  
Rouse Memnon's mother from her Tithon's bed,  
That she thy career may with roses spread;  
The nightingales thy coming each-where sing;  
Make an eternal spring!  
Give life to this dark world which lieth dead;  
Spread forth thy golden hair  
In larger locks than thou wast wont before,  
And emperor-like decore  
With diadem of pearl thy temples fair:  
Chase hence the ugly night  
Which serves but to make dear thy glorious light.

## WILLIAM DRUMMOND

This is that happy morn,  
That day, long wishèd day  
Of all my life so dark  
(If cruel stars have not my ruin sworn  
And fates not hope betray),  
Which, only white, deserves  
A diamond for ever should it mark :  
This is the morn should bring into this grove  
My Love, to hear and recompense my love.  
Fair King, who all preserves,  
But show thy blushing beams,  
And thou two sweeter eyes  
Shalt see than those which by Penèus' streams  
Did once thy heart surprise :  
Nay, suns, which shine as clear  
As thou when two thou did to Rome appear.  
Now, Flora, deck thyself in fairest guise :  
If that ye, winds, would hear  
A voice surpassing far Amphion's lyre,  
Your stormy chiding stay ;  
Let zephyr only breathe  
And with her tresses play,  
Kissing sometimes these purple ports of death.  
The winds all silent are ;  
And Phœbus in his chair  
Ensaffroning sea and air  
Makes vanish every star :  
Night like a drunkard reels  
Beyond the hills to shun his flaming wheels :  
The fields with flowers are deck'd in every hue,  
The clouds bespangle with bright gold their blue :  
Here is the pleasant place—  
And everything, save Her, who all should grace.

## WILLIAM DRUMMOND

225.

### *Madrigal*

LIKE the Idalian queen,  
Her hair about her eyne,  
With neck and breast's ripe apples to be seen,  
At first glance of the morn  
In Cyprus' gardens gathering those fair flow'rs  
Which of her blood were born,  
I saw, but fainting saw, my paramours.  
The Graces naked danced about the place,  
The winds and trees amazed  
With silence on her gazed,  
The flowers did smile, like those upon her face;  
And as their aspen stalks those fingers band,  
That she might read my case,  
A hyacinth I wish'd me in her hand.

226.

### *Spring Bereaved 1*

THAT zephyr every year  
So soon was heard to sigh in forests here,  
It was for her: that wrapp'd in gowns of green  
Meads were so early seen,  
That in the saddest months oft sung the merles,  
It was for her; for her trees dropp'd forth pearls.  
That proud and stately courts  
Did envy those our shades and calm resorts,  
It was for her; and she is gone, O woe!  
Woods cut again do grow,  
Bud doth the rose and daisy, winter done;  
But we, once dead, no more do see the sun.

225. paramours] = sing. paramour.      band] bound.

## WILLIAM DRUMMOND

### 227. *Spring Bereaved 2*

SWEET Spring, thou turn'st with all thy goodly train,  
Thy head with flames, thy mantle bright with flow'rs:  
The zephyrs curl the green locks of the plain,  
The clouds for joy in pearls weep down their show'rs.  
Thou turn'st, sweet youth, but ah! my pleasant hours  
And happy days with thee come not again;  
The sad memorials only of my pain  
Do with thee turn, which turn my sweets in sours.  
Thou art the same which still thou wast before,  
Delicious, wanton, amiable, fair;  
But she, whose breath embalm'd thy wholesome air,  
Is gone—nor gold nor gems her can restore.  
Neglected virtue, seasons go and come,  
While thine forgot lie closèd in a tomb.

### 228. *Spring Bereaved 3*

ALEXIS, here she stay'd; among these pines,  
Sweet hermitiess, she did alone repair;  
Here did she spread the treasure of her hair,  
More rich than that brought from the Colchian mines.  
She set her by these muskèd eglantines,  
—The happy place the print seems yet to bear:  
Her voice did sweeten here thy sugar'd lines,  
To which winds, trees, beasts, birds, did lend their ear.  
Me here she first perceived, and here a morn  
Of bright carnations did o'erspread her face;  
Here did she sigh, here first my hopes were born,  
And I first got a pledge of promised grace:  
But ah! what served it to be happy so?  
Sith passèd pleasures double but new woe?

WILLIAM DRUMMOND

229. *Her Passing*

THE beauty and the life  
Of life's and beauty's fairest paragon  
—O tears! O grief!—hung at a feeble thread  
To which pale Atropos had set her knife;  
The soul with many a groan  
Had left each outward part,  
And now did take his last leave of the heart:  
Naught else did want, save death, ev'n to be dead;  
When the afflicted band about her bed,  
Seeing so fair him come in lips, cheeks, eyes,  
Cried, '*Ah! and can Death enter Paradise?*'

230. *Inexorable*

MY thoughts hold mortal strife;  
I do detest my life,  
And with lamenting cries  
Peace to my soul to bring  
Oft call that prince which here doth monarchise:  
—But he, grim-grinning King,  
Who caitiffs scorns, and doth the blest surprise,  
Late having deck'd with beauty's rose his tomb,  
Disdains to crop a weed, and will not come.

231. *Change should breed Change*

NEW doth the sun appear,  
The mountains' snows decay,  
Crown'd with frail flowers forth comes the baby year.  
My soul, time posts away;

## WILLIAM DRUMMOND

And thou yet in that frost  
Which flower and fruit hath lost,  
As if all here immortal were, dost stay.  
For shame! thy powers awake,  
Look to that Heaven which never night makes black,  
And there at that immortal sun's bright rays,  
Deck thee with flowers which fear not rage of days!

### 232. *Saint John Baptist*

THE last and greatest Herald of Heaven's King.  
Girt with rough skins, hies to the deserts wild,  
Among that savage brood the woods forth bring,  
Which he than man more harmless found and mild.  
His food was locusts, and what young doth spring  
With honey that from virgin hives distill'd;  
Parch'd body, hollow eyes, some uncouth thing  
Made him appear, long since from earth exiled.  
There burst he forth: 'All ye, whose hopes rely  
On God, with me amidst these deserts mourn;  
Repent, repent, and from old errors turn!'  
—Who listen'd to his voice, obey'd his cry?  
Only the echoes, which he made relent,  
Rung from their marble caves 'Repent! Repent!'

## GILES FLETCHER

### 233. *Wooring Song*

1587-1623

LOVE is the blossom where there blows  
Every thing that lives or grows:  
Love doth make the Heav'ns to move,  
And the Sun doth burn in love:

## GILES FLETCHER

Love the strong and weak doth yoke,  
And makes the ivy climb the oak,  
Under whose shadows lions wild,  
Softened by love, grow tame and mild :  
Love no medicine can appease,  
He burns the fishes in the seas :  
Not all the skill his wounds can stench,  
Not all the sea his fire can quench.  
Love did make the bloody spear  
Once a leavy coat to wear,  
While in his leaves there shrouded lay  
Sweet birds, for love that sing and play  
And of all love's joyful flame  
I the bud and blossom am.

Only bend thy knee to me,  
Thy wooing shall thy winning be !

See, see the flowers that below  
Now as fresh as morning blow ;  
And of all the virgin rose  
That as bright Aurora shows ;  
How they all unleavèd die,  
Losing their virginity !  
Like unto a summer shade,  
But now born, and now they fade.  
Every thing doth pass away ;  
There is danger in delay :  
Come, come, gather then the rose,  
Gather it, or it you lose !  
All the sand of Tagus' shore  
Into my bosom casts his ore :  
All the valleys' swimming corn  
To my house is yearly borne :

## GILES FLETCHER

Every grape of every vine  
Is gladly bruised to make me wine :  
While ten thousand kings, as proud,  
To carry up my train have bow'd,  
And a world of ladies send me  
In my chambers to attend me :  
All the stars in Heav'n that shine,  
And ten thousand more, are mine :  
Only bend thy knee to me,  
Thy wooing shall thy winning be !

## FRANCIS BEAUMONT

### 234. *On the Tombs in Westminster Abbey*

1586-1626

**M**ORTALITY, behold and fear !  
What a change of flesh is here !  
Think how many royal bones  
Sleep within this heap of stones :  
Here they lie had realms and lands,  
Who now want strength to stir their hands :  
Where from their pulpits seal'd with dust  
They preach, 'In greatness is no trust.'  
Here's an acre sown indeed  
With the richest, royall'st seed  
That the earth did e'er suck in  
Since the first man died for sin :  
Here the bones of birth have cried—  
'Though gods they were, as men they died.'  
Here are sands, ignoble things,  
Dropt from the ruin'd sides of kings ;  
Here's a world of pomp and state,  
Buried in dust, once dead by fate.



## JOHN FORD

235.

### *Dawn*

1586-1639

FLY hence, shadows, that do keep  
Watchful sorrows charm'd in sleep!  
Tho' the eyes be overtaken,  
Yet the heart doth ever waken  
Thoughts chain'd up in busy snares  
Of continual woes and cares:  
Love and griefs are so exprest  
As they rather sigh than rest.  
Fly hence, shadows, that do keep  
Watchful sorrows charm'd in sleep!

## GEORGE WITHER

236.

### *I loved a Lass*

1588-1667

I LOVED a lass, a fair one,  
As fair as e'er was seen;  
She was indeed a rare one,  
Another Sheba Queen:  
But, fool as then I was,  
I thought she loved me too.  
But now, alas! she's left me,  
*Falero, lero, loo!*  
Her hair like gold did glister,  
Each eye was like a star,  
She did surpass her sister,  
Which pass'd all others far;  
She would me honey call,  
She'd—O she'd kiss me too!  
But now, alas! she's left me,  
*Falero, lero, loo!*

## GEORGE WITHER

Many a merry meeting  
My love and I have had;  
She was my only sweeting,  
She made my heart full glad;  
The tears stood in her eyes  
Like to the morning dew:  
But now, alas! she's left me,  
*Falero, lero, loo!*

Her cheeks were like the cherry,  
Her skin was white as snow;  
When she was blithe and merry  
She angel-like did show;  
Her waist exceeding small,  
The fives did fit her shoe:  
But now, alas! she's left me,  
*Falero, lero, loo!*

In summer time or winter  
She had her heart's desire;  
I still did scorn to stint her  
From sugar, sack, or fire;  
The world went round about,  
No cares we ever knew:  
But now, alas! she's left me,  
*Falero, lero, loo!*

To maidens' vows and swearing  
Henceforth no credit give;  
You may give them the hearing,  
But never them believe;  
They are as false as fair,  
Unconstant, frail, untrue:  
For mine, alas! hath left me,  
*Falero, lero, loo!*

GEORGE WITHER

237.      *The Lover's Resolution*

SHALL I, wasting in despair,  
Die because a woman's fair?  
Or make pale my cheeks with care  
'Cause another's rosy are?  
Be she fairer than the day,  
Or the flow'ry meads in May,  
If she think not well of me,  
What care I how fair she be?

Shall my silly heart be pined  
'Cause I see a woman kind?  
Or a well disposèd nature  
Joinèd with a lovely feature?  
Be she meeker, kinder, than  
Turtle-dove or pelican,  
If she be not so to me,  
What care I how kind she be?

Shall a woman's virtues move  
Me to perish for her love?  
Or her well-deservings known  
Make me quite forget my own?  
Be she with that goodness blest  
Which may merit name of Best,  
If she be not such to me,  
What care I how good she be?

'Cause her fortune seems too high,  
Shall I play the fool and die?  
She that bears a noble mind,  
If not outward helps she find,

## GEORGE WITHER

Thinks what with them he would do  
That without them dares her woo;  
And unless that mind I see,  
What care I how great she be?

Great, or good, or kind, or fair,  
I will ne'er the more despair;  
If she love me, this believe,  
I will die ere she shall grieve;  
If she slight me when I woo,  
I can scorn and let her go;  
For if she be not for me,  
What care I for whom she be?

238.

### *The Choice*

ME so oft my fancy drew  
Here and there, that I ne'er knew  
Where to place desire before  
So that range it might no more;  
But as he that passeth by  
Where, in all her jollity,  
Flora's riches in a row  
Do in seemly order grow,  
And a thousand flowers stand  
Bending as to kiss his hand;  
Out of which delightful store  
One he may take and no more;  
Long he pausing doubteth whether  
Of those fair ones he should gather.

First the Primrose courts his eyes,  
Then the Cowslip he espies;

## GEORGE WITHER

Next the Pansy seems to woo him,  
Then Carnations bow unto him;  
Which whilst that enamour'd swain  
From the stalk intends to strain,  
(As half-fearing to be seen)  
Prettily her leaves between  
Peepts the Violet, pale to see  
That her virtues slighted be;  
Which so much his liking wins  
That to seize her he begins.

Yet before he stoop'd so low  
He his wanton eye did throw  
On a stem that grew more high,  
And the Rose did there espy.  
Who, beside her previous scent,  
To procure his eyes content  
Did display her goodly breast,  
Where he found at full exprest  
All the good that Nature showers  
On a thousand other flowers;  
Wherewith he affected takes it,  
His belovèd flower he makes it,  
And without desire of more  
Walks through all he saw before.

So I wand'ring but erewhile  
Through the garden of this Isle,  
Saw rich beauties, I confess,  
And in number numberless.  
Yea, so differing lovely too,  
That I had a world to do  
Ere I could set up my rest,  
Where to choose and choose the best.

## GEORGE WITHER

Thus I fondly fear'd, till Fate  
(Which I must confess in that  
Did a greater favour to me  
Than the world can malice do me)  
Show'd to me that matchless flower,  
Subject for this song of our ;  
Whose perfection having eyed,  
Reason instantly espied  
That Desire, which ranged abroad,  
There would find a period :  
And no marvel if it might,  
For it there hath all delight,  
And in her hath nature placed  
What each several fair one graced.

Let who list, for me, advance  
The admirèd flowers of France,  
Let who will praise and behold  
The reservèd Marigold ;  
Let the sweet-breath'd Violet now  
Unto whom she pleaseth bow ;  
And the fairest Lily spread  
Where she will her golden head ;  
I have such a flower to wear  
That for those I do not care.

Let the young and happy swains  
Playing on the Britain plains  
Court unblamed their shepherdesses,  
And with their gold curlèd tresses  
Toy uncensured, until I  
Grudge at their prosperity.

## GEORGE WITHER

Let all times, both present, past,  
And the age that shall be last,  
Vaunt the beauties they bring forth.  
I have found in one such worth,  
That content I neither care  
What the best before me were ;  
Nor desire to live and see  
Who shall fair hereafter be ;  
For I know the hand of Nature  
Will not make a fairer creature.

### 239.      *A Widow's Hymn*

HOW near me came the hand of Death,  
When at my side he struck my dear,  
And took away the precious breath  
Which quicken'd my belovèd peer !  
How helpless am I thereby made !  
By day how grieved, by night how sad !  
And now my life's delight is gone,  
—Alas ! how am I left alone !

The voice which I did more esteem  
Than music in her sweetest key,  
Those eyes which unto me did seem  
More comfortable than the day ;  
Those now by me, as they have been,  
Shall never more be heard or seen ;  
But what I once enjoy'd in them  
Shall seem hereafter as a dream.

## GEORGE WITHER

Lord! keep me faithful to the trust  
Which my dear spouse reposed in me:  
To him now dead preserve me just  
In all that should performèd be!  
For though our being man and wife  
Extendeth only to this life,  
Yet neither life nor death should end  
The being of a faithful friend.

## WILLIAM BROWNE, OF TAVISTOCK

240.

### *A Welcome*

1588-1643

**W**ELCOME, *welcome! do I sing,  
Far more welcome than the spring;  
He that parteth from you never  
Shall enjoy a spring for ever.*

He that to the voice is near  
Breaking from your iv'ry pale,  
Need not walk abroad to hear  
The delightful nightingale.

*Welcome, welcome, then . . .*

He that looks still on your eyes,  
Though the winter have begun  
To benumb our arteries,  
Shall not want the summer's sun.

*Welcome, welcome, then . . .*

He that still may see your cheeks,  
Where all rareness still reposes,  
Is a fool if e'er he seeks  
Other lilies, other roses.

*Welcome, welcome, then . . .*



## WILLIAM BROWNE

He to whom your soft lip yields,  
And perceives your breath in kissing,  
All the odours of the fields  
Never, never shall be missing.

*Welcome, welcome, then . . .*

He that question would anew  
What fair Eden was of old,  
Let him rightly study you,  
And a brief of that behold.

*Welcome, welcome, then . . .*

### 241. *The Sirens' Song*

STEER, hither steer your wingèd pines,  
All beaten mariners!

Here lie Love's undiscover'd mines,

A prey to passengers—

Perfumes far sweeter than the best

Which make the Phœnix' urn and nest.

Fear not your ships,

Nor any to oppose you save our lips;

But come on shore,

Where no joy dies till Love hath gotten more.

For swelling waves our panting breasts,

Where never storms arise,

Exchange, and be awhile our guests:

For stars gaze on our eyes.

The compass Love shall hourly sing,

And as he goes about the ring,

We will not miss

To tell each point he nameth with a kiss.

—Then come on shore,

Where no joy dies till Love hath gotten more.

WILLIAM BROWNE

242.

*The Rose*

A ROSE, as fair as ever saw the North,  
Grew in a little garden all alone;  
A sweeter flower did Nature ne'er put forth,  
Nor fairer garden yet was never known:  
The maidens danced about it morn and noon,  
And learn'd bards of it their ditties made;  
The nimble fairies by the pale-faced moon  
Water'd the root and kiss'd her pretty shade.  
But well-a-day!—the gardener careless grew;  
The maids and fairies both were kept away,  
And in a drought the caterpillars threw  
Themselves upon the bud and every spray.  
God shield the stock! If heaven send no supplies,  
The fairest blossom of the garden dies.

243.

*Song*

FOR her gait, if she be walking;  
Be she sitting, I desire her  
For her state's sake; and admire her  
For her wit if she be talking;  
Gait and state and wit approve her;  
For which all and each I love her.

Be she sullen, I commend her  
For a modest. Be she merry,  
For a kind one her prefer I.  
Briefly, everything doth lend her  
So much grace, and so approve her,  
That for everything I love her.

## WILLIAM BROWNE

244.

### *Memory*

SO shuts the marigold her leaves  
At the departure of the sun;  
So from the honeysuckle sheaves  
The bee goes when the day is done;  
So sits the turtle when she is but one,  
And so all woe, as I since she is gone.

To some few birds kind Nature hath  
Made all the summer as one day:  
Which once enjoy'd, cold winter's wrath  
As night they sleeping pass away.  
Those happy creatures are, that know not yet  
The pain to be deprived or to forget.

I oft have heard men say there be  
Some that with confidence profess  
The helpful Art of Memory:  
But could they teach Forgetfulness,  
I'd learn; and try what further art could do  
To make me love her and forget her too.

### *Epitaphs*

245. *In Obitum M.S. X<sup>o</sup> Maij, 1614*

MAY! Be thou never graced with birds that sing,  
Nor Flora's pride!  
In thee all flowers and roses spring,  
Mine only died.

WILLIAM BROWNE

245. *On the Countess Dowager of Pembroke*

UNDERNEATH this sable herse  
Lies the subject of all verse :  
Sidney's sister, Pembroke's mother :  
Death, ere thou hast slain another  
Fair and learn'd and good as she,  
Time shall throw a dart at thee.

ROBERT HERRICK

247. *Corinna's going a-Maying*

1631 1674

GET up, get up for shame ! The blooming morn  
Upon her wings presents the god unshorn.  
See how Aurora throws her fair  
Fresh-quilted colours through the air :  
Get up, sweet slug-a-bed, and see  
The dew bespangling herb and tree !  
Each flower has wept and bow'd toward the east  
Above an hour since, yet you not drest ;  
Nay ! not so much as out of bed ?  
When all the birds have matins said  
And sung their thankful hymns, 'tis sin,  
Nay, profanation, to keep in,  
Whereas a thousand virgins on this day  
Spring sooner than the lark, to fetch in May.  
Rise and put on your foliage, and be seen  
To come forth, like the spring-time, fresh and green,  
And sweet as Flora. Take no care  
For jewels for your gown or hair :  
Fear not ; the leaves will strew  
Gems in abundance upon you :

## ROBERT HERRICK

Besides, the childhood of the day has kept,  
Against you come, some orient pearls unwept.

Come, and receive them while the light  
Hangs on the dew-locks of the night:  
And Titan on the eastern hill  
Retires himself, or else stands still

Till you come forth! Wash, dress, be brief in praying:  
Few beads are best when once we go a-Maying.

Come, my Corinna, come; and coming, mark  
How each field turns a street, each street a park,  
Made green and trimm'd with trees! see how  
Devotion gives each house a bough  
Or branch! each porch, each door, ere this,  
An ark, a tabernacle is,

Made up of white-thorn neatly interwove,  
As if here were those cooler shades of love.

Can such delights be in the street  
And open fields, and we not see't?  
Come, we'll abroad: and let's obey  
The proclamation made for May,

And sin no more, as we have done, by staying;  
But, my Corinna, come, let's go a-Maying.

There's not a budding boy or girl this day  
But is got up and gone to bring in May.

A deal of youth ere this is come  
Back, and with white-thorn laden home.  
Some have despatch'd their cakes and cream,  
Before that we have left to dream:

And some have wept and woo'd, and plighted troth,  
And chose their priest, ere we can cast off sloth:

beads] prayers.

## ROBERT HERRICK

Many a green-gown has been given,  
Many a kiss, both odd and even :  
Many a glance, too, has been sent  
From out the eye, love's firmament :  
Many a jest told of the keys betraying  
This night, and locks pick'd : yet we're not a-Maying !

Come, let us go, while we are in our prime,  
And take the harmless folly of the time !

We shall grow old apace, and die  
Before we know our liberty.

Our life is short, and our days run  
As fast away as does the sun.

And, as a vapour or a drop of rain,  
Once lost, can ne'er be found again,

So when or you or I are made  
A fable, song, or fleeting shade,  
All love, all liking, all delight

Lies drown'd with us in endless night.

Then, while time serves, and we are but decaying,  
Come, my Corinna, come, let's go a-Maying.

### 248. *To the Virgins, to make much of Time*

GATHER ye rosebuds while ye may,  
Old Time is still a-flying :  
And this same flower that smiles to-day  
To-morrow will be dying.

The glorious lamp of heaven, the sun,  
The higher he's a-getting,  
The sooner will his race be run,  
And nearer he's to setting.

247. green-gown] tumble on the grass.

## ROBERT HERRICK

That age is best which is the first,  
When youth and blood are warmer ;  
But being spent, the worse, and worst  
Times still succeed the former.

Then be not coy, but use your time,  
And while ye may, go marry :  
For having lost but once your prime,  
You may for ever tarry.

### 249. *To the Western Wind*

SWEET western wind, whose luck it is,  
Made rival with the air,  
To give Perenna's lip a kiss,  
And fan her wanton hair :

Bring me but one, I'll promise thee,  
Instead of common showers,  
Thy wings shall be embalm'd by me,  
And all beset with flowers.

### 250. *To Electra*

I DARE not ask a kiss,  
I dare not beg a smile,  
Lest having that, or this,  
I might grow proud the while.

No, no, the utmost share  
Of my desire shall be  
Only to kiss that air  
That lately kissèd thee.

ROBERT HERRICK

251.

*To Violets*

WELCOME, maids of honour !  
You do bring  
In the spring,  
And wait upon her.

She has virgins many,  
Fresh and fair ;  
Yet you are  
More sweet than any.

You're the maiden posies,  
And so graced  
To be placed  
'Fore damask roses.

Yet, though thus respected,  
By-and-by  
Ye do lie,  
Poor girls, neglected.

252.

*To Daffodils*

FAIR daffodils, we weep to see  
You haste away so soon ;  
As yet the early-rising sun  
Has not attain'd his noon.

Stay, stay  
Until the hasting day  
Has run  
But to the evensong ;  
And, having pray'd together, we  
Will go with you along.



## ROBERT HERRICK

We have short time to stay, as you,  
We have as short a spring;  
As quick a growth to meet decay,  
As you, or anything.  
We die  
As your hours do, and dry  
Away  
Like to the summer's rain;  
Or as the pearls of morning's dew,  
Ne'er to be found again.

253.

### *To Blossoms*

FAIR pledges of a fruitful tree,  
Why do ye fall so fast?  
Your date is not so past  
But you may stay yet here awhile  
To blush and gently smile,  
And go at last.

What! were ye born to be  
An hour or half's delight,  
And so to bid good night?  
'Twas pity Nature brought you forth  
Merely to show your worth  
And lose you quite.

But you are lovely leaves, where we  
May read how soon things have  
Their end, though ne'er so brave:  
And after they have shown their pride  
Like you awhile, they glide  
Into the grave.

ROBERT HERRICK

254. *The Primrose*

ASK me why I send you here  
This sweet Infanta of the year?  
Ask me why I send to you  
This primrose, thus bepearl'd with dew?  
I will whisper to your ears:—  
The sweets of love are mix'd with tears  
  
Ask me why this flower does show  
So yellow-green, and sickly too?  
Ask me why the stalk is weak  
And bending (yet it doth not break)?  
I will answer:—These discover  
What fainting hopes are in a lover.

255. *The Funeral Rites of the Rose*

THE Rose was sick and smiling died;  
And, being to be sanctified,  
About the bed there sighing stood  
The sweet and flowery sisterhood:  
Some hung the head, while some did bring,  
To wash her, water from the spring;  
Some laid her forth, while others wept,  
But all a solemn fast there kept:  
The holy sisters, some among,  
The sacred dirge and trental sung.  
But ah! what sweets smelt everywhere,  
As Heaven had spent all perfumes there.  
At last, when prayers for the dead  
And rites were all accomplishèd,  
They, weeping, spread a lawny loom,  
And closed her up as in a tomb.

255 trental] services for the dead, of thirty masses.

ROBERT HERRICK

256.

*Cherry-Ripe*

C HERRY-RIPE, ripe, ripe, I cry,  
Full and fair ones; come and buy.  
If so be you ask me where  
They do grow, I answer: There  
Where my Julia's lips do smile;  
There's the land, or cherry-isle,  
Whose plantations fully show  
All the year where cherries grow.

257. *A Meditation for his Mistress*

Y OU are a tulip seen to-day,  
But, dearest, of so short a stay  
That where you grew scarce man can say.

You are a lovely July-flower,  
Yet one rude wind or ruffling shower  
Will force you hence, and in an hour.

You are a sparkling rose i' th' bud,  
Yet lost ere that chaste flesh and blood  
Can show where you or grew or stood.

You are a full-spread, fair-set vine,  
And can with tendrils love entwine,  
Yet dried ere you distil your wine.

You are like balm enclosed well  
In amber or some crystal shell,  
Yet lost ere you transfuse your smell.

## ROBERT HERRICK

You are a dainty violet,  
Yet wither'd ere you can be set  
Within the virgin's coronet.

You are the queen all flowers among;  
But die you must, fair maid, ere long,  
As he, the maker of this song.

### 258. *Delight in Disorder*

A SWEET disorder in the dress  
Kindles in clothes a wantonness :  
A lawn about the shoulders thrown  
Into a fine distraction :  
An erring lace, which here and there  
Enthrals the crimson stomacher :  
A cuff neglectful, and thereby  
Ribbands to flow confusedly :  
A winning wave, deserving note,  
In the tempestuous petticoat :  
A careless shoe-string, in whose tie  
I see a wild civility :  
Do more bewitch me than when art  
Is too precise in every part.

### 259. *Upon Julia's Clothes*

WHENAS in silks my Julia goes,  
Then, then, methinks, how sweetly flows  
The liquefaction of her clothes !  
Next, when I cast mine eyes and see  
That brave vibration each way free,  
—O how that glittering taketh me !

ROBERT HERRICK

260. *The Bracelet: To Julia*

WHY I tie about thy wrist,  
Julia, this silken twist;  
For what other reason is't  
But to show thee how, in part,  
Thou my pretty captive art?  
But thy bond-slave is my heart:  
'Tis but silk that bindeth thee,  
Knap the thread and thou art free;  
But 'tis otherwise with me:  
—I am bound and fast bound, so  
That from thee I cannot go;  
If I could, I would not so.

261. *To Daisies, not to shut so soon*

SHUT not so soon; the dull-eyed night  
Has not as yet begun  
To make a seizure on the light,  
Or to seal up the sun.

No marigolds yet closèd are,  
No shadows great appear;  
Nor doth the early shepherd's star  
Shine like a spangle here.

Stay but till my Julia close  
Her life-begetting eye,  
And let the whole world then dispose  
Itself to live or die.

ROBERT HERRICK

262. *The Night-piece: To Julia*

HER eyes the glow-worm lend thee,  
The shooting stars attend thee;  
And the elves also,  
Whose little eyes glow  
Like the sparks of fire, befriend thee.

No Will-o'-the-wisp mislight thee.  
Nor snake or slow-worm bite thee;  
But on, on thy way  
Not making a stay,  
Since ghost there's none to affright thee.

Let not the dark thee cumber:  
What though the moon does slumber?  
The stars of the night  
Will lend thee their light  
Like tapers clear without number.

Then, Julia, let me woo thee.  
Thus, thus to come unto me;  
And when I shall meet  
Thy silv'ry feet,  
My soul I'll pour into thee.

263. *To Music, to becalm his Fever*

CHARM me asleep, and melt me so  
With thy delicious numbers,  
That, being ravish'd, hence I go  
Away in easy slumbers.  
Ease my sick head,  
And make my bed,

## ROBERT HERRICK

Thou power that canst sever  
From me this ill,  
And quickly still,  
Though thou not kill  
My fever.

Thou sweetly canst convert the same  
From a consuming fire  
Into a gentle licking flame,  
And make it thus expire.  
Then make me weep  
My pains asleep;  
And give me such reposes  
That I, poor I,  
May think thereby  
I live and die  
'Mongst roses.

Fall on me like the silent dew,  
Or like those maiden showers  
Which, by the peep of day, do strew  
A baptim o'er the flowers.  
Melt, melt my pains  
With thy soft strains;  
That, having ease me given,  
With full delight  
I leave this light,  
And take my flight  
For Heaven.

ROBERT HERRICK

264.

*To Dianeme*

SWEET, be not proud of those two eyes  
Which starlike sparkle in their skies;  
Nor be you proud that you can see  
All hearts your captives, yours yet free;  
Be you not proud of that rich hair  
Which wantons with the love-sick air;  
Whenas that ruby which you wear,  
Sunk from the tip of your soft ear,  
Will last to be a precious stone  
When all your world of beauty's gone.

265.

*To CEnone*

WHAT conscience, say, is it in thee,  
When I a heart had one,  
To take away that heart from me,  
And to retain thy own?

For shame or pity now incline  
To play a loving part;  
Either to send me kindly thine,  
Or give me back my heart.

Covet not both; but if thou dost  
Resolve to part with neither,  
Why, yet to show that thou art j  
Take me and mine together!



ROBERT HERRICK

266. *To Anthea, who may command  
him Anything*

BID me to live, and I will live  
Thy Protestant to be;  
Or bid me love, and I will give  
A loving heart to thee.

A heart as soft, a heart as kind,  
A heart as sound and free  
As in the whole world thou canst find.  
That heart I'll give to thee.

Bid that heart stay, and it will stay  
To honour thy decree:  
Or bid it languish quite away,  
And't shall do so for thee.

Bid me to weep, and I will weep  
While I have eyes to see:  
And, having none, yet will I keep  
A heart to weep for thee.

Bid me despair, and I'll despair  
Under that cypress-tree:  
Or bid me die, and I will dare  
E'en death to die for thee.

Thou art my life, my love, my heart,  
The very eyes of me:  
And hast command of every part  
To live and die for thee.

ROBERT HERRICK

267. *To the Willow-tree*

THOU art to all lost love the best,  
The only true plant found,  
Wherewith young men and maids distrest,  
And left of love, are crown'd.

When once the lover's rose is dead,  
Or laid aside forlorn :  
Then willow-garlands 'bout the head  
Bedew'd with tears are worn.

When with neglect, the lovers' bane,  
Poor maids rewarded be  
For their love lost, their only gain  
Is but a wreath from thee.

And underneath thy cooling shade,  
When weary of the light,  
The love-spent youth and love-sick maid  
Come to weep out the night.

•

268. *The Mad Maid's Song*

GOOD-MORROW to the day so fair,  
Good-morning, sir, to you ;  
Good-morrow to mine own torn hair  
Bedabbled with the dew.

Good-morning to this primrose too,  
Good-morrow to each maid  
That will with flowers the tomb bestrew  
Wherein my love is laid.

ROBERT HERRICK

Ah! woe is me, woe, woe is me!  
Alack and well-a-day!  
For pity, sir, find out that bee  
Which bore my love away.  
I'll seek him in your bonnet brave,  
I'll seek him in your eyes;  
Nay, now I think they've made his grave  
I' th' bed of strawberries.  
I'll seek him there; I know ere this  
The cold, cold earth doth shake him;  
But I will go, or send a kiss  
By you, sir, to awake him.  
Pray hurt him not; though he be dead,  
He knows well who do love him,  
And who with green turfs rear his head,  
And who do rudely move him.  
He's soft and tender (pray take heed);  
With bands of cowslips bind him,  
And bring him home—but 'tis decreed  
That I shall never find him!

269. *Comfort to a Youth that had lost  
his Love*

WHAT needs complaints,  
When she a place  
Has with the race  
Of saints?  
In endless mirth  
She thinks not on  
What's said or done  
In Earth.

ROBERT HERRICK

She sees no tears,  
Or any tone  
Of thy deep groan  
She hears :

Nor does she mind  
Or think on't now  
That ever thou  
Wast kind ;

But changed above,  
She likes not there,  
As she did here,  
Thy love.

Forbear therefore,  
And lull asleep  
Thy woes, and weep  
No more.

270.

*To Meadows*

YE have been fresh and green,  
Ye have been fill'd with flowers,  
And ye the walks have been  
Where maids have spent their hours.

You have beheld how they  
With wicker arks did come  
To kiss and bear away  
The richer cowslips home.

You've heard them sweetly sing,  
And seen them in a round :  
Each virgin like a spring,  
With honeysuckles crown'd.

## ROBERT HERRICK

But now we see none here  
Whose silv'ry feet did tread  
And with dishevell'd hair  
Adorn'd this smother mead.  
Like unthrifts, having spent  
Your stock and needy grown,  
You're left here to lament  
Your poor estates, alone.

### 271. *A Child's Grace*

HERE a little child I stand  
Heaving up my either hand,  
Cold as paddocks though they be.  
Here I lift them up to Thee,  
For a benison to fall  
On our meat and on us all. Amen.

### 272. *Epitaph*

*upon a Child that died*

HERE she lies, a pretty bud,  
Lately made of flesh and blood:  
Who as soon fell fast asleep  
As her little eyes did peep.  
Give her strewings, but not stir  
The earth that lightly covers her.

### 273. *Another*

HERE a pretty baby lies  
Sung asleep with lullabies:  
Pray be silent and not stir  
Th' easy earth that covers her.

271. paddocks] frogs.

274. *His Winding-sheet*

COME thou, who art the wine and wit  
Of all I've writ :  
The grace, the glory, and the best  
Piece of the rest.  
Thou art of what I did intend  
The all and end ;  
And what was made, was made to meet  
Thee, thee, my sheet.  
Come then and be to my chaste side  
Both bed and bride :  
We two, as reliques left, will have  
One rest, one grave :  
And hugging close, we will not fear  
Lust entering here :  
Where all desires are dead and cold  
As is the mould ;  
And all affections are forgot,  
Or trouble not.  
Here, here, the slaves and prisoners be  
From shackles free :  
And weeping widows long oppress'd  
Do here find rest.  
The wrong'd client ends his laws  
Here, and his cause.  
Here those long suits of Chancery lie  
Quiet, or die :  
And all Star-Chamber bills do cease  
Or hold their peace.  
Here needs no Court for our Request  
Where all are best,  
All wise, all equal, and all just  
Alike i' th' dust.

## ROBERT HERRICK

Nor need we here to fear the frown  
Of court or crown:  
Where fortune bears no sway o'er things,  
There all are kings.  
In this securer place we'll keep  
As lull'd asleep;  
Or for a little time we'll lie  
As robes laid by;  
To be another day re-worn,  
Turn'd, but not torn:  
Or like old testaments engross'd,  
Lock'd up, not lost.  
And for a while lie here conceal'd,  
To be reveal'd  
Next at the great Platonick year,  
And then meet here.

### 275. *Litany to the Holy Spirit*

IN the hour of my distress,  
When temptations me oppress,  
And when I my sins confess,  
Sweet Spirit, comfort me!  
When I lie within my bed,  
Sick in heart and sick in head,  
And with doubts discomfited,  
Sweet Spirit, comfort me!  
When the house doth sigh and weep,  
And the world is drown'd in sleep,  
Yet mine eyes the watch do keep,  
Sweet Spirit, comfort me!

274. Platonick year] the perfect or cyclic year, when the sun, moon, and five planets end their revolutions together and start anew. See *Timaeus*, p. 39.

## ROBERT HERRICK

When the passing bell doth toll,  
And the Furies in a shoal  
Come to fright a parting soul,  
Sweet Spirit, comfort me!

When the tapers now burn blue,  
And the comforters are few,  
And that number more than true,  
Sweet Spirit, comfort me!

When the priest his last hath pray'd  
And I nod to what is said,  
'Cause my speech is now decay'd,  
Sweet Spirit, comfort me!

When, God knows, I'm toss'd about  
Either with despair or doubt;  
Yet before the glass be out,  
Sweet Spirit, comfort me!

When the tempter me pursu'th  
With the sins of all my youth,  
And half damns me with untruth,  
Sweet Spirit, comfort me!

When the flames and hellish cries  
Fright mine ears and fright mine eyes,  
And all terrors me surprise,  
Sweet Spirit, comfort me!

When the Judgment is reveal'd,  
And that open'd which was seal'd,  
When to Thee I have appeal'd,  
Sweet Spirit, comfort me!



## FRANCIS QUARLES

### 276. *A Divine Rapture*

1592-1644

E'EN like two little bank-dividing brooks,  
That wash the pebbles with their wanton streams,  
And having ranged and search'd a thousand nooks,  
Meet both at length in silver-breasted Thames,  
Where in a greater current they conjoin:  
So I my Best-belovèd's am; so He is mine.

E'en so we met; and after long pursuit,  
E'en so we joined; we both became entire;  
No need for either to renew a suit,  
For I was flax, and He was flames of fire:  
Our firm-united souls did more than twine;  
So I my Best-belovèd's am; so He is mine.

If all those glittering Monarchs, that command  
The servile quarters of this earthly ball,  
Should tender in exchange their shares of land,  
I would not change my fortunes for them all:  
Their wealth is but a counter to my coin:  
The world's but theirs; but my Belovèd's mine.

### 277. *Epigram*

*Respice Finem*

MY soul, sit thou a patient looker-on;  
Judge not the play before the play is done:  
Her plot hath many changes; every day  
Speaks a new scene; the last act crowns the play.

## HENRY KING, BISHOP OF CHICHESTER

### 278. *A Contemplation upon Flowers*

1592-1669

BRAVE flowers—that I could gallant it like you,  
And be as little vain!

You come abroad, and make a harmless show,  
And to your beds of earth again.

You are not proud: you know your birth:  
For your embroider'd garments are from earth.

You do obey your months and times, but I  
Would have it ever Spring:

My fate would know no Winter, never die,  
Nor think of such a thing.

O that I could my bed of earth but view  
And smile, and look as cheerfully as you!

O teach me to see Death and not to fear,  
But rather to take truce!

How often have I seen you at a bier,  
And there look fresh and spruce!

You fragrant flowers! then teach me, that my breath  
Like yours may sweeten and perfume my death.

### 279. *A Renunciation*

WE, that did nothing study but the way  
To love each other, with which thoughts the day  
Rose with delight to us and with them set,  
Must learn the hateful art, how to forget.  
We, that did nothing wish that Heaven could give  
Beyond ourselves, nor did desire to live

## HENRY KING

Beyond that wish, all these now cancel must,  
As if not writ in faith, but words and dust.  
Yet witness those clear vows which lovers make,  
Witness the chaste desires that never brake  
Into unruly heats; witness that breast  
Which in thy bosom anchor'd his whole rest—  
'Tis no default in us: I dare acquite  
Thy maiden faith, thy purpose fair and white  
As thy pure self. Cross planets did envÿ  
Us to each other, and Heaven did untie  
Faster than vows could bind. Oh, that the stars,  
When lovers meet, should stand opposed in wars!

Since then some higher Destinies command,  
Let us not strive, nor labour to withstand  
What is past help. The longest date of grief  
Can never yield a hope of our relief:  
Fold back our arms; take home our fruitless loves,  
That must new fortunes try, like turtle-doves  
Dislodgèd from their haunts. We must in tears  
Unwind a love knit up in many years.  
In this last kiss I here surrender thee  
Back to thy-self.—So, thou again art free:  
Thou in another, sad as that, resend  
The truest heart that lover e'er did lend.  
Now turn from each; so fare our sever'd hearts  
As the divorced soul from her body parts.

### 280. *Exequy on his Wife*

ACCEPT, thou shrine of my dead saint,  
Instead of dirges this complaint;  
And for sweet flowers to crown thy herse  
Receive a strew of weeping verse

## HENRY KING

From thy grieved friend, whom thou might'st see  
Quite melted into tears for thee.

Dear loss ! since thy untimely fate,  
My task hath been to meditate  
On thee, on thee ! Thou art the book,  
The library whereon I look,  
Tho' almost blind. For thee, loved clay,  
I languish out, not live, the day. . . .  
Thou hast benighted me ; thy set  
This eve of blackness did beget,  
Who wast my day (tho' overcast  
Before thou hadst thy noontide past) :  
And I remember must in tears  
Thou scarce hadst seen so many years  
As day tells hours. By thy clear sun  
My love and fortune first did run ;  
But thou wilt never more appear  
Folded within my hemisphere,  
Since both thy light and motion,  
Like a fled star, is fall'n and gone,  
And 'twixt me and my soul's dear wish  
The earth now interposèd is. . . .

I could allow thee for a time  
To darken me and my sad clime ;  
Were it a month, a year, or ten,  
I would thy exile live till then,  
And all that space my mirth adjourn—  
So thou wouldst promise to return,  
And putting off thy ashy shroud  
At length disperse this sorrow's cloud.

But woe is me ! the longest date  
Too narrow is to calculate  
These empty hopes : never shall I

## HENRY KING

Be so much blest as to descry  
A glimpse of thee, till that day come  
Which shall the earth to cinders doom,  
And a fierce fever must calcine  
The body of this world—like thine,  
My little world! That fit of fire  
Once off, our bodies shall aspire  
To our souls' bliss: then we shall rise  
And view ourselves with clearer eyes  
In that calm region where no night  
Can hide us from each other's sight.

Meantime thou hast her, earth: much good  
May my harm do thee! Since it stood  
With Heaven's will I might not call  
Her longer mine, I give thee all  
My short-lived right and interest  
In her whom living I loved best.  
Be kind to her, and prithee look  
Thou write into thy Doomsday book  
Each parcel of this rarity  
Which in thy casket shrined doth lie,  
As thou wilt answer Him that lent—  
Not gave—thee my dear monument.  
So close the ground, and 'bout her shade  
Black curtains draw: my bride is laid.

Sleep on, my Love, in thy cold bed  
Never to be disquieted!  
My last good-night! 'Thou wilt not wake  
Till I thy fate shall overtake:  
Till age, or grief, or sickness must  
Marry my body to that dust  
It so much loves; and fill the room  
My heart keeps empty in thy tomb.

## HENRY KING

Stay for me there: I will not fail  
To meet thee in that hollow vale.  
And think not much of my delay:  
I am already on the way,  
And follow thee with all the speed  
Desire can make, or sorrows breed.  
Each minute is a short degree  
And every hour a step towards thee. . . .

'Tis true—with shame and grief I yield—  
Thou, like the van, first took'st the field;  
And gotten hast the victory  
In thus adventuring to die  
Before me, whose more years might crave  
A just precedence in the grave.  
But hark! my pulse, like a soft drum,  
Beats my approach, tells thee I come;  
And slow howe'er my marches be  
I shall at last sit down by thee.

The thought of this bids me go on  
And wait my dissolution  
With hope and comfort. Dear—forgive  
The crime—I am content to live  
Divided, with but half a heart,  
Till we shall meet and never part.

## GEORGE HERBERT

281.

### *Virtue*

1593-1632

SWEET day, so cool, so calm, so bright!  
The bridal of the earth and sky—  
The dew shall weep thy fall to-night;  
For thou must die.

## GEORGE HERBERT

Sweet rose, whose hue angry and brave  
Bids the rash gazer wipe his eye,  
Thy root is ever in its grave,  
And thou must die.

Sweet spring, full of sweet days and roses,  
A box where sweets compacted lie,  
My music shows ye have your closes,  
And all must die.

Only a sweet and virtuous soul,  
Like season'd timber, never gives;  
But though the whole world turn to coal,  
Then chiefly lives.

### 282. *Easter*

I GOT me flowers to straw Thy way,  
I got me boughs off many a tree;  
But Thou wast up by break of day,  
And brought'st Thy sweets along with Thee.

Yet though my flowers be lost, they say  
A heart can never come too late;  
Teach it to sing Thy praise this day,  
And then this day my life shall date.

### 283. *Discipline*

THROW away Thy rod,  
Throw away Thy wrath;  
O my God,  
Take the gentle path!

## GEORGE HERBERT

For my heart's desire  
Unto Thine is bent:

I aspire  
To a full consent.

Not a word or look  
I affect to own,  
But by book,  
And Thy Book alone.

Though I fail, I weep;  
Though I halt in pace,  
Yet I creep  
To the throne of grace.

Then let wrath remove;  
Love will do the deed;  
For with love  
Stony hearts will bleed.

Love is swift of foot;  
Love's a man of war,  
And can shoot,  
And can hit from far.

Who can 'scape his bow?  
That which wrought on Thee,  
Brought Thee low,  
Needs must work on me.

Throw away Thy rod;  
Though man frailties hath,  
Thou art God:  
Throw away Thy wrath!



GEORGE HERBERT

284.

*A Dialogue*

*Man.* SWEETEST Saviour, if my soul  
Were but worth the having,  
Quickly should I then control  
Any thought of waving.  
But when all my care and pains  
Cannot give the name of gains  
To Thy wretch so full of stains,  
What delight or hope remains?

*Saviour.* What, child, is the balance thine,  
Thine the poise and measure?  
If I say, 'Thou shalt be Mine,'  
Finger not My treasure.  
What the gains in having thee  
Do amount to, only He  
Who for man was sold can see;  
That transferr'd th' accounts to Me.

*Man.* But as I can see no merit  
Leading to this favour,  
So the way to fit me for it  
Is beyond my savour.  
As the reason, then, is Thine,  
So the way is none of mine;  
I disclaim the whole design;  
Sin disclaims and I resign.

*Saviour.* That is all: if that I could  
Get without repining;  
And My clay, My creature, would  
Follow My resigning;

284. savour] savoir, knowing.

## GEORGE HERBERT

That as I did freely part  
With My glory and desert,  
Left all joys to feel all smart——

*Man.* Ah, no more! Thou break'st my heart!

285.

### *The Pulley*

WHEN God at first made Man,  
Having a glass of blessings standing by—  
Let us (said He) pour on him all we can;  
Let the world's riches, which dispersèd lie,  
Contract into a span.

So strength first made a way,  
Then beauty flow'd, then wisdom, honour, pleasure:  
When almost all was out, God made a stay,  
Perceiving that, alone of all His treasure,  
Rest in the bottom lay.

For if I should (said He)  
Bestow this jewel also on My creature,  
He would adore My gifts instead of Me,  
And rest in Nature, not the God of Nature:  
So both should losers be.

Yet let him keep the rest,  
But keep them with repining restlessness;  
Let him be rich and weary, that at least,  
If goodness lead him not, yet weariness  
May toss him to My breast.

## GEORGE HERBERT

286.

### *Love*

LOVE bade me welcome; yet my soul drew back,  
    Guilty of dust and sin.  
But quick-eyed Love, observing me grow slack  
    From my first entrance in,  
Drew nearer to me, sweetly questioning  
    If I lack'd anything.

'A guest,' I answer'd, 'worthy to be here:'  
    Love said, 'You shall be he.'

'I, the unkind, ungrateful? Ah, my dear,  
    I cannot look on Thee.'

Love took my hand and smiling did reply,  
    'Who made the eyes but I?'

'Truth, Lord; but I have marr'd them: let my shame  
    Go where it doth deserve.'

'And know you not,' says Love, 'Who bore the blame?'  
    'My dear, then I will serve.'

'You must sit down,' says Love, 'and taste my meat.'  
    So I did sit and eat.

## JAMES SHIRLEY

287.

### *A Hymn*

1596-1666

○ FLY, my Soul! What hangs upon  
    Thy drooping wings,  
    And weighs them down  
With love of gaudy mortal things?

The Sun is now i' the east: each shade  
    As he doth rise  
    Is shorter made,

That earth may lessen to our eyes.

## JAMES SHIRLEY

O be not careless then and play  
    Until the Star of Peace  
Hide all his beams in dark recess !  
Poor pilgrims needs must lose their way,  
When all the shadows do increase.

### 288.      *Death the Leveller*

THE glories of our blood and state  
    Are shadows, not substantial things ;  
There is no armour against Fate ;  
    Death lays his icy hand on kings :  
        Sceptre and Crown  
        Must tumble down.  
And in the dust be equal made  
With the poor crookèd scythe and spade.  
Some men with swords may reap the field,  
    And plant fresh laurels where they kill :  
But their strong nerves at last must yield ;  
    They tame but one another still :  
        Early or late  
        They stoop to fate,  
And must give up their murmuring breath  
When they, pale captives, creep to death.  
The garlands wither on your brow ;  
    Then boast no more your mighty deeds !  
Upon Death's purple altar now  
    See where the victor-victim bleeds.  
        Your heads must come  
        To the cold tomb :  
Only the actions of the just  
Smell sweet and blossom in their dust.

## THOMAS CAREW

289.

*Song*

1595?-1639?

ASK me no more where Jove bestows,  
When June is past, the fading rose;  
For in your beauty's orient deep  
These flowers, as in their causes, sleep.

Ask me no more whither do stray  
The golden atoms of the day;  
For in pure love heaven did prepare  
Those powders to enrich your hair.

Ask me no more whither doth haste  
The nightingale when May is past;  
For in your sweet dividing throat  
She winters and keeps warm her note.

Ask me no more where those stars 'light  
That downwards fall in dead of night;  
For in your eyes they sit, and there  
Fixèd become as in their sphere.

Ask me no more if east or west  
The Phœnix builds her spicy nest;  
For unto you at last she flies,  
And in your fragrant bosom dies.

290. *Persuasions to Joy: a Song*

IF the quick spirits in your eye  
Now languish and anon must die;  
If every sweet and every grace  
Must fly from that forsaken face;

## THOMAS CAREW

Then, Celia, let us reap our joys  
Ere Time such goodly fruit destroys.

Or if that golden fleece must grow  
For ever free from agèd snow;  
If those bright suns must know no shade,  
Nor your fresh beauties ever fade;  
Then fear not, Celia, to bestow  
What, still being gather'd, still must grow.

Thus either Time his sickle brings  
In vain, or else in vain his wings.

### 291. *To His Inconstant Mistress*

WHEN thou, poor Excommunicate  
From all the joys of Love, shalt see  
The full reward and glorious fate  
Which my strong faith shall purchase me,  
Then curse thine own inconstancy!

A fairer hand than thine shall cure  
That heart which thy false oaths did wound;  
And to my soul a soul more pure  
Than thine shall by Love's hand be bound,  
And both with equal glory crown'd.

Then shalt thou weep, entreat, complain  
To Love, as I did once to thee;  
When all thy tears shall be as vain  
As mine were then: for thou shalt be  
Damn'd for thy false apostasy.

THOMAS CAREW

292. *The Unfading Beauty*

HE that loves a rosy cheek,  
Or a coral lip admires,  
Or from star-like eyes doth seek  
Fuel to maintain his fires:  
As old Time makes these decay,  
So his flames must waste away.

But a smooth and steadfast mind,  
Gentle thoughts and calm desires,  
Hearts with equal love combined,  
Kindle never-dying fires.  
Where these are not, I despise  
Lovely cheeks or lips or eyes.

293. *Ingrateful Beauty threatened*

KNOW, Celia, since thou art so proud,  
'Twas I that gave thee thy renown.  
Thou hadst in the forgotten crowd  
Of common beauties lived unknown,  
Had not my verse extoll'd thy name,  
And with it imp'd the wings of Fame.

That killing power is none of thine;  
I gave it to thy voice and eyes;  
Thy sweets, thy graces, all are mine;  
Thou art my star, shin'st in my skies;  
Then dart not from thy borrow'd sphere  
Lightning on him that fix'd thee there.

293. imp'd] grafted with new feathers.

## THOMAS CAREW

Tempt me with such affrights no more,  
Lest what I made I uncreate ;  
Let fools thy mystic form adore,  
I know thee in thy mortal state.  
Wise poets, that wrapt Truth in tales,  
Knew her themselves through all her veils.

### 294. *Epitaph*

*On the Lady Mary Villiers*

THE Lady Mary Villiers lies  
Under this stone ; with weeping eyes  
The parents that first gave her birth,  
And their sad friends, laid her in earth.  
If any of them, Reader, were  
Known unto thee, shed a tear ;  
Or if thyself possess a gem  
As dear to thee, as this to them,  
Though a stranger to this place,  
Bewail in theirs thine own hard case :  
For thou perhaps at thy return  
May'st find thy Darling in an urn.

### 295. *Another*

THIS little vault, this narrow room,  
Of Love and Beauty is the tomb ;  
The dawning beam, that 'gan to clear  
Our clouded sky, lies darken'd here,  
For ever set to us : by Death  
Sent to enflame the World Beneath.  
'Twas but a bud, yet did contain  
More sweetness than shall spring again ;



## THOMAS CAREW

A budding Star, that might have grown  
Into a Sun when it had blown.  
This hopeful Beauty did create  
New life in Love's declining state;  
But now his empire ends, and we  
From fire and wounding darts are free;  
His brand, his bow, let no man fear:  
The flames, the arrows, all lie here.

## JASPER MAYNE

296.

### *Time*

1604-1672

**T**IME is the feather'd thing,  
And, whilst I praise  
The sparklings of thy looks and call them rays,  
Takes wing,  
Leaving behind him as he flies  
An unperceivèd dimness in thine eyes.  
His minutes, whilst they're told,  
Do make us old;  
And every sand of his fleet glass,  
Increasing age as it doth pass,  
Insensibly sows wrinkles there  
Where flowers and roses do appear.  
Whilst we do speak, our fire  
Doth into ice expire,  
Flames turn to frost;  
And ere we can  
Know how our crow turns swan,  
Or how a silver snow  
Springs there where jet did grow,  
Our fading spring is in dull winter lost.

## JASPER MAYNE

Since then the Night hath hurl'd  
Darkness, Love's shade,  
Over its enemy the Day, and made  
The world  
Just such a blind and shapeless thing  
As 'twas before light did from darkness spring,  
Let us employ its treasure  
And make shade pleasure:  
Let's number out the hours by blisses,  
And count the minutes by our kisses;  
Let the heavens new motions feel  
And by our embraces wheel;  
And whilst we try the way  
By which Love doth convey  
Soul unto soul,  
And mingling so  
Makes them such raptures know  
As makes them entranced lie  
In mutual ecstasy,  
Let the harmonious spheres in music roll!

## WILLIAM HABINGTON

### 297. *To Roses in the Bosom of Castara*

1605-1654

YE blushing virgins happy are  
In the chaste nunnery of her breasts—  
For he'd profane so chaste a fair,  
Whoe'er should call them Cupid's nests.  
Transplanted thus how bright ye grow!  
How rich a perfume do ye yield!  
In some close garden cowslips so  
Are sweeter than i' th' open field.

## WILLIAM HABINGTON

In those white cloisters live secure  
From the rude blasts of wanton breath!—  
Each hour more innocent and pure,  
Till you shall wither into death.  
Then that which living gave you room,  
Your glorious sepulchre shall be.  
There wants no marble for a tomb  
Whose breast hath marble been to me.

### 298. *Nox Nocti Indicat Scientiam*

WHEN I survey the bright  
Celestial sphere;  
So rich with jewels hung, that Night  
Doth like an Ethiop bride appear:  
My soul her wings doth spread  
And heavenward flies,  
Th' Almighty's mysteries to read  
In the large volumes of the skies.  
For the bright firmament  
Shoots forth no flame  
So silent, but is eloquent  
In speaking the Creator's name.  
No unregarded star  
Contracts its light  
Into so small a character,  
Removed far from our human sight,  
But if we steadfast look  
We shall discern  
In it, as in some holy book,  
How man may heavenly knowledge learn.

## WILLIAM HABINGTON

It tells the conqueror  
That far-stretch'd power,  
Which his proud dangers traffic for,  
Is but the triumph of an hour :

That from the farthest North,  
Some nation may,  
Yet undiscover'd, issue forth,  
And o'er his new-got conquest sway :

Some nation yet shut in  
With hills of ice  
May be let out to scourge his sin,  
Till they shall equal him in vice.

And then they likewise shall  
Their ruin have ;  
For as yourselves your empires fall,  
And every kingdom hath a grave.

Thus those celestial fires,  
Though seeming mute,  
The fallacy of our desires  
And all the pride of life confute :—

For they have watch'd since first  
'The World had birth :  
And found sin in itself accurst,  
And nothing permanent on Earth.

THOMAS RANDOLPH

299.

*A Devout Lover*

1605-1635

I HAVE a mistress, for perfections rare  
In every eye, but in my thoughts most fair.  
Like tapers on the altar shine her eyes ;  
Her breath is the perfume of sacrifice ;  
And wheresoe'er my fancy would begin,  
Still her perfection lets religion in.  
We sit and talk, and kiss away the hours  
As chastely as the morning dews kiss flowers :  
I touch her, like my beads, with devout care,  
And come unto my courtship as my prayer.

300. *An Ode to Master Anthony Stafford*

*to hasten Him into the Country*

COME, spur away,  
I have no patience for a longer stay,  
But must go down  
And leave the chargeable noise of this great town :  
I will the country see,  
Where old simplicity,  
Though hid in gray,  
Doth look more gay  
Than foppery in plush and scarlet clad.  
Farewell, you city wits, that are  
Almost at civil war—  
'Tis time that I grow wise, when all the world grows mad.

## THOMAS RANDOLPH

More of my days  
I will not spend to gain an idiot's praise;  
Or to make sport  
For some slight Puisne of the Inns of Court.  
Then, worthy Stafford, say,  
How shall we spend the day?  
With what delights  
Shorten the nights?  
When from this tumult we are got secure,  
Where mirth with all her freedom goes,  
Yet shall no finger lose;  
Where every word is thought, and every thought is pure?

There from the tree  
We'll cherries pluck, and pick the strawberry;  
And every day  
Go see the wholesome country girls make hay,  
Whose brown hath lovelier grace  
Than any painted face  
That I do know  
Hyde Park can show:  
Where I had rather gain a kiss than meet  
(Though some of them in greater state  
Might court my love with plate)  
The beauties of the Cheap, and wives of Lombard Street.

But think upon  
Some other pleasures: these to me are none.  
Why do I prate  
Of women, that are things against my fate!  
I never mean to wed  
That torture to my bed:  
My Muse is she  
My love shall be.

## THOMAS RANDOLPH

Let clowns get wealth and heirs : when I am gone  
And that great bugbear, grisly Death,  
Shall take this idle breath,  
If I a poem leave, that poem is my son.

Of this no more !  
We'll rather taste the bright Pomona's store.  
No fruit shall 'scape  
Our palates, from the damson to the grape.  
Then, full, we'll seek a shade,  
And hear what music's made ;  
How Philomel  
Her tale doth tell,  
And how the other birds do fill the quire ;  
The thrush and blackbird lend their throats,  
Warbling melodious notes ;  
We will all sports enjoy which others but desire.

Ours is the sky,  
Where at what fowl we please our hawk shall fly :  
Nor will we spare  
To hunt the crafty fox or timorous hare ;  
But let our hounds run loose  
In any ground they'll choose ;  
The buck shall fall,  
The stag, and all.  
Our pleasures must from their own warrants be,  
For to my Muse, if not to me,  
I'm sure all game is free :  
Heaven, earth, are all but parts of her great royalty.

And when we mean  
To taste of Bacchus' blessings now and then,  
And drink by stealth  
A cup or two to noble Barkley's health,

## THOMAS RANDOLPH

I'll take my pipe and try  
The Phrygian melody;  
Which he that hears,  
Lets through his ears  
A madness to distemper all the brain:  
Then I another pipe will take  
And Doric music make,  
To civilize with graver notes our wits again.

## SIR WILLIAM DAVENANT

301.

### *Aubade*

1606-1668

THE lark now leaves his wat'ry nest,  
And climbing shakes his dewy wings.  
He takes this window for the East,  
And to implore your light he sings—  
Awake, awake! the morn will never rise  
Till she can dress her beauty at your eyes.

The merchant bows unto the seaman's star,  
The ploughman from the sun his season takes;  
But still the lover wonders what they are  
Who look for day before his mistress wakes.  
Awake, awake! break thro' your veils of lawn!  
Then draw your curtains, and begin the dawn!

302.

### *To a Mistress Dying*

Lover. YOUR beauty, ripe and calm and fresh  
As eastern summers are,  
Must now, forsaking time and flesh,  
Add light to some small star.



## SIR WILLIAM DAVENANT

*Philosopher.* Whilst she yet lives, were stars decay'd,  
Their light by hers relief might find;  
But Death will lead her to a shade  
Where Love is cold and Beauty blind.

*Lover.* Lovers, whose priests all poets are,  
Think every mistress, when she dies,  
Is changed at least into a star:  
And who dares doubt the poets wise?

*Philosopher.* But ask not bodies doom'd to die  
To what abode they go;  
Since Knowledge is but Sorrow's spy,  
It is not safe to know.

### 303. *Praise and Prayer*

PRAISE is devotion fit for mighty minds,  
The differing world's agreeing sacrifice;  
Where Heaven divided faiths united finds:  
But Prayer in various discord upward flies.

For Prayer the ocean is where diversely  
Men steer their course, each to a sev'ral coast;  
Where all our interests so discordant be  
That half beg winds by which the rest are lost.

. By Penitence when we ourselves forsake,  
'Tis but in wise design on piteous Heaven;  
In Praise we nobly give what God may take,  
And are, without a beggar's blush, forgiven.

EDMUND WALLER

304.

*On a Girdle*

1606-1687

THAT which her slender waist confined  
Shall now my joyful temples bind;  
No monarch but would give his crown  
His arms might do what this has done.

It was my Heaven's extremest sphere,  
The pale which held that lovely deer:  
My joy, my grief, my hope, my love,  
Did all within this circle move.

A narrow compass! and yet there  
Dwelt all that's good, and all that's fair!  
Give me but what this ribband bound,  
Take all the rest the sun goes round!

305.

*Go, lovely Rose*

O, lovely Rose—  
Tell her that wastes her time and me,  
That now she knows,  
When I resemble her to thee,  
How sweet and fair she seems to be.

Tell her that's young,  
And shuns to have her graces spied,  
That hadst thou sprung  
In deserts where no men abide,  
Thou must have uncommended died.

Small is the worth  
Of beauty from the light retired:  
Bid her come forth,  
Suffer herself to be desired,  
And not blush so to be admired.

## EDMUND WALLER

Then die—that she  
The common fate of all things rare  
May read in thee;  
How small a part of time they share  
That are so wondrous sweet and fair!

### 306. *Old Age*

THE seas are quiet when the winds give o'er;  
So calm are we when passions are no more.  
For then we know how vain it was to boast  
Of fleeting things, so certain to be lost.  
Clouds of affection from our younger eyes  
Conceal that emptiness which age describes.  
The soul's dark cottage, batter'd and decay'd,  
Lets in new light through chinks that Time hath made:  
Stronger by weakness, wiser men become  
As they draw near to their eternal home.  
Leaving the old, both worlds at once they view  
That stand upon the threshold of the new.

## JOHN MILTON

### 307. *Hymn on the Morning of Christ's Nativity*

1608-1674

IT was the Winter wilde,  
While the Heav'n-born-childe,  
All meanly wrapt in the rude manger lies;  
Nature in aw to him  
Had doff't her gawdy trim,  
With her great Master so to sympathize:  
It was no season then for her  
To wanton with the Sun her lusty Paramour.

## JOHN MILTON

Only with speeches fair  
She woo's the gentle Air

To hide her guilty front with innocent Snow,  
And on her naked shame,  
Pollute with sinfull blame.

The Saintly Vail of Maiden white to throw,  
Confounded, that her Makers eyes  
Should look so neer upon her foul deformities.

But he her fears to cease,  
Sent down the meek-eyd Peace,

She crown'd with Olive green, came softly sliding  
Down through the turning spear  
His ready Harbinger,

With Turtle wing the amorous clouds dividing,  
And waving wide her mirtle wand,  
She strikes a universall Peace through Sea and Land.

No War, or Battails sound  
Was heard the World around,

The idle spear and shield were high up hung;  
The hookèd Chariot stood  
Unstain'd with hostile blood,

The Trumpet spake not to the armèd throng,  
And Kings sate still with awfull eye,  
As if they surely knew their sovran Lord was by.

But peacefull was the night  
Wherin the Prince of light

His raign of peace upon the earth began:  
The Windes with wonder whist,  
Smoothly the waters kist,

Whispering new joyes to the milde Ocean,  
Who now hath quite forgot to rave,  
While Birds of Calm sit brooding on the charmèd wave.

## JOHN MILTON

The Stars with deep amaze  
Stand fixt in stedfast gaze,

Bending one way their pretious influence,  
And will not take their flight,  
For all the morning light,

Or Lucifer that often warn'd them thence;  
But in their glimmering Orbs did glow,  
Untill their Lord himself bespake, and bid them go.

And though the shady gloom  
Had given day her room,

The Sun himself with-held his wonted speed,  
And hid his head for shame,  
As his inferiour flame,

The new enlightn'd world no more should need;  
He saw a greater Sun appear  
Then his bright Throne, or burning Axletree could bear.

The Shepherds on the Lawn,  
Or ere the point of dawn,

Sate simply chatting in a rustick row;  
Full little thought they than,  
That the mighty Pan

Was kindly com to live with them below;  
Perhaps their loves, or els their sheep,  
Was all that did their silly thoughts so busie keep.

When such musick sweet  
Their hearts and ears did greet,

As never was by mortall finger strook,  
Divinely-warbled voice  
Answering the stringèd noise,

As all their souls in blisfull rapture took:  
The Air such pleasure loth to lose,  
With thousand echo's still prolongs each heav'nly close.

## JOHN MILTON

Nature that heard such sound  
Beneath the hollow round

Of Cynthia's seat, the Airy region thrilling,  
Now was almost won  
To think her part was don,

And that her reign had here its last fulfilling;  
She knew such harmony alone  
Could hold all Heav'n and Earth in happier union.

At last surrounds their sight  
A Globe of circular light,

That with long beams the shame-fac't night array'd,  
The helmèd Cherubim  
And sworded Seraphim,

Are seen in glittering ranks with wings displaid,  
Harping in loud and solemn quire,  
With unexpressive notes to Heav'ns new-born Heir.

Such musick (as 'tis said)  
Before was never made,

But when of old the sons of morning sung,  
While the Creator Great  
His constellations set,

And the well-ballanc't world on hinges hung,  
And cast the dark foundations deep,  
And bid the weltring waves their oozy channel keep.

Ring out ye Crystall sphears,  
Once bless our human ears,

(If ye have power to touch our senses so)  
And let your silver chime  
Move in melodious time;

And let the Base of Heav'ns deep Organ blow  
And with your ninefold harmony  
Make up full consort to th'Angelike symphony.

## JOHN MILTON

For if such holy Song  
Enwrap our fancy long,

Time will run back, and fetch the age of gold,  
And speckl'd vanity  
Will sicken soon and die,  
And leprous sin will melt from earthly mould,  
And Hell it self will pass away,  
And leave her dolorous mansions to the peering day  
Yea Truth, and Justice then  
Will down return to men,

Th'enameld Arras of the Rain-bow wearing,  
And Mercy set between,  
Thron'd in Celestiall sheen,

With radiant feet the tissued clouds down steering,  
And Heav'n as at som festivall,  
Will open wide the Gates of her high Palace Hall.

But wisest Fate sayes no,  
This must not yet be so,

The Babe lies yet in smiling Infancy,  
That on the bitter cross  
Must redeem our loss;

So both himself and us to glorifie:  
Yet first to those ychain'd in sleep,  
The wakefull trump of doom must thunder through the deep,  
With such a horrid clang  
As on mount Sinai rang

While the red fire, and smouldring clouds out brake:  
The agèd Earth agast  
With terrour of that blast,

Shall from the surface to the center shake;  
When at the worlds last session,  
The dreadfull Judge in middle Air shall spread his throne.

## JOHN MILTON

And then at last our bliss

Full and perfect is,

But now begins; for from this happy day

Th'old Dragon under ground

In straiter limits bound,

Not half so far casts his usurpèd sway,

And wrath to see his Kingdom fail,

Swindges the scaly Horror of his fouled tail.

The Oracles are dumm,

No voice or hideous humm

Runs through the archèd roof in words deceiving.

Apollo from his shrine

Can no more divine,

With hollow shreik the steep of Delphos leaving.

No nightly trance, or breathèd spell,

Inspire's the pale-ey'd Priest from the prophetic cell.

The lonely mountains o're,

And the resounding shore,

A voice of weeping heard, and loud lament;

From haunted spring, and dale

Edg'd with poplar pale,

The parting Genius is with sighing sent,

With flowre-inwov'n tresses torn

The Nymphs in twilight shade of tangled thickets mourn.

In consecrated Earth,

And on the holy Hearth,

The Lars, and Lemures moan with midnight plaint,

In Urns, and Altars round,

A drear, and dying sound

Affrights the Flamins at their service quaint;

And the chill Marble seems to sweat,

While each peculiar power forgoes his wonted seat.



## JOHN MILTON

Peor, and Baalim,

Forsake their Temples dim,

With that twice-batter'd god of Palestine,

And moonèd Ashtaroth,

Heav'ns Queen and Mother both,

Now sits not girt with Tapers holy shine.

The Libyc Hammon shrinks his horn,

In vain the Tyrian Maids their wounded Thamuz mourn.

And sullen Moloch fled,

Hath left in shadows dred,

His burning Idol all of blackest hue,

In vain with Cymbals ring,

'Tney call the grisly king,

In dismall dance about the furnace blue;

The brutish gods of Nile as fast,

Isis and Orus, and the Dog Anubis hast.

Nor is Osiris seen

In Memphian Grove, or Green,

Trampling the unshowr'd Grasse with lowings loud:

Nor can he be at rest

Within his sacred chest,

Naught but profoundest Hell can be his shroud,

In vain with Timbrel'd Anthems dark

The sable-stolèd Sorcerers bear his worshipt Ark.

He feels from Juda's Land

The dredde'd Infants hand,

The rayes of Bethlehem blind his dusky eyn:

Nor all the gods beside,

Longer dare abide,

Not Typhon huge ending in snaky twine:

Our Babe to shew his Godhead true,

Can in his swadling bands controul the damnèd crew.

## JOHN MILTON

So when the Sun in bed,  
Curtain'd with cloudy red,  
Pillows his chin upon an Orient wave,  
The flocking shadows pale,  
Troop to th'infernall jail,  
Each fetter'd Ghost slips to his severall grave,  
And the yellow-skirted Fayes,  
Fly after the Night-steeds, leaving their Moon-lov'd maze.  
But see the Virgin blest,  
Hath laid her Babe to rest.  
Time is our tedious Song should here have ending,  
Heav'ns youngest teemèd Star,  
Hath fixt her polisht Car,  
Her sleeping Lord with Handmaid Lamp attending.  
And all about the Courtly Stable,  
Bright-harnest Angels sit in order serviceable.

### 308. *On Time*

**F**LY envious Time, till thou run out thy race,  
Call on the lazy leaden-stepping hours,  
Whose speed is but the heavy Plummets pace;  
And glut thy self with what thy womb devours,  
Which is no more then what is false and vain,  
And meerly mortal dross;  
So little is our loss,  
So little is thy gain.  
For when as each thing bad thou hast entomb'd,  
And last of all, thy greedy self consum'd,  
Then long Eternity shall greet our bliss  
With an individual kiss;  
And Joy shall overtake us as a flood,  
When every thing that is sincerely good

## JOHN MILTON

And perfectly divine,  
With Truth, and Peace, and Love shall ever shine  
About the supreme Throne  
Of him, t'whose happy-making sight alone,  
When once our heav'nly-guided soul shall clime,  
Then all this Earthy grosnes quit,  
Attir'd with Stars, we shall for ever sit,  
Triumphing over Death, and Chance, and thee O Time.

### 309. *At a Solemn Musick*

BLEST pair of Sirens, pledges of Heav'n's joy,  
Sphear-born harmonious Sisters, Voice, and Vers,  
Wed your divine sounds, and mixt power employ  
Dead things with inbreath'd sense able to pierce,  
And to our high-rais'd phantasie present,  
That undisturbèd Song of pure content,  
Ay sung before the saphire-colour'd throne  
To him that sits thereon  
With Saintly shout, and solemn Jubily,  
Where the bright Seraphim in burning row  
Their loud up-lifted Angel trumpets blow,  
And the Cherubick host in thousand quires  
Touch their immortal Harps of golden wires,  
With those just Spirits that wear victorious Palms,  
Hymns devout and holy Psalms  
Singing everlastingly,  
That we on Earth with undiscording voice  
May rightly answer that melodious noise;  
As once we did, till disproportion'd sin  
Jarr'd against natures chime, and with harsh din  
Broke the fair musick that all creatures made  
To their great Lord, whose love their motion sway'd

## JOHN MILTON

In perfect Diapason, whilst they stood  
In first obedience, and their state of good.  
O may we soon again renew that Song,  
And keep in tune with Heav'n, till God ere long  
To his celestial consort us unite,  
To live with him, and sing in endles morn of light.

310.

### *L' Allegro*

HENCE loathèd Melancholy  
Of Cerberus and blackest midnight born,  
In Stygian Cave forlorn  
'Mongst horrid shapes, and shreiks, and sights unholy.  
Find out som uncouth cell,  
Where brooding darknes spreads his jealous wings,  
And the night-Raven sings;  
There, under Ebon shades, and low brow'd Rocks,  
As ragged as thy Locks,  
In dark Cimmerian desert ever dwell.  
But com thou Goddes fair and free,  
In Heav'n ycleap'd Euphrosyne,  
And by men, heart-easing Mirth,  
Whom lovely Venus, at a birth  
With two sister Graces more  
To Ivy-crownèd Bacchus bore;  
Or whether (as som Sager sing)  
The frolick Wind that breathes the Spring,  
Zephir with Aurora playing,  
As he met her once a Maying,  
There on Beds of Violets blew,  
And fresh-blown Roses washt in dew,  
Fill'd her with thee a daughter fair,  
So bucksom, blith, and debonair.

## JOHN MILTON

Haste thee nymph, and bring with thee  
Jest and youthful Jollity,  
Quips and Cranks, and wanton Wiles,  
Nods, and Becks, and Wreathèd Smiles,  
Such as hang on Hebe's cheek,  
And love to live in dimple sleek;  
Sport that wrinckled Care derides,  
And Laughter holding both his sides.  
Com, and trip it as ye go  
On the light fantastick toe,  
And in thy right hand lead with thee,  
The Mountain Nymph, sweet Liberty;  
And if I give thee honour due,  
Mirth, admit me of thy crue  
To live with her, and live with thee,  
In unprovèd pleasures free;  
To hear the Lark begin his flight,  
And singing startle the dull night,  
From his watch-towre in the skies,  
Till the dappled dawn doth rise;  
Then to com in spight of sorrow,  
And at my window bid good morrow,  
Through the Sweet-Briar, or the Vine,  
Or the twisted Eglantine.  
While the Cock with lively din,  
Scatters the rear of darknes thin,  
And to the stack, or the Barn dore,  
Stoutly struts his Dames before,  
Oft list'ning how the Hounds and horn  
Chearly rouse the slumbring morn,  
From the side of som Hoar Hill,  
Through the high wood echoing shrill.  
Som time walking not unseen

## JOHN MILTON

By Hedge-row Elms, on Hillocks green,  
Right against the Eastern gate,  
Wher the great Sun begins his state,  
Rob'd in flames, and Amber light,  
The clouds in thousand Liveries dight.  
While the Plowman neer at hand,  
Whistles ore the Furrow'd Land,  
And the Milkmaid singeth blithe,  
And the Mower whets his sithe,  
And every Shepherd tells his tale  
Under the Hawthorn in the dale.  
Streit mine eye hath caught new pleasures  
Whilst the Lantskip round it measures,  
Russet Lawns, and Fallows Gray,  
Where the nibling flocks do stray,  
Mountains on whose barren brest  
The labouring clouds do often rest :  
Meadows trim with Daisies pide,  
Shallow Brooks, and Rivers wide.  
Towers, and Battlements it sees  
Boosom'd high in tufted Trees,  
Wher perhaps som beauty lies,  
The Cynosure of neighbouring eyes.  
Hard by, a Cottage chimney smokes,  
From betwixt two agèd Okes,  
Where Corydon and Thyrsis met,  
Are at their savory dinner set  
Of Hearbs, and other Country Messes,  
Which the neat-handed Phillis dresses ;  
And then in haste her Bowre she leaves,  
With Thestylis to bind the Sheaves ;  
Or if the earlier season lead  
To the tann'd Haycock in the Mead,

## JOHN MILTON

Som times with secure delight  
The up-land Hamlets will invite,  
When the merry Bells ring round,  
And the jocond rebecks sound  
To many a youth, and many a maid,  
Dancing in the Chequer'd shade;  
And young and old com forth to play  
On a Sunshine Holyday,  
Till the live-long day-light fail,  
Then to the Spicy Nut-brown Ale,  
With stories told of many a feat,  
How Faery Mab the junkets eat,  
She was pincht, and pull'd she sed,  
And he by Friars Lanthorn led  
Tells how the drudging Goblin swet,  
To ern his Cream-bowle duly set,  
When in one night, ere glimps of morn,  
His shadowy Flae hath thresh'd the Corn  
That ten day-labourers could not end,  
Then lies him down the Lubbar Fend,  
And stretch'd out all the Chimney's length,  
Basks at the fire his hairy strength;  
And Crop-full out of dores he flings,  
Ere the first Cock his Mattin rings.  
Thus don the Tales, to bed they creep,  
By whispering Windes soon lull'd asleep.

Towred Cities please us then,  
And the busie humm of men,  
Where throngs of Knights and Barons bold,  
In weeds of Peace high triumphs hold,  
With store of Ladies, whose bright eies  
Rain influence, and judge the prise  
Of Wit, or Arms, while both contend

## JOHN MILTON

To win her Grace, whom all commend.  
There let Hymen oft appear  
In Saffron robe, with Taper clear,  
And pomp, and feast, and revelry,  
With mask, and antique Pageantry,  
Such sights as youthfull Poets dream  
On Summer eeves by haunted stream.  
Then to the well-trod stage anon,  
If Jonsons learnèd Sock be on,  
Or sweetest Shakespear fancies childe,  
Warble his native Wood-notes wilde,  
And ever against eating Cares,  
Lap me in soft Lydian Aires,  
Married to immortal verse  
Such as the meeting soul may pierce  
In notes, with many a winding bout  
Of linckèd sweetnes long drawn out,  
With wanton heed, and giddy cunning,  
The melting voice through mazes running;  
Untwisting all the chains that ty  
The hidden soul of harmony.  
That Orpheus self may heave his head  
From golden slumber on a bed  
Of heapt Elysian flowres, and hear  
Such streins as would have won the ear  
Of Pluto, to have quite set free  
His half regain'd Eurydice.  
These delights, if thou canst give,  
Mirth with thee, I mean to live.



JOHN MILTON

311.

*Il Penseroso*

HENCE vain deluding joyes,  
The brood of folly without father bred,  
How little you bested,  
Or fill the fixèd mind with all your toyes;  
Dwell in som idle brain,  
And fancies fond with gaudy shapes possess,  
As thick and numberless  
As the gay motes that people the Sun Beams,  
Or likest hovering dreams  
The fickle Pensioners of Morpheus train.  
But hail thou Goddes, sage and holy,  
Hail divinest Melancholy,  
Whose Saintly visage is too bright  
To hit the Sense of human sight;  
And therefore to our weaker view,  
Ore laid with black staid Wisdoms hue.  
Black, but such as in esteem,  
Prince Memnons sister might beseem,  
Or that Starr'd Ethiope Queen that strove  
To set her beauties praise above  
The Sea Nymphs, and their powers offended.  
Yet thou art higher far descended,  
Thee bright-hair'd Vesta long of yore,  
To solitary Saturn bore;  
His daughter she (in Saturns raign,  
Such mixture was not held a stain)  
Oft in glimmering Bowres, and glades  
He met her, and in secret shades  
Of woody Ida's inmost grove,  
Whilst yet there was no fear of Jove.  
Com pensive Nun, devout and pure,

## JOHN MILTON

Sober, stedfast, and demure,  
All in a robe of darkest grain,  
Flowing with majestick train,  
And sable stole of Cipres Lawn,  
Over thy decent shoulders drawn.  
Com, but keep thy wonted state,  
With eev'n step, and musing gate,  
And looks commercing with the skies,  
Thy rapt soul sitting in thine eyes:  
There held in holy passion still,  
Forget thy self to Marble, till  
With a sad Leaden downward cast,  
Thou fix them on the earth as fast.  
And joyn with thee calm Peace, and Quiet,  
Spare Fast, that oft with gods doth diet,  
And hears the Muses in a ring,  
Ay round about Joves Altar sing.  
And adde to these retirèd Leasure,  
That in trim Gardens takes his pleasure;  
But first, and chiefest, with thee bring,  
Him that yon soars on golden wing,  
Guiding the fiery-wheelèd throne,  
The Cherub Contemplation,  
And the mute Silence hist along,  
'Less Philomel will daign a Song,  
In her sweetest, saddest plight,  
Smoothing the rugged brow of night,  
While Cynthia checks her Dragon yoke,  
Gently o're th'accustom'd Oke;  
Sweet Bird that shunn'st the noise of folly,  
Most musicall, most melancholy!  
Thee Chauntress oft the Woods among,  
I woo to hear thy even-Song;

## JOHN MILTON

And missing thee, I walk unseen  
On the dry smooth-shaven Green,  
To behold the wandering Moon,  
Riding neer her highest noon,  
Like one that had bin led astray  
Through the Heav'ns wide pathles way;  
And oft, as if her head she bow'd,  
Stooping through a fleecy cloud.  
Oft on a Plat of rising ground,  
I hear the far-off Curfeu sound,  
Over som wide-water'd shoar,  
Swinging slow with sullen roar;  
Or if the Ayr will not permit,  
Som still remov'd place will sit,  
Where glowing Embers through the room  
Teach light to counterfeit a gloom,  
Far from all resort of mirth,  
Save the Cricket on the hearth,  
Or the Belmans drousie charm,  
To bless the dores from nightly harm:  
Or let my Lamp at midnight hour,  
Be seen in som high lonely Towr,  
Where I may oft out-watch the Bear,  
With thrice great Hernies, or unsphear  
The spirit of Plato to unfold  
What Worlds, or what vast Regions hold  
The immortal mind that hath forsook  
Her mansion in this fleshly nook:  
And of those Dæmons that are found  
In fire, air, flood, or under ground,  
Whose power hath a true consent  
With Planet, or with Element.  
Som time let Gorgeous Tragedy

## JOHN MILTON

In Scepter'd Pall com sweeping by,  
Presenting Thebs, or Pelops line,  
Or the tale of Troy divine.  
Or what (though rare) of later age,  
Ennoblèd hath the Buskind stage.

But, O sad Virgin, that thy power  
Might raise Musæus from his bower,  
Or bid the soul of Orpheus sing  
Such notes as warbled to the string,  
Drew Iron tears down Pluto's cheek,  
And made Hell grant what Love did seek.  
Or call up him that left half told  
The story of Cambuscan bold,  
Of Camball, and of Algarsife,  
And who had Canace to wife,  
That own'd the vertuous Ring and Glass,  
And of the wondrous Hors of Brass,  
On which the Tartar King did ride;  
And if ought els, great Bards beside,  
In sage and solemn tunes have sung,  
Of Turneys and of Trophies hung;  
Of Forests, and inchantments drear,  
Where more is meant then meets the ear.  
Thus night oft see me in thy pale career,  
Till civil-suited Morn appeer,  
Not trickt and frounc't as she was wont,  
With the Attick Boy to hunt,  
But Cherchef't in a comly Cloud,  
While rocking Winds are Piping loud,  
Or usher'd with a shower still,  
When the gust hath blown his fill,  
Ending on the russling Leaves,  
With minute drops from off the Eaves.

## JOHN MILTON

And when the Sun begins to fling  
His flaring beams, me Goddes bring  
To archèd walks of twilight groves,  
And shadows brown that Sylvan loves,  
Of Pine, or monumental Oake,  
Where the rude Ax with heavèd stroke,  
Was never heard the Nymphs to daunt,  
Or fright them from their hallow'd haunt.  
There in close covert by som Brook,  
Where no profaner eye may look,  
Hide me from Day's garish eie,  
While the Bee with Honied thie,  
That at her flowry work doth sing,  
And the Waters murmuring  
With such consort as they keep,  
Entice the dewy-feather'd Sleep;  
And let som strange mysterious dream,  
Wave at his Wings in Airy stream,  
Of lively portrature display'd,  
Softly on my eye-lids laid.  
And as I wake, sweet musick breath  
Above, about, or underneath,  
Sent by som spirit to mortals good,  
Or th'unseen Genius of the Wood.

But let my due feet never fail,  
To walk the studious Cloysters pale,  
And love the high embowèd Roof,  
With antick Pillars massy proof,  
And storied Windows richly dight,  
Casting a dimm religious light.  
There let the pealing Organ blow,  
To the full voic'd Quire below,  
In Service high, and Anthems cleer,

JOHN MILTON

As may with sweetnes, through mine ear,  
Dissolve me into extasies,  
And bring all Heav'n before mine eyes.  
And may at last my weary age  
Find out the peacefull hermitage,  
The Hairy Gown and Mossy Cell,  
Where I may sit and rightly spell  
Of every Star that Heav'n doth shew.  
And every Herb that sips the dew;  
Till old experience do attain  
To something like Prophetic strain.  
These pleasures Melancholy give,  
And I with thee will choose to live.

312. *From 'Arcades'*

O'RE the smooth enameld green  
Where no print of step hath been,  
Follow me as I sing,  
And touch the warbled string.  
Under the shady roof  
Of branching Elm Star-proof.  
Follow me,  
I will bring you where she sits  
Clad in splendor as befits  
Her deity.  
Such a rural Queen  
All Arcadia hath not seen.

*From 'Comus'*

313. *i*

THE Star that bids the Shepherd fold,  
Now the top of Heav'n doth hold,

## JOHN MILTON

And the gilded Car of Day,  
His glowing Axle doth allay  
In the steep Atlantick stream,  
And the slope Sun his upward beam  
Shoots against the dusky Pole,  
Pacing toward the other gale  
Of his Chamber in the East.  
Mean while welcom Joy, and Feast,  
Midnight shout, and revelry,  
Tipsie dance, and Jollity.  
Braid your Locks with rosie Twine  
Dropping odours, dropping Wine.  
Rigor now is gon to bed,  
And Advice with scrupulous head,  
Strict Age, and sowre Severity,  
With their grave Saws in slumber ly.  
We that are of purer fire  
Imitate the Starry Quire,  
Who in their nightly watchfull Sphears,  
Lead in swift round the Months and Years.  
The Sounds, and Seas with all their finny drove  
Now to the Moon in wavering Morrice move,  
And on the Tawny Sands and Shelves,  
Trip the pert Fairies and the dapper Elves;  
By dimpled Brook, and Fountain brim,  
The Wood-Nymphs deckt with Daisies trim,  
Their merry wakes and pastimes keep:  
What hath night to do with sleep?  
Night hath better sweets to prove,  
Venus now wakes, and wak'ns Love. . . .  
Com, knit hands, and beat the ground,  
In a light fantastick round.

## JOHN MILTON

314.

*ii*

ECHO

SWEET Echo, sweetest Nymph that liv'st unseen  
    Within thy airy shell  
    By slow Meander's margent green,  
And in the violet imbroider'd vale  
    Where the love-lorn Nightingale  
Nightly to thee her sad Song mourneth well.  
Canst thou not tell me of a gentle Pair  
    That likest thy Narcissus are?  
    O if thou have  
    Hid them in som flowry Cave,  
    Tell me but where  
Sweet Queen of Parly, Daughter of the Sphear!  
So maist thou be translated to the skies,  
And give resounding grace to all Heav'ns Harmonies!

315.

*iii*

SABRINA

*The Spirit sings :*

SABRINA fair  
    Listen where thou art sitting  
Under the glassie, cool, translucent wave,  
    In twisted braids of Lillies knitting  
The loose train of thy amber-dropping hair,  
    Listen for dear honour's sake,  
Goddess of the silver lake,  
        Listen and save!

Listen and appear to us,  
In name of great Oceanus,  
By the earth-shaking Neptune's mace,  
And Tethys grave majestick pace,



## JOHN MILTON

By hoary Nereus wrinckled look,  
And the Carpathian wisards hook,  
By scaly Tritons winding shell,  
And old sooth-saying Glaucus spell,  
By Leucothea's lovely hands,  
And her son that rules the strands,  
By Thetis tinsel-slipper'd feet,  
And the Songs of Sirens sweet,  
By dead Parthenope's dear tomb,  
And fair Ligea's golden comb,  
Wherwith she sits on diamond rocks  
Sleeking her soft alluring locks,  
By all the Nymphs that nightly dance  
Upon thy streams with wily glance,  
Rise, rise, and heave thy rosie head  
From thy coral-pav'n bed,  
And bridle in thy headlong wave,  
Till thou our summons answered have.  
Listen and save!

### *Sabrina replies:*

By the rushy-fringèd bank,  
Where grows the Willow and the Osier dank,  
My sliding Chariot stayes,  
Thick set with Agat, and the azurn sheen  
Of Turkis blew, and Emrauld green  
That in the channell strays,  
Whilst from off the waters fleet  
Thus I set my printless feet  
O're the Cowslips Velvet head,  
That bends not as I tread,  
Gentle swain at thy request  
I am here.

# JOHN MILTON

316.

*iv*

*The Spirit epiloguizes :*

TO the Ocean now I fly,  
 And those happy climes that ly  
 Where day never shuts his eye,  
 Up in the broad fields of the sky:  
 There I suck the liquid ayr  
 All amidst the Gardens fair  
 Of Hesperus, and his daughters three  
 That sing about the golden tree:  
 Along the crisp'd shades and bowres  
 Revels the spruce and jocond Spring,  
 The Graces, and the rosie-boosom'd Howres,  
 Thither all their bounties bring,  
 That there eternal Summer dwels,  
 And West winds, with musky wing  
 About the cedar'n alleys fling  
 Nard, and Cassia's balmy smels.  
 Iris there with humid bow,  
 Waters the odorous banks that blow  
 Flowers of more mingled hew  
 Than her purfl'd scarf can shew,  
 And drenches with Elysian dew  
 (List mortals, if your ears be true)  
 Beds of Hyacinth, and roses  
 Where young Adonis oft reposes,  
 Waxing well of his deep wound  
 In slumber soft, and on the ground  
 Sadly sits th' Assyrian Queen;  
 But far above in spangled sheen

## JOHN MILTON

Celestial Cupid her fam'd son advanc't,  
Holds his dear Psyche sweet intranc't  
After her wandring labours long,  
Till free consent the gods among  
Make her his eternal Bride,  
And from her fair unspotted side  
Two blissful twins are to be born,  
Youth and Joy; so Jove hath sworn.

But now my task is smoothly don,  
I can fly, or I can run  
Quickly to the green earths end,  
Where the bow'd welkin slow doth bend,  
And from thence can soar as soon  
To the corners of the Moon.

Mortals that would follow me,  
Love vertue, she alone is free.  
She can teach ye how to clime  
Higher then the Spheary chime;  
Or if Vertue feeble were,  
Heav'n it self would stoop to her.

### 317. *Lycidas*

*A Lament for a friend drowned in his passage from  
Chester on the Irish Seas, 1637*

**Y**ET once more, O ye Laurels, and once more  
Ye Myrtles brown, with Ivy never-sear,  
I com to pluck your Berries harsh and crude,  
And with forc'd fingers rude,  
Shatter your leaves before the mellowing year.  
Bitter constraint, and sad occasion dear,  
Compels me to disturb your season due:  
For Lycidas is dead, dead ere his prime

## JOHN MILTON

Young Lycidas, and hath not left his peer :  
Who would not sing for Lycidas? he knew  
Himself to sing, and build the lofty rhyme.  
He must not flote upon his watry bear  
Unwept, and welter to the parching wind,  
Without the meed of som melodious tear.

Begin, then, Sisters of the sacred well,  
That from beneath the seat of Jove doth spring,  
Begin, and somewhat loudly sweep the string.  
Hence with denial vain, and coy excuse,  
So may som gentle Muse  
With lucky words favour my destin'd Urn,  
And as he passes turn,  
And bid fair peace be to my sable shroud.  
For we were nurst upon the self-same hill,  
Fed the same flock, by fountain, shade, and rill.

Together both, ere the high Lawns appear'd  
Under the opening eye-lids of the morn,  
We drove a field, and both together heard  
What time the Gray-fly winds her sultry horn,  
Batt'ning our flocks with the fresh dews of night,  
Oft till the Star that rose, at Ev'ning, bright  
Toward Heav'ns descent had slop'd his westering wheel.  
Mean while the Rural ditties were not mute,  
Temper'd to th'Oaten Flute ;  
Rough Satyrs danc'd, and Fauns with clov'n heel,  
From the glad sound would not be absent long,  
And old Damætas lov'd to hear our song.

But O the heavy change, now thou art gon,  
Now thou art gon, and never must return !  
Thee Shepherd, thee the Woods, and desert Caves,  
With wilde Thyme and the gadding Vine o'regrown,  
And all their echoes mourn.

## JOHN MILTON

The Willows, and the Hazle Copses green,  
Shall now no more be seen,  
Fanning their joyous Leaves to thy soft layes.  
As killing as the Canker to the Rose,  
Or Taint-worm to the weanling Herds that graze,  
Or Frost to Flowers, that their gay wardrop wear,  
When first the White thorn blows;  
Such, Lycidas, thy loss to Shepherds ear.

Where were ye Nymphs when the remorseless deep  
Clos'd o're the head of your lov'd Lycidas?  
For neither were ye playing on the steep,  
Where your old Bards, the famous Druids ly,  
Nor on the shaggy top of Mona high,  
Nor yet where Deva spreads her wisard stream:  
Ay me, I fondly dream!  
Had ye bin there—for what could that have don?  
What could the Muse her self that Orpheus bore,  
The Muse her self, for her enchanting son  
Whom Universal nature did lament,  
When by the rout that made the hideous roar,  
His goary visage down the stream was sent,  
Down the swift Hebrus to the Lesbian shore.

Alas! What boots it with uncessant care  
To tend the homely slighted Shepherds trade,  
And strictly meditate the thankles Muse,  
Were it not better don as others use,  
To sport with Amaryllis in the shade,  
Or with the tangles of Neæra's hair?  
Fame is the spur that the clear spirit doth raise  
(That last infirmity of Noble mind)  
To scorn delights, and live laborious dayes;  
But the fair Guerdon when we hope to find,  
And think to burst out into sudden blaze,

## JOHN MILTON

Comes the blind Fury with th'abhorrèd shears,  
And slits the thin spun life. But not the praise,  
Phœbus repli'd, and touch'd my trembling ears;  
Fame is no plant that grows on mortal soil,  
Nor in the glistening foil  
Set off to th'world, nor in broad rumour lies,  
But lives and spreads aloft by those pure eyes,  
And perfet witnes of all judging Jove;  
As he pronounces lastly on each deed,  
Of so much fame in Heav'n expect thy meed.

O fountain Arethuse, and thou honour'd floud,  
Smooth-sliding Mincius, crown'd with vocall reeds,  
That strain I heard was of a higher mood:  
But now my Oate proceeds,  
And listens to the Herald of the Sea  
That came in Neptune's plea,  
He ask'd the Waves, and ask'd the Fellon winds,  
What hard mishap hath doom'd this gentle swain?  
And question'd every gust of rugged wings  
That blows from off each beakèd Promontory,  
They knew not of his story,  
And sage Hippotades their answer brings,  
That not a blast was from his dungeon stray'd,  
The Ayr was calm, and on the level brine,  
Sleek Panope with all her sisters play'd.  
It was that fatall and perfidious Bark  
Built in th'eclipse, and rigg'd with curses dark,  
That sunk so low that sacred head of thine.

Next Camus, reverend Sire, went footing slow,  
His Mantle hairy, and his Bonnet sedge,  
Inwrought with figures dim, and on the edge  
Like to that sanguine flower inscrib'd with woe.  
Ah; Who hath reft (quoth he) my dearest pledge?

## JOHN MILTON

Last came, and last did go,  
The Pilot of the Galilean lake,  
Two massy Keyes he bore of metals twain,  
(The Golden opes, the Iron shuts amain)  
He shook his Miter'd locks, and stern bespake,  
How well could I have spar'd for thee, young swain,  
Anow of such as for their bellies sake,  
Creep and intrude, and climb into the fold?  
Of other care they little reck'ning make,  
Then how to scramble at the shearers feast,  
And shove away the worthy bidden guest.  
Blind mouthes! that scarce themselves know how to hold  
A Sheep-hook, or have learn'd ought els the least  
That to the faithfull Herdmans art belongs!  
What recks it them? What need they? They are sped;  
And when they list, their lean and flashy songs  
Grate on their scrannel Pipes of wretched straw,  
The hungry Sheep look up, and are not fed,  
But swoln with wind, and the rank mist they draw,  
Rot inwardly, and foul contagion spread:  
Besides what the grim Woolf with privy paw  
Daily devours apace, and nothing sed,  
But that two-handed engine at the door,  
Stands ready to smite once, and smite no more.

Return Alpheus, the dread voice is past,  
That shrunk thy streams; Return Sicilian Muse,  
And call the Vales, and bid them hither cast  
Their Bels, and Flourets of a thousand hues.  
Ye valleys low where the milde whispers use,  
Of shades and wanton winds, and gushing brooks,  
On whose fresh lap the swart Star sparely looks,  
Throw hither all your quaint enameld eyes,  
That on the green terf suck the honied showres,

## JOHN MILTON

And purple all the ground with vernal flowres.  
Bring the rathe Primrose that forsaken dies.  
The tufted Crow-toe, and pale Gessamine,  
The white Pink, and the Pansie freakt with jeat,  
The glowing Violet.  
The Musk-rose, and the well attir'd Woodbine.  
With Cowslips wan that hang the pensive hed,  
And every flower that sad embroidery wears:  
Bid Amaranthus all his beauty shed,  
And Daffadillies fill their cups with tears,  
To strew the Laureat Herse where Lycid lies.  
For so to interpose a little ease,  
Let our frail thoughts dally with false surmise.  
Ay me! Whilst thee the shores, and sounding Seas  
Wash far away, where ere thy bones are hurld,  
Whether beyond the stormy Hebrides,  
Where thou perhaps under the whelming tide  
Visit'st the bottom of the monstrous world;  
Or whether thou to our moist vows deny'd,  
Sleep'st by the fable of Bellerus old,  
Where the great vision of the guarded Mount  
Looks toward Namancos and Bayona's hold;  
Look homeward Angel now, and melt with ruth.  
And, O ye Dolphins, waft the haples youth.

Weep no more, woful Shepherds weep no more,  
For Lycidas your sorrow is not dead,  
Sunk though he be beneath the watry floar,  
So sinks the day-star in the Ocean bed,  
And yet anon repairs his drooping head,  
And tricks his beams, and with new spangled Ore,  
Flames in the forehead of the morning sky:  
So Lycidas sunk low, but mounted high,  
Through the dear might of him that walk'd the waves



## JOHN MILTON

Where other groves, and other streams along,  
With Nectar pure his oozy Lock's he laves,  
And hears the unexpressive nuptial Song,  
In the blest Kingdoms meek of joy and love.  
There entertain him all the Saints above,  
In solemn troops, and sweet Societies  
That sing, and singing in their glory move,  
And wipe the tears for ever from his eyes.  
Now Lycidas the Shepherds weep no more;  
Hence forth thou art the Genius of the shore,  
In thy large recompense, and shalt be good  
To all that wander in that perilous flood.

Thus sang the uncouth Swain to th'Okes and rills,  
While the still morn went out with Sandals gray,  
He touch'd the tender stops of various Quills,  
With eager thought warbling his Dorick lay:  
And now the Sun had stretch'd out all the hills,  
And now was dropt into the Western bay;  
At last he rose, and twitch'd his Mantle blew:  
To morrow to fresh Woods, and Pastures new.

### 317.\* *To the Lady Margaret Ley*

DAUGHTER to that good Earl, once President  
Of England's Counsel, and her Treasury,  
Who liv'd in both, unstain'd with gold or fee,  
And left them both, more in himself content,  
Till the sad breaking of that Parliament  
Broke him, as that dishonest victory  
At Chæronæa, fatal to liberty  
Kil'd with report that Old man eloquent,  
Though later born, then to have known the dayes  
Wherin your Father flourisht, yet by you

## JOHN MILTON

Madam, me thinks I see him living yet;  
So well your words his noble vertues praise,  
That all both judge you to relate them true,  
And to possess them, Honour'd Margaret.

### 318. *On His Blindness*

WHEN I consider how my light is spent,  
E're half my days, in this dark world and wide,  
And that one Talent which is death to hide,  
Lodg'd with me useless, though my Soul more bent  
To serve therewith my Maker, and present  
My true account, least he returning chide,  
Doth God exact day-labour, light deny'd,  
I fondly ask; But patience to prevent  
That murmur, soon replies, God doth not need  
Either man's work or his own gifts, who best  
Bear his milde yoke, they serve him best, his State  
Is Kingly. Thousands at his bidding speed  
And post o're Land and Ocean without rest:  
They also serve who only stand and waite.

### 319. *To Mr. Lawrence*

LAWRENCE of vertuous Father vertuous Son,  
Now that the Fields are dank, and ways are mire,  
Where shall we sometimes meet, and by the fire  
Help wast a sullen day; what may be won  
From the hard Season gaining: time will run  
On smoother, till Favonius re-inspire  
The frozen earth; and cloth in fresh attire  
The Lillie and Rose, that neither sow'd nor spun.  
What neat repast shall feast us, light and choice,  
Of Attick tast, with Wine, whence we may rise

## JOHN MILTON

To hear the Lute well toucht, or artfull voice  
Warble immortal Notes and Tuskan Ayre?  
He who of those delights can judge, and spare  
To interpose them oft, is not unwise.

### 320. *To Cyriack Skinner*

CYRIACK, whose Grandsire on the Royal Bench  
Of Brittish Themis, with no mean applause  
Pronounc't and in his volumes taught our Lawes,  
Which others at their Barr so often wrench :  
To day deep thoughts resolve with me to drench  
In mirth, that after no repenting drawes ;  
Let Euclid rest and Archimedes pause,  
And what the Swede intend, and what the French  
To measure life, learn thou betimes, and know  
Toward solid good what leads the nearest way ;  
For other things mild Heav'n a time ordains,  
And disapproves that care, though wise in show,  
That with superfluous burden loads the day,  
And when God sends a cheerful hour, refrains.

### 321. *On His Deceased Wife*

METHOUGHT I saw my late espousèd Saint  
Brought to me like Alcestis from the grave,  
Whom Joves great Son to her glad Husband gave,  
Rescu'd from death by force though pale and faint.  
Mine as whom washt from spot of child-bed taint,  
Purification in the old Law did save,  
And such, as yet once more I trust to have  
Full sight of her in Heaven without restraint,  
Came vested all in white, pure as her mind :  
Her face was vail'd, yet to my fancied sight,

## JOHN MILTON

Love, sweetness, goodness, in her person shin'd  
So clear, as in no face with more delight.  
But O as to embrace me she inclin'd  
I wak'd, she fled, and day brought back my night.

322.

### *Light*

HAIL holy light, offspring of Heav'n first-born,  
Or of th' Eternal Coeternal beam  
May I express thee unblam'd? since God is light,  
And never but in unapproach'd light  
Dwelt from Eternitie, dwelt then in thee,  
Bright effluence of bright essence increate.  
Or hear'st thou rather pure Ethereal stream,  
Whose Fountain who shall tell? before the Sun,  
Before the Heavens thou wert, and at the voice  
Of God, as with a Mantle didst invest  
The rising world of waters dark and deep,  
Won from the void and formless infinite.  
Thee I re-visit now with bolder wing,  
Escap't the Stygian Pool, though long detain'd  
In that obscure sojourn, while in my flight  
Through utter and through middle darkness borne  
With other notes then to th' Orphean Lyre  
I sung of Chaos and Eternal Night,  
Taught by the heav'nly Muse to venture down  
The dark descent, and up to reascend,  
Though hard and rare: thee I revisit safe,  
And feel thy sovran vital Lamp; but thou  
Revisit'st not these eyes, that rowle in vain  
To find thy piercing ray, and find no dawn;  
So thick a drop serene hath quencht thir Orbs,  
Or dim suffusion veild. Yet not the more

## JOHN MILTON

Cease I to wander where the Muses haunt  
Cleer Spring, or shadie Grove, or Sunnie Hill,  
Smit with the love of sacred song; but chief  
Thee *Sion* and the flowrie Brooks beneath  
That wash thy hallowd feet, and warbling flow,  
Nightly I visit: nor sometimes forget  
Those other two equal'd with me in Fate,  
So were I equal'd with them in renown,  
Blind *Thamyris* and blind *Mæonides*,  
And *Tiresias* and *Phineus* Prophets old.  
Then feed on thoughts, that voluntarie move  
Harmonious numbers; as the wakeful Bird  
Sings darkling, and in shadiest Covert hid  
Tunes her nocturnal Note. Thus with the Year  
Seasons return, but not to me returns  
Day, or the sweet approach of Ev'n or Morn,  
Or sight of vernal bloom, or Summers Rose,  
Or flocks, or herds, or human face divine;  
But cloud in stead, and ever-during dark  
Surrounds me, from the chearful waies of men  
Cut off, and for the Book of knowledg fair  
Presented with a Universal blanc  
Of Natures works to mee expung'd and ras'd,  
And wisdom at one entrance quite shut out.  
So much the rather thou Celestial light  
Shine inward, and the mind through all her powers  
Irradiate, there plant eyes, all mist from thence  
Purge and disperse, that I may see and tell  
Of things invisible to mortal sight.

JOHN MILTON

*From 'Samson Agonistes'*

323.

*i*

OH how comely it is and how reviving  
To the Spirits of just men long oppress'd!  
When God into the hands of thir deliverer  
Puts invincible might  
To quell the mighty of the Earth, th' oppressour,  
The brute and boist'rous force of violent men  
Hardy and industrious to support  
Tyrannic power, but raging to pursue  
The righteous and all such as honour Truth;  
He all thir Ammunition  
And feats of War defeats  
With plain Heroic magnitude of mind  
And celestial vigour arm'd,  
Thir Armories and Magazines contemns,  
Renders them useless, while  
With wingèd expedition  
Swift as the lightning glance he executes  
His errand on the wicked, who surpris'd  
Lose thir defence distracted and amaz'd.

324.

*ii*

ALL is best, though we oft doubt,  
What th' unsearchable dispose  
Of highest wisdom brings about,  
And ever best found in the close.  
Oft he seems to hide his face,  
But unexpectedly returns  
And to his faithful Champion hath in place  
Bore witness gloriously; whence Gaza mourns

## JOHN MILTON

And all that band them to resist  
His uncontrollable intent.  
His servants he with new acquist  
Of true experience from this great event  
With peace and consolation hath dismiss'd,  
And calm of mind all passion spent.

## SIR JOHN SUCKLING

### 325. *A Doubt of Martyrdom*

1609-1642

O FOR some honest lover's ghost,  
Some kind unbodied post  
Sent from the shades below!  
I strangely long to know  
Whether the noble chaplets wear  
Those that their mistress' scorn did bear  
Or those that were used kindly.

For whatsoe'er they tell us here  
To make those sufferings dear,  
'Twill there, I fear, be found  
That to the being crown'd  
T' have loved alone will not suffice,  
Unless we also have been wise  
And have our loves enjoy'd.

What posture can we think him in  
That, here unloved, again  
Departs, and 's thither gone  
Where each sits by his own?  
Or how can that Elysium be  
Where I my mistress still must see  
Circled in other's arms?

## SIR JOHN SUCKLING

For there the judges all are just,  
And Sophonisba must  
Be his whom she held dear,  
Not his who loved her here.  
The sweet Philoclea, since she died,  
Lies by her Pirocles his side,  
Not by Amphialus.

Some bays, perchance, or myrtle bough:  
For difference crowns the brow  
Of those kind souls that were  
The noble martyrs here:  
And if that be the only odds  
(As who can tell?), ye kinder gods,  
Give me the woman here!

### 326. *The Constant Lover*

OUT upon it, I have loved  
Three whole days together!  
And am like to love three more,  
If it prove fair weather.

Time shall moult away his wings  
Ere he shall discover  
In the whole wide world again  
Such a constant lover.

But the spite on 't is, no praise  
Is due at all to me:  
Love with me had made no stays,  
Had it any been but she.

Had it any been but she,  
And that very face,  
There had been at least ere this  
A dozen dozen in her place.



SIR JOHN SUCKLING

327. *Why so Pale and Wan?*

WHY so pale and wan, fond lover?

Prithee, why so pale?

Will, when looking well can't move her,

Looking ill prevail?

Prithee, why so pale?

Why so dull and mute, young sinner?

Prithee, why so mute?

Will, when speaking well can't win her,

Saying nothing do 't?

Prithee, why so mute?

Quit, quit for shame! This will not move;

This cannot take her.

If of herself she will not love,

Nothing can make her:

The devil take her!

328. *When, Dearest, I but think of Thee*

WHEN, dearest, I but think of thee,

Methinks all things that lovely be

Are present, and my soul delighted:

For beauties that from worth arise

Are like the grace of deities,

Still present with us, tho' unsighted.

Thus while I sit and sigh the day

With all his borrow'd lights away,

Till night's black wings do overtake me,

Thinking on thee, thy beauties then,

As sudden lights do sleepy men,

So they by their bright rays awake me.

## SIR JOHN SUCKLING

Thus absence dies, and dying proves  
No absence can subsist with loves  
That do partake of fair perfection :  
Since in the darkest night they may  
By love's quick motion find a way  
To see each other by reflection.

The waving sea can with each flood  
Bathe some high promont that hath stood  
Far from the main up in the river :  
O think not then but love can do  
As much ! for that's an ocean too,  
Which flows not every day, but ever !

## SIR RICHARD FANSHAWE

329.

*A Rose*

1608-1666

**B**LOWN in the morning, thou shalt fade ere noon.  
What boots a life which in such haste forsakes thee ?  
Thou'rt wondrous frolic, being to die so soon,  
And passing proud a little colour makes thee.  
If thee thy brittle beauty so deceives,  
Know then the thing that swells thee is thy bane ;  
For the same beauty doth, in bloody leaves,  
The sentence of thy early death contain.  
Some clown's coarse lungs will poison thy sweet flower,  
If by the careless plough thou shalt be torn ;  
And many Herods lie in wait each hour  
To murder thee as soon as thou art born—  
Nay, force thy<sup>a</sup> bud to blow—their tyrant breath  
Anticipating life, to hasten death !

WILLIAM CARTWRIGHT

330. *To Chloe :*

*Who for his sake wished herself younger*

1611-1643

THERE are two births; the one when light  
First strikes the new awaken'd sense;  
The other when two souls unite,  
And we must count our life from thence:  
When you loved me and I loved you  
Then both of us were born anew.

Love then to us new souls did give  
And in those souls did plant new powers;  
Since when another life we live,  
The breath we breathe is his, not ours:  
Love makes those young whom age doth chill,  
And whom he finds young keeps young still.

331. *Falsehood*

STILL do the stars impart their light  
To those that travel in the night;  
Still time runs on, nor doth the hand  
Or shadow on the dial stand;  
The streams still glide and constant are:  
Only thy mind  
Untrue I find,  
Which carelessly  
Neglects to be  
Like stream or shadow, hand or star.

Fool that I am! I do recall  
My words, and swear thou'rt like them all:

## WILLIAM CARTWRIGHT

Thou seem'st like stars to nourish fire,  
But O how cold is thy desire !  
And like the hand upon the brass  
    Thou point'st at me  
    In mockery ;  
    If I come nigh  
    Shade-like thou'lt fly,  
And as the stream with murmur pass.

### 332. *On the Queen's Return from the Low Countries*

HALLOW the threshold, crown the posts anew !  
    The day shall have its due.  
Twist all our victories into one bright wreath,  
    On which let honour breathe ;  
Then throw it round the temples of our Queen !  
'Tis she that must preserve those glories green.  
  
When greater tempests than on sea before  
    Received her on the shore ;  
When she was shot at 'for the King's own good'  
    By legions hired to blood ;  
How bravely did she do, how bravely bear !  
And show'd, though they durst rage, she durst not fear  
  
Courage was cast about her like a dress  
    Of solemn comeliness :  
A gather'd mind and an untroubled face  
    Did give her dangers grace :  
Thus, arm'd with innocence, secure they move  
Whose highest 'treason' is but highest love.

WILLIAM CARTWRIGHT

333. *On a Virtuous Young Gentlewoman  
that died suddenly*

**S**HE who to Heaven more Heaven doth annex,  
Whose lowest thought was above all our sex,  
Accounted nothing death but t' be reprieved,  
And died as free from sickness as she lived.  
Others are dragg'd away, or must be driven,  
She only saw her time and stept to Heaven;  
Where seraphims view all her glories o'er,  
As one return'd that had been there before.  
For while she did this lower world adorn,  
Her body seem'd rather assumed than born;  
So rarified, advanced, so pure and whole,  
That body might have been another's soul;  
And equally a miracle it were  
That she could die, or that she could live here.

JAMES GRAHAM, MARQUIS OF MONTROSE

334. *I'll never love Thee more*

1612-1650

**M**Y dear and only Love, I pray  
That little world of thee  
Be govern'd by no other sway  
Than purest monarchy;  
For if confusion have a part  
(Which virtuous souls abhor),  
And hold a synod in thine heart,  
I'll never love thee more.  
  
Like Alexander I will reign,  
And I will reign alone;  
My thoughts did evermore disdain  
A rival on my throne.

## MARQUIS OF MONTROSE

He either fears his fate too much,  
Or his deserts are small,  
That dares not put it to the touch,  
To gain or lose it all.

And in the empire of thine heart,  
Where I should solely be,  
If others do pretend a part  
Or dare to vie with me,  
Or if *Committees* thou erect,  
And go on such a score,  
I'll laugh and sing at thy neglect,  
And never love thee more.

But if thou wilt prove faithful then,  
And constant of thy word,  
I'll make thee glorious by my pen  
And famous by my sword;  
I'll serve thee in such noble ways  
Was never heard before;  
I'll crown and deck thee all with bays,  
And love thee more and more.

## THOMAS JORDAN

### 335. *Coronemus nos Rosis antequam marcescant*

1612-1685

LET us drink and be merry, dance, joke, and rejoice,  
With claret and sherry, theorbo and voice!  
The changeable world to our joy is unjust,  
All treasure's uncertain,  
Then down with your dust!  
In frolics dispose your pounds, shillings, and pence,  
For we shall be nothing a hundred years hence.

## THOMAS JORDAN

We'll sport and be free with Moll, Betty, and Dolly,  
Have oysters and lobsters to cure melancholy:

Fish-dinners will make a man spring like a flea,

Dame Venus, love's lady,

Was born of the sea:

With her and with Bacchus we'll tickle the sense,

For we shall be past it a hundred years hence.

Your most beautiful bride who with garlands is crown'd  
And kills with each glance as she treads on the ground.

Whose lightness and brightness doth shine in such splendour

That none but the stars

Are thought fit to attend her,

'Though now she be pleasant and sweet to the sense,

Will be damnable mouldy a hundred years hence.

Then why should we turmoil in cares and in fears,

Turn all our tranquill'ty to sighs and to tears?

Let's eat, drink, and play till the worms do corrupt us,

'Tis certain, *Post mortem*

*Nulla voluptas.*

For health, wealth and beauty, wit, learning and sense,

Must all come to nothing a hundred years hence.

## RICHARD CRASHAW

### 336. *Wishes to His Supposed Mistress*

1613?-1649

WHO'E'R she be—

That not impossible She

That shall command my heart and me:

Where'er she lie,

Lock'd up from mortal eye

In shady leaves of destiny:

## RICHARD CRASHAW

Till that ripe birth .  
Of studied Fate stand forth,  
And teach her fair steps to our earth :

Till that divine  
Idea take a shrine  
Of crystal flesh, through which to shine :

Meet you her, my Wishes,  
Bespeak her to my blisses,  
And be ye call'd my absent kisses.

I wish her Beauty,  
That owes not all its duty  
To gaudy tire, or glist'ring shoe-tie :

Something more than  
Taffata or tissue can,  
Or rampant feather, or rich fan.

A Face, that's best  
By its own beauty drest,  
And can alone commend the rest.

A Face, made up  
Out of no other shop  
Than what Nature's white hand sets ope.

A Check, where youth  
And blood, with pen of truth,  
Write what the reader sweetly ru'th.

A Check, where grows  
More than a morning rose,  
Which to no box his being owes.



## RICHARD CRASHAW

Lips, where all day  
A lover's kiss may play,  
Yet carry nothing thence away.

Looks, that oppress  
Their richest tires, but dress  
And clothe their simplest nakedness.

Eyes, that displace  
The neighbour diamond, and outface  
That sunshine by their own sweet grace.

Tresses, that wear  
Jewels but to declare  
How much themselves more precious are:

Whose native ray  
Can tame the wanton day  
Of gems that in their bright shades play.

Each ruby there,  
Or pearl that dare appear,  
Be its own blush, be its own tear.

A well-tamed Heart,  
For whose more noble smart  
Love may be long choosing a dart.

Eyes, that bestow  
Full quivers on love's bow,  
Yet pay less arrows than they owe.

Smiles, that can warm  
The blood, yet teach a charm,  
That chastity shall take no harm.

## RICHARD CRASHAW

Blushes, that bin  
The burnish of no sin,  
Nor flames of aught too hot within.

Joys, that confess  
Virtue their mistress,  
And have no other head to dress.

Fears, fond and slight  
As the coy bride's, when night  
First does the longing lover right.

Days, that need borrow  
No part of their good-morrow  
From a fore-spent night of sorrow.

Days, that in spite  
Of darkness, by the light  
Of a clear mind, are day all night.

Nights, sweet as they,  
Made short by lovers' play,  
Yet long by th' absence of the day.

Life, that dares send  
A challenge to his end,  
And when it comes, say, 'Welcome, friend!'

Sydneian showers  
Of sweet discourse, whose powers  
Can crown old Winter's head with flowers.

Soft silken hours,  
Open suns, shady bowers;  
'Bove all, nothing within that lowers.

## RICHARD CRASHAW

Whate'er delight  
Can make Day's forehead bright,  
Or give down to the wings of Night.

I wish her store  
Of worth may leave her poor  
Of wishes; and I wish—no more.

Now, if Time knows  
That Her, whose radiant brows  
Weave them a garland of my vows;

Her, whose just bays  
My future hopes can raise,  
A trophy to her present praise;

Her, that dares be  
What these lines wish to see;  
I seek no further, it is She.

'Tis She, and here,  
Lo! I unclothe and clear  
My Wishes' cloudy character.

May she enjoy it  
Whose merit dare apply it,  
But modesty dares still deny it!

Such worth as this is  
Shall fix my flying Wishes,  
And determine them to kisses.

Let her full glory,  
My fancies, fly before ye;  
Be ye my fictions—but her story.

RICHARD CRASHAW

337. *The Weeper*

**H**AIL, sister springs,  
Parents of silver-footed rills!  
Ever bubbling things,  
Thawing crystal, snowy hills!  
Still spending, never spent; I mean  
Thy fair eyes, sweet Magdalene.  
Heavens thy fair eyes be;  
Heavens of ever-falling stars;  
'Tis seed-time still with thee,  
And stars thou sow'st whose harvest dares  
Promise the earth to countershine  
Whatever makes Heaven's forehead fine.  
Every morn from hence  
A brisk cherub something sips  
Whose soft influence  
Adds sweetness to his sweetest lips;  
Then to his music: and his song  
Tastes of this breakfast all day long.  
When some new bright guest  
Takes up among the stars a room,  
And Heaven will make a feast,  
Angels with their bottles come,  
And draw from these full eyes of thine  
Their Master's water, their own wine.  
The dew no more will weep  
The primrose's pale cheek to deck;  
The dew no more will sleep  
Nuzzled in the lily's neck:  
Much rather would it tremble here,  
And leave them both to be thy tear.

## RICHARD CRASHAW

When sorrow would be seen  
In 'her brightest majesty,  
—For she is a Queen—  
Then is she drest by none but thee:  
Then and only then she wears  
Her richest pearls—I mean thy tears.

Not in the evening's eyes,  
When they red with weeping are  
For the Sun that dies,  
Sits Sorrow with a face so fair.  
Nowhere but here did ever meet  
Sweetness so sad, sadness so sweet.

Does the night arise?\*

Still thy tears do fall and fall.  
Does night lose her eyes?  
Still the fountain weeps for all.  
Let day and night do what they will,  
Thou hast thy task, thou weepest still.

Not *So long she lived*  
Will thy tomb report of thee;  
But *So long she grieved*:  
Thus must we date thy memory.  
Others by days, by months, by years,  
Measure their ages, thou by tears.

Say, ye bright brothers,  
The fugitive sons of those fair eyes  
Your fruitful mothers,  
What make you here? What hopes can 'tice  
You to be born? What cause can borrow  
You from those nests of noble sorrow?

## RICHARD CRASHAW

Whither away so fast?  
For sure the sordid earth  
Your sweetness cannot taste,  
Nor does the dust deserve your birth.  
Sweet, whither haste you then? O say,  
Why you trip so fast away?

*We go not to seek  
The darlings of Aurora's bed,  
The rose's modest cheek,  
Nor the violet's humble head.  
No such thing: we go to meet  
A worthier object—our Lord's feet.*

### 338. *A Hymn to the Name and Honour of the Admirable Saint Teresa*

LOVE, thou art absolute, sole Lord  
Of life and death. To prove the word,  
We'll now appeal to none of all  
Those thy old soldiers, great and tall,  
Ripe men of martyrdom, that could reach down  
With strong arms their triumphant crown:  
Such as could with lusty breath  
Speak loud, unto the face of death,  
Their great Lord's glorious name; to none  
Of those whose spacious bosoms spread a throne  
For love at large to fill. Spare blood and sweat:  
We'll see Him take a private seat,  
And make His mansion in the mild  
And milky soul of a soft child.

## RICHARD CRASHAW

Scarce has she learnt to lisp a name  
Of martyr, yet she thinks it shame  
Life should so long play with that breath  
Which spent can buy so brave a death.  
She never undertook to know  
What death with love should have to do.  
Nor has she e'er yet understood  
Why, to show love, she should shed blood;  
Yet, though she cannot tell you why,  
She can love, and she can die.  
Scarce has she blood enough to make  
A guilty sword blush for her sake;  
Yet has a heart dares hope to prove  
How much less strong is death than love. . . .

Since 'tis not to be had at home,  
She'll travel for a martyrdom.  
No home for her, confesses she,  
But where she may a martyr be.  
She'll to the Moors, and trade with them  
For this unvalued diadem;  
She offers them her dearest breath,  
With Christ's name in 't, in change for death:  
She'll bargain with them, and will give  
Them God, and teach them how to live  
In Him; or, if they this deny,  
For Him she'll teach them how to die.  
So shall she leave amongst them sown  
Her Lord's blood, or at least her own.

Farewell then, all the world, adieu!  
Teresa is no more for you.  
Farewell all pleasures, sports, and joys,  
Never till now esteemèd toys!

## RICHARD CRASHAW

Farewell whatever dear may be—  
Mother's arms, or father's knee!  
Farewell house, and farewell home!  
She's for the Moors and Martyrdom.

Sweet, not so fast; lo! thy fair spouse,  
Whom thou seek'st with so swift vows,  
Calls thee back, and bids thee come  
T' embrace a milder martyrdom. . . .

O how oft shalt thou complain  
Of a sweet and subtle pain!  
Of intolerable joys!  
Of a death, in which who dies  
Loves his death, and dies again,  
And would for ever so be slain;  
And lives and dies, and knows not why  
To live, but that he still may die!  
How kindly will thy gentle heart  
Kiss the sweetly-killing dart!  
And close in his embraces keep  
Those delicious wounds, that weep  
Balsam, to heal themselves with thus,  
When these thy deaths, so numerous,  
Shall all at once die into one,  
And melt thy soul's sweet mansion;  
Like a soft lump of incense, hasted  
By too hot a fire, and wasted  
Into perfuming clouds, so fast  
Shalt thou exhale to heaven at last  
In a resolving sigh, and then,—  
O what? Ask not the tongues of men.

Angels cannot tell; suffice,  
Thyself shalt feel thine own full joys,



## RICHARD CRASHAW

And hold them fast for ever there.  
So soon as thou shalt first appear,  
The moon of maiden stars, thy white  
Mistress, attended by such bright  
Souls as thy shining self, shall come,  
And in her first ranks make thee room;  
Where, 'mongst her snowy family,  
Immortal welcomes wait for thee.  
O what delight, when she shall stand  
And teach thy lips heaven, with her hand,  
On which thou now may'st to thy wishes  
Heap up thy consecrated kisses!  
What joy shall seize thy soul, when she,  
Bending her blessed eyes on thee,  
'Those second smiles of heaven, shall dart  
Her mild rays through thy melting heart!

Angels, thy old friends, there shall greet thee,  
Glad at their own home now to meet thee.  
All thy good works which went before,  
And waited for thee at the door,  
Shall own thee there; and all in one  
Weave a constellation  
Of crowns, with which the King, thy spouse,  
Shall build up thy triumphant brows.  
All thy old woes shall now smile on thee,  
And thy pains sit bright upon thee:  
All thy sorrows here shall shine,  
And thy sufferings be divine.  
Tears shall take comfort, and turn gems,  
And wrongs repent to diadems.  
Even thy deaths shall live, and new  
Dress the soul which late they slew.

## RICHARD CRASHAW

Thy wounds shall blush to such bright scars  
As keep account of the Lamb's wars.

Those rare works, where thou shalt leave writ  
Love's noble history, with wit  
Taught thee by none but Him, while here  
They feed our souls, shall clothe thine there.  
Each heavenly word by whose hid flame  
Our hard hearts shall strike fire, the same  
Shall flourish on thy brows, and be  
Both fire to us and flame to thee ;  
Whose light shall live bright in thy face  
By glory, in our hearts by grace.  
Thou shalt look round about, and see  
Thousands of crown'd souls throng to be  
Themselves thy crown, sons of thy vows,  
The virgin-births with which thy spouse  
Made fruitful thy fair soul ; go now,  
And with them all about thee bow  
To Him ; put on, He'll say, put on,  
My rosy Love, that thy rich zone,  
Sparkling with the sacred flames  
Of thousand souls, whose happy names  
Heaven keeps upon thy score : thy bright  
Life brought them first to kiss the light  
That kindled them to stars ; and so  
Thou with the Lamb, thy Lord, shalt go.  
And, wheresoe'er He sets His white  
Steps, walk with Him those ways of light,  
Which who in death would live to see,  
Must learn in life to die like thee.

RICHARD CRASHAW

339. *Upon the Book and Picture of the  
Seraphical Saint Teresa*

O THOU undaunted daughter of desires !  
By all thy dower of lights and fires ;  
By all the eagle in thee, all the dove ;  
By all thy lives and deaths of love ;  
By thy large draughts of intellectual day,  
And by thy thirsts of love more large than they ;  
By all thy brim-fill'd bowls of fierce desire,  
By thy last morning's draught of liquid fire ;  
By the full kingdom of that final kiss  
That seized thy parting soul, and seal'd thee His ;  
By all the Heav'n thou hast in Him  
(Fair sister of the seraphim !);  
By all of Him we have in thee ;  
Leave nothing of myself in me.  
Let me so read thy life, that I  
Unto all life of mine may die !

340. *Verses from the Shepherd's' Hymn*

WE saw Thee in Thy balmy nest,  
Young dawn of our eternal day ;  
We saw Thine eyes break from the East,  
And chase the trembling shades away :  
We saw Thee, and we blest the sight,  
We saw Thee by Thine own sweet light.

Poor world, said I, what wilt thou do  
To entertain this starry stranger ?  
Is this the best thou canst bestow—  
A cold and not too cleanly manger ?

## RICHARD CRASHAW

Contend, the powers of heaven and earth,  
To fit a bed for this huge birth.

Proud world, said I, cease your contest,  
And let the mighty babe alone ;  
The phoenix builds the phoenix' nest,  
Love's architecture is His own.  
The babe, whose birth embraves this morn,  
Made His own bed ere He was born.

I saw the curl'd drops, soft and slow,  
Come hovering o'er the place's head,  
Off'ring their whitest sheets of snow,  
To furnish the fair infant's bed.  
Forbear, said I, be not too bold ;  
Your fleece is white, but 'tis too cold.

I saw th' obsequious seraphim  
Their rosy fleece of fire bestow,  
For well they now can spare their wings,  
Since Heaven itself lies here below.  
Well done, said I ; but are you sure  
Your down, so warm, will pass for pure ?

No, no, your King's not yet to seek  
Where to repose His royal head ;  
See, see how soon His new-bloom'd cheek  
'Twixt mother's breasts is gone to bed !  
Sweet choice, said we ; no way but so,  
Not to lie cold, yet sleep in snow !

She sings Thy tears asleep, and dips  
Her kisses in Thy weeping eye ;  
She spreads the red leaves of Thy lips,  
That in their buds yet blushing lie.

## RICHARD CRASHAW

She 'gainst those mother diamonds tries  
The points of her young eagle's eyes.

Welcome—tho' not to those gay flies,  
Gilded i' th' beams of earthly kings,  
Slippery souls in smiling eyes—

But to poor shepherds, homespun things,  
Whose wealth's their flocks, whose wit's to be  
Well read in their simplicity.

Yet, when young April's husband show'rs  
Shall bless the fruitful Maia's bed,  
We'll bring the first-born of her flowers,  
To kiss Thy feet and crown Thy head.  
To Thee, dread Lamb! whose love must keep  
The shepherds while they feed their sheep.

To Thee, meek Majesty, soft King  
Of simple graces and sweet loves!  
Each of us his lamb will bring,  
Each his pair of silver doves!  
At last, in fire of Thy fair eyes,  
Ourselves become our own best sacrifice!

### 341. *Christ Crucified*

THY restless feet now cannot go  
For us and our eternal good,  
As they were ever wont. What though  
They swim, alas! in their own flood?

Thy hands to give Thou canst not lift,  
Yet will Thy hand still giving be;  
It gives, but O, itself's the gift!  
It gives tho' bound, tho' bound 'tis free!

RICHARD CRASHAW

342. *An Epitaph upon Husband and Wife*

*Who died and were buried together.*

TO those whom death again did wed  
This grave's the second marriage-bed.  
For though the hand of Fate could force  
'Twixt soul and body a divorce,  
It could not sever man and wife,  
Because they both lived but one life.  
Peace, good reader, do not weep;  
Peace, the lovers are asleep.  
They, sweet turtles, folded lie  
In the last knot that love could tie.  
Let them sleep, let them sleep on,  
Till the stormy night be gone,  
And the eternal morrow dawn;  
Then the curtains will be drawn,  
And they wake into a light  
Whose day shall never die in night.

RICHARD LOVELACE

343. *To Lucasta, going to the Wars*

1618-1658

TELL me not, Sweet, I am unkind,  
That from the nunnery  
Of thy chaste breast and quiet mind  
To war and arms I fly.

True, a new mistress now I chase,  
The first foe in the field;  
And with a stronger faith embrace  
A sword, a horse, a shield.

## RICHARD LOVELACE

Yet this inconstancy is such  
As thou too shalt adore ;  
I could not love thee, Dear, so much,  
Loved I not Honour more.

### 344. *To Lucasta, going beyond the Seas*

IF to be absent were to be  
Away from thee ;  
Or that when I am gone  
You or I were alone ;  
Then, my Lucasta, might I crave  
Pity from blustering wind or swallowing wave.

But I'll not sigh one blast or gale  
To swell my sail,  
Or pay a tear to 'suage  
The foaming blue god's rage ;  
For whether he will let me pass  
Or no, I'm still as happy as I was.

Though seas and land betwixt us both,  
Our faith and troth,  
Like separated souls,  
All time and space controls :  
Above the highest sphere we meet  
Unseen, unknown ; and greet as Angels greet.

So then we do anticipate  
Our after-fate,  
And are alive i' the skies,  
If thus our lips and eyes  
Can speak like spirits unconfined  
In Heaven, their earthy bodies left behind.

RICHARD LOVELACE

345. *Gratiana Dancing*

SHE beat the happy pavèment—  
By such a star made firmament,  
Which now no more the roof envies!  
But swells up high, with Atlas even,  
Bearing the brighter nobler heaven,  
And, in her, all the deities.

Each step trod out a Lover's thought,  
And the ambitious hopes he brought  
Chain'd to her brave feet with such arts,  
Such sweet command and gentle awe,  
As, when she ceased, we sighing saw  
The floor lay paved with broken hearts.

346. *To Amarantha, that she would  
dishevel her Hair*

AMARANTHA sweet and fair,  
Ah, braid no more that shining hair!  
As my curious hand or eye  
Hovering round thee, let it fly!

Let it fly as unconfined  
As its calm ravisher the wind,  
Who hath left his darling, th' East,  
To wanton o'er that spicy nest.

Every tress must be confest,  
But neatly tangled at the best;  
Like a clew of golden thread  
Most excellently ravellèd.



## RICHARD LOVELACE

Do not then wind up that light  
In ribbands, and o'ercloud in night,  
Like the Sun in 's early ray;  
But shake your head, and scatter day!

### 347. *The Grasshopper*

O THOU that swing'st upon the waving hair  
Of some well-filled oaten beard,  
Drunk every night with a delicious tear  
Dropt thee from heaven, where thou wert rear'd!

The joys of earth and air are thine entire,  
That with thy feet and wings dost hop and fly;  
And when thy poppy works, thou dost retire  
To thy carved acorn-bed to lie.

Up with the day, the Sun thou welcom'st then,  
Sport'st in the gilt plaits of his beams,  
And all these merry days mak'st merry men,  
Thyself, and melancholy streams.

### 348. *To Althea, from Prison*

WHEN Love with unconfinèd wings  
Hovers within my gates,  
And my divine Althea brings  
To whisper at the grates;  
When I lie tangled in her hair  
And fetter'd to her eye,  
The birds that wanton in the air  
Know no such liberty.

When flowing cups run swiftly round  
With no allaying Thames,

## RICHARD LOVELACE

Our careless heads with roses bound,  
Our hearts with loyal flames ;  
When thirsty grief in wine we steep,  
When healths and draughts go free—  
Fishes that tipple in the deep  
Know no such liberty.

When, like committed linnets, I  
With shriller throat shall sing  
The sweetness, mercy, majesty,  
And glories of my King ;  
When I shall voice aloud how good  
He is, how great should be,  
Enlargèd winds, that curl the flood,  
Know no such liberty.

Stone walls do not a prison make,  
Nor iron bars a cage ;  
Minds innocent and quiet take  
That for an hermitage ;  
If I have freedom in my love  
And in my soul am free,  
Angels alone, that soar above,  
Enjoy such liberty.

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

### *Anacreontics*

349.

#### *1. Drinking*

1618-1667

THE thirsty earth soaks up the rain,  
And drinks and gapes for drink again ;  
The plants suck in the earth, and are  
With constant drinking fresh and fair ;

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

The sea itself (which one would think  
Should have but little need of drink)  
Drinks twice ten thousand rivers up,  
So fill'd that they o'erflow the cup.  
The busy Sun (and one would guess  
By 's drunken fiery face no less)  
Drinks up the sea, and when he's done,  
The Moon and Stars drink up the Sun:  
They drink and dance by their own light,  
They drink and revel all the night:  
Nothing in Nature's sober found,  
But an eternal health goes round.  
Fill up the bowl, then, fill it high,  
Fill all the glasses there—for why  
Should every creature drink but I?  
Why, man of morals, tell me why?

350.

### 2. *The Epicure*

UNDERNEATH this myrtle shade,  
On flowery beds supinely laid,  
With odorous oils my head o'erflowing,  
And around it roses growing,  
What should I do but drink away  
The heat and troubles of the day?  
In this more than kingly state  
Love himself on me shall wait.  
Fill to me, Love! nay, fill it up!  
And mingled cast into the cup  
Wit and mirth and noble fires,  
Vigorous health and gay desires.  
The wheel of life no less will stay  
In a smooth than rugged way:

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

Since it equally doth flee,  
Let the motion pleasant be.  
Why do we precious ointments shower?—  
Nobler wines why do we pour?—  
Beauteous flowers why do we spread  
Upon the monuments of the dead?  
Nothing they but dust can show,  
Or bones that hasten to be so.  
Crown me with roses while I live,  
Now your wines and ointments give:  
After death I nothing crave,  
Let me alive my pleasures have:  
All are Stoics in the grave.

351.

### 3. *The Swallow*

FOOLISH prater, what dost thou  
So early at my window do?  
Cruel bird, thou'st ta'en away  
A dream out of my arms to-day;  
A dream that ne'er must equall'd be  
By all that waking eyes may see.  
Thou this damage to repair  
Nothing half so sweet and fair,  
Nothing half so good, canst bring,  
Tho' men say thou bring'st the Spring.

### 352. *On the Death of Mr. William Hervey*

IT was a dismal and a fearful night:  
Scarce could the Morn drive on th' unwilling Light,  
When Sleep, Death's image, left my troubled breast  
By something liker Death possess.

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

My eyes with tears did uncommanded flow,  
    And on my soul hung the dull weight  
    Of some intolerable fate.  
What bell was that? Ah me! too much I know!

My sweet companion and my gentle peer,  
Why hast thou left me thus unkindly here,  
Thy end for ever and my life to moan?  
    O, thou hast left me all alone!  
Thy soul and body, when death's agony  
    Besieged around thy noble heart,  
    Did not with more reluctance part  
Than I, my dearest Friend, do part from thee.

My dearest Friend, would I had died for thee!  
Life and this world henceforth will tedious be:  
Nor shall I know hereafter what to do  
    If once my griefs prove tedious too.  
Silent and sad I walk about all day,  
    As sullen ghosts stalk speechless by  
    Where their hid treasures lie;  
Alas! my treasure's gone; why do I stay?

Say, for you saw us, ye immortal lights,  
How oft unwearied have we spent the nights,  
Till the Lædæan stars, so famed for love,  
    Wonder'd at us from above!  
We spent them not in toys, in lusts, or wine;  
    But search of deep Philosophy,  
    Wit, Eloquence, and Poetry—  
Arts which I loved, for they, my Friend, were thine.

Ye fields of Cambridge, our dear Cambridge, say  
Have ye not seen us walking every day?

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

Was there a tree about which did not know  
The love betwixt us two?  
Henceforth, ye gentle trees, for ever fade;  
Or your sad branches thicker join  
And into darksome shades combine,  
Dark as the grave wherein my Friend is laid!

Large was his soul: as large a soul as e'er  
Submitted to inform a body here;  
High as the place 'twas shortly in Heaven to have,  
But low and humble as his grave.  
So high that all the virtues there did come,  
As to their chiefest seat  
Conspicuous and great;  
So low, that for me too it made a room.

Knowledge he only sought, and so soon caught  
As if for him Knowledge had rather sought;  
Nor did more learning ever crowded lie  
In such a short mortality.  
Whene'er the skilful youth discoursed or writ,  
Still did the notions throng  
About his eloquent tongue;  
Nor could his ink flow faster than his wit.

His mirth was the pure spirits of various wit,  
Yet never did his God or friends forget;  
And when deep talk and wisdom came in view,  
Retired, and gave to them their due.  
For the rich help of books he always took,  
Though his own searching mind before  
Was so with notions written o'er,  
As if wise Nature had made that her book.

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

With as much zeal, devotion, piety,  
He always lived, as other saints do die.  
Still with his soul severe account he kept,  
    Weeping all debts out ere he slept.  
Then down in peace and innocence he lay,  
    Like the Sun's laborious light,  
    Which still in water sets at night,  
Unsullied with his journey of the day.

But happy Thou, ta'en from this frantic age,  
Where ignorance and hypocrisy does rage!  
A fitter time for Heaven no soul e'er chose—  
    The place now only free from those.  
There 'mong the blest thou dost for ever shine;  
    And wheresoe'er thou casts thy view  
    Upon that white and radiant crew,  
See'st not a soul clothed with more light than thine.

353.

### *The Wish*

WELL then! I now do plainly see  
    This busy world and I shall ne'er agree.  
The very honey of all earthly joy  
Does of all meats the soonest cloy;  
    And they, methinks, deserve my pity  
Who for it can endure the stings,  
The crowd and buzz and murmurings,  
    Of this great hive, the city.

Ah, yet, ere I descend to the grave  
May I a small house and large garden have;  
And a few friends, and many books, both true,  
Both wise, and both delightful too!

## ABRAHAM COWLEY

And since love ne'er will from me flee,  
A Mistress moderately fair,  
And good as guardian angels are,  
Only beloved and loving me.

O fountains! when in you shall I  
Myself eased of unpeaceful thoughts espy?  
O fields! O woods! when, when shall I be made  
The happy tenant of your shade?

Here's the spring-head of Pleasure's flood:  
Here's wealthy Nature's treasury,  
Where all the riches lie that she  
Has coin'd and stamp'd for good.

Pride and ambition here  
Only in far-fetch'd metaphors appear;  
Here nought but winds can hurtful murmurs scatter,  
And nought but Echo flatter.

The gods, when they descended, hither  
From heaven did always choose their way:  
And therefore we may boldly say  
That 'tis the way too thither.

How happy here should I  
And one dear She live, and embracing die!  
She who is all the world, and can exclude  
In deserts solitude.

I should have then this only fear:  
Lest men, when they my pleasures see,  
Should hither throng to live like me,  
And so make a city here.



ALEXANDER BROME

354.

*The Resolve*

1620-1666

TELL me not of a face that's fair,  
Nor lip and cheek that's red,  
Nor of the tresses of her hair,  
Nor curls in order laid,  
Nor of a rare seraphic voice  
That like an angel sings;  
Though if I were to take my choice  
I would have all these things:  
But if that thou wilt have me love,  
And it must be a she,  
The only argument can move  
Is that she will love me.

The glories of your ladies be  
But metaphors of things,  
And but resemble what we see  
Each common object brings.  
Roses out-red their lips and cheeks,  
Lilies their whiteness stain;  
What fool is he that shadows seeks  
And may the substance gain?  
Then if thou'lt have me love a lass,  
Let it be one that's kind:  
Else I'm a servant to the glass  
That's with Canary lined.

ANDREW MARVELL

355.           *An Horatian Ode*  
                *upon Cromwell's Return from Ireland*

1621-1678

THE forward youth that would appear  
Must now forsake his Muses dear,  
Nor in the shadows sing  
His numbers languishing.

'Tis time to leave the books in dust,  
And oil the unused armour's rust,  
Removing from the wall  
The corslet of the hall.

So restless Cromwell could not cease  
In the inglorious arts of peace,  
But through adventurous war  
Urgèd his active star:

And like the three-fork'd lightning, first  
Breaking the clouds where it was nurst,  
Did thorough his own side  
His fiery way divide:

For 'tis all one to courage high,  
The emulous, or enemy;  
And with such, to enclose  
Is more than to oppose.

Then burning through the air he went  
And palaces and temples rent;  
And Cæsar's head at last  
Did through his laurels blast.

## ANDREW MARVELL

'Tis madness to resist or blame  
The face of angry Heaven's flame ;  
And if we would speak true,  
Much to the man is due,

Who, from his private gardens, where  
He lived reservèd and austere  
(As if his highest plot  
To plant the bergamot),

Could by industrious valour climb  
To ruin the great work of time,  
And cast the Kingdoms old  
Into another mould ;

Though Justice against Fate complain,  
And plead the ancient rights in vain—  
But those do hold or break  
As men are strong or weak—

Nature, that hateth emptiness,  
Allows of penetration less,  
And therefore must make room  
Where greater spirits come.

What field of all the civil war  
Where his were not the deepest scar ?  
And Hampton shows what part  
He had of wiser art ;

Where, twining subtle fears with hope,  
He wove a net of such a scope  
That Charles himself might chase  
To Caresbrooke's narrow case ;

## ANDREW MARVELL

That thence the Royal actor borne  
The tragic scaffold might adorn :  
While round the armèd bands  
Did clap their bloody hands.

He nothing common did or mean  
Upon that memorable scene,  
But with his keener eye  
The axe's edge did try ;

Nor call'd the gods, with vulgar spite,  
To vindicate his helpless right ;  
But bow'd his comely head  
Down, as upon a bed.

This was that memorable hour  
Which first assured the forcèd power :  
So when they did design  
The Capitol's first line,

A Bleeding Head, where they begun,  
Did fright the architects to run ;  
And yet in that the State  
Foresaw its happy fate !

And now the Irish are ashamed  
To see themselves in one year tamed :  
So much one man can do  
That does both act and know.

They can affirm his praises best,  
And have, though overcome, confest  
How good he is, how just  
And fit for highest trust.

## ANDREW MARVELL

Nor yet grown stiffer with command,  
But still in the republic's hand—  
How fit he is to sway  
That can so well obey!

He to the Commons' feet presents  
A Kingdom for his first year's rents,  
And, what he may, forbears  
His fame, to make it theirs:

And has his sword and spoils ungirt  
To lay them at the public's skirt.  
So when the falcon high  
Falls heavy from the sky,

She, having kill'd, no more doth search  
But on the next green bough to perch;  
Where, when he first does lure,  
The falconer has her sure.

What may not then our Isle presume  
While victory his crest does plume?  
What may not others fear,  
If thus he crowns each year?

As Cæsar he, ere long, to Gaul,  
To Italy an Hannibal,  
And to all States not free  
Shall climacteric be.

The Pict no shelter now shall find  
Within his particolour'd mind,  
But, from this valour, sad  
Shrink underneath the plaid;

## ANDREW MARVELL

Happy, if in the tufted brake  
The English hunter him mistake,  
Nor lay his hounds in near  
The Caledonian deer.

But thou, the war's and fortune's son,  
March indefatigably on ;  
And for the last effect,  
Still keep the sword erect :

Besides the force it has to fright  
The spirits of the shady night,  
The ~~same~~ arts that did gain  
A power, must it maintain.

### 356.      *A Garden*

*Written after the Civil Wars*

SEE how the flowers, as at parade,  
Under their colours stand display'd :  
Each regiment in order grows,  
That of the tulip, pink, and rose.  
But when the vigilant patrol  
Of stars walks round about the pole,  
Their leaves, that to the stalks are curl'd,  
Seem to their staves the ensigns furl'd.  
Then in some flower's belovèd hut  
Each bee, as sentinel, is shut,  
And sleeps so too ; but if once stirr'd,  
She runs you through, nor asks the word.

## ANDREW MARVELL

O thou, that dear and happy Isle,  
The garden of the world erewhile,  
Thou Paradise of the four seas  
Which Heaven planted us to please,  
But, to exclude the world, did guard  
With wat'ry if not flaming sword;  
What luckless apple did we taste  
To make us mortal and thee waste!  
Unhappy! shall we never more  
That sweet militia restore,  
When gardens only had their towers,  
And all the garrisons were flowers;  
When roses only arms might bear,  
And men did rosy garlands wear?

### 357. *To His Coy Mistress*

HAD we but world enough, and time,  
This coyness, Lady, were no crime  
We would sit down and think which way  
To walk and pass our long love's day.  
Thou by the Indian Ganges' side  
Shouldst rubies find: I by the tide  
Of Humber would complain. I would  
Love you ten years before the Flood,  
And you should, if you please, refuse  
Till the conversion of the Jews.  
{ My vegetable love should grow  
Vaster than empires, and more slow;  
An hundred years should go to praise  
Thine eyes and on thy forehead gaze;

## ANDREW MARVELL

Two hundred to adore each breast,  
But thirty thousand to the rest;  
An age at least to every part,  
And the last age should show your heart.  
For, Lady, you deserve this state,  
Nor would I love at lower rate.

But at my back I always hear  
Time's wingèd chariot hurrying near;  
And yonder all before us lie  
Deserts of vast eternity.  
Thy beauty shall no more be found,  
Nor, in thy marble vault, shall sound  
My echoing song: then worms shall try  
That long preserved virginity,  
And your quaint honour turn to dust,  
And into ashes all my lust:  
The grave's a fine and private place,  
But none, I think, do there embrace.

Now therefore, while the youthful hue  
Sits on thy skin like morning dew,  
And while thy willing soul transpires  
At every pore with instant fires,  
Now let us sport us while we may,  
And now, like amorous birds of prey,  
Rather at once our time devour  
Than languish in his slow-chapt power.  
Let us roll all our strength and all  
Our sweetness up into one ball,  
And tear our pleasures with rough strife  
Thorough the iron gates of life:  
Thus, though we cannot make our sun  
Stand still, yet we will make him run.

slow-chapt] slow-jawed, slowly devouring.



ANDREW MARVELL

358. *The Picture of Little T. C. in a  
Prospect of Flowers*

SEE with what simplicity  
This nymph begins her golden days!  
In the green grass she loves to lie,  
And there with her fair aspect tames  
The wilder flowers, and gives them names;  
But only with the roses plays,  
And them does tell  
What colour best becomes them, and what smell.

Who can foretell for what high cause  
This darling of the gods was born?  
Yet this is she whose chaster laws  
The wanton Love shall one day fear,  
And, under her command severe,  
See his bow broke and ensigns torn.  
Happy who can  
Appease this virtuous enemy of man!

O then let me in time compound  
And parley with those conquering eyes,  
Ere they have tried their force to wound;  
Ere with their glancing wheels they drive  
In triumph over hearts that strive,  
And them that yield but more despise:  
Let me be laid,  
Where I may see the glories from some shade.

Meantime, whilst every verdant thing  
Itself does at thy beauty charm,

## ANDREW MARVELL

Reform the errors of the Spring;  
Make that the tulips may have share  
Of sweetness, seeing they are fair,  
And roses of their thorns disarm;  
But most procure  
That violets may a longer age endure.

But O, young beauty of the woods,  
Whom Nature courts with fruits and flowers,  
Gather the flowers, but spare the buds;  
Lest Flora, angry at thy crime  
To kill her infants in their prime,  
Do quickly make th' example yours;  
And ere we see,  
Nip in the blossom all our hopes and thee.

### 359. *Thoughts in a Garden*

HOW vainly men themselves amaze  
To win the palm, the oak, or bays,  
And their incessant labours see  
Crown'd from some single herb or tree,  
Whose short and narrow-vergèd shade  
Does prudently their toils upbraid;  
While all the flowers and trees do close  
To weave the garlands of repose!

Fair Quiet, have I found thee here,  
And Innocence thy sister dear?  
Mistaken long, I sought you then  
In busy companies of men:

## ANDREW MARVELL

Your sacred plants, if here below,  
Only among the plants will grow:  
Society is all but rude  
To this delicious solitude.

No white nor red was ever seen  
So amorous as this lovely green.  
Fond lovers, cruel as their flame,  
Cut in these trees their mistress' name:  
Little, alas! they know or heed  
How far these beauties hers exceed!  
Fair trees! wheres'e'er your barks I wound,  
No name shall but your own be found.

When we have run our passions' heat,  
Love hither makes his best retreat:  
The gods, that mortal beauty chase,  
Still in a tree did end their race;  
Apollo hunted Daphne so  
Only that she might laurel grow;  
And Pan did after Syrinx speed  
Not as a nymph, but for a reed.

What wondrous life is this I lead!  
Ripe apples drop about my head;  
The luscious clusters of the vine  
Upon my mouth do crush their wine;  
The nectarine and curious peach  
Into my hands themselves do reach;  
Stumbling on melons, as I pass,  
Ensnared with flowers, I fall on grass.

Meanwhile the mind from pleasure less  
Withdraws into its happiness;

## ANDREW MARVELL

The mind, that ocean where each kind  
Does straight its own resemblance find ;  
Yet it creates, transcending these,  
Far other worlds, and other seas ;  
Annihilating all that 's made  
To a green thought in a green shade.

Here at the fountain's sliding foot,  
Or at some fruit-tree's mossy root,  
Casting the body's vest aside,  
My soul into the boughs does glide ;  
There, like a bird, it sits and sings,  
Then whets and combs its silver wings,  
And, till prepared for longer flight,  
Waves in its plumes the various light.

Such was that happy Garden-state  
While man there walk'd without a mate :  
After a place so pure and sweet,  
What other help could yet be meet !  
But 'twas beyond a mortal's share  
To wander solitary there :  
Two paradises 'twere in one,  
To live in Paradise alone.

How well the skilful gard'ner drew  
Of flowers and herbs this dial new !  
Where, from above, the milder sun  
Does through a fragrant zodiac run :  
And, as it works, th' industrious bee  
Computes its time as well as we.  
How could such sweet and wholesome hours  
Be reckon'd, but with herbs and flowers !

## ANDREW MARVELL

360.

### *Bermudas*

WHERE the remote Bermudas ride  
In the ocean's bosom unespied,  
From a small boat that row'd along  
The listening winds received this song :

‘What should we do but sing His praise  
That led us through the watery maze  
Unto an isle so long unknown,  
And yet far kinder than our own?  
Where He the huge sea-monsters wracks,  
That lift the deep upon their backs,  
He lands us on a grassy stage,  
Safe from the storms' and prelates' rage :  
He gave us this eternal Spring  
Which here enamels everything,  
And sends the fowls to us in care  
On daily visits through the air :  
He hangs in shades the orange bright  
Like golden lamps in a green night,  
And does in the pomegranates close  
Jewels more rich than Ormus shows :  
He makes the figs our mouths to meet  
And throws the melons at our feet ;  
But apples plants of such a price,  
No tree could ever bear them twice.  
With cedars chosen by His hand  
From Lebanon He stores the land ;  
And makes the hollow seas that roar  
Proclaim the ambergris on shore.  
He cast (of which we rather boast)  
The Gospel's pearl upon our coast ;

## ANDREW MARVELL

And in these rocks for us did frame  
A temple where to sound His name.  
O, let our voice His praise exalt  
Till it arrive at Heaven's vault,  
Which thence (perhaps) rebounding may  
Echo beyond the Mexique bay !'

Thus sung they in the English boat  
A holy and a cheerful note :  
And all the way, to guide their chime,  
With falling oars they kept the time.

361.

### *An Epitaph*

ENOUGH ; and leave the rest to Fame !  
'Tis to commend her, but to name.  
Courtship which, living, she declined,  
When dead, to offer were unkind :  
Nor can the truest wit, or friend,  
Without detracting, her commend.

To say—she lived a virgin chaste  
In this age loose and all unlaced ;  
Nor was, when vice is so allowed,  
Of virtue or ashamed or proud ;  
That her soul was on Heaven so bent,  
No minute but it came and went ;  
That, ready her last debt to pay,  
She summ'd her life up every day ;  
Modest as morn, as mid-day bright,  
Gentle as evening, cool as night :  
—'Tis true ; but all too weakly said.  
'Twas more significant, she 's dead.

## HENRY VAUGHAN

362.

### *The Retreat*

1621-1695

HAPPY those early days, when I  
Shined in my Angel-infancy!  
Before I understood this place  
Appointed for my second race,  
Or taught my soul to fancy aught  
But a white celestial thought:  
When yet I had not walk'd above  
A mile or two from my first Love,  
And looking back—at that short space—  
Could see a glimpse of His bright face:  
When on some gilded cloud, or flow'r,  
My gazing soul would dwell an hour,  
And in those weaker glories spy  
Some shadows of eternity:  
Before I taught my tongue to wound  
My Conscience with a sinful sound,  
Or had the black art to dispense  
A several sin to ev'ry sense,  
But felt through all this fleshly dress  
Bright shoots of everlastingness.

O how I long to travel back,  
And tread again that ancient track!  
That I might once more reach that plain  
Where first I left my glorious train;  
From whence th' enlighten'd spirit sees  
That shady City of Palm-trees.  
But ah! my soul with too much stay  
Is drunk, and staggers in the way!

## HENRY VAUGHAN

Some men a forward motion love,  
But I by backward steps would move;  
And when this dust falls to the urn,  
In that state I came, return.

363.

### *Peace*

MY soul, there is a country  
Far beyond the stars,  
Where stands a wingèd sentry  
All skilful in the wars:  
There, above noise and danger,  
Sweet Peace sits crown'd with smiles,  
And One born in a manger  
Commands the beauteous files.  
He is thy gracious Friend,  
And—O my soul, awake!—  
Did in pure love descend  
To die here for thy sake.  
If thou canst get but thither,  
There grows the flower of Peace,  
The Rose that cannot wither,  
Thy fortress, and thy ease.  
Leave then thy foolish ranges;  
For none can thee secure  
But One who never changes—  
Thy God, thy life, thy cure.

364.

### *The Timber*

SURE thou didst flourish once! and many springs.  
Many bright mornings, much dew, many showers,  
Pass'd o'er thy head; many light hearts and wings,  
Which now are dead, lodged in thy living bowers.



## HENRY VAUGHAN

And still a new succession sings and flies;  
Fresh groves grow up, and their green branches shoot  
Towards the old and still enduring skies,  
While the low violet thrives at their root.

But thou beneath the sad and heavy line  
Of death, doth waste all senseless, cold, and dark;  
Where not so much as dreams of light may shine,  
Nor any thought of greenness, leaf, or bark.

And yet—as if some deep hate and dissent,  
Bred in thy growth betwixt high winds and thee,  
Were still alive—thou dost great storms resent  
Before they come, and know'st how near they be.

Else all at rest thou liest, and the fierce breath  
Of tempests can no more disturb thy ease;  
But this thy strange resentment after death  
Means only those who broke—in life—thy peace.

### 365. *Friends Departed*

THEY are all gone into the world of light!  
And I alone sit ling'ring here;  
Their very memory is fair and bright,  
And my sad thoughts doth clear.

It glows and glitters in my cloudy breast,  
Like stars upon some gloomy grove,  
Or those faint beams in which this hill is drest  
After the sun's remove.

## HENRY VAUGHAN

I see them walking in an air of glory,  
Whose light doth trample on my days :  
My days, which are at best but dull and hoary,  
Mere glimmering and decays.

O holy Hope ! and high Humility,  
High as the heavens above !  
These are your walks, and you have show'd them me,  
To kindle my cold love.

Dear, beauteous Death ! the jewel of the Just,  
Shining nowhere, but in the dark ;  
What mysteries do lie beyond thy dust,  
Could man outlook that mark !

He that hath found some fledged bird's nest may know,  
At first sight, if the bird be flown ;  
But what fair well or grove he sings in now,  
That is to him unknown.

And yet as Angels in some brighter dreams  
Call to the soul, when man doth sleep :  
So some strange thoughts transcend our wonted themes,  
And into glory peep.

If a star were confined into a tomb,  
Her captive flames must needs burn there ;  
But when the hand that lock'd her up gives room,  
She'll shine through all the sphere.

O Father of eternal life, and all  
Created glories under Thee !  
Resume Thy spirit from this world of thrall  
Into true liberty.

## HENRY VAUGHAN

Either disperse these mists, which blot and fill  
My perspective still as they pass :  
Or else remove me hence unto that hill,  
Where I shall need no glass.

## JOHN BUNYAN

### 366. *The Shepherd Boy sings in the Valley of Humiliation*

1628-1688

HE that is down needs fear no fall,  
He that is low, no pride ;  
He that is humble ever shall  
Have God to be his guide.

I am content with what I have,  
Little be it or much :  
And, Lord, contentment still I crave,  
Because Thou savest such.

Fullness to such a burden is  
That go on pilgrimage :  
Here little, and hereafter bliss,  
Is best from age to age.

BALLADS AND SONGS BY UNKNOWN  
AUTHORS

367. *Thomas the Rhymer*

TRUE Thomas lay on Huntlie bank;  
A ferlie he spied wi' his e'e;  
And there he saw a ladye bright  
Come riding down by the Eildon Tree.

Her skirt was o' the grass-green silk,  
Her mantle o' the velvet fyne;  
At ilka tett o' her horse's mane,  
Hung fifty siller bells and nine.

True Thomas he pu'd aff his cap,  
And louted low down on his knee:  
'Hail to thee, Mary, Queen of Heaven!  
For thy peer on earth could never be.'

'O no, O no, Thomas,' she said,  
'That name does not belang to me;  
I'm but the Queen o' fair Elfland,  
That am hither come to visit thee.

'Harp and carp, Thomas,' she said;  
'Harp and carp along wi' me;  
And if ye dare to kiss my lips,  
Sure of your bodie I will be.'

ferlie] marvel.  
recite (as a minstrel).

tett] tassel.

harp and carp] play and

## ANONYMOUS

'Betide me weal, betide me woe,  
That weird shall never daunten me.'  
Syne he has kiss'd her rosy lips,  
All underneath the Eildon Tree.

'Now ye maun go wi' me,' she said,  
'True Thomas, ye maun go wi' me;  
And ye maun serve me seven years,  
Thro' weal or woe as may chance to be.'

She's mounted on her milk-white steed,  
She's ta'en true Thomas up behind;  
And aye, whene'er her bridle rang,  
The steed gaed swifter than the wind.

O they rade on, and farther on,  
The steed gaed swifter than the wind;  
Until they reach'd a desert wide,  
And living land was left behind.

'Light down, light down now, true Thomas,  
And lean your head upon my knee;  
Abide ye there a little space,  
And I will show you ferlies three.

'O see ye not yon narrow road,  
So thick beset wi' thorns and briers?  
That is the Path of Righteousness,  
Though after it but few inquire.

'And see ye not yon braid, braid road,  
That lies across the lily leven?  
That is the Path of Wickedness,  
Though some call it the Road to Heaven.

leven] lawn.

## ANONYMOUS

‘And see ye not yon bonny road  
That winds about the fernie brae?  
That is the Road to fair Elfland,  
Where thou and I this night maun gae.

‘But, Thomas, ye sall haud your tongue,  
Whatever ye may hear or see;  
For speak ye word in Elflin-land,  
Ye’ll ne’er win back to your ain countrie.’

O they rade on, and farther en,  
And they waded rivers abune the knee;  
And they saw neither sun nor moon,  
But they heard the roaring of the sea.

It was mirk, mirk night, there was nae starlight.  
They waded thro’ red blude to the knee;  
For a’ the blude that’s shed on the earth  
Rins through the springs o’ that countrie.

Syne they came to a garden green,  
And she pu’d an apple frae a tree:  
‘Take this for thy wages, true Thomas;  
It will give thee the tongue that can never lee.’

‘My tongue is my ain,’ true Thomas he said;  
‘A gudely gift ye wad gie to me!  
I neither dought to buy or sell  
At fair or tryst where I might be.

‘I dought neither speak to prince or peer,  
Nor ask of grace from fair ladye!’—  
‘Now haud thy peace, Thomas,’ she said,  
‘For as I say, so must it be.’

dought] could.

## ANONYMOUS

He has gotten a coat of the even cloth,  
And a pair o' shoon of the velvet green;  
And till seven years were gane and past,  
True Thomas on earth was never seen.

### 368.      *Sir Patrick Spens*

#### 1. *The Sailing*

THE king sits in Dunfermline town  
Drinking the blude-red wine;  
'O whare will I get a skeely skipper  
To sail this new ship o' mine?'

O up and spak an eldern knight,  
Sat at the king's right knee;  
'Sir Patrick Spens is the best sailor  
That ever sail'd the sea.'

Our king has writt'n a braid letter,  
And seal'd it with his hand,  
And sent it to Sir Patrick Spens,  
Was walking on the strand.

'To Noroway, to Noroway,  
To Noroway o'er the faem;  
The king's daughter o' Noroway,  
'Tis thou must bring her hame.'

The first word that Sir Patrick read  
So loud, loud laugh'd he;  
The neist word that Sir Patrick read  
The tear blinded his e'e.

368. skeely] skilful.

## ANONYMOUS

'O wha is this has done this deed  
And tauld the king o' me,  
To send us out, at this time o' year,  
To sail upon the sea?

'Be it wind, be it weet, be it hail, be it sleet,  
Our ship must sail the faem;  
The king's daughter o' Norway,  
'Tis we must fetch her hame.'

They hoysed their sails on Monenday morn  
Wi' a' the speed they may;  
They hae landed in Norway  
Upon a Wodensday.

### II. *The Return*

'Mak ready, mak ready, my merry men a'!  
Our gude ship sails the morn.'  
'Now ever alack, my master dear,  
I fear a deadly storm.

'I saw the new moon late yestreen  
Wi' the auld moon in her arm;  
And if we gang to sea, master,  
I fear we'll come to harm.'

They hadna sail'd a league, a league,  
A league but barely three,  
When the lift grew dark, and the wind blew loud,  
And gurly grew the sea.

The ankers brak, and the topmast lap,  
It was sic a deadly storm:  
And the waves cam owre the broken ship  
Till a' her sides were torn.

lift] sky.      lap] sprang.



## ANONYMOUS

'Go fetch a web o' the silken claith,  
Another o' the twine,  
And wap them into our ship's side,  
And let nae the sea come in.'

They fetch'd a web o' the silken claith,  
Another o' the twine,  
And they wapp'd them round that gude ship's side,  
But still the sea came in.

O laith, laith were our gude Scots lords  
To wet their cork-heel'd shoon;  
But lang or a' the play was play'd  
They wat their hats aboon.

And mony was the feather bed  
That flatter'd on the faem;  
And mony was the gude lord's son  
That never mair cam hame.

O lang, lang may the ladies sit,  
Wi' their fans into their hand,  
Before they see Sir Patrick Spens  
Come sailing to the strand!

And lang, lang may the maidens sit  
Wi' their gowd kames in their hair,  
A-waiting for their ain dear loves!  
For them they'll see nae mair.

Half-owre, half-owre to Aberdour,  
'Tis fifty fathoms deep;  
And there lies gude Sir Patrick Spens,  
Wi' the Scots lords at his feet!

flatter'd] tossed afloat.      kames] combs.

# ANONYMOUS

## 369. *The Lass of Lochroyan*

‘O WHA will shoe my bonny foot?  
 And wha will glove my hand?  
 And wha will bind my middle jimp  
 Wi’ a lang, lang linen band?’

‘O wha will kame my yellow hair,  
 With a haw bayberry kame?  
 And wha will be my babe’s father  
 Till Gregory come hame?’

‘Thy father, he will shoe thy foot,  
 Thy brother will glove thy hand,  
 Thy mither will bind thy middle jimp  
 Wi’ a lang, lang linen band.

‘Thy sister will kame thy yellow hair,  
 Wi’ a haw bayberry kame;  
 The Almighty will be thy babe’s father  
 Till Gregory come hame.’

‘And wha will build a bonny ship,  
 And set it on the sea?  
 For I will go to seek my love,  
 My ain love Gregory.’

Up then spak her father dear,  
 A wafu’ man was he;  
 ‘And I will build a bonny ship,  
 And set her on the sea.

jimp] trim. kame] comb. haw bayberry] ? a corruption for  
 ‘braw ivory’: or bayberry may = laurel-wood.

## ANONYMOUS

‘And I will build a bonny ship,  
And set her on the sea,  
And ye sal gae and seek your love,  
Your ain love Gregory.’

Then he’s gart build a bonny ship,  
And set it on the sea,  
Wi’ four-and-twenty mariners,  
To bear her company.

O he’s gart build a bonny ship,  
To sail on the salt sea;  
The mast was o’ the beaten gold,  
The sails o’ cramoisie.

The sides were o’ the gude stout aik,  
The deck o’ mountain pine,  
The anchor o’ the silver shene,  
The ropes o’ silken twine.

She hadna sail’d but twenty leagues,  
But twenty leagues and three,  
When she met wi’ a rank reiver,  
And a’ his companie.

‘Now are ye Queen of Heaven hie,  
Come to pardon a’ our sin?  
Or are ye Mary Magdalane,  
Was born at Bethlam?’

‘I’m no the Queen of Heaven hie,  
Come to pardon ye your sin,  
Nor am I Mary Magdalane,  
Was born in Bethlam.

cramoisie] crimson. reiver] robber.

## ANONYMOUS

'But I'm the lass of Lochroyan,  
That's sailing on the sea  
To see if I can find my love,  
My ain love Gregory.'

'O see na ye yon bonny bower?  
It's a' covered owre wi' tin;  
When thou hast sail'd it round about,  
Lord Gregory is within.'

And when she saw the stately tower,  
Shining both clear and bright,  
Whilk stood aboon the jawing wave,  
Built on a rock of height,

Says, 'Row the boat, my mariners,  
And bring me to the land,  
For yonder I see my love's castle,  
Close by the salt sea strand.'

She sail'd it round, and sail'd it round,  
And loud and loud cried she,  
'Now break, now break your fairy charms,  
And set my true-love free.'

She's ta'en her young son in her arms,  
And to the door she's gane,  
And long she knock'd, and sair she ca'd,  
But answer got she nane.

'O open, open, Gregory!  
O open! if ye be within;  
For here's the lass of Lochroyan,  
Come far fra kith and kin.

## ANONYMOUS

‘O open the door, Lord Gregory!  
O open and let me in!  
The wind blows loud and cauld, Gregory,  
The rain drops fra my chin.

‘The shoe is frozen to my foot,  
The glove unto my hand,  
The wet drops fra my yellow hair,  
Na langer dow I stand.’

O up then spak his ill mither,  
—An ill death may she die!  
‘Ye’re no the lass of Lochroyan,  
She’s far out-owre the sea.

‘Awa’, awa’, ye ill woman,  
Ye’re no come here for gude;  
Ye’re but some witch or wil’ warlock,  
Or mermaid o’ the flood.’

‘I am neither witch nor wil’ warlock,  
Nor mermaid o’ the sea,  
But I am Annie of Lochroyan,  
O open the door to me!’

‘Gin ye be Annie of Lochroyan,  
As I trow thou binna she,  
Now tell me of some love-tokens  
That pass’d ’tween thee and me.’

‘O dinna ye mind, love Gregory,  
As we sat at the wine,  
We changed the rings frae our fingers?  
And I can shew thee thine.

dow] can.

## ANONYMOUS

'O yours was gude, and gude enough,  
But ay the best was mine,  
For yours was o' the gude red gowd,  
But mine o' the diamond fine.

'Yours was o' the gude red gowd,  
Mine o' the diamond fine;  
Mine was o' the purest troth,  
But thine was false within.'

'If ye be the lass of Lochroyan,  
As I kenna thou be,  
Tell me some mair o' the love-tokens  
Pass'd between thee and me.'

'And dinna ye mind, love Gregory!  
As we sat on the hill,  
Thou twin'd me o' my maidenheid,  
Right sair against my will?

'Now open the door, love Gregory!  
Open the door! I pray;  
For thy young son is in my arms,  
And will be dead ere day.'

'Ye lie, ye lie, ye ill woman,  
So loud I hear ye lie;  
For Annie of the Lochroyan  
Is far out-owre the sea.'

Fair Annie turn'd her round about:  
'Weel, sine that it be sae,  
May ne'er woman that has borne a son  
Hae a heart sae fu' o' wae!

## ANONYMOUS

‘Tak down, tak down that mast o’ gowd,  
Set up a mast of tree;  
It disna become a forsaken lady  
To sail sae royallie.’

When the cock had crawn, and the day did dawn,  
And the sun began to peep,  
Up then raise Lord Gregory,  
And sair, sair did he weep.

‘O I hae dream’d a dream, mither,  
I wish it may bring good!  
That the bonny lass of Lochroyan  
At my bower window stood.

‘O I hae dream’d a dream, mither,  
The thought o’t gars me greet!  
That fair Annie of Lochroyan  
Lay dead at my bed-feet.’

‘Gin it be for Annie of Lochroyan  
That ye mak a’ this mane,  
She stood last night at your bower-door,  
But I hae sent her hame.’

‘O wae betide ye, ill woman,  
An ill death may ye die!  
That wadna open the door yoursell  
Nor yet wad waken me.’

O he’s gane down to yon shore-side,  
As fast as he could dree,  
And there he saw fair Annie’s bark  
A rowing owre the sea.

## ANONYMOUS

'O Annie, Annie,' loud he cried,  
    'O Annie, O Annie, bide !'  
But ay the mair he cried 'Annie,'  
    The braider grew the tide.

'O Annie, Annie, dear Annie,  
    Dear Annie, speak to me !'  
But ay the louder he gan call,  
    The louder roar'd the sea.

The wind blew loud, the waves rose hie  
    And dash'd the boat on shore ;  
Fair Annie's corpse was in the faem,  
    The babe rose never more.

Lord Gregory tore his gowden locks  
    And made a wafu' moan ;  
Fair Annie's corpse lay at his feet,  
    His bonny son was gone.

'O cherry, cherry was her cheek,  
    And gowden was her hair,  
And coral, coral was her lips,  
    Nane might with her compare.'

Then first he kiss'd her pale, pale cheek,  
    And syne he kiss'd her chin,  
And syne he kiss'd her wane, wane lips,  
    There was na breath within.

'O wae betide my ill mither,  
    An ill death may she die !  
She turn'd my true-love frae my door,  
    Who cam so far to me.



## ANONYMOUS

'O wae betide my ill mither,  
 An ill death may she die!  
 She has no been the deid o' ane,  
 But she's been the deid of three.'

Then he's ta'en out a little dart,  
 Hung low down by his gore,  
 He thrust it through and through his heart,  
 And words spak never more.

### *370. The Dowie Houms of Yarrow*

LATE at een, drinkin' the wine,  
 And ere they paid the lawin',  
 They set a combat them between,  
 To fight it in the dawin'.

'O stay at hame, my noble lord!  
 O stay at hame, my marrow!  
 My cruel brother will you betray,  
 On the dowie houms o' Yarrow.'

'O fare ye weel, my lady gay!  
 O fare ye weel, my Sarah!  
 For I maun gae, tho' I ne'er return  
 Frae the dowie banks o' Yarrow.'

She kiss'd his cheek, she kamed his hair,  
 As she had done before, O;  
 She belted on his noble brand,  
 An' he's awa to Yarrow.

369. gore] skirt, waist.      370. lawin'] reckoning.      marrow]  
 (married), husband or wife.      dowie] doleful.      houms] water-meads.

## ANONYMOUS

O he's gane up yon high, high hill—  
I wat he gaed wi' sorrow—  
An' in a den spied nine arm'd men,  
I' the dowie houns o' Yarrow.

'O are ye come to drink the wine,  
As ye hae doon before, O?  
Or are ye come to wield the brand,  
On the dowie banks o' Yarrow?'

'I am no come to drink the wine,  
As I hae don before, O,  
But I am come to wield the brand,  
On the dowie houns o' Yarrow.'

Four he hurt, an' five he slew,  
On the dowie houns o' Yarrow,  
Till that stubborn knight came him behind,  
An' ran his body thorow.

'Gae hame, gae hame, good brother John,  
An' tell your sister Sarah  
To come an' lift her noble lord,  
Who's sleepin' sound on Yarrow.'

'Yestreen I dream'd a dolefu' dream;  
I ken'd there wad be sorrow;  
I dream'd I pu'd the heather green,  
On the dowie banks o' Yarrow.'

She gaed up yon high, high hill—  
I wat she gaed wi' sorrow—  
An' in a den spied nine dead men,  
On the dowie houns o' Yarrow.

## ANONYMOUS

She kiss'd his cheek, she kamed his hair,  
As oft she did before, O ;  
She drank the red blood frae him ran,  
On the dowie houms o' Yarrow.

'O haud your tongue, my douchter dear,  
For what needs a' this sorrow ?  
I'll wed you on a better lord  
Than him you lost on Yarrow.'

'O haud your tongue, my father dear,  
An' dinna grieve your Sarah ;  
A better lord was never born  
Than him I lost on Yarrow.

'Tak hame your ousen, tak 'hame your kye,  
For they hae bred our sorrow ;  
I wiss that they had a' gane mad  
Whan they cam first to Yarrow.'

### 371. *Clerk Saunders*

C LERK SAUNDERS and may Margaret  
Walk'd owre yon garden green ;  
And deep and heavy was the love  
That fell thir twa between.

'A bed, a bed,' Clerk Saunders said,  
'A bed for you and me !'  
'Fye na, fye na,' said may Margaret,  
'Till anes we married be !'

'Then I'll take the sword frae my scabbard  
And slowly lift the pin ;  
And you may swear, and save your aith,  
Ye ne'er let Clerk Saunders in.

## ANONYMOUS

'Take you a napkin in your hand,  
And tie up baith your bonnie e'en,  
And you may swear, and save your aith,  
Ye saw me na since late yestreen.'

It was about the midnight hour,  
When they asleep were laid,  
When in and came her seven brothers,  
Wi' torches burning red :

When in and came her seven brothers,  
Wi' torches burning bright :  
They said, 'We hae but one sister,  
And behold her lying with a knight !'

Then out and spake the first o' them,  
'I bear the sword shall gar him die.'  
And out and spake the second o' them,  
'His father has nae mair but he.'

And out and spake the third o' them,  
'I wot that they are lovers dear.'  
And out and spake the fourth o' them,  
'They hae been in love this mony a year.'

Then out and spake the fifth o' them,  
'It were gréat sin true love to twain.'  
And out and spake the sixth o' them,  
'It were shame to slay a sleeping man.

Then up and gat the seventh o' them,  
And never a word spake he ;  
But he has striped his bright brown brand  
Out through Clerk Saunders' fair bodye.

striped] thrust.

## ANONYMOUS

Clerk Saunders he started, and Margaret she turn'd  
Into his arms as asleep she lay;  
And sad and silent was the night  
That was atween thir twae.

And they lay still and sleepit sound  
Until the day began to daw';  
And kindly she to him did say,  
'It is time, true love, you were awa'.'

But he lay still, and sleepit sound,  
Albeit the sun began to sheen;  
She look'd atween her and the wa',  
And dull and drowsie were his e'en.

Then in and came her father dear;  
Said, 'Let a' your mourning be;  
I'll carry the dead corse to the clay,  
And I'll come back and comfort thee.'

'Comfort weel your seven sons,  
For comforted I will never be:  
I ween 'twas neither knave nor loon  
Was in the bower last night wi' me.'

The clinking bell gaed through the town,  
To carry the dead corse to the clay;  
And Clerk Saunders stood at may Margaret's window,  
I wot, an hour before the day.

'Are ye sleeping, Marg'ret?' he says,  
'Or are ye waking presentlie?  
Give me my faith and troth again,  
I wot, true love, I gied to thee.'

## ANONYMOUS

‘Your faith and troth ye sall never get,  
Nor our true love sall never twin,  
Until ye come within my bower,  
And kiss me cheik and chin.’

‘My mouth it is full cold, Marg’ret;  
It has the smell, now, of the ground;  
And if I kiss thy comely mouth,  
Thy days of life will not be lang.

‘O cocks are crowing a merry midnight;  
I wot the wild fowls are boding day;  
Give me my faith and troth again,  
And let me fare me on my way.’

‘Thy faith and troth thou sallna get,  
And our true love sall never twin,  
Until ye tell what comes o’ women,  
I wot, who die in strong traivelling?’

‘Their beds are made in the heavens high,  
Down at the foot of our good Lord’s knee,  
Weel set about wi’ gillyflowers;  
I wot, sweet company for to see.

‘O cocks are crowing a merry midnight;  
I wot the wild fowls are boding day;  
The psalms of heaven will soon be sung,  
And I, ere now, will be miss’d away.’

Then she has taken a crystal wand,  
And she has stroken her troth thereon;  
She has given it him out at the shot-window,  
Wi’ mony a sad sigh and heavy groan.

twin] break in two.

## ANONYMOUS

‘I thank ye, Marg’ret; I thank ye, Marg’ret;  
And ay I thank ye heartilie;  
Gin ever the dead come for the quick,  
Be sure, Marg’ret, I’ll come for thee.’

It’s hosen and shoon, and gown aloñe,  
She climb’d the wall, and follow’d him,  
Until she came to the green forest,  
And there she lost the sight o’ him.

‘Is there ony room at your head, Saunders?  
Is there ony room at your feet?  
Or ony room at your side, Saunders,  
Where fain, fain, I wad sleep?’

‘There’s nae room at my head, Marg’ret,  
There’s nae room at my feet;  
My bed it is fu’ lowly now,  
Among the hungry worms I sleep.

‘Cauld mould is my covering now,  
But and my winding-sheet;  
The dew it falls nae sooner down  
Than my resting-place is weet.

‘But plait a wand o’ bonny birk,  
And lay it on my breast;  
And shed a tear upon my grave,  
And wish my ‘saul gude rest.’

Then up and crew the red, red cock,  
And up and crew the gray:  
‘’Tis time, ’tis time, my dear Marg’ret,  
That you were going away.

## ANONYMOUS

‘And fair Marg’ret, and rare Marg’ret,  
And Marg’ret o’ veritie,  
Gin e’er ye love another man,  
Ne’er love him as ye did me.’

372.

### *Fair Annie*

THE reivers they stole Fair Annie,  
As she walk’d by the sea;  
But a noble knight was her ransom soon,  
Wi’ gowd and white monie.

She bided in strangers’ land wi’ him,  
And none knew whence she cam;  
She lived in the castle wi’ her love,  
But never told her name.

‘It’s narrow, narrow, mak your bed,  
And learn to lie your lane;  
For I’m gaun owre the sea, Fair Annie,  
A braw Bride to bring hame.  
Wi’ her I will get gowd and gear,  
Wi’ you I ne’er gat nane.

‘But wha will bake my bridal bread,  
Or brew my bridal ale?  
And wha will welcome my bright Bride,  
That I bring owre the dale?’

‘It’s I will bake your bridal bread,  
And brew your bridal ale;  
And I will welcome your bright Bride,  
That you bring owre the dale.’



## ANONYMOUS

‘But she that welcomes my bright Bride  
Maun gang like maiden fair;  
She maun lace on her robe sae jimp,  
And comely braid her hair.

‘Bind up, bind up your yellow hair,  
And tie it on your neck;  
And see you look as maiden-like  
As the day that first we met.’

‘O how can I gang maiden-like,  
When maiden I am nane?  
Have I not borne six sons to thee,  
And am wi’ child again?’

‘I’ll put cooks into my kitchen,  
And stewards in my hall,  
And I’ll have bakers for my bread,  
And brewers for my ale;  
But you’re to welcome my bright Bride,  
That I bring owre the dale.’

Three months and a day were gane and past.  
Fair Annie she gat word  
That her love’s ship was come at last,  
Wi’ his bright young Bride aboard.

She’s ta’en her young son in her arms,  
Anither in her hand;  
And she’s gane up to the highest tower,  
Looks over sea and land.

jimp] trim.

## ANONYMOUS

‘Come doun, come doun, my mother dear,  
Come aff the castle wa’!  
I fear if langer ye stand there,  
Ye’ll let yoursell doun fa’.’

She’s ta’en a cake o’ the best bread,  
A stoup o’ the best wine,  
And a’ the keys upon her arm,  
And to the yett is gane.

‘O ye’re welcome hame, my ain gude lord,  
To your castles and your towers;  
Ye’re welcome hame, my ain gude lord,  
To your ha’s, but and your bowers.  
And welcome to your hame, fair lady!  
For a’ that’s here is yours.’

‘O whatna lady’s that, my lord,  
That welcomes you and me?  
Gin I be lang about this place,  
Her friend I mean to be.’

Fair Annie served the lang tables  
Wi’ the white bread and the wine;  
But ay she drank the wan water  
To keep her colour fine.

And she gaed by the first table,  
And smiled upon them a’;  
But ere she reach’d the second table,  
The tears began to fa’.

yett] gate.

## ANONYMOUS

She took a napkin lang and white,  
And hung it on a pin;  
It was to wipe away the tears,  
As she gaed out and in.

When bells were rung and mass was sung,  
And a' men bound for bed,  
The bridegroom and the bonny Bride  
In ae chamber were laid.

Fair Annie's ta'en a harp in her hand,  
To harp thir twa asleep;  
But ay, as she harpit and she sang,  
Fu' sairly did she weep.

'O gin my sons were seven rats,  
Rinnin' on the castle wa',  
And I mysell a great grey cat,  
I soon wad worry them a'!

'O gin my sons were seven hares,  
Rinnin' owre yon lily lea,  
And I mysell a good greyhound,  
Soon worried they a' should be!'

Then out and spak the bonny young Bride,  
In bride-bed where she lay:  
'That's like my sister Annie,' she says;  
'Wha is it doth sing and play?

'I'll put on my gown,' said the new-come Bride,  
'And my shoes upon my feet;  
I will see wha doth sae sadly sing,  
And what is it gars her greet.

## ANONYMOUS

‘What ails you, what ails you, my housekeeper,  
That ye mak sic a mane?’

Has ony wine-barrel cast its girds,  
Or is a’ your white bread gane?’

‘It isna because my wine is spilt,  
Or that my white bread’s gane;  
But because I’ve lost my true love’s love,  
And he’s wed to anither anc.’

‘Noo tell me wha was your father?’ she says.  
‘Noo tell me wha was your mother?’  
And had ye ony sister?’ she says,  
‘And had ye ever a brother?’

‘The Earl of Wemyss was my father,  
The Countess of Wemyss my mother,  
Young Elinor she was my sister dear,  
And Lord John he was my brother.’

‘If the Earl of Wemyss was your father,  
I wot sae was he mine;  
And it’s O my sister Annie!  
Your love ye sallna tyne.

‘Tak your husband, my sister dear;  
You ne’er were wrang’d for me,  
Beyond a kiss o’ his merry mouth  
As we cam owre the sea.

‘Seven ships, loaded weel,  
Cam owre the sea wi’ me;  
Ane o’ them will tak me hame,  
And six I’ll gie to thee.’

tyne] lose.

# ANONYMOUS

## 373. *Edward, Edward*

‘WHY does your brand sae drop wi’ blude,  
Edward, Edward?

Why does your brand sae drop wi’ blude,  
And why sae sad gang ye, O?’

‘O I hae kill’d my hawk sae gude,  
Mither, mither;

O I hae kill’d my hawk sae gude,  
And I had nae mair but he, O.’

‘Your hawk’s blude was never sae red,  
Edward, Edward;

Your hawk’s blude was never sae red,  
My dear son, I tell thee, O.’

‘O I hae kill’d my red-roan steed,  
Mither, mither;

O I hae kill’d my red-roan steed,  
That erst was sae fair and free, O.’

‘Your steed was auld, and ye hae got mair,  
Edward, Edward;

Your steed was auld, and ye hae got mair;  
Some other dule ye dree, O.’

‘O I hae kill’d my father dear,  
Mither, mither;

O I hae kill’d my father dear,  
Alas, and wae is me, O!’

dule ye dree] grief you suffer.

## ANONYMOUS

‘And whatten penance will ye dree for that,  
Edward, Edward?’

Whatten penance will ye dree for that?

My dear son, now tell me, O.’

‘I’ll set my feet in yonder boat,

Mither, mither;

I’ll set my feet in yonder boat,

And I’ll fare over the sea, O.’

‘And what will ye do wi’ your tow’rs and your ha’,  
Edward, Edward?’

And what will ye do wi’ your tow’rs and your ha’,

That were sae fair to see, O?’

‘I’ll let them stand till they doun fa’,

Mither, mither;

I’ll let them stand till they doun fa’,

For here never mair maun I be, O.’

‘And what will ye leave to your bairns and your wife,  
Edward, Edward?’

And what will ye leave to your bairns and your wife,

When ye gang owre the sea, O?’

‘The warld’s room: let them beg through life,

Mither, mither;

The warld’s room: let them beg through life;

For them never mair will I see, O.’

‘And what will ye leave to your ain mither dear,  
Edward, Edward?’

And what will ye leave to your ain mither dear,

My dear son, now tell me, O.’

## ANONYMOUS

'The curse of hell frae me sall ye bear,  
Mither, mither;  
The curse of hell frae me sall ye bear:  
Sic counsels ye gave to me, O!'

### 374. *Edom o' Gordon*

**I**T fell about the Martinmas,  
When the wind blew shrill and cauld.  
Said Edom o' Gordon to his men,  
'We maun draw to a hauld.

'And what a hauld sall we draw to,  
My merry men and me?  
We will gae to the house o' the Rodes,  
To see that fair ladye.'

The lady stood on her castle wa',  
Beheld baith dale and down;  
There she was ware of a host of men  
Cam riding towards the town.

'O see ye not, my merry men a',  
O see ye not what I see?  
Methinks I see a host of men;  
I marvel wha they be.'

She ween'd it had been her lovely lord,  
As he cam riding hame;  
It was the traitor, Edom o' Gordon,  
Wha reck'd nae sin nor shame.

town] stead.

## ANONYMOUS

She had nae sooner buskit hersell,  
And putten on her gown,  
But Edom o' Gordon an' his men  
Were round about the town.

They had nae sooner supper set,  
Nae sooner said the grace,  
But Edom o' Gordon an' his men  
Were lighted about the place.

The lady ran up to her tower-head,  
Sae fast as she could hie,  
To see if by her fair speecches  
She could wi' him agree.

'Come down to me, ye lady gay,  
Come down, come down to me;  
This night sall ye lig within mine arms,  
To-morrow my bride sall be.'

'I winna come down, ye fals Gordon,  
I winna come down to thee;  
I winna forsake my ain dear lord,  
That is sae far frae me.'

'Gie owre your house, ye lady fair,  
Gie owre your house to me;  
Or I sall brenn yoursel therein,  
But and your babies three.'

'I winna gie owre, ye fals Gordon,  
To nae sic traitor as yee;  
And if ye brenn my ain dear babes,  
My lord sall mak ye dree.

buskit] attired.



## ANONYMOUS

'Now reach my pistol, Glaud, my man,  
And charge ye weel my gun;  
For, but an I pierce that bluidy butcher,  
My babes, we been undone!'

She stood upon her castle wa',  
And let twa bullets flee:  
She miss'd that bluidy butcher's heart,  
And only razed his knee.

'Set fire to the house!' quo' fals Gordon,  
All wud wi' dule and ire:  
'Fals lady, ye sall rue this deid  
As ye brenn in the fire!'

Wae worth, wae worth ye, Jock, my man!  
I paid ye weel your fee;  
Why pu' ye out the grund-wa' stane,  
Lets in the reek to me?

'And e'en wae worth ye, Jock, my man!  
I paid ye weel your hire;  
Why pu' ye out the grund-wa' stane,  
To me lets in the fire?'

'Ye paid me weel my hire, ladye,  
Ye paid me weel my fee:  
But now I'm Edom o' Gordon's man—  
Maun either do or die.'

O then bespake her little son,  
Sat on the nurse's knee:  
Says, 'Mither dear, gie owre this house,  
For the reek it smithers me.'

wud] mad.          grund-wa'] ground-wall.

## ANONYMOUS

'I wad gie a' my gowd, my bairn,  
Sae wad I a' my fee,  
For ae blast o' the western wind,  
To blaw the reek frae thee.'

O then bespake her dochter dear—  
She was baith jimp and sma':  
'O row me in a pair o' sheets,  
And tow me owre the wa'!'

They row'd her in a pair o' sheets,  
And tow'd her owre the wa';  
But on the point o' Gordon's spear  
She gat a deadly fa'.

O bonnie, bonnie was her mouth,  
And cherry were her cheiks,  
And clear, clear was her yellow hair,  
Whereon the red blood dreips.

Then wi' his spear he turn'd her owre;  
O gin her face was wane!  
He said, 'Ye are the first that e'er  
I wish'd alive again.'

He turn'd her owre and owre again;  
O gin her skin was white!  
'I might hae spared that bonnie face  
To hae been some man's delight.

'Busk and boun, my merry men a',  
For ill dooms I do guess;  
I canna look in that bonnie face  
As it lies on the grass.'

jimp] slender, trim.  
up and prepare to go.

row] wrap.

Busk and boun] trim

## ANONYMOUS

'Wha looks to freits, my master dear,  
It's freits will follow them;  
Let it ne'er be said that Edom o' Gordon  
Was daunted by a dame.'

But when the lady saw the fire  
Come flaming owre her head,  
She wept, and kiss'd her children twain,  
Says, 'Bairns, we been but dead.'

The Gordon then his bugle blew,  
And said, 'Awa', awa'!  
'This house o' the Rodes is a' in a flame;  
I hault it time to ga'.'

And this way lookit her ain dear lord,  
As he cam owre the lea;  
He saw his castle a' in a lowe,  
As far as he could see.

Then sair, O sair, his mind misgave,  
And all his heart was wae:  
'Put on, put on, my wighty men,  
Sae fast as ye can gae.

'Put on, put on, my wighty men,  
Sae fast as ye can drie!  
For he that's hindmost o' the thrang  
Sall ne'er get good o' me.'

Then some they rade, and some they ran,  
Out-owre the grass and bent;  
But ere the foremost could win up,  
Baith lady and babes were brent.

freits] ill omens.

lowe] flame.

wighty] nimble.

## ANONYMOUS

And after the Gordon he is gane,  
Sae fast as he might drie;  
And soon i' the Gordon's foul heart's blude  
He's wroken his dear ladye.

### 375. *The Queen's Marie*

MARIE HAMILTON's to the kirk gane,  
Wi' ribbons in her hair;  
The King thought mair o' Marie Hamilton  
Than ony that were there.

Marie Hamilton's to the kirk gane  
Wi' ribbons on her breast;  
The King thought mair o' Marie Hamilton  
Than he listen'd to the priest.

Marie Hamilton's to the kirk gane,  
Wi' gloves upon her hands;  
The King thought mair o' Marie Hamilton  
Than the Queen and a' her lands.

She hadna been about the King's court  
A month, but barely one,  
Till she was beloved by a' the King's court  
And the King the only man.

She hadna been about the King's court  
A month, but barely three,  
Till frae the King's court Marie Hamilton,  
Marie Hamilton durstna be.

wroken] avenged.

## ANONYMOUS

The King is to the Abbey gane,  
To pu' the Abbey tree,  
To scale the babe frae Marie's heart;  
But the thing it wadna be.

O she has row'd it in her apron,  
And set it on the sea—  
'Gae sink ye or swim ye, bonny babe,  
Ye'se get nae mair o' me.'

Word is to the kitchen gane,  
And word is to the ha',  
And word is to the noble room  
Amang the ladies a',  
That Marie Hamilton's brought to bed,  
And the bonny babe's miss'd and awa'.

Scarcely had she lain down again,  
And scarcely fa'en asleep,  
When up and started our gude Queen  
Just at her bed-feet;  
Saying—'Marie Hamilton, where's your babe?  
For I am sure I heard it greet.'

'O no, O no, my noble Queen!  
Think no sic thing to be;  
'Twas but a stitch into my side,  
And sair it troubles me!'

'Get up, get up, Marie Hamilton:  
Get up and follow me;  
For I am going to Edinburgh town,  
A rich wedding for to see.'

row'd] wrapped.          greet] cry.

## ANONYMOUS

O slowly, slowly rase she up,  
And slowly put she on;  
And slowly rade she out the way  
Wi' mony a weary groan.

The Queen was clad in scarlet,  
Her merry maids all in green;  
And every town that they cam to,  
They took Marie for the Queen.

'Ride hooly, hooly, gentlemen,  
Ride hooly now wi' me!  
For never, I am sure, a wearier burd  
Rade in your companie.'—

But little wist Marie Hamilton,  
When she rade on the brown,  
That she was gaen to Edinburgh town,  
And a' to be put down.

'Why weep ye so, ye burgess wives,  
Why look ye so on me?  
O I am going to Edinburgh town,  
A rich wedding to see.'

When she gaed up the tolbooth stairs,  
The corks frae her heels did flee;  
And lang or e'er she cam down again,  
She was condemn'd to die.

When she cam to the Netherbow port,  
She laugh'd loud laughters three;  
But when she came to the gallows foot  
The tears blinded her e'e.

hooly] gently.

## ANONYMOUS

'Yestreen the Queen had four Maries,  
The night she'll hae but three;  
There was Marie Seaton, and Marie Beaton,  
And Marie Carmichael, and me.

'O often have I dress'd my Queen  
And put gowd upon her hair;  
But now I've gotten for my reward  
The gallows to be my share.

'Often have I dress'd my Queen  
And often made her bed;  
But now I've gotten for my reward  
The gallows tree to tread.

'I charge ye all, ye mariners,  
When ye sail owre the faem,  
Let neither my father nor mother get wit  
But that I'm coming hame.

'I charge ye all, ye mariners,  
That sail upon the sea,  
That neither my father nor mother get wit  
The dog's death I'm to die.

'For if my father and mother got wit,  
And my bold brethren three,  
O mickle wad be the gude red blude  
This day wad be spilt for me!

'O little did my mother ken,  
The day she cradled me,  
The lands I was to travel in  
Or the death I was to die!'

## ANONYMOUS

376.

### *Binnorie*

THERE were twa sisters sat in a bour;  
*Binnorie, O Binnorie!*

There cam a knight to be their wooer,  
*By the bonnie milldams o' Binnorie.*

He courted the eldest with glove and ring,  
 But he lo'ed the youngest abune a' thing.

The eldest she was vexèd sair,  
 And sair envied her sister fair.

Upon a morning fair and clear,  
 She cried upon her sister dear:

'O sister, sister, tak my hand,  
 And let's go down to the river-strand.'

She's ta'en her by the lily hand,  
 And led her down to the river-strand.

The youngest stood upon a stane,  
 The eldest cam and push'd her in.

'O sister, sister, reach your hand!  
 And ye sall be heir o' half my land:

'O sister, reach me but your glove!  
 And sweet William sall be your love.'

Sometimes she sank, sometimes she swam,  
 Until she cam to the miller's dam.

Out then cam the miller's son,  
 And saw the fair maid soummin' in.

'O father, father, draw your dam!  
 There's eithir a mermaid or a milk-white swan.'

soummin'] swimming.



## ANONYMOUS

The miller hasted and drew his dam,  
And there he found a drown'd womàn.

You couldna see her middle sma',  
Her gowden girdle was sae braw.

You couldna see her lily feet,  
Her gowden fringes were sae deep.

All amang her yellow hair  
A string o' pearls was twisted rare.

You couldna see her fingers sma',  
Wi' diamond rings they were cover'd a'.

And by there cam a harper fine,  
That harpit to the king at dine.

And when he look'd that lady on,  
He sigh'd and made a heavy moan.

He's made a harp of her breast-bane,  
Whose sound wad melt a heart of stane.

He's ta'en three locks o' her yellow hair,  
And wi' them strung his harp sae rare.

He went into her father's hall,  
And there was the court assembled aill.

He laid his harp upon a stane,  
And straight it began to play by lane.

'O yonder sits my father, the King,  
And yonder sits my mother, the Queen;

## ANONYMOUS

‘And yonder stands my brother Hugh,  
And by him my William, sweet and true.’

But the last tune that the harp play’d then—

*Binnoric, O Binnoric!*

Was, ‘Woe to my sister, false Helèn!’

*By the bonnie milldams o’ Binnoric.*

### 377. *The Bonnie House o’ Airlie*

**I**T fell on a day, and a bonnie simmer day,  
When green grew aits and barley,  
That there fell out a great dispute  
Between Argyll and Airlie.

Argyll has raised an hunder men,  
An hunder harness’d rarely,  
And he’s awa’ by the back of Dunkell,  
To plunder the castle of Airlie.

Lady Ogilvie looks o’er her bower-window,  
And O but she looks warely!  
And there she spied the great Argyll,  
Come to plunder the bonnie house of Airlie.

‘Come down, come down, my Lady Ogilvie,  
Come down and kiss me fairly:’  
‘O I winna kiss the fause Argyll,  
If he shouldna leave a standing stane in Airlie.’

He hath taken her by the left shoulder,  
Says, ‘Dame, where lies thy dowry?’  
‘O it’s east and west yon wan water side,  
And it’s down by the banks of the Airlie.’

## ANONYMOUS

They hae sought it up, they hae sought it down,  
They hae sought it maist severely,  
Till they fand it in the fair plum-tree  
That shines on the bowling-green of Airlie.

He hath taken her by the middle sae small,  
And O but she grat sairly!  
And laid her down by the bonnie burn-side,  
Till they plunder'd the castle of Airlie.

'Gif my gude lord war here this night,  
As he is with King Charlie,  
Neither you, nor ony ither Scottish lord,  
Durst avow to the plundering of Airlie.

'Gif my gude lord war now at hame,  
As he is with his king,  
There durst nae a Campbell in a' Argyll  
Set fit on Airlie green.

'Ten bonnie sons I have borne unto him,  
The cleventh ne'er saw his daddy;  
But though I had an hunder mair,  
I'd gie them a' to King Charlie!'

### 378. *The Wife of Usher's Well*

THERE lived a wife at Usher's well,  
And a wealthy wife was she;  
She had three stout and stalwart sons,  
And sent them o'er the sea.

## ANONYMOUS

They hadna been a week from her,  
A week but barely ane,  
When word came to the carline wife  
That her three sons were gane.

They hadna been a week\* from her,  
A week but barely three,  
When word came to the carline wife  
That her sons she'd never see.

'I wish the wind may never cease,  
Nor fashes in the flood,  
Till my three sons come hame to me,  
In earthly flesh and blood!'

It fell about the Martinmas,  
When nights are lang and mirk,  
The carline wife's three sons came hame,  
And their hats were o' the birk.

It neither grew in syke nor ditch,  
Nor yet in ony sheugh;  
But at the gates o' Paradise  
That birk grew fair eneugh.

'Blow up the fire, my maidens!  
Bring water from the well!  
For a' my house shall feast this night,  
Since my three sons are well.'

And she has made to them a bed,  
She's made it large and wide;  
And she's ta'en her mantle her about,  
Sat down at the bedside.

fashes] troubles.

syke] marsh.

sheugh] trench.

## ANONYMOUS

Up then crew the red, red cock,  
And up and crew the gray;  
'The eldest to the youngest said,  
'Tis time we were away.'

The cock he hadna craw'd but once,  
And clapp'd his wings at a',  
When the youngest to the eldest said,  
'Brother, we must awa'.

'The cock doth craw, the day doth daw,  
The channerin' worm doth chide;  
Gin we be miss'd out o' our place,  
A sair pain we maun bide.'

'Lie still, lie still but a little wee while,  
Lie still but if we may;  
Gin my mother should miss us when she wakes,  
She'll go mad ere it be day.'

'Fare ye weel, my mother dear!  
Fareweel to barn and byre!  
And fare ye weel, the bonny lass  
That kindles my mother's fire!'

### 379. *The Three Ravens*

THERE were three ravens sat on a tree,  
They were as black as they might be.

The one of them said to his make,  
'Where shall we our breakfast take?'

378. channerin'] fletting.

379. make] mate.

## ANONYMOUS

‘Down in yonder greenè field  
There lies a knight slain under his shield;

‘His hounds they lie down at his feet,  
So well do they their master keep;

‘His hawks they flie so eagerly,  
There’s no fowl dare come him nigh.

‘Down there comes a fallow doe  
As great with young as she might goe.

‘She lift up his bloody head  
And kist his wounds that were so red.

‘She gat him up upon her back  
And carried him to earthen lake.

‘She buried him before the prime,  
She was dead herself ere evensong time.

‘**God** send every gentleman  
Such hounds, such hawks, and such a leman.’

### 380. *The Twa Corbies*

(SCOTTISH VERSION)

**A**S I was walking all alane  
I heard twa corbies making a mane:  
The tane unto the tither did say,  
‘Whar sall we gang and dine the day?’

380. corbies] ravens.

## ANONYMOUS

‘—In behint yon auld fail dyke  
I wot there lies a new-slain knight;  
Ahd naebody kens that he lies there  
But his hawk, his hound, and his lady fair.

‘His hound is to the hunting gane,  
His hawk to fetch the wild-fowl hame,  
His lady’s ta’en anither mate,  
So we may mak our dinner sweet.

‘Ye’ll sit on his white hause-bane,  
And I’ll pike out his bonny blue e’en:  
Wi’ ae lock o’ his gowden hair  
We’ll theek our nest when it grows bare.

‘Mony a one for him maks mane,  
But nane sall ken whar he is gane:  
O’er his white banes, when they are bare,  
The wind sall blaw for evermair.’

### 381. *A Lyke-Wake Dirge*

\*  
THIS ae nighte, this ae nighte,  
—*Every nighte and alle,*  
Fire and sleet and candle-lighte,  
*And Christe receive thy saule.*

When thou from hence away art past,  
—*Every nighte and alle,*  
To Whinny-muir thou com’st at last;  
*And Christe receive thy saule.*

380. fail] turf.      hause] neck.      theek] thatch.      381. sleet] salt

## ANONYMOUS

If ever thou gavest hosen and shoon,

—*Every nighte and alle,*

Sit thee down and put them on;

*And Christe receive thy saule.*

If hosen and shoon thou ne'er gav'st nane

—*Every nighte and alle,*

The whinnes sall prick thee to the bare bane;

*And Christe receive thy saule.*

From Whinny-muir when thou may'st pass.

—*Every nighte and alle,*

To Big o' Dread thou com'st at last;

*And Christe receive thy saule.*

From Brig o' Dread when thou may'st pass,

—*Every nighte and alle,*

To Purgatory fire thou com'st at last;

*And Christe receive thy saule.*

If ever thou gavest meat or drink,

—*Every nighte and alle,*

The fire sall never make thee shrink;

*And Christe receive thy saule.*

If meat or drink thou ne'er gav'st nane,

—*Every nighte and alle,*

The fire will burn thee to the bare bane;

*And Christe receive thy saule.*

This ae nighte, this ae nighte,

—*Every nighte and alle,*

Fire and sleet and candle-lighte,

*And Christe receive thy saule.*



## ANONYMOUS

### 382. *The Seven Virgins.*

#### A CAROL

ALL under the leaves and the leaves of life  
I met with virgins seven,  
And one of them was Mary mild,  
Our Lord's mother of Heaven.

'O what are you seeking, you seven fair maids,  
All under the leaves of life?  
Come tell, come tell, what seek you  
All under the leaves of life?'

We're seeking for no leaves, Thomas,  
But for a friend of thine;  
We're seeking for sweet Jesus Christ,  
To be our guide and thine.'

'Go down, go down, to yonder town,  
And sit in the gallery,  
And there you'll see sweet Jesus Christ  
Nail'd to a big yew-tree.'

So down they went to yonder town  
As fast as foot could fall,  
And many a grievous bitter tear  
From the virgins' eyes did fall.

'O peace, Mother, O peace, Mother,  
Your weeping doth me grieve:  
I must suffer this,' He said,  
'For Adam and for Eve.

## ANONYMOUS

'O Mother, take you John Evangelist  
All for to be your son,  
And he will comfort you sometimes,  
Mother, as I have done.'

'O come, thou John Evangelist,  
Thou'rt welcome unto me;  
But more welcome my own dear Son,  
Whom I nursed on my knee.'

Then He laid his head on His right shoulder,  
Seeing death it struck Him nigh—  
'The Holy Ghost be with your soul,  
I die, Mother dear, I die.'

O the rose, the gentle rose,  
And the fennel that grows so green!  
God give us grace in every place  
To pray for our king and queen.

Furthermore for our enemies all  
Our prayers they should be strong:  
Amen, good Lord; your charity  
Is the ending of my song.

### 383. *Two Rivers*

SAYS Tweed to Till—  
'What gars ye rin sae still?'  
Says Till to Tweed—  
'Though ye rin with speed  
And I rin slaw,  
For ae man that ye droon  
I droon twa.'

## ANONYMOUS

### 384. *Cradle Song*

O MY deir hert, young Jesus sweet,  
Prepare thy creddil in my spreit,  
And I sall rock thee in my hert  
And never mair from thee depart.

But I sall praise thee evermoir  
With sangis sweet unto thy gloir;  
The knees of my hert sall I bow,  
And sing that richt *Balulalow*!

### 385. *The Call*

MY blood so red  
For thee was shed,  
Come home again, come home again;  
My own sweet heart, come home again!  
You've gone astray  
Out of your way,  
Come home again, come home again!

### 386. *The Benny Earl of Murray*

YE Highlands and ye Lawlands,  
O where hae ye been?  
They hae slain the Earl of Murray,  
And hae laid him on the green.

Now wae be to thee, Huntley!  
And whairfore did ye sae!  
I bade you bring him wi' you,  
But forbade you him to slay.

## ANONYMOUS

He was a braw gallant,  
And he rid at the ring;  
And the bonny Earl of Murray,  
O he might hae been a king!

He was a braw gallant,  
And he play'd at the ba';  
And the bonny Earl of Murray  
Was the flower amang them a'!

He was a braw gallant,  
And he play'd at the gluve;  
And the bonny Earl of Murray,  
O he was the Queen's luv!

O lang will his Lady  
Look owre the Castle Downe,  
Ere she see the Earl of Murray  
Come sounding through the town!

### 387. *Helen of Kirconnell*

I WISH I were where Helen lies,  
Night and day on me she cries;  
O that I were where Helen lies,  
On fair Kirconnell lea!

Curst be the heart that thought the thought,  
And curst the hand that fired the shot,  
When in my arms burd Helen dropt,  
And died to succour me!

O think na ye my heart was sair,  
When my Love dropp'd and spak nae mair!  
There did she swoon wi' meikle care,  
On fair Kirconnell lea.

## ANONYMOUS

As I went down the water side,  
None but my foe to be my guide,  
None but my foe to be my guide,  
On fair Kirconnell lea;

I lighted down my sword to draw,  
I hackèd him in pieces sma',  
I hackèd him in pieces sma',  
For her sake that died for me.

O Helen fair, beyond compare I  
I'll mak a garland o' thy hair,  
Shall bind my heart for evermair,  
Until the day I die!

O that I were where Helen lies!  
Night and day on me she cries;  
Out of my bed she bids me rise,  
Says, 'Haste, and come to me!'

O Helen fair! O Helen chaste!  
If I were with thee, I'd be blest,  
Where thou lies low and taks thy rest,  
On fair Kirconnell lea.

I wish my grave were growing green,  
A winding-sheet drawn owre my e'en,  
And I in Helen's arms lying,  
On fair Kirconnell lea.

I wish I were where Helen lies!  
Night and day on me she cries;  
And I am weary of the skies,  
For her sake that died for me.

# ANONYMOUS

388.

## *Waly, Waly*

O WALY, waly, up the bank,  
 And waly, waly, doun the brae,  
 And waly, waly, yon burn-side,  
 Where I and my Love wont to gae!  
 I lean'd my back unto an aik,  
 I thocht it was a trustie tree;  
 But first it bow'd and syne it brak—  
 Sae my true love did lichtlie me.

O waly, waly, gin love be bonnie  
 A little time while it is new!  
 But when 'tis auld it waxeth cauld,  
 And fades awa' like morning dew.  
 O wherefore should I busk my heid,  
 Or wherefore should I kame my hair?  
 For my true Love has me forsook,  
 And says he'll never lo'e me mair.

Now Arthur's Seat sall be my bed,  
 The sheets sall ne'er be 'fild by me;  
 Saint Anton's well sall be my drink;  
 Since my true Love has forsaken me.  
 Marti'mas wind, when wilt thou blaw,  
 And shake the green leaves aff the tree?  
 O gentle Death, when wilt thou come?  
 For of my life I am wearie.

'Tis not the frost, that freezes fell,  
 Nor blawing snaw's inclemencie,  
 'Tis not sic cauld that makes me cry;  
 But my Love's heart grown cauld to me.

## ANONYMOUS

When we cam in by Glasgow toun,  
We were a comely sight to see;  
My Love was clad in the black velvèt,  
And I mysel in cramasie.

But had I wist, before I kist,  
That love had been sae ill to win,  
I had lock'd my heart in a case o' gowd,  
And pinn'd it wi' a siller pin.  
And O! if my young babe were born,  
And set upon the nurse's knee;  
And I mysel were dead and gane,  
And the green grass growing over me!

### 389. *Barbara Allen's Cruelty*

IN Scarlet town, where I was born,  
There was a fair maid dwellin',  
Made every youth cry *Well-a-way!*  
Her name was Barbara Allen.  
All in the merry month of May,  
When green buds they were swellin',  
Young Jemmy Grove on his death-bed lay,  
For love of Barbara Allen.  
He sent his man in to her then,  
'To the town where she was dwellin',  
'O haste and come to my master dear,  
If your name be Barbara Allen.'  
So slowly, slowly rase she up,  
And slowly she came nigh him,  
And when she drew the curtain by—  
'Young man, I think you're dyin'.'

388. cramasie] crimson.

## ANONYMOUS

'O it's I am sick and very very sick,  
And it's all for Barbara Allen.'  
'O the better for me ye'se never be,  
'Tho' your heart's blood were a-spillin'!  
'O dinna ye mind, young man,' says she,  
'When the red wine ye were fillin',  
That ye made the healths go round and round,  
And slighted Barbara Allen?'  
He turn'd his face unto the wall,  
And death was with him dealin':  
'Adieu, adieu, my dear friends all,  
And be kind to Barbara Allen!'  
As she was walking o'er the fields,  
She heard the dead-bell knellin';  
And every jow the dead-bell gave  
Cried 'Woe to Barbara Allen.'  
'O mother, mother, make my bed,  
O make it saft and narrow:  
My love has died for me to-day,  
I'll die for him to-morrow.  
'Farewell,' she said, 'ye virgins all,  
And shun the fault I fell in:  
Henceforth take warning by the fall  
Of cruel Barbara Allen.'

### 390. *Pipe and Can*

I

THE Indian weed witherèd quite;  
Green at morn, cut down at night;  
Shows thy decay: 'all flesh is hay:  
Thus think, then drink Tobacco.

jow] beat, toll.



## ANONYMOUS

And when the smoke ascends on high,  
Think thou behold'st the vanity  
Of worldly stuff, gone with a puff:  
Thus think, then drink Tobacco.

But when the pipe grows foul within,  
Think of thy soul defiled with sin,  
And that the fire doth it require:  
Thus think, then drink Tobacco.

The ashes, that are left behind,  
May serve to put thee still in mind  
That unto dust return thou must:  
Thus think, then drink Tobacco.

### II

WHEN as the chill Charokko blows,  
And Winter tells a heavy tale;  
When pyes and daws and rooks and crows  
Sit cursing of the frosts and snows;  
Then give me ale.

Ale in a Saxon runkin then,  
Such as will make grimalkin prate;  
Bids valour burgeon in tall men,  
Quickens the poet's wit and pen,  
Despises fate.

Ale, that the absent battle fights,  
And frames the march of Swedish drum,  
Disputes with princes, laws, and rights,  
What's done and past tells mortal wights,  
And what's to come.

Charokko] Scirocco.

## ANONYMOUS

Ale, that the plowman's heart up-keeps  
And equals it with tyrants' thrones,  
That wipes the eye that over-weeps,  
And lulls in sure and dainty sleeps  
Th' o'er-wearied bones.

Grandchild of Ceres, Bacchus' daughter,  
Wine's emulous neighbour, though but stale,  
Ennobling all the nymphs of water,  
And filling each man's heart with laughter—  
Ha! give me ale!

### 391. *Love will find out the Way*

OVER the mountains  
And over the waves,  
Under the fountains  
And under the graves;  
Under floods that are deepest,  
Which Neptune obey,  
Over rocks that are steepest,  
Love will find out the way.

When there is no place  
For the glow-worm to lie,  
When there is no space  
For receipt of a fly;  
When the midge dares not venture  
Lest herself fast she lay,  
If Love come, he will enter  
And will find out the way.

## ANONYMOUS

You may esteem him  
    A child for his might;  
Or you may deem him  
    A coward for his flight;  
But if she whom Love doth honour  
    Be conceal'd from the day—  
Set a thousand guards upon her,  
    Love will find out the way.

Some think to lose him  
    By having him confined;  
And some do suppose him,  
    Poor heart! to be blind;  
But if ne'er so close ye wall him,  
    Do the best that ye may,  
Blind Love, if so ye call him,  
    He will find out his way.

You may train the eagle  
    To stoop to your fist;  
Or you may inveigle  
    The Phœnix of the east;  
The lioness, you may move her  
    To give over her prey;  
But you'll ne'er stop a lover—  
    He will find out the way.

If the earth it should part him,  
    He would gallop it o'er;  
If the seas should o'erthwart him,  
    He would swim to the shore;  
Should his Love become a swallow,  
    Through the air to stray,  
Love will lend wings to follow,  
    And will find out the way.

## ANONYMOUS

There is no striving  
To cross his intent;  
There is no contriving  
His plots to prevent;  
But if once the message greet him  
That his True Love doth stay,  
If Death should come and meet him,  
Love will find out the way!

### 392. *Phillada flouts Me*

O WHAT a plague is love!  
How shall I bear it?  
She will inconstant prove,  
I greatly fear it.  
She so torments my mind  
That my strength faileth,  
And wavers with the wind  
As a ship saileth.  
Please her the best I may,  
She loves still to gainsay;  
Alack and well-a-day!  
Phillada flouts me.

At the fair yesterday  
She did pass by me;  
She look'd another way  
And would not spy me:  
I woo'd her for to dine,  
But could not get her;  
Will had her to the wine—  
He might entreat her.

## ANONYMOUS

With Daniel she did dance,  
On me she look'd askance :  
O thrice unhappy chance !  
    Phillada flouts me.

Fair maid, be not so coy,  
    Do not disdain me !  
I am my mother's joy :  
    Sweet, entertain me !  
She'll give me, when she dies,  
    All that is fitting :  
Her poultry and her bees,  
    And her goose sitting,  
A pair of matrass beds,  
And a bag full of shreds ;  
And yet, for all this guedes,  
    Phillada flouts me !

She hath a clout of mine  
    Wrought with blue coventry,  
Which she keeps for a sign  
    Of my fidelity :  
But i' faith, if she flinch  
    She shall not wear it ;  
To Tib, my t'other wench,  
    I mean to bear it.  
And yet it grieves my heart  
So soon from her to part :  
Death strike me with his dart !  
    Phillada flouts me.

Thou shalt eat crudded cream  
    All the year lasting,

guedes] goods, property of any kind.

## ANONYMOUS

And drink the crystal stream  
Pleasant in tasting;  
Whig and whey whilst thou lust,  
And bramble-berries,  
Pie-lid and pastry-crust,  
Pears, plums, and cherries.  
Thy raiment shall be thin,  
Made of a weevil's skin—  
Yet all 's not worth a pin!  
Phillada flouts me.

In the last month of May  
I made her posies;  
I heard her often say  
That she loved roses,  
Cowslips and gillyflowers  
And the white lily  
I brought to deck the bowers  
For my sweet Philly.  
But she did all disdain,  
And threw them back again;  
Therefore 'tis flat and plain  
Phillada flouts me.

Fair maiden, have a care,  
And in time take me;  
I can have those as fair  
If you forsake me:  
For Doll the dairy-maid  
Laugh'd at me lately,  
And wanton Winifred  
Favours me greatly.

## ANONYMOUS

One throws milk on my clothes,  
T'other plays with my nose;  
What wanting signs are those?  
Phillada flouts me.

I cannot work nor sleep  
At all in season:  
Love wounds my heart so deep  
Without all reason.  
I 'gin to pine away  
In my love's shadow,  
Like as a fat beast may,  
Penn'd in a meadow.  
I shall be dead, I fear,  
Within this thousand year:  
And all for that my dear  
Phillada flouts me.

### 393. *Chloris in the Snow*

I SAW fair Chloris walk alone,  
When feather'd rain came softly down,  
As Jove descending from his Tower  
To court her in a silver shower:  
The wanton snow flew to her breast,  
Like pretty birds into their nest,  
But, overcome with whiteness there,  
For grief it thaw'd into a tear:  
Thence falling on her garments' hem,  
To deck her, froze into a gem.

THOMAS STANLEY

394.

*The Relapse*

1625-1678

○ TURN away those cruel eyes,  
The stars of my undoing !  
Or death, in such a bright disguise,  
May tempt a second wooing.

Punish their blind and impious pride,  
Who dare condemn thy glory ;  
It was my fall that deified  
Thy name, and seal'd thy story.

Yet no new sufferings can prepare  
A higher praise to crown thee ;  
Though my first death proclaim thee fair,  
My second will unthrone thee.

Lovers will doubt thou canst entice  
No other for thy fuel,  
And if thou burn one victim twice,  
Both think thee poor and cruel.

THOMAS D'URFEY

395.

*Chloe Divine*

1653-1729

CHLOE's a Nymph in flowery groves,  
A Nereid in the streams ;  
Saint-like she in the temple moves,  
A woman in my dreams.

Love steals artillery from her eyes,  
The Graces point her charms ;  
Orpheus is rivall'd in her voice,  
And Venus in her arms.



THOMAS D'URFEY

Never so happily in one  
Did heaven and earth combine :  
And yet 'tis flesh and blood alone  
That makes her so divine.

CHARLES COTTON

396.

*To Cælia*

1630-1687

WHEN, Cælia, must my old day set.

And my young morning rise  
In beams of joy so bright as yet  
Ne'er bless'd a lover's eyes?

My state is more advanced than when  
I first attempted thee :

I sued to be a servant then,  
But now to be made free.

I've served my time faithful and true,  
Expecting to be placed

In happy freedom, as my due,  
To all the joys thou hast :

Ill husbandry in love is such  
A scandal to love's power,

We ought not to misspend so much  
As one poor short-lived hour.

Yet think not, sweet, I'm weary grown,  
That I pretend such haste ;

Since none to surfeit e'er was known  
Before he had a taste :

My infant love could humbly wait

When, young, it scarce knew how  
To plead ; but grown to man's estate,

He is impatient now.

KATHERINE PHILIPS ('ORINDA')

397. *To One persuading a Lady to  
Marriage*

1631-1664

FORBEAR, bold youth; all's heaven here,  
And what you do aver  
To others courtship may appear,  
'Tis sacrilege to her.  
She is a public deity;  
And were't not very odd  
She should dispose herself to be  
A petty household god?  
  
First make the sun in private shine  
And bid the world adieu,  
That so he may his beams confine  
In compliment to you:  
But if of that you do despair,  
Think how you did amiss  
To strive to fix her beams which are  
More bright and large than his.

JOHN DRYDEN

398. *Ode*

*To the Pious Memory of the accomplished young lady, Mrs. Anne  
Killigrew, excellent in the two sister arts of Poesy and  
Painting*

1631-1700

THOU youngest virgin-daughter of the skies,  
Made in the last promotion of the blest;  
Whose palms, new pluck'd from Paradise,  
In spreading branches more sublimely rise,

## JOHN DRYDEN

Rich with immortal green above the rest:  
Whether, adopted to some neighbouring star,  
Thou roll'st above us, in thy wandering race,  
Or, in procession fix'd and regular,  
Moved with the heaven's majestic pace;  
Or, call'd to more superior bliss,  
Thou tread'st with seraphims the vast abyss:  
Whatever happy region be thy place,  
Cease thy celestial song a little space;  
Thou wilt have time enough for hymns divine,  
Since Heaven's eternal year is thine.  
Hear, then, a mortal Muse thy praise rehearse,  
In no ignoble verse;  
But such as thy own voice did practise here,  
When thy first-fruits of Poesy were given,  
To make thyself a welcome inmate there;  
While yet a young probationer,  
And candidate of heaven.

If by traduction came thy mind,  
Our wonder is the less, to find  
A soul so charming from a stock so good;  
Thy father was transfused into thy blood:  
So wert thou born into a tuneful strain,  
An early, rich, and inexhausted vein.  
But if thy pre-existing soul  
Was form'd at first with myriads more,  
It did through all the mighty poets roll  
Who Greek or Latin laurels wore,  
And was that Sappho last, which once it was before.  
If so, then cease thy flight, O heaven-born mind!  
Thou hast no dross to purge from thy rich ore:  
Nor can thy soul a fairer mansion find,

## JOHN DRYDEN

Than was the beauteous frame she left behind :  
Return, to fill or mend the quire of thy celestial kind.

May we presume to say, that, at thy birth,  
New joy was sprung in heaven as well as here on earth?  
For sure the milder planets did combine  
On thy auspicious horoscope to shine,  
And even the most malicious were in trine.  
Thy brother-angels at thy birth  
Strung each his lyre, and tuned it high,  
That all the people of the sky  
Might know a poetess was born on earth ;  
And then, if ever, mortal ears  
Had heard the music of the spheres.  
And if no clustering swarm of bees  
On thy sweet mouth distill'd their golden dew,  
'Twas that such vulgar miracles  
Heaven had not leisure to renew :  
For all the blest fraternity of love  
Solemnized there thy birth, and kept thy holiday above.

O gracious God ! how far have we  
Profaned thy heavenly gift of Poesy !  
Made prostitute and profligate the Muse,  
Debased to each obscene and impious use,  
Whose harmony was first ordain'd above,  
For tongues of angels and for hymns of love !  
O wretched we ! why were we hurried down

This lubrique and adulterate age  
(Nay, added fat pollutions of our own).  
To increase the streaming ordures of the stage ?  
What can we say to excuse our second fall ?  
Let this thy Vestal, Heaven, atone for all !  
Her Arethusian stream remains unsoil'd,

## JOHN DRYDEN

Unmix'd with foreign filth, and undefiled;  
Her wit was more than man, her innocence a child.

Art she had none, yet wanted none,  
For Nature did that want supply:  
So rich in treasures of her own,  
She might our boasted stores defy:  
Such noble vigour did her verse adorn,  
That it seem'd borrow'd, where 'twas only born.  
Her morals, too, were in her bosom bred,  
By great examples daily fed,  
What in the best of books, her father's life, she read.  
And to be read herself she need not fear;  
Each test, and every light, her Muse will bear,  
Though Epictetus with his lamp were there.  
Even love (for love sometimes her Muse exprest)  
Was but a lambent flame which play'd about her breast,  
Light as the vapours of a morning dream;  
So cold herself, whilst she such warmth exprest,  
'Twas Cupid bathing in Diana's stream. . . .

Now all those charms, that blooming grace,  
The well-proportion'd shape, and beauteous face,  
Shall never more be seen by mortal eyes;  
In earth the much-lamented virgin lies.  
Not wit, nor piety could fate prevent;  
Nor was the cruel destiny content  
To finish all the murder at a blow,  
To sweep at once her life and beauty too;  
But, like a harden'd felon, took a pride  
To work more mischievously slow,  
And plunder'd first, and then destroy'd.  
O double sacrilege on things divine,

## JOHN DRYDEN

To rob the relic, and deface the shrine!

But thus Orinda died:

Heaven, by the same disease did both translate;  
As equal were their souls, so equal was their fate.

Meantime, her warlike brother on the seas

His waving streamers to the winds displays,

And vows for his return, with vain devotion, pays.

Ah, generous youth! that wish forbear,

The winds too soon will waft thee here!

Slack all thy sails, and fear to come,

Alas, thou know'st not, thou art wreck'd at home!

No more shalt thou behold thy sister's face,

Thou hast already had her last embrace.

But look aloft, and if thou kenn'st from far,

Among the Pleiads a new kindled star,

If any sparkles than the rest more bright,

'Tis she that shines in that propitious light.

When in mid-air the golden trump shall sound,

To raise the nations under ground;

When, in the Valley of Jehoshaphat,

The judging God shall close the book of Fate,

And there the last assizes keep

For those who wake and those who sleep;

When rattling bones together fly

From the four corners of the sky;

When sinews o'er the skeletons are spread,

Those clothed with flesh, and life inspires the dead;

The sacred poets first shall hear the sound,

And foremost from the tomb shall bound,

For they are cover'd with the lightest ground;

And straight, with inborn vigour, on the wing,

· JOHN DRYDEN

Like mounting larks, to the new morning sing.  
There thou, sweet Saint, before the quire shall go,  
As harbinger of Heaven, the way to show,  
The way which thou so well hast learn'd below.

399. *A Song for St. Cecilia's Day, 1687*

FROM harmony, from heavenly harmony,  
This universal frame began :  
When nature underneath a heap  
Of jarring atoms lay,  
And could not heave her head,  
The tuneful voice was heard from high,  
'Arise, ye more than dead !'  
Then cold, and hot, and moist, and dry,  
In order to their stations leap,  
And Music's power obey.  
From harmony, from heavenly harmony,  
This universal frame began :  
From harmony to harmony  
Through all the compass of the notes it ran,  
The diapason closing full in Man.

What passion cannot Music raise and quell ?  
When Jubal struck the chorded shell,  
His listening brethren stood around,  
And, wondering, on their faces fell  
To worship that celestial sound :  
Less than a God they thought there could not dwell  
Within the hollow of that shell  
That spoke so sweetly and so well.  
What passion cannot Music raise and quell ?

## JOHN DRYDEN

The trumpet's loud clangour  
Excites us to arms,  
With shrill notes of anger,  
And mortal alarms.  
The double double double beat  
Of the thundering drum  
Cries Hark! the foes come;  
Charge, charge, 'tis too late to retreat!

The soft complaining flute,  
In dying notes, discovers  
The woes of hopeless lovers,  
Whose dirge is whisper'd by the warbling lute.

Sharp violins proclaim  
Their jealous pangs and desperation,  
Fury, frantic indignation,  
Depth of pains, and height of passion,  
For the fair, disdainful dame.

But O, what art can teach,  
What human voice can reach,  
The sacred organ's praise?  
Notes inspiring holy love,  
Notes that wing their heavenly ways  
To mend the choirs above.

Orpheus could lead the savage race;  
And trees uprooted left their place,  
Sequacious of the lyre;  
But bright Cecilia raised the wonder higher:  
When to her organ vocal breath was given,  
An angel heard, and straight appear'd  
Mistaking Earth for Heaven.



## JOHN DRYDEN

### GRAND CHORUS.

As from the power of sacred lays  
The spheres began to move,  
And sung the great Creator's praise  
To all the Blest above ;  
So when the last and dreadful hour  
This crumbling pageant shall devour,  
The trumpet shall be heard on high,  
The dead shall live, the living die,  
And Music shall untune the sky !

400. *Ah, how sweet it is to love !*

AH, how sweet it is to love !  
Ah, how gay is young Desire !  
And what pleasing pains we prove  
When we first approach Love's fire !  
Pains of love be sweeter far  
Than all other pleasures are.

Sighs which are from lovers blown  
Do but gently heave the heart :  
Ev'n the tears they shed alone  
Cure, like trickling balm, their smart :  
Lovers, when they lose their breath,  
Bleed away in easy death.

Love and Time with reverence use,  
Treat them like a parting friend ;  
Nor the golden gifts refuse  
Which in youth sincere they send :  
For each year their price is more,  
And they less simple than before.

## JOHN DRYDEN

Love, like spring-tides full and high,  
    Swells in every youthful vein ;  
But each tide does less supply,  
    Till they quite shrink in again :  
If a flow in age appear,  
'Tis but rain, and runs not clear.

### 401.                   *Hidden Flame*

I FEED a flame within, which so torments me  
    That it both pains my heart, and yet contents me :  
'Tis such a pleasing smart, and I so love it,  
That I had rather die than once remove it.

Yet he, for whom I grieve, shall never know it ;  
My tongue does not betray, nor my eyes show it.  
Not a sigh, nor a tear, my pain discloses,  
But they fall silently, like dew on roses.

Thus, to prevent my Love from being cruel,  
My heart's the sacrifice, as 'tis the fuel ;  
And while I suffer this to give him quiet,  
My faith rewards my love, though he deny it.

On his eyes will I gaze, and there delight me ;  
While I conceal my love no frown can fright me.  
To be more happy I dare not aspire,  
Nor can I fall more low. mounting no higher.

JOHN DRYDEN

402. *Song to a Fair Young Lady, going  
out of the Town in the Spring*

ASK not the cause why sullen Spring  
So long delays her flowers to bear;  
Why warbling birds forget to sing,  
And winter storms invert the year:  
Chloris is gone; and fate provides  
To make it Spring where she resides.

Chloris is gone, the cruel fair;  
She cast not back a pitying eye:  
But left her lover in despair  
To sigh, to languish, and to die:  
Ah! how can those fair eyes endure  
To give the wounds they will not cure?

Great God of Love, why hast thou made  
A face that can all hearts command,  
That all religions can invade,  
And change the laws of every land?  
Where thou hadst placed such power before,  
Thou shouldst have made her mercy more.

When Chloris to the temple comes,  
Adoring crowds before her fall;  
She can restore the dead from tombs  
And every life but mine recall.  
I only am by Love design'd  
To be the victim for mankind.

CHARLES WEBBE

403. *Against Indifference*

c. 1678

MORE love or more disdain I crave ;  
Sweet, be not still indifferent :  
O send me quickly to my grave,  
Or else afford me more content !  
Or love or hate me more or less,  
For love abhors all lukewarmness.  
Give me a tempest if 'twill drive  
Me to the place where I would be ;  
Or if you'll have me still alive,  
Confess you will be kind to me.  
Give hopes of bliss or dig my grave :  
More love or more disdain I crave.

SIR GEORGE ETHEREGE

404. *Song*

1635-1691

LADIES, though to your conquering eyes  
Love owes his chiefest victories,  
And borrows those bright arms from you  
With which he does the world subdue,  
Yet you yourselves are not above  
The empire nor the griefs of love.  
Then rack not lovers with disdain,  
Lest Love on you revenge their pain :  
You are not free because you're fair :  
The Boy did not his Mother spare.  
Beauty's but an offensive dart :  
It is no armour for the heart.

SIR GEORGE ETHEREGE

405. *To a Lady asking him how long he  
would love her*

IT is not, Celia, in our power  
To say how long our love will last ;  
It may be we within this hour  
May lose those joys we now do taste ;  
The Blessèd, that immortal be,  
From change in love are only free.

Then since we mortal lovers are,  
Ask not how long our love will last ;  
But while it does, let us take care  
Each minute be with pleasure past :  
Were it not madness to deny  
To live because we're sure to die ?

THOMAS TRAHERNE

406. *News*

1637?-1674

NEWS from a foreign country came  
As if my treasure and my wealth lay there ;  
So much it did my heart inflame,  
'Twas wont to call my Soul into mine ear ;  
Which thither went to meet  
The approaching sweet,  
And on the threshold stood  
To entertain the unknown Good.  
It hover'd there  
As if 'twould leave mine ear,

## THOMAS TRAHERNE

And was so eager to embrace  
The joyful tidings as they came,  
'Twould almost leave its dwelling-place  
To entertain that same.

As if the tidings were the things,  
My very joys themselves, my foreign treasure—  
Or else did bear them on their wings —  
With so much joy they came, with so much pleasure.  
My Soul stood at that gate  
To recreate  
Itself with bliss, and to  
Be pleased with speed. A fuller view  
It fain would take,  
Yet journeys back would make  
Unto my heart; as if 'twould fain  
Go out to meet, yet stay within  
To fit a place to entertain  
And bring the tidings in.

What sacred instinct did inspire  
My soul in childhood with a hope so strong?  
What secret force moved my desire  
To expect my joys beyond the seas, so young?  
Felicity I knew  
Was out of view,  
And being here alone,  
I saw that happiness was gone  
From me! For this  
I thirsted absent bliss,  
And thought that sure beyond the seas,  
Or else in something near at hand—  
I knew not yet—since naught did please  
I knew—my Bliss did stand.

## THOMAS TRAHERNE

But little did the infant dream  
That all the treasures of the world were by :  
And that himself was so the cream  
And crown of all which round about did lie.  
Yet thus it was: the Gem,  
The Diadem,  
The ring enclosing all  
That stood upon this earthly ball,  
The Heavenly eye,  
Much wider than the sky,  
Wherein they all included were,  
The glorious Soul, that was the King  
Made to possess them, did appear  
A small and little thing!

## THOMAS FLATMAN

### 407. *The Sad Day*

1637-1788

O THE sad day !  
When friends shall shake their heads, and say  
Of miserable me—  
‘Hark, how he groans !  
Look, how he pants for breath !  
See how he struggles with the pangs of death !’  
When they shall say of these dear eyes—  
‘How hollow, O how dim they be !  
Mark how his breast doth rise and swell  
Against his potent enemy !’  
When some old friend shall step to my bedside,  
Touch my chill face, and thence shall gently slide.

## THOMAS FLATMAN

But—when his next companions say  
‘How does he do? What hopes?’—shall turn away.  
Answering only, with a lift-up hand—  
‘Who can his fate withstand?’

Then shall a gasp or two do more  
Than e’er my rhetoric could before :  
Persuade the world to trouble me no more!

## CHARLES SACKVILLE, EARL OF DORSET

408.

*Song*

*Written at Sea, in the First Dutch War (1665). the  
night before an Engagement*

1638-1705

TO all you ladies now at land  
We men at sea indite ;  
But first would have you understand  
How hard it is to write :  
The Muses now, and Neptune too,  
We must implore to write to you—  
With a fa, la, la, la, la.

For though the Muses should prove kind,  
And fill our empty brain,  
Yet if rough Neptune rouse the wind  
To wave the azure main,  
Our paper, pen, and ink, and we,  
Roll up and down our ships at sea—  
With a fa, la, la, la, la.



## EARL OF DORSET

Then if we write not by each post,  
Think not we are unkind;  
Nor yet conclude our ships are lost  
By Dutchmen or by wind:  
Our tears we'll send a speedier way,  
The tide shall bring them twice a day—  
With a fa, la, la, la, la.

The King with wonder and surprise  
Will swear the seas grow bold,  
Because the tides will higher rise  
'Than e'er they did of old:  
But let him know it is our tears  
Bring floods of grief to Whitehall stairs—  
With a fa, la, la, la, la.

Should foggy Opdam chance to know  
Our sad and dismal story,  
The Dutch would scorn so weak a foe,  
And quit their fort at Goree:  
For what resistance can they find  
From men who've left their hearts behind?—  
With a fa, la, la, la, la.

Let wind and weather do its worst,  
Be you to us but kind;  
Let Dutchmen vapour, Spaniards curse,  
No sorrow we shall find:  
'Tis then no matter how things go,  
Or who's our friend, or who's our foe—  
With a fa, la, la, la, la.

To pass our tedious hours away  
We throw a merry main,  
Or else at serious ombre play;  
But why should we in vain

## EARL OF DORSET

Each other's ruin thus pursue?  
We were undone when we left you—  
With a fa, la, la, la, la.

But now our fears tempestuous grow  
And cast our hopes away;  
Whilst you, regardless of our woe,  
Sit careless at a play:  
Perhaps permit some happier man  
To kiss your hand, or flirt your fan—  
With a fa, la, la, la, la.

When any mournful tune you hear,  
That dies in every note  
As if it sigh'd with each man's care  
For being so remote,  
Think then how often love we've made  
To you, when all those tunes were play'd—  
With a fa, la, la, la, la.

In justice you cannot refuse  
To think of our distress,  
When we for hopes of honour lose  
Our certain happiness:  
All those designs are but to prove  
Ourselves more worthy of your love—  
With a fa, la, la, la, la.

And now we've told you all our loves,  
And likewise all our fears,  
In hopes this declaration moves  
Some pity for our tears:  
Let's hear of no inconstancy—  
We have too much of that at sea—  
With a fa, la, la, la, la.

SIR CHARLES SEDLEY

409.

*To Chloris*

1639-1701

AH, Chloris! that I now could sit  
As unconcern'd as when  
Your infant beauty could beget  
No pleasure, nor no pain!  
When I the dawn used to admire,  
And praised the coming day,  
I little thought the growing fire  
Must take my rest away.  
Your charms in harmless childhood lay  
Like metals in the mine;  
Age from no face took more away  
Than youth conceal'd in thine.  
But as your charms insensibly  
To their perfection prest,  
Fond love as unperceived did fly,  
And in my bosom rest.  
My passion with your beauty grew,  
And Cupid at my heart,  
Still as his mother favour'd you,  
Threw a new flaming dart:  
Each gloried in their wanton part;  
To make a lover, he  
Employ'd the utmost of his art—  
To make a beauty, she.

410.

*To Celia*

NOT, Celia, that I juster am  
Or better than the rest!  
For I would change each hour, like them,  
Were not my heart at rest.

## SIR CHARLES SEDLEY

But I am tied to very thee  
By every thought I have ;  
Thy face I only care to see,  
Thy heart I only crave.  
All that in woman is adored  
In thy dear self I find—  
For the whole sex can but afford  
The handsome and the kind.  
Why then should I seek further store,  
And still make love anew?  
When change itself can give no more,  
'Tis easy to be true!

## APHRA BEHN

411.

### *Song*

1640-1689

LOVE in fantastic triumph sate  
Whilst bleeding hearts around him flow'd,  
For whom fresh pains he did create  
And strange tyrannic power he show'd:  
From thy bright eyes he took his fires,  
Which round about in sport he hurl'd;  
But 'twas from mine he took desires  
Enough t' undo the amorous world.  
From me he took his sighs and tears,  
From thee his pride and cruelty;  
From me his languishments and fears,  
And every killing dart from thee.  
Thus thou and I the god have arm'd  
And set him up a deity;  
But my poor heart alone is harm'd,  
Whilst thine the victor is, and free!

APHRA BEHN

412.

*The Libertine*

A THOUSAND martyrs I have made,  
All sacrificed to my desire,  
A thousand beauties have betray'd  
That languish in resistless fire:  
The untamed heart to hand I brought,  
And fix'd the wild and wand'ring thought.

I never vow'd nor sigh'd in vain,  
But both, tho' false, were well received;  
The fair are pleased to give us pain,  
And what they wish is soon believed:  
And tho' I talk'd of wounds and smart,  
Love's pleasures only touch'd my heart.

Alone the glory and the spoil  
I always laughing bore away;  
The triumphs without pain or toil,  
Without the hell the heaven of joy;  
And while I thus at random rove  
Despise the fools that whine for love.

JOHN WILMOT, EARL OF ROCHESTER

413.

*Return*

1647-1681

A BSENT from thee, I languish still;  
Then ask me not, When I return?  
The straying fool 'twill plainly kill  
To wish all day, all night to mourn.

## EARL OF ROCHESTER

Dear, from thine arms then let me fly,  
That my fantastic mind may prove  
The torments it deserves to try,  
That tears my fix'd heart from my love.

When, wearied with a world of woe,  
To thy safe bosom I retire,  
Where love, and peace, and truth does flow,  
May I contented there expire!

Lest, once more wandering from that heaven,  
I fall on some base heart unblest;  
Faithless to thee, false, unforgiven—  
And lose my everlasting rest.

### 414. *Love and Life*

ALL my past life is mine no more;  
The flying hours are gone,  
Like transitory dreams given o'er,  
Whose images are kept in store  
By memory alone.

The time that is to come is not;  
How can it then be mine?  
The present moment's all my lot;  
And that, as fast as it is got,  
Phillis, is only thine.

Then talk not of inconstancy,  
False hearts, and broken vows;  
If I by miracle can be  
This live-long minute true to thee,  
'Tis all that Heaven allows.

## EARL OF ROCHESTER

415.

### *Constancy*

I CANNOT change as others do,  
Though you unjustly scorn;  
Since that poor swain that sighs for you  
For you alone was born.  
No, Phillis, no; your heart to move  
A surer way I'll try;  
And, to revenge my slighted love,  
Will still love on and die.

When kill'd with grief Amyntas lies,  
And you to mind shall call  
The sighs that now unpitied rise,  
The tears that vainly fall—  
That welcome hour, that ends this smart,  
Will then begin your pain;  
For such a faithful tender heart  
Can never break in vain.

416.

### *To His Mistress*

WHY dost thou shade thy lovely face? O why  
Does that eclipsing hand of thine deny  
The sunshine of the Sun's enlivening eye?

Without thy light what light remains in me?  
Thou art my life; my way, my light's in thee;  
I live, I move, and by thy beams I see.

Thou art my life—if thou but turn away  
My life's a thousand deaths. Thou art my way—  
Without thee, Love, I travel not but stray.

## EARL OF ROCHESTER

My light thou art—without thy glorious sight  
My eyes are darken'd with eternal night.  
My Love, thou art my way, my life, my light.

Thou art my way; I wander if thou fly.  
Thou art my light; if hid, how blind am I!  
Thou art my life; if thou withdraw'st, I die.

My eyes are dark and blind, I cannot see:  
To whom or whither should my darkness flee,  
But to that light?—and who's that light but thee?

If I have lost my path, dear lover, say,  
Shall I still wander in a doubtful way?  
Love, shall a lamb of Israel's sheepfold stray?

My path is lost, my wandering steps do stray;  
I cannot go, nor can I safely stay;  
Whom should I seek but thee, my path, my way?

And yet thou turn'st thy face away and fly'st me!  
And yet I sue for grace and thou deny'st me!  
Speak, art thou angry, Love, or only try'st me?

Thou art the pilgrim's path, the blind man's eye,  
The dead man's life. On thee my hopes rely:  
If I but them remove, I surely die.

Dissolve thy sunbeams, close thy wings and stay!  
See, see how I am blind, and dead, and stray!  
—O thou that art my life, my light, my way!

Then work thy will! If passion bid me flee,  
My reason shall obey, my wings shall be  
Stretch'd out no farther than from me to thee!



JOHN SHEFFIELD, DUKE OF  
BUCKINGHAMSHIRE

417. *The Reconcilement*

1649-1720

COME, let us now resolve at last  
To live and love in quiet;  
We'll tie the knot so very fast  
That Time shall ne'er untie it.

The truest joys they seldom prove  
Who free from quarrels live:  
'Tis the most tender part of love  
Each other to forgive.

When least I seem'd concern'd, I took  
No pleasure nor no rest;  
And when I feign'd an angry look,  
Alas! I loved you best.

Own but the same to me—you'll find  
How blest will be our fate.  
O to be happy—to be kind—  
Sure never is too late!

418. *On One who died discovering her  
Kindness*

SOME vex their souls with jealous pain,  
While others sigh for cold disdain:  
Love's various slaves we daily see—  
Yet happy all compared with me!

## DUKE OF BUCKINGHAMSHIRE

Of all mankind I loved the best  
A nymph so far above the rest  
That we outshined the Blest above;  
In beauty she, as I in love.

And therefore They, who could not bear  
To be outdone by mortals here,  
Among themselves have placed her now,  
And left me wretched here below.

All other fate I could have borne,  
And even endured her very scorn;  
But oh! thus all at once to find  
That dread account—both dead and kind!  
What heart can hold? If yet I live,  
'Tis but to show how much I grieve.

## THOMAS OTWAY

### 419. *The Enchantment*

1652-1685

I DID but look and love awhile,  
'Twas but for one half-hour;  
Then to resist I had no will,  
And now I have no power.

To sigh and wish is all my ease;  
Sighs which do heat impart  
Enough to melt the coldest ice,  
Yet cannot warm your heart.

O would your pity give my heart  
One corner of your breast,  
'Twould learn of yours the winning art,  
And quickly steal the rest.

JOHN OLDHAM

420.

*A Quiet Soul*

1653-1684

THY soul within such silent pomp did keep,  
As if humanity were lull'd asleep;  
So gentle was thy pilgrimage beneath,  
Time's unheard feet scarce make less noise,  
Or the soft journey which a planet goes:  
Life seem'd all calm as its last breath.  
A still tranquillity so hush'd thy breast,  
As if some Halcyon were its guest,  
And there had built her nest;  
It hardly now enjoys a greater rest.

JOHN CUTTS, LORD CUTTS

421.

*Song*

1661-1707

ONLY tell her that I love:  
Leave the rest to her and Fate:  
Some kind planet from above  
May perhaps her pity move:  
Lovers on their stars must wait.—  
Only tell her that I love!

Why, O why should I despair!  
Mercy's pictured in her eye:  
If she once vouchsafe to hear,  
Welcome Hope and farewell Fear!  
She's too good to let me die.—  
Why, O why should I despair?

MATTHEW PRIOR

422. *The Question to Lisetta*

1664-1721

WHAT nymph should I admire or trust,  
But Chloe beauteous, Chloe just?  
What nymph should I desire to see,  
But her who leaves the plain for me?  
To whom should I compose the lay,  
But her who listens when I play?  
To whom in song repeat my cares,  
But her who in my sorrow shares?  
For whom should I the garland make,  
But her who joys the gift to take,  
And boasts she wears it for my sake?  
In love am I not fully blest?  
Lisetta, prithee tell the rest.

LISETTA'S REPLY.

Sure Chloe just, and Chloe fair,  
Deserves to be your only care;  
But, when you and she to-day  
Far into the wood did stray,  
And I happen'd to pass by,  
Which way did you cast your eye?  
But, when your cares to her you sing,  
You dare not tell her whence they spring;  
Does it not more afflict your heart,  
That in those cares she bears a part?  
When you the flowers for Chloe twine,  
Why do you to her garland join  
The meanest bud that falls from mine?  
Simplest of swains! the world may see  
Whom Chloe loves, and who loves me.

MATTHEW PRIOR

423. *To a Child of Quality,*

*Five Years Old, 1704. The Author then Forty*

LORDS, knights, and squires, the numerous band  
That wear the fair Miss Mary's fetters,  
Were summoned by her high command  
To show their passions by their letters.

My pen amongst the rest I took,  
Lest those bright eyes, that cannot read,  
Should dart their kindling fires, and look  
The power they have to be obey'd.

Nor quality, nor reputation,  
Forbid me yet my flame to tell;  
Dear Five-years-old befriends my passion.  
And I may write till she can spell.

For, while she makes her silkworms beds  
With all the tender things I swear;  
Whilst all the house my passion reads,  
In papers round her baby's hair;

She may receive and own my flame;  
For, though the strictest prudes should know it.  
She'll pass for a most virtuous dame,  
And I for an unhappy poet.

Then too, alas! when she shall tear  
The rhymes some younger rival sends,  
She'll give me leave to write, I fear,  
And we shall still continue friends.

For, as our different ages move,  
'Tis so ordain'd (would Fate but mend it!),  
That I shall be past making love  
When she begins to comprehend it.

## MATTHEW PRIOR

424.

### *Song*

THE merchant, to secure his treasure,  
Conveys it in a borrow'd name:  
Euphelia serves to grace my measure;  
But Chloe is my real flame.

My softest verse, my darling lyre,  
Upon Euphelia's toilet lay;  
When Chloe noted her desire  
That I should sing, that I should play.

My lyre I tune, my voice I raise;  
But with my numbers mix my sighs:  
And while I sing Euphelia's praise,  
I fix my soul on Chloe's eyes.

Fair Chloe blush'd: Euphelia frown'd:  
I sung, and gazed: I play'd, and trembled:  
And Venus to the Loves around  
Remark'd, how ill we all dissembled.

425. *On My Birthday, July 21*

I MY dear, was born to-day—  
So all my jolly comrades say:  
They bring me music, wreaths, and mirth,  
And ask to celebrate my birth:  
Little, alas! my comrades know  
That I was born to pain and woe;  
To thy denial, to thy scorn,  
Better I had ne'er been born:  
I wish to die, even whilst I say—  
'I, my dear, was born to-day.'

## MATTHEW PRIOR

I, my dear, was born to-day :  
Shall I salute the rising ray,  
Well-spring of all my joy and woe?  
Clotilda, thou alone dost know.  
Shall the wreath surround my hair?  
Or shall the music please my ear?  
Shall I my comrades' mirth receive,  
And bless my birth, and wish to live?  
Then let me see great Venus chase  
Imperious anger from thy face ;  
Then let me hear thee smiling say—  
'Thou, my dear, wert born to-day.'

### 426. *The Lady who offers her Looking- Glass to Venus*

VENUS, take my votive glass :  
Since I am not what I was,  
What from this day I shall be,  
Venus, let me never see.

### 427. *A Letter*

*to Lady Margaret Cavendish Holles-Harley, when a Child*

MY noble, lovely, little Peggy,  
Let this my First Epistle beg ye,  
At dawn of morn, and close of even,  
To lift your heart and hands to Heaven.  
In double duty say your prayer :  
*Our Father* first, then *Notre Père*.

## MATTHEW PRIOR

And, dearest child, along the day,  
In every thing you do and say,  
Obey and please my lord and lady,  
So God shall love and angels aid ye.

If to these precepts you attend,  
No second letter need I send,  
And so I rest your constant friend.

### 428. *For my own Monument*

AS doctors give physic by way of prevention,  
Mat, alive and in health, of his tombstone took care;  
For delays are unsafe, and his pious intention  
May haply be never fulfill'd by his heir.

Then take Mat's word for it, the sculptor is paid;  
That the figure is fine, pray believe your own eye;  
Yet credit but lightly what more may be said,  
For we flatter ourselves, and teach marble to lie.

Yet counting as far as to fifty his years,  
His virtues and vices were as other men's are;  
High hopes he conceived, and he smother'd great fears,  
In a life parti-colour'd, half pleasure, half care.

Nor to business a drudge, nor to faction a slave,  
He strove to make int'rest and freedom agree;  
In public employments industrious and grave,  
And alone with his friends, Lord! how merry was he!

Now in equipage stately, now humbly on foot,  
Both fortunes he tried, but to neither would trust;  
And whirl'd in the round as the wheel turn'd about,  
He found riches had wings, and knew man was but dust.



## MATTHEW PRIOR

This verse, little polish'd, tho' mighty sincere,  
Sets neither his titles nor merit to view;  
It says that his relics collected lie here,  
And no mortal yet knows too if this may be true.  
Fierce robbers there are that infest the highway,  
So Mat may be kill'd, and his bones never found;  
False witness at court, and fierce tempests at sea,  
So Mat may yet chance to be hang'd or be drown'd.  
If his bones lie in earth, roll in sea, fly in air,  
To Fate we must yield, and the thing is the same;  
And if passing thou giv'st him a smile or a tear,  
He cares not—yet, pithce, be kind to his fame.

## WILLIAM WALSH

429.

### *Rivals*

1663-1708

OF all the torments, all the cures,  
With which our lives are curst;  
Of all the plagues a lover bears,  
Sure rivals are the worst!  
By partners in each other kind  
Afflictions easier grow;  
In love alone we hate to find  
Companions of our woe.  
Sylvia, for all the pangs you see  
Are labouring in my breast,  
I beg not you would favour me,  
Would you but slight the rest!  
How great soe'er your rigours are,  
With them alone I'll cope;  
I can endure my own despair,  
But not another's hope.

## LADY GRISEL BAILLIE

*430. Werena my Heart's licht I wad dee*

1665-1746

THERE ance was a may, and she lo'ed na men;  
     She biggit her bonnie bow'r down in yon glen;  
 But now she cries, Dool and a well-a-day!  
 Come down the green gait and come here away!

When bonnie young Johnnie cam owre the sea,  
 He said he saw naething sae lovely as me;  
 He hecht me baith rings and mony braw things—  
 And werena my heart's licht, I wad dee.

He had a wee titty that lo'ed na me,  
 Because I was twice as bonnie as she;  
 She raised sic a pother 'twixt him and his mother  
 That werena my heart's licht, I wad dee.

The day it was set, and the bridal to be:  
 The wife took a dwam and lay down to dee;  
 She maned and she graned out o' dolour and pain,  
 Till he vow'd he never wad see me again.

His kin was for ane of a higher degree,  
 Said—What had he do wi' the likes of me?  
 Appose I was bonnie, I wasna for Johnnie—  
 And werena my heart's licht, I wad dee.

They said I had neither cow nor calf,  
 Nor dribbles o' drink rins thro' the draff,  
 Nor pickles o' meal rins thro' the mill-e'e—  
 And werena my heart's licht, I wad dee.

may] maid.	biggit] built.	gait] way, path.	hecht]
promised.	titty] sister.	dwam] sudden illness.	appose]
suppose.	thro' the draff] on draught.	pickles] small quantities.	

## LADY GRISEL BAILLIE

His titty she was baith wylie and slee:  
 She spied me as I cam owre the lea;  
 And then she ran in and made a loud din—  
 Believe your ain e'en, au ye trow not me.

His bonnet stood ay fu' round on his brow,  
 His auld ane look'd ay as well as some's new:  
 But now he lets 't wear ony gait it will hing,  
 And casts himsel dowie upon the corn bing.

And now he gaes daund'ring about the dykes,  
 And a' he dow do is to hund the tykes:  
 The live-lang nicht he ne'er steeks his e'e—  
 And werena my heart's licht, I wad dee.

Were I but young for thee, as I hae been,  
 We should hae been gallopin' down in yon green,  
 And linkin' it owre the lily-white lea—  
 And wow, gin I were but young for thee!

## WILLIAM CONGREVE

431.        *False though She be*

1670-1729

FALSE though she be to me and love,  
 I'll ne'er pursue revenge;  
 For still the charmer I approve,  
 Though I deplore her change.

In hours of bliss we oft have met:  
 They could not always last;  
 And though the present I regret,  
 I'm grateful for the past.

430. hing] hang.        dowie] dejectedly.        hund the tykes] hunt  
 the hounds.        steeks] closes.        linkin'] going arm-in-arm.

WILLIAM CONGREVE

432. *A Hue and Cry after Fair Amoret*

FAIR Amoret is gone astray—  
Pursue and seek her, ev'ry lover ;  
I'll tell the signs by which you may  
The wand'ring Shepherdess discover.

Coquette and coy at once her air,  
Both studied, tho' both seem neglected ;  
Careless she is, with artful care,  
Affecting to seem unaffected.

With skill her eyes dart ev'ry glance,  
Yet change so soon you'd ne'er suspect them  
For she'd persuade they wound by chance,  
Tho' certain aim and art direct them.

She likes herself, yet others hates  
For that which in herself she prizes ;  
And, while she laughs at them, forgets  
She is the thing that she despises.

JOSEPH ADDISON

433. *Hymn*

1072-1713

THE spacious firmament on high,  
With all the blue ethereal sky,  
And spangled heavens, a shining frame,  
Their great Original proclaim.  
Th' unwearied Sun from day to day  
Does his Creator's power display ;  
And publishes to every land  
The work of an Almighty hand.

## JOSEPH ADDISON

Soon as the evening shades prevail,  
The Moon takes up the wondrous tale;  
And nightly to the listening Earth  
Repeats the story of her birth:  
Whilst all the stars that round her burn,  
And all the planets in their turn,  
Confirm the tidings as they roll,  
And spread the truth from pole to pole.

What though in solemn silence all  
Move round the dark terrestrial ball;  
What though nor real voice nor sound  
Amidst their radiant orbs be found?  
In Reason's ear they all rejoice,  
And utter forth a glorious voice;  
For ever singing as they shine,  
'The Hand that made us is divine.'

## ISAAC WATTS

### 434. *The Day of Judgement*

1674-1748

WHEN the fierce North-wind with his airy forces  
Rears up the Baltic to a foaming fury;  
And the red lightning with a storm of hail comes  
Rushing amain down;

How the poor sailors stand amazed and tremble,  
While the hoarse thunder, like a bloody trumpet,  
Roars a loud onset to the gaping waters  
Quick to devour them.

## ISAAC WATTS

Such shall the noise be, and the wild disorder  
(If things eternal may be like these earthly),  
Such the dire terror when the great Archangel  
Shakes the creation;

Tears the strong pillars of the vault of Heaven,  
Breaks up old marble, the repose of princes,  
Sees the graves open, and the bones arising,  
Flames all around them.

Hark, the shrill outcries of the guilty wretches!  
Lively bright horror and amazing anguish  
Stare thro' their eyelids, while the living worm lies  
Gnawing within them.

Thoughts, like old vultures, prey upon their heart-strings,  
And the smart twinges, when the eye beholds the  
Lofty Judge frowning, and a flood of vengeance  
Rolling afore him.

Hopeless immortals! how they scream and shiver,  
While devils push them to the pit wide-yawning  
Hideous and gloomy, to receive them headlong  
Down to the centre!

Stop here, my fancy: (all away, ye horrid  
Doleful ideas!) come, arise to Jesus,  
How He sits God-like! and the saints around Him  
Throned, yet adoring!

O may I sit there when He comes triumphant,  
Dooming the nations! then ascend to glory,  
While our Hosannas all along the passage  
Shout the Redeemer.

ISAAC WATTS

435.      *A Cradle Hymn*

HUSH! my dear, lie still and slumber,  
Holy angels guard thy bed!  
Heavenly blessings without number  
Gently falling on thy head.

Sleep, my babe; thy food and raiment,  
House and home, thy friends provide;  
All without thy care or payment:  
All thy wants are well supplied.

How much better thou'rt attended  
Than the Son of God could be,  
When from heaven He descended  
And became a child like thee!

Soft and easy is thy cradle:  
Coarse and hard thy Saviour lay,  
When His birthplace was a stable  
And His softest bed was hay.

Blessèd babe! what glorious features—  
Spotless fair, divinely bright!  
Must He dwell with brutal creatures?  
How could angels bear the sight?

Was there nothing but a manger  
Cursèd sinners could afford  
To receive the heavenly stranger?  
Did they thus affront their Lord?

## ISAAC WATTS

Soft, my child: I did not chide thee,  
Though my song might sound too hard;  
'Tis thy mother sits beside thee,  
And her arms shall be thy guard.

Yet to read the shameful story  
How the Jews abused their King,  
How they served the Lord of Glory,  
Makes me angry while I sing.

See the kinder shepherds round Him,  
Telling wonders from the sky!  
Where they sought Him, there they found Him,  
With His Virgin mother by.

See the lovely babe a-dressing;  
Lovely infant, how He smiled!  
When He wept, the mother's blessing  
Soothed and hush'd the holy child.

Lo, He slumbers in His manger,  
Where the hornèd oxen fed;  
Peace, my darling; here's no danger,  
Here's no ox anear thy bed.

'Twas to save thee, child, from dying,  
Save my dear from burning flame,  
Bitter groans and endless crying,  
That thy blest Redcemer came.

May'st thou live to know and fear Him,  
Trust and love Him all thy days;  
Then go dwell for ever near Him,  
See His face, and sing His praise!



## THOMAS PARNELL

436.

### *Song*

1679-1718

WHEN thy beauty appears  
In its graces and airs  
All bright as an angel new dropp'd from the sky,  
At distance I gaze and am awed by my fears:  
So strangely you dazzle my eye!

But when without art  
Your kind thoughts you impart,  
When your love runs in blushes through every vein;  
When it darts from your eyes, when it pants in your  
heart,  
Then I know you're a woman again.

There's a passion and pride  
In our sex (she replied),  
And thus, might I gratify both, I would do:  
Still an angel appear to each lover beside,  
But still be a woman to you.

## ALLAN RAMSAY

437.

### *Peggy*

1686-1758

MY Peggy is a young thing,  
Just enter'd in her teens,  
Fair as the day, and sweet as May,  
Fair as the day, and always gay;

## ALLAN RAMSAY

My Peggy is a young thing,  
And I'm not very auld,  
Yet well I like to meet her at  
The wawking of the fauld.

My Peggy speaks sae sweetly  
Whene'er we meet alane,  
I wish nae mair to lay my care,  
I wish nae mair of a' that's rare;  
My Peggy speaks sae sweetly,  
To a' the lave I'm cauld,  
But she gars a' my spirits glow  
At wawking of the fauld.

My Peggy smiles sae kindly  
Whene'er I whisper love,  
That I look down on a' the town,  
That I look down upon a crown;  
My Peggy smiles sae kindly,  
It makes me blyth and bauld,  
And naething gives me sic delight  
As wawking of the fauld.

My Peggy sings sae saftly  
When on my pipe I play,  
By a' the rest it is confest,  
By a' the rest, that she sings best;  
My Peggy sings sae saftly,  
And in her sangs are tauld  
With innocence the wale of sense,  
At wawking of the fauld.

WILLIAM OLDYS

438. *On a Fly drinking out of his Cup*

1687-1761

BUSY, curious, thirsty fly!  
Drink with me and drink as I:  
Freely welcome to my cup,  
Couldst thou sip and sip it up:  
Make the most of life you may,  
Life is short and wears away.

Both alike are mine and thine  
Hastening quick to their decline:  
Thine's a summer, mine's no more,  
Though repeated to threescore.  
Threescore summers, when they're gone,  
Will appear as short as one!

JOHN GAY

439.

*Song*

1688-1734

O RUDDIER than the cherry!  
O sweeter than the berry!  
O nymph more bright  
Than moonshine night,  
Like kiddings blithe and merry!  
Ripe as the melting cluster!  
No lily has such lustre;  
Yet hard to tame  
As raging flame,  
And fierce as storms that bluster!

ALEXANDER POPE

440. *On a certain Lady at Court*

1688-1744

I KNOW a thing that's most uncommon;  
(Envy, be silent and attend!)

I know a reasonable woman,  
Handsome and witty, yet a friend.

Not warp'd by passion, awed by rumour;  
Not grave through pride, nor gay through folly;  
An equal mixture of good-humour  
And sensible soft melancholy.

'Has she no faults then (Envy says), Sir?'

Yes, she has one, I must aver:

When all the world conspires to praise her,  
The woman's deaf, and does not hear.

441. *Elegy to the Memory of an  
Unfortunate Lady*

WHAT beck'ning ghost, along the moonlight shade  
Invites my steps, and points to yonder glade?  
'Tis she!—but why that bleeding bosom gored,  
Why dimly gleams the visionary sword?  
O, ever beauteous, ever friendly! tell,  
Is it, in Heav'n, a crime to love too well?  
To bear too tender or too firm a heart,  
To act a lover's or a Roman's part?  
Is there no bright reversion in the sky  
For those who greatly think, or bravely die?

## ALEXANDER POPE

Why bade ye else, ye Pow'rs! her soul aspire  
Above the vulgar flight of low desire?  
Ambition first sprung from your blest abodes;  
The glorious fault of angels and of gods;  
Thence to their images on earth it flows,  
And in the breasts of kings and heroes glows.  
Most souls, 'tis true, but peep out once an age,  
Dull sullen pris'ners in the body's cage:  
Dim lights of life, that burn a length of years,  
Useless, unseen, as lamps in sepulchres;  
Like Eastern kings a lazy state they keep,  
And close confined to their own palace, sleep.

From these perhaps (ere Nature bade her die)  
Fate snatch'd her early to the pitying sky.  
As into air the purer spirits flow,  
And sep'rate from their kindred dregs below,  
So flew the soul to its congenial place,  
Nor left one virtue to redeem her race.

But thou, false guardian of a charge too good!  
Thou, mean deserter of thy brother's blood!  
See on these ruby lips the trembling breath,  
These cheeks now fading at the blast of Death:  
Cold is that breast which warm'd the world before,  
And those love-darting eyes must roll no more.  
Thus, if eternal Justice rules the ball,  
Thus shall your wives, and thus your children fall;  
On all the line a sudden vengeance waits,  
And frequent hesses shall besiege your gates.  
There passengers shall stand, and pointing say  
(While the long fun'rals blacken all the way),  
'Lo! these were they whose souls the Furies steel'd  
And cursed with hearts unknowing how to yield.'  
Thus unlamented pass the proud away,

## ALEXANDER POPE

The gaze of fools, and pageant of a day!  
So perish all whose breast ne'er learn'd to glow  
For others' good, or melt at others' woe!

What can atone (O ever-injured shade!)  
Thy fate unpitied, and thy rites unpaid?  
No friend's complaint, no kind domestic tear  
Pleased thy pale ghost, or graced thy mournful bier.  
By foreign hands thy dying eyes were closed,  
By foreign hands thy decent limbs composed,  
By foreign hands thy humble grave adorn'd,  
By strangers honour'd, and by strangers mourn'd!  
What tho' no friends in sable weeds appear,  
Grieve for an hour, perhaps, then mourn a year,  
And bear about the mockery of woe  
To midnight dances, and the public show?  
What tho' no weeping Loves thy ashes grace,  
Nor polish'd marble emulate thy face?  
What tho' no sacred earth allow thee room,  
Nor hallow'd dirge be mutter'd o'er thy tomb:  
Yet shall thy grave with rising flow'rs be drest,  
And the green turf lie lightly on thy breast:  
There shall the morn her earliest tears bestow,  
There the first roses of the year shall blow;  
While angels with their silver wings o'ershade  
The ground now sacred by thy reliques made.

So peaceful rests, without a stone, a name,  
What once had beauty, titles, wealth, and fame.  
How loved, how honour'd once, avails thee not,  
To whom related, or by whom begot;  
A heap of dust alone remains of thee,  
'Tis all thou art, and all the proud shall be!

Poets themselves must fall, like those they sung,  
Deaf the praised ear, and mute the tuneful tongue.

## ALEXANDER POPE

Ev'n he, whose soul now melts in mournful lays,  
Shall shortly want the gen'rous tear he pays;  
Then from his closing eyes thy form shall part,  
And the last pang shall tear thee from his heart;  
Life's idle business at one gasp be o'er,  
The Muse forgot, and thou beloved no more!

### 442. *The Dying Christian to his Soul*

VITAL spark of heav'nly flame!  
Quit, O quit this mortal frame:  
Trembling, hoping, ling'ring, flying,  
O the pain, the bliss of dying!  
Cease, fond Nature, cease thy strife,  
And let me languish into life.

Hark! they whisper; angels say,  
Sister Spirit, come away!  
What is this absorbs me quite?  
Steals my senses, shuts my sight,  
Drowns my spirits, draws my breath?  
Tell me, my soul, can this be death?

The world recedes; it disappears!  
Heav'n opens on my eyes! my ears  
With sounds seraphic ring!  
Lend, lend your wings! I mount! I fly!  
O Grave! where is thy victory?  
O Death! where is thy sting?

GEORGE BUBB DODINGTON, LORD  
MELCOMBE

443.

*Shorten Sail*

1691 1763

LOVE thy country, wish it well,  
Not with too intense a care;  
'Tis enough that, when it fell,  
Thou its ruin didst not share.

Envy's censure, Flattery's praise,  
With unmoved indifference view:  
Learn to tread Life's dangerous maze  
With unerring Virtue's clue.

Void of strong desire and fear,  
Life's wide ocean trust no more;  
Strive thy little bark to steer  
With the tide, but near the shore.

Thus prepared, thy shorten'd sail  
Shall, whene'er the winds increase,  
Seizing each propitious gale,  
Waft thee to the port of Peace.

Keep thy conscience from offence  
And tempestuous passions free,  
So, when thou art call'd from hence,  
Easy shall thy passage be.

—Easy shall thy passage be,  
Cheerful thy allotted stay,  
Short the account 'twixt God and thee,  
Hope shall meet thee on thy way.



HENRY CAREY

444.

*Sally in our Alley*

1693?-1743

OF all the girls that are so smart  
There's none like pretty Sally;  
She is the darling of my heart,  
And she lives in our alley.  
There is no lady in the land  
Is half so sweet as Sally;  
She is the darling of my heart,  
And she lives in our alley.

Her father he makes cabbage-nets,  
And through the streets does cry 'em;  
Her mother she sells laces long  
To such as please to buy 'em:  
But sure such folks could ne'er beget  
So sweet a girl as Sally!  
She is the darling of my heart,  
And she lives in our alley.

When she is by, I leave my work,  
I love her so sincerely;  
My master comes like any Turk,  
And bangs me most severely:  
But let him bang his bellyful,  
I'll bear it all for Sally;  
She is the darling of my heart,  
And she lives in our alley.

Of all the days that's in the week  
I dearly love but one day—  
And that's the day that comes betwixt  
A Saturday and Monday;

## HENRY CAREY

For then I'm drest all in my best  
To walk abroad with Sally;  
She is the darling of my heart,  
And she lives in our alley.

My master carries me to church,  
And often am I blamèd  
Because I leave him in the lurch  
As soon as text is namèd ;  
I leave the church in sermon-time  
And slink away to Sally;  
She is the darling of my heart,  
And she lives in our alley.

When Christmas comes about again,  
O, then I shall have money ;  
I'll hoard it up, and box it all,  
I'll give it to my honey :  
I would it were ten thousand pound,  
I'd give it all to Sally ;  
She is the darling of my heart,  
And she lives in our alley.

My master and the neighbours all  
Make game of me and Sally,  
And, but for her, I'd better be  
A slave and row a galley ;  
But when my seven long years are out,  
O, then I'll marry Sally ;  
O, then we'll wed, and then we'll bed—  
But not in our alley !

HENRY CAREY

445.      *A Drinking Song*

BACCHUS must now his power resign—  
I am the only God of Wine!  
It is not fit the wretch should be  
In competition set with me,  
Who can drink ten times more than he.

Make a new world, ye powers divine!  
Stock'd with nothing else but Wine:  
Let Wine its only product be,  
Let Wine be earth, and air, and sea—  
And let that Wine be all for me!

\*

WILLIAM BROOME

446.      *The Rosebud*

7-1745

QUEEN of fragrance, lovely Rose,  
The beauties of thy leaves disclose!  
—But thou, fair Nymph, thyself survey  
In this sweet offspring of a day.  
That miracle of face must fail,  
Thy charms are sweet, but charms are frail:  
Swift as the short-lived flower they fly,  
At morn they bloom, at evening die:  
Though Sickness yet a while forbears,  
Yet Time destroys what Sickness spares:  
Now Helen lives alone in fame,  
And Cleopatra's but a name:  
Time must indent that heavenly brow,  
And thou must be what they are now.

WILLIAM BROOME

447. *Belinda's Recovery from Sickness*

THUS when the silent grave becomes  
Pregnant with life as fruitful wombs;  
When the wide seas and spacious earth  
Resign us to our second birth;  
Our moulder'd frame rebuilt assumes  
New beauty, and for ever blooms,  
And, crown'd with youth's immortal pride,  
We angels rise, who mortals died.

JAMES THOMSON

448. *On the Death of a particular Friend*  
1700-1748

AS those we love decay, we die in part,  
String after string is sever'd from the heart;  
Till loosen'd life, at last but breathing clay,  
Without one pang is glad to fall away.

Unhappy he who latest feels the blow!  
Whose eyes have wept o'er every friend laid low,  
Dragg'd ling'ring on from partial death to death,  
Till, dying, all he can resign is—breath.

GEORGE LYTTELTON, LORD LYTTELTON

449. *Tell me, my Heart, if this be Love*  
1709-1773

WHEN Delia on the plain appears,  
Awed by a thousand tender fears  
I would approach, but dare not move:  
Tell me, my heart, if this be love?

## LORD LYTTELTON

Whene'er she speaks, my ravish'd ear  
No other voice than hers can hear,  
No other wit but hers approve:  
Tell me, my heart, if this be love?

If she some other youth commend,  
Though I was once his fondest friend,  
His instant enemy I prove:  
Tell me, my heart, if this be love?

When she is absent, I no more  
Delight in all that pleased before—  
The clearest spring, or shadiest grove:  
Tell me, my heart, if this be love?

When fond of power, of beauty vain,  
Her nets she spread for every swain,  
I strove to hate, but vainly strove:  
Tell me, my heart, if this be love?

## SAMUEL JOHNSON

450.

### *One-and-Twenty*

1,00-1784

**L**ONG-EXPECTED One-and-twenty,  
Ling'ring year, at length is flown:  
Pride and pleasure, pomp and plenty,  
Great \* \* \* \* \*, are now your own.

Loosen'd from the minor's tether,  
Free to mortgage or to sell,  
Wild as wind and light as feather,  
Bid the sons of thrift farewell.

## SAMUEL JOHNSON

Call the Betsies, Kates, and Jennies,  
All the names that banish care;  
Lavish of your grandsire's guineas,  
Show the spirit of an heir.

All that prey on vice and folly  
Joy to see their quarry fly:  
There the gamester, light and jolly,  
There the lender, grave and sly.

Wealth, my lad, was made to wander,  
Let it wander as it will;  
Call the jockey, call the pander,  
Bid them come and take their fill.

When the bonny blade carouses,  
Pockets full, and spirits high—  
What are acres? What are houses?  
Only dirt, or wet or dry.

Should the guardian friend or mother  
Tell the woes of wilful waste,  
Scorn their counsel, scorn their pother;—  
You can hang or drown at last!

### *451. On the Death of Mr. Robert Levet, a Practiser in Physic*

CONDEMN'D to Hope's delusive mine,  
As on we toil from day to day,  
By sudden blasts or slow decline  
Our social comforts drop away.

## SAMUEL JOHNSON

Well tried through many a varying year,  
See Levet to the grave descend,  
Officious, innocent, sincere,  
Of ev'ry friendless name the friend.

Yet still he fills affection's eye,  
Obscurely wise and coarsely kind;  
Nor, letter'd Arrogance, deny  
Thy praise to merit unrefined.

When fainting nature call'd for aid,  
And hov'ring death prepared the blow,  
His vig'rous remedy display'd  
The pow'r of art without the show.

In Misery's darkest cavern known,  
His useful care was ever nigh,  
Where hopeless Anguish pour'd his groan,  
And lonely Want retired to die.

No summons mock'd by chill delay,  
No petty gain disdain'd by pride;  
The modest wants of ev'ry day  
The toil of ev'ry day supplied.

His virtues walk'd their narrow round,  
Nor made a pause, nor left a void;  
And sure th' Eternal Master found  
The single talent well employ'd.

The busy day, the peaceful night,  
Unfelt, uncounted, glided by;  
His frame was firm—his powers were bright,  
Though now his eightieth year was nigh.

## SAMUEL JOHNSON

Then with no fiery throbbing pain,  
No cold gradations of decay,  
Death broke at once the vital chain,  
And freed his soul the nearest way.

## RICHARD JAGO

### 452. *Absence*

1715-1781

WITH leaden foot Time creeps along  
While Delia is away :  
With her, nor plaintive was the song,  
Nor tedious was the day.

Ah, envious Pow'r! reverse my doom ;  
Now double thy career,  
Strain ev'ry nerve, stretch ev'ry plume,  
And rest them when she's here !

## THOMAS GRAY

### 453. *Elegy written in a Country Churchyard*

1716-1771

THE curfew tolls the knell of parting day,  
The lowing herd wind slowly o'er the lea,  
The plowman homeward plods his weary way,  
And leaves the world to darkness and to me.

Now fades the glimmering landscape on the sight,  
And all the air a solemn stillness holds,  
Save where the beetle wheels his droning flight,  
And drowsy tinklings lull the distant folds :



## THOMAS GRAY

Save that from yonder ivy-mantled tow'r  
The moping owl does to the moon complain  
Of such as, wand'ring near her secret bow'r,  
Molest her ancient solitary reign.

Beneath those rugged elms, that yew-tree's shade,  
Where heaves the turf in many a mould'ring heap,  
Each in his narrow cell for ever laid,  
The rude forefathers of the hamlet sleep.

The breezy call of incense-breathing morn,  
The swallow twitt'ring from the straw-built shed,  
The cock's shrill clarion, or the echoing horn,  
No more shall rouse them from their lowly bed.

For them no more the blazing hearth shall burn,  
Or busy housewife ply her evening care :  
No children run to lisp their sire's return,  
Or climb his knees the envied kiss to share.

Oft did the harvest to their sickle yield,  
Their furrow oft the stubborn glebe has broke :  
How jocund did they drive their team afield !  
How bow'd the woods beneath their sturdy stroke.

Let not Ambition mock their useful toil,  
Their homely joys, and destiny obscure ;  
Nor Grandeur hear with a disdainful smile  
The short and simple annals of the poor.

The boast of heraldry, the pomp of pow'r,  
And all that beauty, all that wealth e'er gave,  
Await alike th' inevitable hour :  
The paths of glory lead but to the grave.

## THOMAS GRAY

Nor you, ye proud, impute to these the fault  
If Memory o'er their tomb no trophies raise,  
Where through the long-drawn aisle and fretted vault  
The pealing anthem swells the note of praise.

Can storied urn or animated bust  
Back to its mansion call the fleeting breath?  
Can Honour's voice provoke the silent dust,  
Or Flatt'ry soothe the dull cold ear of death?

Perhaps in this neglected spot is laid  
Some heart once pregnant with celestial fire;  
Hands, that the rod of empire might have sway'd,  
Or waked to ecstasy the living lyre.

But Knowledge to their eyes her ample page  
Rich with the spoils of time did ne'er unroll;  
Chill Penury repress'd their noble rage,  
And froze the genial current of the soul.

Full many a gem of purest ray serene  
The dark unfathom'd caves of ocean bear:  
Full many a flower is born to blush unseen,  
And waste its sweetness on the desert air.

Some village Hampden that with dauntless breast  
The little tyrant of his fields withstood,  
Some mute inglorious Milton here may rest,  
Some Cromwell guiltless of his country's blood.

Th' applause of list'ning senates to command,  
The threats of pain and ruin to despise,  
To scatter plenty o'er a smiling land,  
And read their history in a nation's eyes—

## THOMAS GRAY

Their lot forbade: nor circumscribed alone  
Their growing virtues, but their crimes confined;  
Forbade to wade thro' slaughter to a throne,  
And shut the gates of mercy on mankind;

The struggling pangs of conscious truth to hide,  
To quench the blushes of ingenuous shame,  
Or heap the shrine of Luxury and Pride  
With incense kindled at the Muse's flame.

Far from the madding crowd's ignoble strife  
Their sober wishes never learn'd to stray;  
Along the cool, sequester'd vale of life  
They kept the noiseless tenor of their way.

Yet ev'n these bones from insult to protect  
Some frail memorial still erected nigh,  
With uncouth rhymes and shapeless sculpture deck'd,  
Implores the passing tribute of a sigh.

Their name, their years, spelt by th' unletter'd Muse,  
The place of fame and elegy supply:  
And many a holy text around she strews,  
That teach the rustic moralist to die.

For who, to dumb Forgetfulness a prey,  
This pleasing anxious being e'er resign'd,  
Left the warm precincts of the cheerful day,  
Nor cast one longing ling'ring look behind?

On some fond breast the parting soul relies,  
Some pious drops the closing eye requires;  
E'en from the tomb the voice of Nature cries,  
E'en in our ashes live their wonted fires.

## THOMAS GRAY

For thee, who, mindful of th' unhonour'd dead,  
Dost in these lines their artless tale relate;  
If chance, by lonely contemplation led,  
Some kindred spirit shall inquire thy fate—

Haply some hoary-headed swain may say,  
'Oft have we seen him at the peep of dawn  
Brushing with hasty steps the dews away  
To meet the sun upon the upland lawn.

'There at the foot of yonder nodding beech  
That wreathes its old fantastic roots so high,  
His listless length at noontide would he stretch,  
And pore upon the brook that babbles by.

'Hard by yon wood, now smiling as in scorn,  
Mutt'ring his wayward fancies he would rove,  
Now drooping, woeful-wan, like one forlorn,  
Or crazed with care, or cross'd in hopeless love.

'One morn I miss'd him on the custom'd hill,  
Along the heath, and near his favourite tree;  
Another came; nor yet beside the rill,  
Nor up the lawn, nor at the wood was he:

'The next with dirges due in sad array  
Slow through the church-way path we saw him borne.  
Approach and read (for thou canst read) the lay  
Graved on the stone beneath yon agèd thorn:'

### THE EPITAPH.

*Here rests his head upon the lap of Earth  
A Youth, to Fortune and to Fame unknown.  
Fair Science frown'd not on his humble birth,  
And Melancholy mark'd him for her own.*

## THOMAS GRAY

*Large was his bounty, and his soul sincere,  
Heav'n did a recompense as largely send :  
He gave to Mis'ry all he had, a tear,  
He gain'd from Heav'n ('twas all he wish'd) a friend.*

*No farther seek his merits to disclose,  
Or draw his frailties from their dread abode,  
(There they alike in trembling hope repose,)  
The bosom of his Father and his God.*

### 454. *The Curse upon Edward*

WEAVE the warp, and weave the woot,  
The winding-sheet of Edward's race.  
Give ample room, and verge enough  
The characters of hell to trace.  
Mark the year, and mark the night,  
When Severn shall re-echo with affright  
The shrieks of death, thro' Berkley's roofs that ring,  
Shrieks of an agonizing King!  
She-wolf of France, with unrelenting fangs,  
That tear'st the bowels of thy mangled mate,  
From thee be born, who o'er thy country hangs  
The scourge of Heav'n. What terrors round him wait!  
Amazement in his van, with Flight combined,  
And Sorrow's faded form, and Solitude behind.

Mighty Victor, mighty Lord!  
Low on his funeral couch he lies!  
No pitying heart, no eye, afford  
A tear to grace his obsequies.  
Is the sable warrior fled?  
Thy son is gone. He rests among the dead.

## THOMAS GRAY

The swarm that in thy noon tide beam were born?  
Gone to salute the rising morn.

Fair laughs the morn, and soft the zephyr blows,  
While proudly riding o'er the azure realm  
In gallant trim the gilded vessel goes;

Youth on the prow, and Pleasure at the helm;  
Regardless of the sweeping whirlwind's sway,  
That, hush'd in grim repose, expects his evening prey.

Fill high the sparkling bowl,  
The rich repast prepare;

Reft of a crown, he yet may share the feast:  
Close by the regal chair

Fell Thirst and Famine scowl

A baleful smile upon their baffled guest.

Heard ye the din of battle bray,

Lance to lance, and horse to horse?

Long years of havoc urge their destined course,  
And thro' the kindred squadrons mow their way.

Ye Towers of Julius, London's lasting shame,  
With many a foul and midnight murder fed,

Revere his consort's faith, his father's fame,  
And spare the meek usurper's holy head.

Above, below, the rose of snow,

Twined with her blushing foe, we spread:  
The bristled boar in infant-gore

Wallows beneath the thorny shade.

Now, brothers, bending o'er th' accursèd loom  
Stamp we our vengeance deep, and ratify his doom.

Edward, lo! to sudden fate  
(Weave we the woof. The thread is spun)

Half of thy heart we consecrate.

(The web is wove. The work is done.)

THOMAS GRAY

455. *The Progress of Poesy*

A PINDARIC ODE

AWAKE, Æolian lyre, awake,  
And give to rapture all thy trembling strings.  
From Helicon's harmonious springs

A thousand rills their mazy progress take :  
The laughing flowers, that round them blow,  
Drink life and fragrance as they flow.  
Now the rich stream of music winds along  
Deep, majestic, smooth and strong,  
Thro' verdant vales, and Ceres' golden reign :  
Now rolling down the steep amain,  
Headlong, impetuous, see it pour ;  
The rocks and nodding groves rebellow to the roar.

O Sovereign of the willing soul,  
Parent of sweet and solemn-breathing airs,  
Enchanting shell ! the sullen Cares

And frantic Passions hear thy soft controul.  
On Thracia's hills the Lord of War  
Has curb'd the fury of his car,  
And dropp'd his thirsty lance at thy command.  
Perching on the sceptred hand  
Of Jove, thy magic lulls the feather'd king  
With ruffled plumes and flagging wing :  
Quench'd in dark clouds of slumber lie  
The terror of his beak, and lightnings of his eye.

Thee the voice, the dance, obey,  
Temper'd to thy warbled lay.

O'er Idalia's velvet-green  
The rosy-crownèd Loves are seen

## THOMAS GRAY

On Cytherea's day  
With antic Sports, and blue-eyed Pleasures,  
Frisking light in frolic measures;  
Now pursuing, now retreating,  
Now in circling troops they meet:  
To brisk notes in cadence beating,  
Glance their many-twinkling feet.  
Slow melting strains their Queen's approach declare:  
Where'er she turns the Graces homage pay.  
With arms sublime, that float upon the air,  
In gliding state she wins her easy way:  
O'er her warm cheek and rising bosom move  
The bloom of young Desire and purple light of Love

Man's feeble race what ills await,  
Labour, and Penury, the racks of Pain,  
Disease, and Sorrow's weeping train,  
And Death, sad refuge from the storms of fate!  
The fond complaint, my song, disprove,  
And justify the laws of Jove.  
Say, has he giv'n in vain the heav'nly Muse?  
Night, and all her sickly dews,  
Her spectres wan, and birds of boding cry,  
He gives to range the dreary sky:  
Till down the eastern cliffs afar  
Hyperion's march they spy, and glitt'ring shafts of war.

In climes beyond the solar road,  
Where shaggy forms o'er ice-built mountains roam,  
The Muse has broke the twilight gloom  
To cheer the shiv'ring native's dull abode.  
And oft, beneath the od'rous shade  
Of Chili's boundless forests laid,  
She deigns to hear the savage youth repeat



## THOMAS GRAY

In loose numbers wildly sweet  
Their feather-cinctured chiefs, and dusky loves.  
Her track, where'er the Goddess roves,  
Glory pursue and generous Shame,  
Th' unconquerable Mind, and Freedom's holy flame.

Woods, that wave o'er Delphi's steep,  
Isles, that crown th' Ægean deep,  
Fields, that cool Ilissus laves,  
Or where Mæander's amber waves  
In lingering lab'rins creep,  
How do your tuneful echoes languish,  
Mute, but to the voice of anguish?  
Where each old poetic mountain  
Inspiration breathed around:  
Ev'ry shade and hallow'd fountain  
Murmur'd deep a solemn sound:  
Till the sad Nine, in Greece's evil hour,  
Left their Parnassus for the Latian plains.  
Alike they scorn the pomp of tyrant Power,  
And coward Vice, that revels in her chains.  
When Latium had her lofty spirit lost,  
They sought, O Albion! next thy sea-encircled coast.

Far from the sun and summer gale,  
In thy green lap was Nature's darling laid,  
What time, where lucid Avon stray'd,  
To Him the mighty mother did unveil  
Her awful face: the dauntless child  
Stretch'd forth his little arms, and smiled.  
This pencil take (she said), whose colours clear  
Richly paint the vernal year:  
Thine too these golden keys, immortal boy!  
This can unlock the gates of joy;

## THOMAS GRAY

Of horror that, and thrilling fears,  
Or ope the sacred source of sympathetic tears.

Nor second he, that rode sublime  
Upon the seraph-wings of Ecstasy,  
The secrets of th' abyss to spy.

He pass'd the flaming bounds of place and time:  
The living Throne, the sapphire-blaze,  
Where Angels tremble while they gaze,  
He saw; but blasted with excess of light,  
Closed his eyes in endless night.  
Behold, where Dryden's less presumptuous car,  
Wide o'er the fields of glory bear  
'Two coursers of ethereal race,  
With necks in thunder clothed, and long-resounding pace.

Hark, his hands the lyre explore!  
Bright-eyed Fancy hovering o'er  
Scatters from her pictured urn  
Thoughts that breathe, and words that burn.  
But ah! 'tis heard no more——

O Lyre divine! what daring Spirit  
Wakes thee now? Tho' he inherit  
Nor the pride, nor ample pinion,  
That the Theban eagle bear  
Sailing with supreme dominion  
Thro' the azure deep of air:  
Yet oft before his infant eyes would run  
Such forms as glitter in the Muse's ray,  
With orient hues, unborrow'd of the Sun:  
Yet shall he mount, and keep his distant way  
Beyond the limits of a vulgar fate,  
Beneath the Good how far—but far above the Great.

THOMAS GRAY

456. *On a Favourite Cat, Drowned in a  
Tub of Gold Fishes*

T WAS on a lofty vase's side,  
Where China's gayest art had dyed  
The azure flowers that blow ;  
Demurest of the tabby kind,  
The pensive Selima reclined,  
Gazed on the lake below.

Her conscious tail her joy declared ;  
The fair round face, the snowy beard,  
The velvet of her paws,  
Her coat, that with the tortoise vies,  
Her ears of jet, and emerald eyes,  
She saw ; and purr'd applause.

Still had she gazed ; but 'midst the tide  
Two angel forms were seen to glide,  
The Genii of the stream :  
Their scaly armour's Tyrian hue  
Thro' richest purple to the view  
Betray'd a golden gleam.

The hapless Nymph with wonder saw :  
A whisker first and then a claw,  
With many an ardent wish,  
She stretch'd in vain to reach the prize.  
What female heart can gold despise ?  
What Cat's averse to fish ?

## THOMAS GRAY

Presumptuous Maid ! with looks intent  
Again she stretch'd, again she bent,  
Nor knew the gulf between.  
(Malignant Fate sat by, and smiled.)  
The slipp'ry verge her feet beguiled,  
She tumbled headlong in.

Eight times emerging from the flood  
She mew'd to ev'ry wat'ry god,  
Some speedy aid to send.  
No Dolphin came, no Nereid stirr'd :  
Nor cruel *Tom*, nor *Susan* heard.  
A Fav'rite has no friend !

From hence, ye Beauties, undeceived,  
Know, one false step is ne'er retrieved,  
And be with caution bold.  
Not all that tempts your wand'ring eyes  
And heedless hearts, is lawful prize ;  
Nor all that glisters, gold.

## WILLIAM COLLINS

### 457. *Ode to Simplicity*

1721-1759

○ THOU, by Nature taught  
To breathe her genuine thought  
In numbers warmly pure and sweetly strong :  
Who first on mountains wild,  
In Fancy, loveliest child,  
Thy babe and Pleasure's, nursed the pow'rs of song !

## WILLIAM COLLINS

Thou, who with hermit heart  
Disdain'st the wealth of art,  
And gauds, and pageant weeds, and trailing pall :  
But com'st a decent maid,  
In Attic robe array'd,  
O chaste, unboastful nymph, to thee I call !

By all the honey'd store  
On Hybla's thymy shore,  
By all her blooms and mingled murmurs dear,  
By her whose love-lorn woe,  
In evening musings slow,  
Soothed sweetly sad Electra's poet's ear :

By old Cephissus deep,  
Who spread his wavy sweep  
In warbled wand'rings round thy green retreat ;  
On whose enamell'd side,  
When holy Freedom died,  
No equal haunt allured thy future feet !

O sister meek of Truth,  
To my admiring youth  
Thy sober aid and native charms infuse !  
The flow'rs that sweetest breathe,  
Though beauty cull'd the wreath,  
Still ask thy hand to range their order'd hues.

While Rome could none esteem,  
But virtue's patriot theme,  
You loved her hills, and led her laureate band ;  
But stay'd to sing alone  
To one distinguish'd throne,  
And turn'd thy face, and fled her alter'd land.

## WILLIAM COLLINS

No more, in hall or bow'r,  
The passions own thy pow'r.  
Love, only Love her forceless numbers mean;  
For thou hast left her shrine,  
Nor olive more, nor vine,  
Shall gain thy feet to bless the servile scene.  
Though taste, though genius bless  
To some divine excess,  
Faint's the cold work till thou inspire the whole;  
What each, what all supply,  
May court, may charm our eye,  
Thou, only thou, canst raise the meeting soul!  
Of these let others ask,  
To aid some mighty task,  
I only seek to find thy temperate vale;  
Where oft my reed might sound  
To maids and shepherds round,  
And all thy sons, O Nature, learn my tale.

### 458. *How sleep the Brave*

HOW sleep the brave, who sink to rest  
By all their country's wishes blest!  
When Spring, with dewy fingers cold,  
Returns to deck their hallow'd mould,  
She there shall dress a sweeter sod  
Than Fancy's feet have ever trod.  
By fairy hands their knell is rung;  
By forms unseen their dirge is sung;  
There Honour comes, a pilgrim grey,  
To bless the turf that wraps their clay;  
And Freedom shall awhile repair  
To dwell, a weeping hermit, there!

WILLIAM COLLINS

459.           *Ode to Evening*

I<sup>F</sup> aught of oaten stop, or pastoral song,  
May hope, chaste Eve, to soothe thy modest ear,  
Like thy own solemn springs,  
Thy springs and dying gales ;

O nymph reserved, while now the bright-hair'd sun  
Sits in yon western tent, whose cloudy skirts,  
With brede ethereal wove,  
O'erhang his wavy bed :

Now air is hush'd, save where the weak-eyed bat  
With short shrill shriek flits by on leathern wing.  
Or where the beetle winds  
His small but sullen horn,

As oft he rises, 'midst the twilight path  
Against the pilgrim borne in heedless hum :  
Now teach me, maid composed,  
To breathe some soften'd strain,

Whose numbers, stealing through thy darkening vale,  
May not unseemly with its stillness suit,  
As, musing slow, I hail  
Thy genial loved return !

For when thy folding-star arising shows  
His paly circlet, at his warning lamp  
The fragrant hours, and elves  
Who slept in buds the day,

## WILLIAM COLLINS

And many a nymph who wreathes her brows with sedge,  
And sheds the freshening dew, and, lovelier still,  
The pensive pleasures sweet,  
Prepare thy shadowy car:

Then lead, calm votaress, where some sheety lake  
Cheers the lone heath, or some time-hallow'd pile,  
Or upland fallows grey  
Reflect its last cool gleam.

Or if chill blustering winds, or driving rain,  
Prevent my willing feet, be mine the hut  
That from the mountain's side  
Views wilds and swelling floods,

And hamlets brown, and dim-discover'd spires,  
And hears their simple bell, and marks o'er all  
Thy dewy fingers draw  
The gradual dusky veil.

While Spring shall pour his show'rs, as oft he wont,  
And bathe thy breathing tresses, meekest Eve!  
While Summer loves to sport  
Beneath thy lingering light;

While fallow Autumn fills thy lap with leaves,  
Or Winter, yelling through the troublous air,  
Affrights thy shrinking train,  
And rudely rends thy robes:

So long, regardless of thy quiet rule,  
Shall Fancy, Friendship, Science, rose-lipp'd Health  
Thy gentlest influence own,  
And hymn thy favourite name!



WILLIAM COLLINS

460.

*Fidele*

TO fair Fidele's grassy tomb  
Soft maids and village hinds shall bring  
Each opening sweet of earliest bloom,  
And rifle all the breathing Spring.

No wailing ghost shall dare appear  
To vex with shrieks this quiet grove;  
But shepherd lads assemble here,  
And melting virgins own their love.

No wither'd witch shall here be seen,  
No goblins lead their nightly crew;  
The female fays shall haunt the green,  
And dress thy grave with pearly dew.

The redbreast oft at evening hours  
Shall kindly lend his little aid,  
With hoary moss, and gather'd flowers,  
To deck the ground where thou art laid.

When howling winds, and beating rain,  
In tempests shake thy sylvan cell;  
Or 'midst the chase, on every plain,  
The tender thought on thee shall dwell;

Each lonely scene shall thee restore,  
For thee the tear be duly shed;  
Beloved, till life can charm no more;  
And mourn'd, till Pity's self be dead.

## MARK AKENSIDE

461.

*Amoret*

1721-1770

IF rightly tuneful bards decide,  
If it be fix'd in Love's decrees,  
That Beauty ought not to be tried  
But by its native power to please,  
Then tell me, youths and lovers, tell—  
What fair can Amoret excel?

Behold that bright unsullied smile,  
And wisdom speaking in her mien:  
Yet—she so artless all the while,  
So little studious to be seen—  
We naught but instant gladness know,  
Nor think to whom the gift we owe.

But neither music, nor the powers  
Of youth and mirth and frolic cheer,  
Add half the sunshine to the hours,  
Or make life's prospect half so clear,  
As memory brings it to the eye  
From scenes where Amoret was by.

This, sure, is Beauty's happiest part;  
This gives the most unbounded sway;  
This shall enchant the subject heart  
When rose and lily fade away;  
And she be still, in spite of Time,  
Sweet Amoret in all her prime.

## MARK AKENSIDE

### 462. *The Complaint*

AWAY! away!  
Tempt me no more, insidious Love:  
Thy soothing sway  
Long did my youthful bosom prove:  
At length thy treason is discern'd,  
At length some dear-bought caution earn'd:  
Away! nor hope my riper age to move.

I know, I see  
Her merit. Needs it now be shown,  
Alas! to me?  
How often, to myself unknown,  
The graceful, gentle, virtuous maid  
Have I admired! How often said—  
What joy to call a heart like hers one's own!

But, flattering god,  
O squanderer of content and ease,  
In thy abode  
Will care's rude lesson learn to please?  
O say, deceiver, hast thou won  
Proud Fortune to attend thy throne,  
Or placed thy friends above her stern decrees?

### 463. *The Nightingale*

TO-NIGHT retired, the queen of heaven  
With young Endymion stays;  
And now to Hesper it is given  
Awhile to rule the vacant sky,  
Till she shall to her lamp supply  
A stream of brighter rays.

## MARK AKENSIDE

Propitious send thy golden ray,  
Thou purest light above!  
Let no false flame seduce to stray  
Where gulf or steep lie hid for harm;  
But lead where music's healing charm  
May soothe afflicted love.

To them, by many a grateful song  
In happier seasons vow'd,  
These lawns, Olympia's haunts, belong:  
Oft by yon silver stream we walk'd,  
Or fix'd, while Philomela talk'd,  
Beneath yon copses stood.

Nor seldom, where the beechen boughs  
That roofless tower invade,  
We came, while her enchanting Muse  
The radiant moon above us held:  
Till, by a clamorous owl compell'd,  
She fled the solemn shade.

But hark! I hear her liquid tone!  
Now Hesper guide my feet!  
Down the red marl with moss o'ergrown,  
Through yon wild thicket next the plain,  
Whose hawthorns choke the winding lane  
Which leads to her retreat.

See the green space: on either hand  
Enlarged it spreads around:  
See, in the midst she takes her stand,  
Where one old oak his awful shade  
Extends o'er half the level mead,  
Enclosed in woods profound.

## MARK AKENSIDE

Hark! how through many a melting note  
She now prolongs her lays:  
How sweetly down the void they float!  
The breeze their magic path attends;  
The stars shine out; the forest bends;  
The wakeful heifers graze.

Whoe'er thou art whom chance may bring  
To this sequester'd spot,  
If then the plaintive Siren sing,  
O softly tread beneath her bower  
And think of Heaven's disposing power,  
Of man's uncertain lot.

O think, o'er all this mortal stage  
What mournful scenes arise:  
What ruin waits on kingly rage;  
How often virtue dwells with woe;  
How many griefs from knowledge flow;  
How swiftly pleasure flies!

O sacred bird! let me at eve,  
Thus wandering all alone,  
Thy tender counsel oft receive,  
Bear witness to thy pensive airs,  
And pity Nature's common cares,  
Till I forget my own.

TOBIAS GEORGE SMOLLETT

464. *To Leven Water*

1721-1771

PURE stream, in whose transparent wave  
My youthful limbs I wont to lave;  
No torrents stain thy limpid source,  
No rocks impede thy dimpling course  
Devolving from thy parent lake  
A charming maze thy waters make  
By bowers of birch and groves of pine  
And edges flower'd with eglantine.

Still on thy banks so gaily green  
May numerous herds and flocks be seen,  
And lasses chanting o'er the pail,  
And shepherds piping in the dale,  
And ancient faith that knows no guile,  
And industry embrown'd with toil,  
And hearts resolved and hands prepared  
The blessings they enjoy to guard.

CHRISTOPHER SMART

465. *Song to David*

1722-1770

SUBLIME—invention ever young,  
Of vast conception, tow'ring tongue  
To God th' eternal theme;  
Notes from yon exaltations caught,  
Unrivall'd royalty of thought  
O'er meaner strains supreme.

## CHRISTOPHER SMART

His muse, bright angel of his verse,  
Gives balm for all the thorns that pierce,  
For all the pangs that rage;  
Blest light still gaining on the gloom,  
The more than Michal of his bloom,  
Th' Abishag of his age.

He sang of God—the mighty source  
Of all things—the stupendous force  
On which 'all strength depends;  
From whose right arm, beneath whose eyes,  
All period, power, and enterprise  
Commences, reigns, and ends.

Tell them, I AM, Jehovah said  
To Moses; while earth heard in dread,  
And, smitten to the heart,  
At once above, beneath, around,  
All Nature, without voice or sound,  
Replied, O LORD, THOU ART.

The world, the clustering spheres, He made;  
The glorious light, the soothing shade,  
Dale, champaign, grove, and hill;  
The multitudinous abyss,  
Where Secrecy remains in bliss,  
And Wisdom hides her skill.

The pillars of the Lord are seven,  
Which stand from earth to topmost heaven;  
His Wisdom drew the plan;  
His Word accomplish'd the design,  
From brightest gem to deepest mine;  
From Christ enthroned, to Man.

## CHRISTOPHER SMART

For Adoration all the ranks  
Of Angels yield eternal thanks,  
And David in the midst ;  
With God's good poor, which, last and least  
In man's esteem, Thou to Thy feast,  
O blessèd Bridegroom, bidd'st !

For Adoration, David's Psalms  
Lift up the heart to deeds of alms ;  
And he, who kneels and chants,  
Prevails his passions to control,  
Finds meat and medicine to the soul,  
Which for translation pants.

For Adoration, in the dome  
Of Christ, the sparrows find a home,  
And on His olives perch :  
The swallow also dwells with thee,  
O man of God's humility,  
Within his Saviour's church.

Sweet is the dew that falls betimes,  
And drops upon the leafy limes ;  
Sweet, Hermon's fragrant air :  
Sweet is the lily's silver bell,  
And sweet the wakeful tapers' smell  
That watch for early prayer.

Sweet the young nurse, with love intense,  
Which smiles o'er sleeping innocence ;  
Sweet, when the lost arrive :  
Sweet the musician's ardour beats,  
While his vague mind's in quest of sweets,  
The choicest flowers to hive.



## CHRISTOPHER SMART

Strong is the horse upon his speed;  
Strong in pursuit the rapid glede,  
Which makes at once his game :  
Strong the tall ostrich on the ground;  
Strong through the turbulent profound  
Shoots Xiphias to his aim.

Strong is the lion—like a coal  
His eyeball,—like a bastion's mole  
His chest against the foes :  
Strong the gier-eagle on his sail;  
Strong against tide th' enormous whale  
Emerges as he goes.

But stronger still, in earth and air,  
And in the sea, the man of prayer,  
And far beneath the tide :  
And in the seat to faith assign'd,  
Where ask is have, where seek is find,  
Where knock is open wide.

Precious the penitential tear;  
And precious is the sigh sincere,  
Acceptable to God :  
And precious are the winning flowers,  
In gladsome Israel's feast of bowers  
Bound on the hallow'd sod.

Glorious the sun in mid career;  
Glorious th' assembled fires appear;  
Glorious the comet's train :  
Glorious the trumpet and alarm;  
Glorious the Almighty's stretch'd-out arm;  
Glorious th' enraptured main :

glede] kite.

Xiphias] sword-fish.

## CHRISTOPHER SMART

Glorious the northern lights astream ;  
Glorious the song, when God's the theme ;  
    Glorious the thunder's roar :  
Glorious Hosanna from the den ;  
Glorious the catholic Amen ;  
    Glorious the martyr's gore :

Glorious—more glorious—is the crown  
Of Him that brought salvation down,  
    By meekness call'd thy Son :  
Thou that stupendous truth believed ;—  
And now the matchless deed's achieved,  
    Determined, dared, and done !

## JANE ELLIOT

### 466. *A Lament for Flodden*

1727-1805

I'VE heard them lilting at our ewe-milking,  
    Lasses a' lilting before dawn o' day ;  
But now they are moaning on ilka green loaning—  
    The Flowers of the Forest are a' wede away.

At bughts, in the morning, nae blythe lads are scorning,  
    Lasses are lonely and dowie and wae ;  
Nae daffing, nae gabbing, but sighing and sabbing,  
    Ilk ane lifts her leglin and hies her away.

In har'st, at the shearing, nae youths now are jeering,  
    Bandsters are lyart, and runkled, and gray :  
At fair or at preaching, nae wooing, nae fleeching—  
    The Flowers of the Forest are a' wede away.

466. loaning] lane, field-track.   wede] reft.   bughts] sheep-folds.  
daffing] joking.           leglin] milk-pail.   bandsters] binders.  
lyart] faded.           fleeching] coaxing.

## JANE ELLIOT

At e'en, in the gloaming, nae swankies are roaming  
'Bout stacks wi' the lasses at bogle to play;  
But ilk ane sits eerie, lamenting her dearie—  
The Flowers of the Forest are a' wede away.

Dool and wae for the order sent our lads to the Border!  
The English, for ance, by guile wan the day;  
The Flowers of the Forest, that fought aye the foremost,  
The prime of our land, lie cauld in the clay.

We'll hear nae mair liltin' at our ewe-milking;  
Women and bairns are heartless and wae;  
Sighin' and moaning on ilka green loanin'—  
The Flowers of the Forest are a' wede away,

## OLIVER GOLDSMITH

467.

*Woman*

1728-1774

WHEN lovely woman stoops to folly,  
And finds too late that men betray,  
What charm can soothe her melancholy?  
What art can wash her tears away?

The only art her guilt to cover,  
To hide her shame from ev'ry eye,  
To give repentance to her lover,  
And wring his bosom is—to die.

466. swankies] lusty lads.  
dool] mourning.

bogle] bogey, hide-and-seek.

OLIVER GOLDSMITH

468.

*Memory*

O MEMORY, thou fond deceiver,  
Still importunate and vain,  
To former joys recurring ever,  
And turning all the past to pain:

Thou, like the world, th' oppress'd oppressing,  
Thy smiles increase the wretch's woe:  
And he who wants each other blessing  
In thee must ever find a foe.

ROBERT CUNNINGHAME-GRAHAM OF  
GARTMORE

469.

*If Doughty Deeds*

1735-1797

I F doughty deeds my lady please,  
Right soon I'll mount my steed;  
And strong his arm and fast his seat,  
That bears frae me the need.  
I'll wear thy colours in my cap,  
Thy picture in my heart;  
And he that bends not to thine eye  
Shall rue it to his smart!  
Then tell me how to woo thee, Love;  
O tell me how to woo thee!  
For thy dear sake nae care I'll take.  
Tho' ne'er another trow me.

If gay attire delight thine eye  
I'll dight me in array;  
I'll tend thy chamber door all night,  
And squire thee all the day.

## ROBERT CUNNINGHAME-GRAHAM

If sweetest sounds can win thine ear,  
These sounds I'll strive to catch;  
Thy voice I'll steal to woo thyself,  
That voice that nane can match.  
Then tell me how to woo thee, Love . . .  
But if fond love thy heart can gain,  
I never broke a vow;  
Nae maiden lays her skaith to me,  
I never loved but you.  
For you alone I ride the ring,  
For you I wear the blue;  
For you alone I strive to sing,  
O tell me how to woo!  
Then tell me how to woo thee, Love;  
O tell me how to woo thee!  
For thy dear sake nae care I'll take  
Tho' ne'er another trow me.

## WILLIAM COWPER

470. *To Mary Unwin*

1731-1800

MARY! I want a lyre with other strings,  
Such aid from Heaven as some have feign'd they drew,  
An eloquence scarce given to mortals, new  
And undebased by praise of meaner things;  
That ere through age or woe I shed my wings,  
I may record thy worth with honour due,  
In verse as musical as thou art true,  
And that immortalizes whom it sings:  
But thou hast little need. There is a Book  
By seraphs writ with beams of heavenly light,

## WILLIAM COWPER

On which the eyes of God not rarely look,  
A chronicle of actions just and bright—  
There all thy deeds, my faithful Mary, shine;  
And since thou own'st that praise, I spare thee mine.

471.

### *My Mary*

THE twentieth year is wellnigh past  
Since first our sky was overcast;  
Ah, would that this might be the last!  
My Mary!

Thy spirits have a fainter flow,  
I see thee daily weaker grow;  
'Twas my distress that brought thee low.  
My Mary!

Thy needles, once a shining store,  
For my sake restless heretofore,  
Now rust disused, and shine no more;  
My Mary!

For though thou gladly wouldst fulfil  
The same kind office for me still,  
Thy sight now seconds not thy will,  
My Mary!

But well thou play'dst the housewife's part,  
And all thy threads with magic art  
Have wound themselves about this heart,  
My Mary!

Thy indistinct expressions seem  
Like language utter'd in a dream;  
Yet me they charm, whate'er the theme,  
My Mary!

## WILLIAM COWPER

Thy silver locks, once auburn bright,  
Are still more lovely in my sight  
Than golden beams of orient light,  
My Mary!

For could I view nor them nor thee,  
What sight worth seeing could I see?  
The sun would rise in vain for me,  
My Mary!

Partakers of thy sad decline,  
Thy hands their little force resign;  
Yet, gently press'd, press gently mine,  
My Mary!

Such feebleness of limbs thou prov'st,  
That now at every step thou mov'st  
Upheld by two; yet still thou lov'st,  
My Mary!

And still to love, though press'd with ill,  
In wintry age to feel no chill,  
With me is to be lovely still,  
My Mary!

But ah! by constant heed I know  
How oft the sadness that I show  
Transforms thy smiles to looks of woe,  
My Mary!

And should my future lot be cast  
With much resemblance of the past,  
Thy worn-out heart will break at last—  
My Mary!

## JAMES BEATTIE

472.

### *An Epitaph*

1735-1803

LIKE thee I once have stemm'd the sea of life,  
Like thee have languish'd after empty joys,  
Like thee have labour'd in the stormy strife,  
Been grieved for trifles, and amused with toys.

Forget my frailties; thou art also frail:  
Forgive my lapses; for thyself may'st fall:  
Nor read unmoved my artless tender tale—  
I was a friend, O man, to thee, to all.

## ISOBEL PAGAN

473. *Ca' the Yowes to the Knowes*

1740-1821

CA' the yowes to the knowes,  
Ca' them where the heather grows,  
Ca' them where the burnie rows,  
My bonnie dearie.

As I gaed down the water side,  
There I met my shepherd lad;  
He row'd me sweetly in his plaid,  
And he ca'd me his dearie.

'Will ye gang down the water side,  
And see the waves sae sweetly glide  
Beneath the hazels spreading wide?  
The moon it shines fu' clearly.'

473. yowes] ewes. knowes] knolls, little hills. rows] rolls.  
row'd] rolled, wrapped.



## ISOBEL PAGAN

‘I was bred up at nae sic school,  
My shepherd lad, to play the fool,  
And a’ the day to sit in dool,  
And naebody to see me.’

‘Ye sall get gowns and ribbons meet,  
Cauf-leather shoon upon your feet,  
And in my arms ye’sie lie and sleep,  
And ye sall be my dearie.’

‘If ye’ll but stand to what ye’ve said,  
I’sie gang wi’ you, my shepherd lad,  
And ye may row me in your plaid,  
And I sall be your dearie.’

‘While waters wimple to the sea,  
While day blinks in the lift sae hie,  
Till clay-cauld death sall blin’ my c’e,  
Ye aye sall be my dearie!’

## ANNA LÆTITIA BARBAULD

474.

### *Life*

1743 1825

LIFE! I know not what thou art,  
But know that thou and I must part;  
And when, or how, or where we met,  
I own to me’s a secret yet.  
But this I know, when thou art fled,  
Where’er they lay these limbs, this head,  
No clod so valueless shall be  
As all that then remains of me.

473. dool] dule, sorrow. lift] sky.

## ANNA LÆTITIA BARBAULD

O whither, whither dost thou fly?  
Where bend unseen thy trackless course?  
And in this strange divorce,  
Ah, tell where I must seek this compound I?  
To the vast ocean of empyreal flame  
From whence thy essence came  
Dost thou thy flight pursue, when freed  
From matter's base encumbering weed?  
Or dost thou, hid from sight,  
Wait, like some spell-bound knight,  
Through blank oblivious years th' appointed hour  
To break thy trance and reassume thy power?  
Yet canst thou without thought or feeling be?  
O say, what art thou, when no more thou'rt thee?  
Life! we have been long together,  
Through pleasant and through cloudy weather;  
'Tis hard to part when friends are dear;  
Perhaps 'twill cost a sigh, a tear;—  
Then steal away, give little warning,  
Choose thine own time;  
Say not Good-night, but in some brighter clime  
Bid me Good-morning!

## FANNY GREVILLE

### 475. *Prayer for Indifference*

18th Cent.

I ASK no kind return of love,  
No tempting charm to please;  
Far from the heart those gifts remove,  
That sighs for peace and ease.

## FANNY GREVILLE

Nor peace nor ease the heart can know,  
That, like the needle true,  
Turns at the touch of joy or woe,  
But, turning, trembles too.

Far as distress the soul can wound,  
'Tis pain in each degree:  
'Tis bliss but to a certain bound,  
Beyond is agony.

## JOHN LOGAN

476.

### *To the Cuckoo*

1748-1788

HAIL, beauteous stranger of the grove:  
Thou messenger of Spring!  
Now Heaven repairs thy rural seat,  
And woods thy welcome ring.

What time the daisy decks the green,  
Thy certain voice we hear:  
Hast thou a star to guide thy path,  
Or mark the rolling year?

Delightful visitant! with thee  
I hail the time of flowers,  
And hear the sound of music sweet  
From birds among the bowers.

The schoolboy, wand'ring through the wood  
To pull the primrose gay,  
Starts, the new voice of Spring to hear,  
And imitates thy lay.

## JOHN LOGAN

What time the pea puts on the bloom,  
Thou flit'st thy vocal vale,  
An annual guest in other lands,  
Another Spring to hail.

Sweet bird! thy bower is ever green,  
Thy sky is ever clear;  
Thou hast no sorrow in thy song,  
No Winter in thy year!

O could I fly, I'd fly with thee!  
We'd make, with joyful wing,  
Our annual visit o'er the globe,  
Companions of the Spring.

## LADY ANNE LINDSAY

### 477. *Auld Robin Gray*

1750-1825

WHEN the sheep are in the fauld, and the kye at hame,  
And a' the warld to rest are gane,  
The waes o' my heart fa' in showers frae my e'e,  
While my gudeman lies sound by me.

Young Jamie lo'ed me weel, and sought me for his bride;  
But saving a croun he had naething else beside:  
To make the croun a pund, young Jamie gaed to sea;  
And the croun and the pund were baith for me.

He hadna been awa' a week but only twa,  
When my father brak his arm, and the cow was stown awa';  
My mother she fell sick,—and my Jamie at the sea—  
And auld Robin Gray came a-courtin' me.

## LADY ANNE LINDSAY

My father couldna work, and my mother couldna spin;  
I toil'd day and night, but their bread I couldna win;  
Auld Rob maintain'd them baith, and wi' tears in his e'e  
Said, 'Jennie, for their sakes, O, marry me!'

My heart it said nay; I look'd for Jamie back;  
But the wind it blew high, and the ship it was a wrack;  
His ship it was a wrack—Why didna Jamie dee?  
Or why do I live to cry, Wae's me!

My father urged me sair: my mother didna speak;  
But she look'd in my face till my heart was like to break:  
They gi'ed him my hand, tho' my heart was in the sea;  
Sae auld Robin Gray he was gudeman to me.

I hadna been a wife a week but only four,  
When mournfu' as I sat on the stane at the door,  
I saw my Jamie's wraith,—for I couldna think it he,  
Till he said, 'I'm come hame to marry thee.'

O sair, sair did we greet, and muckle did we say;  
We took but ae kiss, and we tore ourselves away;  
I wish that I were dead, but I'm no like to dee;  
And why was I born to say, Wae's me!

I gang like a ghaist, and I carena to spin;  
I daurna think on Jamie, for that wad be a sin;  
But I'll do my best a gude wife aye to be,  
For auld Robin Gray he is kind unto me.

SIR WILLIAM JONES

478.

*Epigram*

1746-1794

ON parent knees, a naked new-born child,  
Weeping thou sat'st while all around thee smiled:  
So live, that sinking to thy life's last sleep.  
Calm thou may'st smile, whilst all around thee weep.

THOMAS CHATTERTON

479.

*Song from Ella*

1752-1770

O SING unto my roundelay,  
O drop the briny tear with me;  
Dance no more at holyday,  
Like a running river be:  
My love is dead,  
Gone to his death-bed  
All under the willow-tree.

Black his cryne as the winter night,  
White his rode as the summer snow,  
Red his face as the morning light,  
Cold he lies in the grave below:  
My love is dead,  
Gone to his death-bed  
All under the willow-tree.

Sweet his tongue as the throstle's note,  
Quick in dance as thought can be,  
Deft his tabor, cudgel stout;  
O he lies by the willow-tree!  
My love is dead,  
Gone to his death-bed  
All under the willow-tree.

479. cryne] hair. rode] complexion.

THOMAS CHATTERTON

Hark! the raven flaps his wing  
In the brier'd dell below;  
Hark! the death-owl loud doth sing  
To the nightmares, as they go:  
    My love is dead,  
    Gone to his death-bed  
All under the willow-tree.

See! the white moon shines on high;  
Whiter is my true-love's shroud:  
Whiter than the morning sky,  
Whiter than the evening cloud:  
    My love is dead,  
    Gone to his death-bed  
All under the willow-tree.

Here upon my true-love's grave  
Shall the barren flowers be laid;  
Not one holy saint to save  
All the coldness of a maid:  
    My love is dead,  
    Gone to his death-bed  
All under the willow-tree.

With my hands I'll dent the briers  
Round his holy corse to gre:  
Ouph and fairy, light your fires,  
Here my body still shall be:  
    My love is dead,  
    Gone to his death-bed  
All under the willow-tree.

dent] fasten.

gre] grow.

ouph] elf.

## THOMAS CHATTERTON

Come, with acorn-cup and thorn,  
Drain my heart's blood away;  
Life and all its good I scorn,  
Dance by night, or feast by day:  
    My love is dead,  
    Gone to his death-bed  
All under the willow-tree.

## GEORGE CRABBE

480.

### *Meeting*

1754-1832

MY Damon was the first to wake  
The gentle flame that cannot die;  
My Damon is the last to take  
The faithful bosom's softest sigh:  
The life between is nothing worth,  
O cast it from thy thought away!  
Think of the day that gave it birth,  
And this its sweet returning day.

Buried be all that has been done,  
Or say that naught is done amiss;  
For who the dangerous path can shun  
In such bewildering world as this?  
But love can every fault forgive,  
Or with a tender look reprove;  
And now let naught in memory live  
But that we meet, and that we love.



GEORGE CRABBE

481. *Late Wisdom*

WE'VE trod the maze of error round,  
Long wandering in the winding glade;  
And now the torch of truth is found,  
It only shows us where we strayed:  
By long experience taught, we know—  
Can rightly judge of friends and foes;  
Can all the worth of these allow,  
And all the faults discern in those.

Now, 'tis our boast that we can quell  
The wildest passions in their rage,  
Can their destructive force repel,  
And their impetuous wrath assuage.—  
Ah, Virtue! dost thou arm when now  
This bold rebellious race are fled?  
When all these tyrants rest, and thou  
Art warring with the mighty dead?

482. *A Marriage Ring*

THE ring, so worn as you behold,  
So thin, so pale, is yet of gold:  
The passion such it was to prove—  
Worn with life's care, love yet was love.

WILLIAM BLAKE

483.

*To the Muses*

1757-1827

WHETHER on Ida's shady brow  
Or in the chambers of the East,  
The chambers of the Sun, that now  
From ancient melody have ceased;

Whether in heaven ye wander fair,  
Or the green corners of the earth,  
Or the blue regions of the air  
Where the melodious winds have birth;

Whether on crystal rocks ye rove,  
Beneath the bosom of the sea,  
Wandering in many a coral grove;  
Fair Nine, forsaking Poetry;

How have you left the ancient love  
That bards of old enjoy'd in you!  
The languid strings do scarcely move,  
The sound is forced, the notes are few.

484.

*To Spring*

O THOU with dewy locks, who lookest down  
Through the clear windows of the morning, turn  
Thine angel eyes upon our western isle,  
Which in full choir hails thy approach, O Spring!

The hills tell one another, and the listening  
Valleys hear; all our longing eyes are turn'd  
Up to thy bright pavilions: issue forth  
And let thy holy feet visit our clime!

## WILLIAM BLAKE

Come o'er the eastern hills, and let our winds  
Kiss thy perfumèd garments; let us taste  
Thy morn and evening breath; scatter thy pearls  
Upon our lovesick land that mourns for thee.

O deck her forth with thy fair fingers; pour  
Thy soft kisses on her bosom; and put  
Thy golden crown upon her languish'd head,  
Whose modest tresses are bound up for thee.

485.

### *Song*

MY silks and fine array,  
My smiles and languish'd air,  
By Love are driven away;  
And mournful lean Despair  
Brings me yew to deck my grave:  
Such end true lovers have.

His face is fair as heaven  
When springing buds unfold:  
O why to him was't given,  
Whose heart is wintry cold?  
His breast is Love's all-worshipp'd tomb,  
Where all Love's pilgrims come.

Bring me an axe and spade,  
Bring me a winding-sheet;  
When I my grave have made,  
Let winds and tempests beat:  
Then down I'll lie, as cold as clay:  
True love doth pass away!

WILLIAM BLAKE

486. *Reeds of Innocence*

PIPING down the valleys wild,  
Piping songs of pleasant glee,  
On a cloud I saw a child,  
And he laughing said to me:

‘Pipe a song about a Lamb!’  
So I piped with merry cheer.  
‘Piper, pipe that song again;’  
So I piped: he wept to hear.

‘Drop thy pipe, thy happy pipe;  
Sing thy songs of happy cheer!’  
So I sung the same again,  
While he wept with joy to hear.

‘Piper, sit thee down and write  
In a book that all may read.’  
So he vanish’d from my sight;  
And I pluck’d a hollow reed,

And I made a rural pen,  
And I stain’d the water clear,  
And I wrote my happy songs  
Every child may joy to hear.

487. *The Little Black Boy*

MY mother bore me in the southern wild,  
And I am black, but O, my soul is white!  
White as an angel is the English child,  
But I am black, as if bereaved of light.

## WILLIAM BLAKE

My mother taught me underneath a tree,  
And, sitting down before the heat of day,  
She took me on her lap and kissèd me,  
And, pointing to the East, began to say:

‘Look at the rising sun: there God does live,  
And gives His light, and gives His heat away,  
And flowers and trees and beasts and men receive  
Comfort in morning, joy in the noonday.

‘And we are put on earth a little space,  
That we may learn to bear the beams of love;  
And these black bodies and this sunburnt face  
Are but a cloud, and like a shady grove.

‘For when our souls have learn’d the heat to bear,  
The cloud will vanish, we shall hear His voice,  
Saying, “Come out from the grove, my love and care,  
And round my golden tent like lambs rejoice.”’

Thus did my mother say, and kissèd me,  
And thus I say to little English boy.  
When I from black and he from white cloud free,  
And round the tent of God like lambs we joy,

I’ll shade him from the heat till he can bear  
To lean in joy upon our Father’s knee;  
And then I’ll stand and stroke his silver hair,  
And be like him, and he will then love me.

WILLIAM BLAKE

488. *Hear the Voice*

HEAR the voice of the Bard,  
Who present, past, and future, sees;  
Whose ears have heard  
The Holy Word  
That walk'd among the ancient trees;

Calling the lapsèd soul,  
And weeping in the evening dew;  
That might control  
The starry pole,  
And fallen, fallen light renew!

'O Earth, O Earth, return!  
Arise from out the dewy grass!  
Night is worn,  
And the morn  
Rises from the slumbrous mass.

'Turn away no more;  
Why wilt thou turn away?  
The starry floor,  
The watery shore,  
Is given thee till the break of day.

489. *The Tiger*

TIGER, tiger, burning bright  
In the forests of the night,  
What immortal hand or eye  
Could frame thy fearful symmetry?

## WILLIAM BLAKE

In what distant deeps or skies  
Burnt the fire of thine eyes?  
On what wings dare he aspire?  
What the hand dare seize the fire?

And what shoulder and what art  
Could twist the sinews of thy heart?  
And, when thy heart began to beat,  
What dread hand and what dread feet?

What the hammer? What the chain?  
In what furnace was thy brain?  
What the anvil? What dread grasp  
Dare its deadly terrors clasp?

When the stars threw down their spears,  
And water'd heaven with their tears,  
Did He smile His work to see?  
Did He who made the lamb make thee?

Tiger, tiger, burning bright  
In the forests of the night,  
What immortal hand or eye  
Dare frame thy fearful symmetry?

490.

### *Cradle Song.*

SLEEP, sleep, beauty bright,  
Dreaming in the joys of night;  
Sleep, sleep; in thy sleep  
Little sorrows sit and weep.

Sweet babe, in thy face  
Soft desires I can trace,  
Secret joys and secret smiles,  
Little pretty infant wiles.

## WILLIAM BLAKE

As thy softest limbs I feel  
Smiles as of the morning steal  
O'er thy cheek, and o'er thy breast  
Where thy little heart doth rest.

O the cunning wiles that creep  
In thy little heart asleep!  
When thy little heart doth wake,  
Then the dreadful night shall break.

491.

### *Night*

THE sun descending in the west,  
The evening star does shine;  
The birds are silent in their nest.  
And I must seek for mine.  
The moon, like a flower  
In heaven's high bower,  
With silent delight  
Sits and smiles on the night.

Farewell, green fields and happy grove,  
Where flocks have took delight:  
Where lambs have nibbled, silent move  
The feet of angels bright;  
Unseen they pour blessing  
And joy without ceasing  
On each bud and blossom,  
On each sleeping bosom.

They look in every thoughtless nest  
Where birds are cover'd warm;  
They visit caves of every beast,  
To keep them all from harm:



## WILLIAM BLAKE

If they see any weeping  
That should have been sleeping,  
They pour sleep on their head,  
And sit down by their bed.

When wolves and tigers howl for prey,  
They pitying stand and weep,  
Seeking to drive their thirst away  
And keep them from the sheep.  
But, if they rush dreadful,  
The angels, most heedful,  
Receive each mild spirit,  
New worlds to inherit.

And there the lion's ruddy eyes  
Shall flow with tears of gold.  
And pitying the tender cries,  
And walking round the fold:  
Saying, 'Wrath by His meekness.  
And, by His health, sickness,  
Are driven away  
From our immortal day.

'And now beside thee, bleating lamb,  
I can lie down and sleep,  
Or think on Him who bore thy name,  
Graze after thee, and weep.  
For, wash'd in life's river,  
My bright mane for ever  
Shall shine like the gold  
As I guard o'er the fold.'

## WILLIAM BLAKE

### 492. *Love's Secret*

NEVER seek to tell thy love,  
Love that never told can be;  
For the gentle wind doth move  
Silently, invisibly.

I told my love, I told my love,  
I told her all my heart,  
Trembling, cold, in ghastly fears.  
Ah! she did depart!

Soon after she was gone from me,  
A traveller came by,  
Silently, invisibly:  
He took her with a sigh.

## ROBERT BURNS

### 493. *Mary Morison*

1759-1796

O MARY, at thy window be,  
It is the wish'd, the trysted hour!  
Those smiles and glances let me see,  
That make the miser's treasure poor:  
How blythely wad I bide the stour  
A weary slave frae sun to sun,  
Could I the rich reward secure,  
The lovely Mary Morison!

Yestreen, when to the trembling string  
The dance gaed thro' the lighted ha',  
To thee my fancy took its wing,  
I sat, but neither heard nor saw:

493. stour] dust, turmoil.

## ROBERT BURNS

Tho' this was fair, and that was braw,  
And yon the toast of a' the town,  
I sigh'd, and said amang them a',  
'Ye arena Mary Morison.'

O Mary, canst thou wreck his peace,  
Wha for thy sake wad gladly die?  
Or canst thou break that heart of his,  
Whase only faut is loving thee?  
If love for love thou wiltna gie,  
At least be pity to me shown;  
A thought ungentle canna be  
The thought o' Mary Morison.

494.

*Jean*

O F a' the airts the wind can blaw,  
I dearly like the west,  
For there the bonnie lassie lives,  
The lassie I lo'e best:  
There wild woods grow, and rivers row,  
And monie a hill between;  
But day and night my fancy's flight  
Is ever wi' my Jean.

I see her in the dewy flowers,  
I see her sweet and fair:  
I hear her in the tunefu' birds,  
I hear her charm the air:  
There 's not a bonnie flower that springs  
By fountain, shaw, or green;  
There 's not a bonnie bird that sings,  
But minds me o' my Jean.

airts] points of the compass. row] roll

ROBERT BURNS

495.

*Auld Lang Syne*

SHOULD auld acquaintance be forgot,  
And never brought to min'?  
Should auld acquaintance be forgot,  
And days o' lang syne?

We twa hae rin about the braes,  
And pu'd the gowans fine;  
But we've wander'd monie a weary fit  
Sin' auld lang syne.

We twa hae paidl't i' the burn,  
Frae mornin' sun till dine;  
But seas between us braid hae roar'd  
Sin' auld lang syne.

And here 's a hand, my trusty fiere,  
And gie's a hand o' thine;  
And we'll tak a right guid-willie waught  
For auld lang syne.

And surely ye'll be your pint-stowp,  
And surely I'll be mine;  
And we'll tak a cup o' kindness yet  
For auld lang syne!

For auld lang syne, my dear,  
For auld lang syne,  
We'll tak a cup o' kindness yet  
For auld lang syne.

gowans] daisies.      fit] foot.      dine] dinner-time.      fiere]  
partner.      guid-willie waught] friendly draught.

# ROBERT BURNS

## 496. *My Bonnie Mary*

GO fetch to me a pint o' wine,  
 An' fill it in a silver tassie,  
 That I may drink, before I go,  
 A service to my bonnie lassie.  
 The boat rocks at the pier o' Leith,  
 Fu' loud the wind blaws frae the ferry,  
 The ship rides by the Berwick-law,  
 And I maun leave my bonnie Mary.

The trumpets sound, the banners fly,  
 The glittering spears are rankèd ready;  
 The shouts o' war are heard afar,  
 The battle closes thick and bloody;  
 But it's no the roar o' sea or shore  
 Wad mak me langer wish to tarry;  
 Nor shout o' war that's heard afar—  
 It's leaving thee, my bonnie Mary!

## 497. *John Anderson, my Jo*

JOHN ANDERSON, my jo, John,  
 When we were first acquent,  
 Your locks were like the raven,  
 Your bonnie brow was brent;  
 But now your brow is beld, John,  
 Your locks are like the snow;  
 But blessings on your frosty pow,  
 John Anderson, my jo!

496. tassie] cup.  
 unwrinkled.

497. jo] sweetheart.  
 beld] bald. pow] pate.

brent] smooth,

## ROBERT BURNS

John Anderson, my jo, John,  
We clamb the hill thegither;  
And monie a canty day, John,  
We've had wi' ane anither:  
Now we maun totter down, John,  
But hand in hand we'll go,  
And sleep thegither at the foot,  
John Anderson, my jo.

### 498. *The Banks o' Doon*

YE flowery banks o' bonnie Doon,  
How can ye blume sae fair!  
How can ye chant, ye little birds,  
And I sae fu' o' care!

Thou'll break my heart, thou bonnie bird,  
That sings upon the bough;  
Thou minds me o' the happy days  
When my fause luvè was true.

Thou'll break my heart, thou bonnie bird,  
That sings beside thy mate;  
For sae I sat, and sae I sang,  
And wistna o' my fate.

Aft hae I roved by bonnie Doon,  
To see the woodbine twine;  
And ilka bird sang o' its luvè,  
And sae did I o' mine.

Wi' lightsome heart I pu'd a rose  
Upon a morn in June;  
And sae I flourish'd on the morn,  
And sae was pu'd or' noon.

497. canty] cheerful.      498. or'] ere.

## ROBERT BURNS

Wi' lightsome heart I pu'd a rose  
Upon its thorny tree;  
But my fause luvver staw my rose,  
And left the thorn wi' me.

### 499. *Ae Fond Kiss*

**A**E fond kiss, and then we sever;  
Ae fareweel, alas, for ever!  
Deep in heart-wrung tears I'll pledge thee,  
Warring sighs and groans I'll wage thee!  
Who shall say that Fortune grieves him  
While the star of hope she leaves him?  
Me, nae cheerfu' twinkle lights me,  
Dark despair around benights me.  
I'll ne'er blame my partial fancy;  
Naething could resist my Nancy;  
But to see her was to love her,  
Love but her, and love for ever.  
Had we never loved sae kindly,  
Had we never loved sae blindly,  
Never met—or never parted,  
We had ne'er been broken-hearted.  
Fare thee weel, thou first and fairest!  
Fare thee weel, thou best and dearest!  
Thine be ilka joy and treasure,  
Peace, enjoyment, love, and pleasure!  
Ae fond kiss, and then we sever!  
Ae fareweel, alas, for ever!  
Deep in heart-wrung tears I'll pledge thee,  
Warring sighs and groans I'll wage thee!

498. staw] stole.

499. wage] stake, plight.

ROBERT BURNS

500.

*Bonnie Lesley*

○ SAW ye bonnie Lesley  
As she gaed o'er the Border?  
She's gane, like Alexander,  
To spread her conquests farther.

To see her is to love her,  
And love but her for ever;  
For Nature made her what she is,  
And ne'er made sic anither!

Thou art a queen, fair Lesley,  
Thy subjects we, before thee:  
Thou art divine, fair Lesley,  
The hearts o' men adore thee.

The Deil he couldna scaith thee,  
Or aught that wad belang thee;  
He'd look into thy bonnie face  
And say, 'I canna wrang thee!'

The Powers aboon will tent thee,  
Misfortune sha'na steer thee:  
Thou'rt like themsel' sae lovely,  
That ill they'll ne'er let near thee.

Return again, fair Lesley,  
Return to Caledonie!  
That we may brag we hae a lass  
There's nane again sae bonnie!

scaith] harm.

tent] watch.

steer] molest.



## ROBERT BURNS

### 501. *Highland Mary*

YE banks and braes and streams around  
The castle o' Montgomery,  
Green be your woods, and fair your flowers,  
Your waters never drumlie!  
There simmer first unfauld her robes,  
And there the langest tarry;  
For there I took the last fareweel  
O' my sweet Highland Mary.

How sweetly bloom'd the gay green birk,  
How rich the hawthorn's blossom,  
As underneath their fragrant shade  
I clasp'd her to my bosom!  
The golden hours on angel wings  
Flew o'er me and my dearie;  
For dear to me as light and life  
Was my sweet Highland Mary.

Wi' monie a vow and lock'd embrace  
Our parting was fu' tender;  
And, pledging aft to meet again,  
We tore oursels asunder;  
But oh! fell Death's untimely frost,  
That nipt my flower sae early!  
Now green 's the sod, and cauld 's the clay,  
That wraps my Highland Mary!

O pale, pale now, those rosy lips  
I aft hae kiss'd sae fondly!  
And closed for aye the sparkling glance  
That dwelt on me sae kindly!

drumlie] miry.

## ROBERT BURNS

And mouldering now in silent dust  
That heart that lo'ed me dearly!  
But still within my bosom's core  
Shall live my Highland Mary.

### 502. *O were my Love yon Lilac fair*

O WERE my Love yon lilac fair,  
Wi' purple blossoms to the spring,  
And I a bird to shelter there,  
When wearied on my little wing;  
How I wad mourn when it was torn  
By autumn wild and winter rude!  
But I wad sing on wanton wing  
When youthfu' May its bloom renew'd.

O gin my Love were yon red rose  
That grows upon the castle wa',  
And I mysel a drap o' dew,  
Into her bonnie breast to fa';  
O there, beyond expression blest,  
I'd feast on beauty a' the night;  
Seal'd on her silk-saft faulds to rest,  
Till fley'd awa' by Phœbus' light.

### 503. *A Red, Red Rose*

O MY Luve's like a red, red rose  
That's newly sprung in June:  
O my Luve's like the melodie  
That's sweetly play'd in tune!

## ROBERT BURNS

As fair art thou, my bonnie lass,  
So deep in luvè am I:  
And I will luvè thee still, my dear,  
Till a' the seas gang dry:

Till a' the seas gang dry, my dear,  
And the rocks melt wi' the sun;  
I will luvè thee still, my dear,  
While the sands o' life shall run.

And fare thee weel, my only Luvè,  
And fare thee weel a while!  
And I will come again, my Luvè,  
Tho' it were ten thousand mile.

### 504. *Lament for Culloden*

THE lovely lass o' Inverness,  
Nae joy nor pleasure can she see;  
For e'en and morn she cries, 'Alas!'  
And aye the saut tear blin's her e'e:  
'Drumossie moor, Drumossie day,  
A waefu' day it was to me!  
For there I lost my father dear,  
My father dear and brethren three.  
  
'Their winding-sheet the bluidy clay,  
Their graves are growing green to see;  
And by them lies the dearest lad  
That ever blest a woman's e'e!  
Now wae to thee, thou cruel lord,  
A bluidy man I trow thou be;  
For monie a heart thou hast made sair,  
That ne'er did wrang to thine or thee.'

505.

*The Farewell*

IT was a' for our rightfu' King  
 We left fair Scotland's strand;  
 It was a' for our rightfu' King  
 We e'er saw Irish land,  
     My dear—  
 We e'er saw Irish land.

Now a' is done that men can do,  
 And a' is done in vain;  
 My love and native land, farewell,  
 For I maun cross the main,  
     My dear—

For I maun cross the main.  
 He turn'd him right and round about  
 Upon the Irish shore;  
 And gae his bridle-reins a shake,  
 With, Adieu for evermore,  
     My dear—  
 With, Adieu for evermore!

The sodger frae the wars returns,  
 The sailor frae the main;  
 But I hae parted frae my love,  
 Never to meet again,  
     My dear—  
 Never to meet again.

When day is gane, and night is come,  
 And a' folk bound to sleep,  
 I think on him that's far awa',  
 The lee-lang night, and weep,  
     My dear—  
 The lee-lang night, and weep.

lee-lang] livelong.

ROBERT BURNS

506. *Hark! the Mavis*

*CA' the yowes to the knowes,  
Ca' them where the heather grows,  
Ca' them where the burnie rows,  
My bonnie dearie.*

Hark! the mavis' evening sang  
Sounding Clouden's woods amang,  
Then a-faulding let us gang,  
My bonnie dearie.

We'll gae down by Clouden side,  
Through the hazels spreading wide,  
O'er the waves that sweetly glide  
To the moon sae clearly.

Yonder Clouden's silent towers,  
Where at moonshine midnight hours  
O'er the dewy bending flowers  
Fairies dance sae cheery.

Ghaist nor bogle shalt thou fear;  
Thou'rt to Love and Heaven sae dear,  
Nocht of ill may come thee near,  
My bonnie dearie.

Fair and lovely as thou art,  
Thou hast stown my very heart;  
I can die—but canna part,  
My bonnie dearie.

While waters wimple to the sea;  
While day blinks in the lift sae hie;  
Till clay-cauld death shall blin' my e'e,  
Ye shall be my dearie.

*Ca' the yowes to the knowes . . .*

## HENRY ROWE

507.

### *Sun*

1750-1819

ANGEL, king of streaming morn;  
Cherub, call'd by Heav'n to shine;  
T' orient tread the waste forlorn;  
Guide ætherial, pow'r divine;  
Thou, Lord of all within!

Golden spirit, lamp of day,  
Host, that dips in blood the plain,  
Bids the crimson'd mead be gay,  
Bids the green blood burst the vein;  
Thou, Lord of all within!

Soul, that wraps the globe in light;  
Spirit, beckoning to arise;  
Drives the frowning brow of night,  
Glory bursting o'er the skies;  
Thou, Lord of all within!

508.

### *Moon*

THEE too, modest tressèd maid,  
When thy fallen stars appear;  
When in lawn of fire array'd  
Sov'reign of yon powder'd sphere;  
To thee I chant at close of day,  
Beneath, O maiden Moon! thy ray.  
Throned in sapphired ring supreme,  
Pregnant with celestial juice,  
On silver wing thy diamond stream  
Gives what summer hours produce;  
While view'd impearl'd earth's rich inlay,  
Beneath, O maiden Moon! thy ray.

## HENRY ROWE

Glad, pale Cynthian wine I sip,  
Breathed the flow'ry leaves among;  
Draughts delicious wet my lip;  
Drown'd in nectar drunk my song;  
While tuned to Philomel the lay,  
Beneath, O maiden Moon! thy ray.

Dew, that od'rous ointment yields,  
Sweets, that western winds disclose,  
Bathing spring's more purpled fields,  
Soft's the band that winds the rose;  
While o'er thy myrtled lawns I stray  
Beneath, O maiden Moon! thy ray.

## WILLIAM LISLE BOWLES

509. *Time and Grief*

1762-1850

O TIME! who know'st a lenient hand to lay  
Softest on sorrow's wound, and slowly thence  
(Lulling to sad repose the weary sense)  
The faint pang stealest unperceived away;  
On thee I rest my only hope at last,  
And think, when thou hast dried the bitter tear  
That flows in vain o'er all my soul held dear,  
I may look back on every sorrow past,  
And meet life's peaceful evening with a smile:  
As some lone bird, at day's departing hour,  
Sings in the sunbeam, of the transient shower  
Forgetful, though its wings are wet the while:—  
Yet ah! how much must this poor heart endure,  
Which hopes from thee, and thee alone, a cure!

JOANNA BAILLIE

510. *The Outlaw's Song*

1762-1851

THE chough and crow to roost are gone,  
The owl sits on the tree,  
The hush'd wind wails with feeble moan,  
Like infant charity.  
The wild-fire dances on the fen,  
The red star sheds its ray;  
Uprouse ye then, my merry men!  
It is our op'ning day.

Both child and nurse are fast asleep,  
And closed is every flower,  
And winking tapers faintly peep  
High from my lady's bower;  
Bewilder'd hinds with shorten'd ken  
Shrink on their murky way;  
Uprouse ye then, my merry men!  
It is our op'ning day.

Nor board nor garner own we now,  
Nor roof nor latchèd door,  
Nor kind mate, bound by holy vow  
To bless a good man's store;  
Noon lulls us in a gloomy den,  
And night is grown our day;  
Uprouse ye then, my merry men!  
And use it as ye may.



MARY LAMB

511. *A Child*

1765-1847

A CHILD's a plaything for an hour;  
Its pretty tricks we try  
For that or for a longer space—  
Then tire, and lay it by.  
But I knew one that to itself  
All seasons could control;  
That would have mock'd the sense of pain  
Out of a grievèd soul.  
Thou straggler into loving arms,  
Young climber-up of knees,  
When I forget thy thousand ways  
Then life and all shall cease.

CAROLINA, LADY NAIRNE

512. *The Land o' the Leal*

1766-1845

I'M wearin' awa', John,  
Like snaw-wreaths in thaw, John,  
I'm wearin' awa'  
To the land o' the leal.  
There's nae sorrow there, John,  
There's neither could nor care, John,  
The day is aye fair  
In the land o' the leal.  
Our bonnie bairn's there, John,  
She was baith gude and fair, John;  
And O! we grudged her sair  
To the land o' the leal.

## CAROLINA, LADY NAIRNE

But sorrow's sel' wears past, John,  
And joy's a-coming fast, John,  
The joy that's aye to last  
In the land o' the leal.

Sae dear's the joy was bought, John,  
Sae free the battle fought, John,  
That sinfu' man e'er brought  
To the land o' the leal.

O, dry your glistening e'e, John!  
My saul lings to be free, John,  
And angels beckon me  
To the land o' the leal.

O, haud ye leal and true, John!  
Your day it's wearin' through, John,  
And I'll welcome you  
To the land o' the leal.

Now fare-ye-weel, my ain John,  
This warld's cares are vain, John,  
We'll meet, and we'll be fain,  
In the land o' the leal.

JAMES HOGG

### 513. *A Boy's Song*

1770-1835

WHERE the pools are bright and deep,  
Where the grey trout lies asleep,  
Up the river and over the lea,  
That's the way for Billy and me.

Where the blackbird sings the latest,  
Where the hawthorn blooms the sweetest,  
Where the nestlings chirp and flee,  
That's the way for Billy and me.

## JAMES HOGG

Where the mowers mow the cleanest,  
 Where the hay lies thick and greenest,  
 There to track the homeward bee,  
 That's the way for Billy and me.

Where the hazel bank is steepest,  
 Where the shadow falls the deepest,  
 Where the clustering nuts fall free,  
 That's the way for Billy and me.

Why the boys should drive away  
 Little sweet maidens from the play,  
 Or love to banter and fight so well,  
 That's the thing I never could tell.

But this I know, I love to play  
 Through the meadow, among the hay  
 Up the water and over the lea,  
 That's the way for Billy and me.

514.

### *Kilmeny*

BONNIE Kilmeny gaed up the glen;  
 But it wasna to meet Duneira's men,  
 Nor the rosy monk of the isle to see,  
 For Kilmeny was pure as pure could be.  
 It was only to hear the yorlin sing,  
 And pu' the cress-flower round the spring;  
 The scarlet hypp and the hindberrye,  
 And the nut that hung frae the hazel tree;  
 For Kilmeny was pure as pure could be.  
 But lang may her minny look o'er the wa',  
 And lang may she seek i' the green-wood shaw;  
 Lang the laird o' Duneira blame,  
 And lang, lang greet or Kilmeny come hame!

514. yorlin] the yellow-hammer. hindberrye] bramble. greet]  
 mourn. minny] mother.

## JAMES HOGG

When many a day had come and fled,  
 When grief grew calm, and hope was dead,  
 When mess for Kilmeny's soul had been sung,  
 When the bedesman had pray'd and the dead bell rung,  
 Late, late in gloamin' when all was still,  
 When the fringe was red on the westlin hill,  
 The wood was sere, the moon i' the wane,  
 The reek o' the cot hung over the plain,  
 Like a little wee cloud in the world its lane;  
 When the ingle low'd wi' an eiry leme,  
 Late, late in the gloamin' Kilmeny came hame!

' Kilmeny, Kilmeny, where have you been?  
 Lang hae we sought baith holt and den;  
 By linn, by ford, and green-wood tree,  
 Yet you are halesome and fair to see.  
 Where gat you that joup o' the lily scheen?  
 That bonnie snood of the birk sae green?  
 And these roses, the fairest that ever were seen?  
 Kilmeny, Kilmeny, where have you been?'

Kilmeny look'd up with a lovely grace,  
 But nae smile was seen on Kilmeny's face;  
 As still was her look, and as still was her e'e,  
 As the stillness that lay on the emerant lea,  
 Or the mist that sleeps on a waveless sea.  
 For Kilmeny had been, she knew not where,  
 And Kilmeny had seen what she could not declare;  
 Kilmeny had been where the cock never crew,  
 Where the rain never fell, and the wind never blew.  
 But it seem'd as the harp of the sky had rung,  
 And the airs of heaven play'd round her tongue,

westlin] western.	its lane] alone, by itself.	low'd] flamed.
eiry leme] eery gleam.	linn] waterfall.	joup] mantle.

## JAMES HOGG

When she spake of the lovely forms she had seen,  
 And a land where sin had never been;  
 A land of love and a land of light,  
 Withouten sun, or moon, or night;  
 Where the river swa'd a living stream,  
 And the light a pure celestial beam;  
 The land of vision, it would seem,  
 A still, an everlasting dream.

In yon green-wood there is a waik,  
 And in that waik there is a wene,  
 And in that wene there is a maike,  
 That neither has flesh, blood, nor bane;  
 And down in yon green-wood he walks his lane.

In that green wene Kilmeny lay,  
 Her bosom happ'd wi' flowerets gay;  
 But the air was soft and the silence deep,  
 And bonnie Kilmeny fell sound asleep.  
 She kenn'd nae mair, nor open'd her e'e,  
 Till waked by the hymns of a far countrie.

She 'waken'd on a couch of the silk sae slim,  
 All striped wi' the bars of the rainbow's rim;  
 And lovely beings round were rife,  
 Who erst had travell'd mortal life;  
 And aye they smiled and 'gan to speer,  
 'What spirit has brought this mortal here?'—

'Lang have I journey'd, the world wide,'  
 A meek and reverend fere replied;  
 'Baith night and day I have watch'd the fair,  
 Eident a thousand years and mair.

swa'd] swelled.	waik] a row of deep damp grass.	wene]
? whin, a furze-bush.	maike] a mate, match, equal.	his
lane] alone, by himself.	happ'd] covered.	speer] inquire.
fere] fellow.	eident] unintermittently.	

## JAMES HOGG

Yes, I have watch'd o'er ilk degree,  
Wherever blooms feminity;  
But sinless virgin, free of stain  
In mind and body, fand I nane.  
Never, since the banquet of time,  
Found I a virgin in her prime,  
Till late this bonnie maiden I saw  
As spotless as the morning snaw :  
Full twenty years she has lived as free  
As the spirits that sojourn in this countrie :  
I have brought her away frae the snares of men,  
That sin or death she never may ken.'—

They clasp'd her waist and her hands sae fair,  
They kiss'd her cheek and they kemed her hair,  
And round came many a blooming fere,  
Saying, 'Bonnie Kilmeny, ye're welcome here!  
Women are freed of the littand scorn :  
O blest be the day Kilmeny was born !  
Now shall the land of the spirits see,  
Now shall it ken what a woman may be !  
Many a lang year, in sorrow and pain,  
Many a lang year through the world we've gane,  
Commission'd to watch fair womankind,  
For it's they who nurice the immortal mind.  
We have watch'd their steps as the dawning shone,  
And deep in the green-wood walks alone ;  
By lily bower and silken bed,  
The viewless tears have o'er them shed ;  
Have soothed their ardent minds to sleep,  
Or left the couch of love to weep.

kemed] combed.

## JAMES HOGG

We have seen! we have seen! but the time must come,  
And the angels will weep at the day of doom!

‘O would the fairest of mortal kind  
Aye keep the holy truths in mind,  
That kindred spirits their motions see,  
Who watch their ways with anxious e’e,  
• And grieve for the guilt of humanity!  
O, sweet to Heaven the maiden’s prayer,  
And the sigh that heaves a bosom sae fair!  
And dear to Heaven the words of truth,  
And the praise of virtue frae beauty’s mouth!  
And dear to the viewless forms of air,  
The minds that kyth as the body fair!

‘O bonnie Kilmeny! free frae stain,  
If ever you seek the world again,  
That world of sin, of sorrow and fear,  
O tell of the joys that are waiting here;  
And tell of the signs you shall shortly see;  
Of the times that are now, and the times that shall be.<sup>2</sup>—  
They lifted Kilmeny, they led her away,  
And she walk’d in the light of a sunless day;  
The sky was a dome of crystal bright,  
The fountain of vision, and fountain of light:  
The emerald fields were of dazzling glow,  
And the flowers of everlasting blow.  
Then deep in the stream her body they laid,  
That her youth and beauty never might fade;  
And they smiled on heaven, when they saw her lie  
In the stream of life that wander’d bye.  
And she heard a song, she heard it sung,  
She kenn’d not where; but sae sweetly it rung,  
kyth] show, appear.

## JAMES HOGG

It fell on the ear like a dream of the morn :  
'O, blest be the day Kilmeny was born !  
Now shall the land of the spirits see,  
Now shall it ken what a woman may be !  
The sun that shines on the world sae bright,  
A borrow'd gleid frae the fountain of light ;  
And the moon that sleeks the sky sae dun,  
Like a gouden bow, or a beamless sun,  
Shall wear away, and be seen nae mair,  
And the angels shall miss them travelling the air.  
But lang, lang after baith night and day,  
When the sun and the world have elyed away ;  
When the sinner has gane to his waesome doom,  
Kilmeny shall smile in eternal bloom !'—

They bore her away, she wist not how,  
For she felt not arm nor rest below ;  
But so swift they wain'd her through the light,  
'Twas like the motion of sound or sight ;  
They seem'd to split the gales of air,  
And yet nor gale nor breeze was there.  
Unnumber'd groves below them grew,  
They came, they pass'd, and backward flew,  
Like floods of blossoms gliding on,  
In moment seen, in moment gone.  
O, never vales to mortal view  
Appear'd like those o'er which they flew !  
That land to human spirits given,  
The lowermost vales of the storied heaven ;  
From thence they can view the world below,  
And heaven's blue gates with sapphires glow,  
More glory yet unmeet to know.

gleid] spark glow.      elyed] vanished.



## JAMES HOGG

They bore her far to a mountain green,  
To see what mortal never had seen ;  
And they seated her high on a purple sward,  
And bade her heed what she saw and heard,  
And note the changes the spirits wrought,  
For now she lived in the land of thought.  
She look'd, and she saw nor sun nor skies,  
But a crystal dome of a thousand dyes :  
She look'd, and she saw nae land aright,  
But an endless whirl of glory and light :  
And radiant beings went and came,  
Far swifter than wind, or the linkèd flame.  
She hid her e'en frae the dazzling view ;  
She look'd again, and the scene was new.

She saw a sun on a summer sky,  
And clouds of amber sailing bye ;  
A lovely land beneath her lay,  
And that land had glens and mountains gray ;  
And that land had valleys and hoary piles,  
And marlèd seas, and a thousand isles.  
Its fields were speckled, its forests green,  
And its lakes were all of the dazzling sheen,  
Like magic mirrors, where slumbering lay  
The sun and the sky and the cloudlet gray ;  
Which heaved and trembled, and gently swung,  
On every shore they seem'd to be hung ;  
For there they were seen on their downward plain  
A thousand times and a thousand again ;  
In winding lake and placid firth,  
Little peaceful heavens in the bosom of earth.

marlèd] variegated, parti-coloured.

## JAMES HOGG

Kilmeny sigh'd and seem'd to grieve,  
For she found her heart to that land did cleave;  
She saw the corn wave on the vale,  
She saw the deer run down the dale;  
She saw the plaid and the broad claymore,  
And the brows that the badge of freedom bore;  
And she thought she had seen the land before.

She saw a lady sit on a throne,  
The fairest that ever the sun shone on!  
A lion lick'd her hand of milk,  
And she held him in a leish of silk;  
And a leifu' maiden stood at her knee,  
With a silver wand and melting e'e;  
Her sovereign shield till love stole in,  
And poison'd all the fount within.

Then a gruff untoward bedesman came,  
And hundert the lion on his dame;  
And the guardian maid wi' the dauntless e'e,  
She dropp'd a tear, and left her knee;  
And she saw till the queen frae the lion fled,  
Till the bonniest flower of the world lay dead;  
A coffin was set on a distant plain,  
And she saw the red blood fall like rain;  
Then bonnie Kilmeny's heart grew sair,  
And she turn'd away, and could look nae mair.

Then the gruff grim carle girn'd amain,  
And they trampled him down, but he rose again;  
And he baited the lion to deeds of weir,  
Till he lapp'd the blood to the kingdom dear;

leifu'] lone, wistful.      girn'd] grinned.      weir] war.

## JAMES HOGG

And weening his head was danger-preef,  
 When crown'd with the rose and clover leaf,  
 He gowl'd at the carle, and chased him away  
 To feed wi' the deer on the mountain gray.  
 He gowl'd at the carle, and geck'd at Heaven,  
 But his mark was set, and his arles given.  
 Kilmeny a while her e'en withdrew;  
 She look'd again, and the scene was new.

She saw before her fair unfurl'd  
 One half of all the glowing world,  
 Where oceans roll'd, and rivers ran,  
 To bound the aims of sinful man.  
 She saw a people, fierce and fell,  
 Burst frae their bounds like fiends of hell;  
 There lilies grew, and the eagle flew;  
 And she herkèd on her ravening crew,  
 Till the cities and towers were wrapp'd in a blaze,  
 And the thunder it roar'd o'er the lands and the seas.  
 The widows they wail'd, and the red blood ran,  
 And she threaten'd an end to the race of man;  
 She never lened, nor stood in awe,  
 Till caught by the lion's deadly paw.  
 O, then the eagle swink'd for life,  
 And brainzell'd up a mortal strife;  
 But flew she north, or flew she south,  
 She met wi' the gowl o' the lion's mouth.

With a mooted wing and waefu' maen,  
 The eagle sought her eiry again;  
 But lang may she cower in her bloody nest,  
 And lang, lang sleek her wounded breast,

gowl'd] howled, growled. bargain; <i>fig.</i> a beating. brainzell'd] stirred, beat.	arles] money paid on striking, lened] ouches. mooted] moulted.	swink'd] laboured
--	--	-------------------

## JAMES HOGG

Before' she sey another flight,  
To play wi' the norland lion's might.

But to sing the sights Kilmeny saw,  
So far surpassing nature's law,  
The singer's voice wad sink away,  
And the string of his harp wad cease to play.  
But she saw till the sorrows of man were bye,  
And all was love and harmony;  
Till the stars of heaven fell calmly away,  
Like flakes of snaw on a winter day.

Then Kilmeny begg'd again to see  
The friends she had left in her own countrie;  
To tell of the place where she had been,  
And the glories that lay in the land unseen;  
To warn the living maidens fair,  
The loved of Heaven, the spirits' care,  
That all whose minds unmeled remain  
Shall bloom in beauty when time is gane.

With distant music, soft and deep,  
They lull'd Kilmeny sound asleep;  
And when she awaken'd, she lay her lane,  
All happ'd with flowers, in the green-wood wene.  
When seven lang years had come and fled,  
When grief was calm, and hope was dead;  
When scarce was remember'd Kilmeny's name,  
Late, late in a gloamin' Kilmeny came hame!  
And O, her beauty was fair to see,  
But still and steadfast was her e'e!  
Such beauty bard may never declare,  
For there was no pride nor passion there;

sey] essay.      unmeled] unblemished.      her lane] alone, by  
herself.

## JAMES HOGG

And the soft desire of maiden's e'en  
 In that mild face could never be seen.  
 Her seymar was the lily flower,  
 And her cheek the moss-rose in the shower;  
 And her voice like the distant melodye,  
 That floats along the twilight sea.  
 But she loved to raikè the lanely glen,  
 And keepèd afar frae the haunts of men;  
 Her holy hymns unheard to sing,  
 To suck the flowers, and drink the spring.  
 But wherever her peaceful form appear'd,  
 The wild beasts of the hill were cheer'd;  
 The wolf play'd blythly round the field,  
 The lordly byson low'd and kneel'd;  
 The dun deer woo'd with manner bland,  
 And cower'd aneath her lily hand.  
 And when at even the woodlands rung,  
 When hymns of other worlds she sung  
 In ecstasy of sweet devotion,  
 O, then the glen was all in motion!  
 The wild beasts of the forest came,  
 Broke from their bughts and faulds the tame,  
 And goved around, charm'd and amazed;  
 Even the dull cattle croon'd and gazed,  
 And murmur'd and look'd with anxious pain  
 For something the mystery to explain.  
 The buzzard came with the throstle-cock;  
 The corby left her houf in the rock;  
 The blackbird alang wi' the eagle flew;  
 The hind came tripping o'er the dew;

seymar] = cymar, a slight covering. bughts] milking-pens. houf] haunt.	raikè] range, wander. goved] stared, gazed. corby] raven.
--	---

## JAMES HOGG

The wolf and the kid their raikie began,  
And the tod, and the lamb, and the leveret ran;  
The hawk and the hern attour them hung,  
And the merle and the mavis forhooy'd their young;  
And all in a peaceful ring were hurl'd;  
It was like an eve in a sinless world!

When a month and a day had come and gane,  
Kilmeny sought the green-wood wene;  
There laid her down on the leaves sae green,  
And Kilmeny on earth was never mair seen.  
But O, the words that fell from her mouth  
Were words of wonder, and words of truth!  
But all the land were in fear and dread,  
For they kendna whether she was living or dead.  
It wasna her hame, and she couldna remain;  
She left this world of sorrow and pain,  
And return'd to the land of thought again.

## WILLIAM WORDSWORTH

*Lucy*

515.

*i*

1770-1850

STRANGE fits of passion have I known:  
And I will dare to tell,  
But in the lover's ear alone,  
What once to me befell.

When she I loved look'd every day  
Fresh as a rose in June,  
I to her cottage bent my way,  
Beneath an evening moon.

514. raikie] ramble.  
forhooy'd] neglected.

tod] fox.

attour] out over.

## WILLIAM WORDSWORTH

Upon the moon I fix'd my eye,  
All over the wide lea;  
With quickening pace my horse drew nigh  
Those paths so dear to me.

And now we reach'd the orchard-plot;  
And, as we climb'd the hill,  
The sinking moon to Lucy's cot  
Came near and nearer still.

In one of those sweet dreams I slept,  
Kind Nature's gentlest boon!  
And all the while my eyes I kept  
On the descending moon.

My horse moved on; hoof after hoof  
He raised, and never stopp'd:  
When down behind the cottage roof,  
At once, the bright moon dropp'd.

What fond and wayward thoughts will slide  
Into a lover's head!  
'O mercy!' to myself I cried,  
'If Lucy should be dead!'

*516.*

*ii*

**S**HE dwelt among the untrodden ways  
Beside the springs of Dove,  
A Maid whom there were none to praise  
And very few to love:

A violet by a mossy stone  
Half hidden from the eye!  
Fair as a star, when only one  
Is shining in the sky.

## WILLIAM WORDSWORTH

She lived unknown, and few could know  
When Lucy ceased to be ;  
But she is in her grave, and oh,  
The difference to me !

517.

iii

I TRAVELL'D among unknown men,  
In lands beyond the sea ;  
Nor, England ! did I know till then  
What love I bore to thee.

'Tis past, that melancholy dream !  
Nor will I quit thy shore  
A second time ; for still I seem  
To love thee more and more.

Among thy mountains did I feel  
The joy of my desire ;  
And she I cherish'd turn'd her wheel  
Beside an English fire.

Thy mornings show'd, thy nights conceal'd,  
The bowers where Lucy play'd ;  
And thine too is the last green field  
That Lucy's eyes survey'd.

### *Education of Nature*

518.

*By - William Wordsworth*

THREE years she grew in sun and shower ;  
Then Nature said, 'A lovelier flower  
On earth was never sown ;  
This child I to myself will take ;  
She shall be mine, and I will make  
A lady of my own.



## WILLIAM WORDSWORTH

‘Myself will to my darling be  
Both law and impulse: and with me  
The girl, in rock and plain,  
In earth and heaven, in glade and bower,  
Shall feel an overseeing power  
To kindle or restrain.

‘She shall be sportive as the fawn  
That wild with glee across the lawn  
Or up the mountain springs;  
And hers shall be the breathing balm,  
And hers the silence and the calm  
Of mute insensate things.

‘The floating clouds their state shall lend  
To her; for her the willow bend;  
Nor shall she fail to see  
Even in the motions of the storm  
Grace that shall mould the maiden’s form  
By silent sympathy.

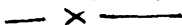
‘The stars of midnight shall be dear  
To her; and she shall lean her ear  
In many a secret place  
Where rivulets dance their wayward round,  
And beauty born of murmuring sound  
Shall pass into her face.

‘And vital feelings of delight  
Shall rear her form to stately height,  
Her virgin bosom swell;  
Such thoughts to Lucy I will give  
While she and I together live  
Here in this happy dell.’

## WILLIAM WORDSWORTH

Thus Nature spake—The work was done—  
How soon my Lucy's race was run!

She died, and left to me  
This heath, this calm and quiet scene;  
The memory of what has been,  
And never more will be.



519.

v

A SLUMBER did my spirit seal;  
I had no human fears:  
She seem'd a thing that could not feel  
The touch of earthly years.

No motion has she now, no force;  
She neither hears nor sees;  
Roll'd round in earth's diurnal course,  
With rocks, and stones, and trees.

520. *Upon Westminster Bridge*

EARTH has not anything to show more fair:  
Dull would he be of soul who could pass by

A sight so touching in its majesty:  
This City now doth like a garment wear  
The beauty of the morning; silent, bare,  
Ships, towers, domes, theatres, and temples lie  
Open unto the fields, and to the sky;

All bright and glittering in the smokeless air.  
Never did sun more beautifully steep

In his first splendour valley, rock, or hill;  
Ne'er saw I, never felt, a calm so deep!

The river glideth at his own sweet will:  
Dear God! the very houses seem asleep;  
And all that mighty heart is lying still!

## WILLIAM WORDSWORTH

### 521. *Evening on Calais Beach*

IT is a beauteous evening, calm and free,  
The holy time is quiet as a Nun  
Breathless with adoration; the broad sun  
Is sinking down in its tranquillity;  
The gentleness of heaven is on the sea:  
Listen! the mighty Being is awake,  
And doth with his eternal motion make  
A sound like thunder—everlastingly.  
Dear Child! dear Girl! that walkest with me here,  
If thou appear untouch'd by solemn thought,  
Thy nature is not therefore less divine:  
Thou liest in Abraham's bosom all the year;  
And worshipp'st at the Temple's inner shrine,  
God being with thee when we know it not.

### 522. *On the Extinction of the Venetian Republic, 1802*

ONCE did she hold the gorgeous East in fee;  
And 'twas the safeguard of the West: the worth  
Of Venice did not fall below her birth,  
Venice, the eldest Child of Liberty.  
She was a maiden City, bright and free;  
No guile seduced, no force could violate;  
And, when she took unto herself a mate,  
She must espouse the everlasting Sea.  
And what if she had seen those glories fade,  
Those titles vanish, and that strength decay;  
Yet shall some tribute of regret be paid  
When her long life hath reach'd its final day:  
Men are we, and must grieve when even the Shade  
Of that which once was great is pass'd away.

## WILLIAM WORDSWORTH

*England, 1802*

§23.

*i*

O FRIEND! I know not which way I must look  
For comfort, being, as I am, opprest,  
To think that now our life is only drest  
For show; mean handy-work of craftsman, cook,  
Or groom!—We must run glittering like a brook  
In the open sunshine, or we are unblest:  
The wealthiest man among us is the best:  
No grandeur now in nature or in book  
Delights us. Rapine, avarice, expense,  
This is idolatry; and these we adore:  
Plain living and high thinking are no more:  
The homely beauty of the good old cause  
Is gone; our peace, our fearful innocence,  
And pure religion breathing household laws.

§24.

*ii*

MILTON! thou shouldst be living at this hour:  
England hath need of thee: she is a fen  
Of stagnant waters: altar, sword, and pen,  
Fireside, the heroic wealth of hall and bower,  
Have forfeited their ancient English dower  
Of inward happiness. We are selfish men;  
O raise us up, return to us again,  
And give us manners, virtue, freedom, power!  
Thy soul was like a Star, and dwelt apart;  
Thou hadst a voice whose sound was like the sea:  
Pure as the naked heavens, majestic, free,  
So didst thou travel on life's common way,  
In cheerful godliness; and yet thy heart  
The lowliest duties on herself did lay.

## WILLIAM WORDSWORTH

525.

*iii*

GR**EAT** men have been among us; hands that penn'd  
And tongues that utter'd wisdom—better none:  
The later Sidney, Marvel, Harrington,  
Young Vane, and others who call'd Milton friend.  
These moralists could act and comprehend:  
They knew how genuine glory was put on;  
Taught us how rightfully a nation shone  
In splendour: what strength was, that would not bend  
But in magnanimous meekness. France, 'tis strange,  
Hath brought forth no such souls as we had then.  
Perpetual emptiness! unceasing change!  
No single volume paramount, no code,  
No master spirit, no determined road;  
But equally a want of books and men!

526.

*iv*

I**T** is not to be thought of that the flood  
Of British freedom, which, to the open sea  
Of the world's praise, from dark antiquity  
Hath flow'd, 'with pomp of waters, unwithstood,'—  
Roused though it be full often to a mood  
Which spurns the check of salutary bands,—  
That this most famous stream in bogs and sands  
Should perish; and to evil and to good  
Be lost for ever. In our halls is hung  
Armoury of the invincible Knights of old:  
We must be free or die, who speak the tongue  
That Shakespeare spake; the faith and morals hold  
Which Milton held.—In everything we are sprung  
Of Earth's first blood, have titles manifold.

## WILLIAM WORDSWORTH

527.

v

WHEN I have borne in memory what has tamed  
Great Nations, how ennobling thoughts depart  
When men change swords for ledgers, and desert  
The student's bower for gold, some fears unnamed  
I had, my Country—am I to be blamed?  
Now, when I think of thee, and what thou art,  
Verily, in the bottom of my heart,  
Of those unfilial fears I am ashamed.  
For dearly must we prize thee; we who find  
In thee a bulwark for the cause of men;  
And I by my affection was beguiled:  
What wonder if a Poet now and then,  
Among the many movements of his mind,  
Felt for thee as a lover or a child!

### 528. *The Solitary Reaper*

BEHOLD her, single in the field,  
Yon solitary Highland Lass!  
Reaping and singing by herself;  
Stop here, or gently pass!  
Alone she cuts and binds the grain,  
And sings a melancholy strain;  
O listen! for the Vale profound  
Is overflowing with the sound.

No Nightingale did ever chaunt  
More welcome notes to weary bands  
Of travellers in some shady haunt,  
Among Arabian sands:

## WILLIAM WORDSWORTH

A voice so thrilling ne'er was heard  
In spring-time from the Cuckoo-bird,  
Breaking the silence of the seas  
Among the farthest Hebrides.

Will no one tell me what she sings?—

Perhaps the plaintive numbers flow  
For old, unhappy, far-off things,  
And battles long ago:

Or is it some more humble lay,  
Familiar matter of to-day?  
Some natural sorrow, loss, or pain,  
That has been, and may be again?

Whate'er the theme, the Maiden sang  
As if her song could have no ending;

I saw her singing at her work,  
And o'er the sickle bending;—

I listen'd, motionless and still;  
And, as I mounted up the hill,  
The music in my heart I bore,  
Long after it was heard no more.

529.

### *Perfect Woman*

SHE was a phantom of delight  
When first she gleam'd upon my sight;  
A lovely apparition, sent  
To be a moment's ornament;  
Her eyes as stars of twilight fair;  
Like twilight's, too, her dusky hair;  
But all things else about her drawn  
From May-time and the cheerful dawn;  
A dancing shape, an image gay,  
To haunt, to startle, and waylay.

## WILLIAM WORDSWORTH

I saw her upon nearer view,  
A Spirit, yet a Woman too !  
Her household motions light and free,  
And steps of virgin liberty ;  
A countenance in which did meet  
Sweet records, promises as sweet ;  
A creature not too bright or good  
For human nature's daily food ;  
For transient sorrows, simple wiles,  
Praise, blame, love, kisses, tears, and smiles.

And now I see with eye serene  
The very pulse of the machine ;  
A being breathing thoughtful breath,  
A traveller betwixt life and death ;  
The reason firm, the temperate will,  
Endurance, foresight, strength, and skill ;  
A perfect Woman, nobly plann'd,  
To warn, to comfort, and command ;  
And yet a Spirit still, and bright  
With something of angelic light.

530.

### *Daffodils*

I WANDER'D lonely as a cloud  
That floats on high o'er vales and hills,  
When all at once I saw a crowd,  
A host, of golden daffodils ;  
Beside the lake, beneath the trees,  
Fluttering and dancing in the breeze.

Continuous as the stars that shine  
And twinkle on the Milky Way,



## WILLIAM WORDSWORTH

They stretch'd in never-ending line  
Along the margin of a bay:  
Ten thousand saw I at a glance,  
Tossing their heads in sprightly dance.

The waves beside them danced, but they  
Outdid the sparkling waves in glee:  
A poet could not but be gay,  
In such a jocund company:  
I gazed—and gazed—but little thought  
What wealth the show to me had brought:

For oft, when on my couch I lie  
In vacant or in pensive mood,  
They flash upon that inward eye  
Which is the bliss of solitude;  
And then my heart with pleasure fills,  
And dances with the daffodils.

### 531. *Ode to Duty*

STERN Daughter of the Voice of God!  
O Duty! if that name thou love,  
Who art a light to guide, a rod  
To check the erring and reprove;  
Thou, who art victory and law  
When empty terrors overawe;  
From vain temptations dost set free;  
And calm'st the weary strife of frail humanity!

There are who ask not if thine eye  
Be on them; who, in love and truth,  
Where no misgiving is, rely  
Upon the genial sense of youth:

## WILLIAM WORDSWORTH

Glad hearts! without reproach or blot;  
Who do thy work, and know it not:  
O, if through confidence misplaced  
They fail, thy saving arms, dread Power! around them cast.

Serene will be our days and bright,  
And happy will our nature be,  
When love is an unerring light,  
And joy its own security.  
And they a blissful course may hold  
Even now, who, not unwisely bold,  
Live in the spirit of this creed;  
Yet seek thy firm support, according to their need.

I, loving freedom, and untried;  
No sport of every random gust,  
Yet being to myself a guide,  
Too blindly have reposed my trust:  
And oft, when in my heart was heard  
Thy timely mandate, I deferr'd  
The task, in smoother walks to stray;  
But thee I now would serve more strictly, if I may.

Through no disturbance of my soul,  
Or strong compunction in me wrought,  
I supplicate for thy control;  
But in the quietness of thought.  
Me this uncharter'd freedom tires;  
I feel the weight of chance-desires;  
My hopes no more must change their name,  
I long for a repose that ever is the same.

Yet not the less would I throughout  
Still act according to the voice

## WILLIAM WORDSWORTH

Of my own wish ; and feel past doubt  
That my submissiveness was choice :  
Not seeking in the school of pride  
For 'precepts over dignified,'  
Denial and restraint I prize  
No farther than they breed a second Will more wise.

Stern Lawgiver ! yet thou dost wear  
The Godhead's most benignant grace ;  
Nor know we anything so fair  
As is the smile upon thy face :  
Flowers laugh before thee on their beds,  
And fragrance in thy footing treads ;  
Thou dost preserve the stars from wrong ;  
And the most ancient heavens, through Thee, are fresh and  
strong.

To humbler functions, awful Power !  
I call thee : I myself commend  
Unto thy guidance from this hour ;  
O, let my weakness have an end !  
Give unto me, made lowly wise,  
The spirit of self-sacrifice ;  
The confidence of reason give ;  
And in the light of truth thy bondman let me live !

### 532. *The Rainbow*

MY heart leaps up when I behold  
A rainbow in the sky :  
So was it when my life began ;  
So is it now I am a man ;  
So be it when I shall grow old,  
Or let me die !

## WILLIAM WORDSWORTH

The Child is father of the Man ;  
And I could wish my days to be  
Bound each to each by natural piety.

### *The Sonnet*

533.

*i*

NUNS fret not at their convent's narrow room ;  
And hermits are contented with their cells,  
And students with their pensive citadels ;  
Maids at the wheel, the weaver at his loom,  
Sit blithe and happy ; bees that soar for bloom,  
High as the highest peak of Furness fells,  
Will murmur by the hour in foxglove bells :  
In truth the prison unto which we doom  
Ourselves no prison is : and hence for me,  
In sundry moods, 'twas pastime to be bound  
Within the Sonnet's scanty plot of ground ;  
Pleased if some souls (for such there needs must be)  
Who have felt the weight of too much liberty,  
Should find brief solace there, as I have found.

534.

*ii*

SCORN not the Sonnet ; Critic, you have frown'd,  
Mindless of its just honours ; with this key  
Shakespeare unlock'd his heart ; the melody  
Of this small lute gave ease to Petrarch's wound ;  
A thousand times this pipe did Tasso sound ;  
With it Camöens sooth'd an exile's grief ;  
The Sonnet glitter'd a gay myrtle leaf  
Amid the cypress with which Dante crown'd  
His visionary brow : a glow-worm lamp,  
It cheer'd mild Spenser, call'd from Faery-land

## WILLIAM WORDSWORTH

To struggle through dark ways; and when a damp  
Fell round the path of Milton, in his hand  
The Thing became a trumpet; whence he blew  
Soul-animating strains—alas, too few!

535.

### *The World*

THE world is too much with us; late and soon,  
Getting and spending, we lay waste our powers:  
Little we see in Nature that is ours;  
We have given our hearts away, a sordid boon!  
This sea that bares her bosom to the moon;  
The winds that will be howling at all hours,  
And are up-gather'd now like sleeping flowers;  
For this, for everything, we are out of tune;  
It moves us not.—Great God! I'd rather be  
A Pagan suckled in a creed outworn;  
So might I, standing on this pleasant lea,  
Have glimpses that would make me less forlorn;  
Have sight of Proteus rising from the sea;  
Or hear old Triton blow his wreathèd horn.

536.

### *Ode*

*Intimations of Immortality from Recollections of  
Early Childhood*

THERE was a time when meadow, grove, and stream,  
The earth, and every common sight,  
To me did seem  
Apparell'd in celestial light,  
The glory and the freshness of a dream.

## WILLIAM WORDSWORTH

It is not now as it hath been of yore;—  
    Turn wheresoe'er I may,  
        By night or day,  
The things which I have seen I now can see no more.

    The rainbow comes and goes,  
    And lovely is the rose;  
    The moon doth with delight  
Look round her when the heavens are bare;  
    Waters on a starry night  
    Are beautiful and fair;  
    The sunshine is a glorious birth;  
    But yet I know, where'er I go,  
That there hath pass'd away a glory from the earth.

Now, while the birds thus sing a joyous song,  
    And while the young lambs bound  
        As to the tabor's sound,  
To me alone there came a thought of grief:  
A timely utterance gave that thought relief,  
    And I again am strong:  
The cataracts blow their trumpets from the steep;  
No more shall grief of mine the season wrong;  
I hear the echoes through the mountains throng,  
The winds come to me from the fields of sleep,  
    And all the earth is gay;  
    Land and sea  
    Give themselves up to jollity,  
    And with the heart of May  
Doth every beast keep holiday;—  
    Thou Child of Joy,  
Shout round me, let me hear thy shouts, thou happy  
Shepherd-boy!

## WILLIAM WORDSWORTH

Ye blessèd creatures, I have heard the call  
Ye to each other make; I see  
The heavens laugh with you in your jubilee;  
My heart is at your festival,  
My head hath its coronal,  
The fullness of your bliss, I feel—I feel it all.  
O evil day! if I were sullen  
While Earth herself is adorning,  
This sweet May-morning,  
And the children are culling  
On every side,  
In a thousand valleys far and wide,  
Fresh flowers; while the sun shines warm,  
And the babe leaps up on his mother's arm:—  
I hear, I hear, with joy I hear!  
—But there's a tree, of many, one,  
A single field which I have look'd upon,  
Both of them speak of something that is gone:  
The pansy at my feet  
Doth the same tale repeat:  
Whither is fled the visionary gleam?  
Where is it now, the glory and the dream?

Our birth is but a sleep and a forgetting:  
The Soul that rises with us, our life's Star,  
Hath had elsewhere its setting,  
And cometh from afar:  
Not in entire forgetfulness,  
And not in utter nakedness,  
But trailing clouds of glory do we come  
From God, who is our home:  
Heaven lies about us in our infancy!

## WILLIAM WORDSWORTH

Shades of the prison-house begin to close  
    Upon the growing Boy,  
But he beholds the light, and whence it flows,  
    He sees it in his joy;  
The Youth, who daily farther from the east  
    Must travel, still is Nature's priest,  
    And by the vision splendid  
    Is on his way attended;  
At length the Man perceives it die away,  
And fade into the light of common day.

Earth fills her lap with pleasures of her own;  
Yearnings she hath in her own natural kind,  
And, even with something of a mother's mind,  
    And no unworthy aim,  
    The homely nurse doth all she can  
To make her foster-child, her inmate Man,  
    Forget the glories he hath known,  
And that imperial palace whence he came.

Behold the Child among his new-born blisses,  
A six years' darling of a pigmy size!  
See, where 'mid work of his own hand he lies,  
Fretted by sallies of his mother's kisses,  
With light upon him from his father's eyes!  
See, at his feet, some little plan or chart,  
Some fragment from his dream of human life,  
Shaped by himself with newly-learnèd art;  
    A wedding or a festival,  
    A mourning or a funeral;  
    And this hath now his heart,  
And unto this he frames his song:  
    Then will he fit his tongue  
To dialogues of business, love, or strife;



## WILLIAM WORDSWORTH

But it will not be long  
Ere this be thrown aside,  
And with new joy and pride  
The little actor cons another part;  
Filling from time to time his 'humorous stage'  
With all the Persons, down to palsied Age,  
'That Life brings with her in her equipage;  
As if his whole vocation  
Were endless imitation.

Thou, whose exterior semblance doth belie  
Thy soul's immensity;  
Thou best philosopher, who yet dost keep  
Thy heritage, thou eye among the blind,  
That, deaf and silent, read'st the eternal deep,  
Haunted for ever by the eternal mind,—  
Mighty prophet! Seer blest!  
On whom those truths do rest,  
Which we are toiling all our lives to find,  
In darkness lost, the darkness of the grave;  
Thou, over whom thy Immortality  
Broods like the Day, a master o'er a slave,  
A presence which is not to be put by;  
To whom the grave  
Is but a lonely bed without the sense or sight  
Of day or the warm light,  
A place of thought where we in waiting lie;  
Thou little Child, yet glorious in the might  
Of heaven-born freedom on thy being's height,  
Why with such earnest pains dost thou provoke  
The years to bring the inevitable yoke,  
Thus blindly with thy blessedness at strife?  
Full soon thy soul shall have her earthly freight,

## WILLIAM WORDSWORTH

And custom lie upon thee with a weight,  
Heavy as frost, and deep almost as life!

O joy! that in our embers  
Is something that doth live,  
That nature yet remembers  
What was so fugitive!

The thought of our past years in me doth breed  
Perpetual benediction: not indeed  
For that which is most worthy to be blest—  
Delight and liberty, the simple creed  
Of childhood, whether busy or at rest,  
With new-fledged hope still fluttering in his breast:—

Not for these I raise

The song of thanks and praise;  
But for those obstinate questionings  
Of sense and outward things,  
Fallings from us, vanishings;  
Blank misgivings of a Creature

Moving about in worlds not realized,  
High instincts before which our mortal Nature  
Did tremble like a guilty thing surprised:

But for those first affections,

Those shadowy recollections,

Which, be they what they may,

Are yet the fountain-light of all our day,

Are yet a master-light of all our seeing;

Uphold us, cherish, and have power to make

Our noisy years seem moments in the being

Of the eternal Silence: truths that wake,

To perish never:

Which neither listlessness, nor mad endeavour,

Nor Man nor Boy,

## WILLIAM WORDSWORTH

Nor all that is at enmity with joy,  
Can utterly abolish or destroy!

Hence in a season of calm weather  
Though inland far we be,  
Our souls have sight of that immortal sea  
Which brought us hither,  
Can in a moment travel thither,  
And see the children sport upon the shore,  
And hear the mighty waters rolling evermore.

Then sing, ye birds, sing, sing a joyous song!  
And let the young lambs bound  
As to the tabor's sound!

We in thought will join your throng,  
Ye that pipe and ye that play,  
Ye that through your hearts to-day  
Feel the gladness of the May!

What though the radiance which was once so bright  
Be now for ever taken from my sight,

Though nothing can bring back the hour  
Of splendour in the grass, of glory in the flower;

We will grieve not, rather find  
Strength in what remains behind;

In the primal sympathy

Which having been must ever be;

In the soothing thoughts that spring

Out of human suffering;

In the faith that looks through death,

In years that bring the philosophic mind.

And O ye Fountains, Meadows, Hills, and Groves,  
Forebode not any severing of our loves!

Yet in my heart of hearts I feel your might;

I only have relinquish'd one delight

## WILLIAM WORDSWORTH

To live beneath your more habitual sway.  
I love the brooks which down their channels fret,  
Even more than when I tripp'd lightly as they;  
The innocent brightness of a new-born Day  
Is lovely yet;  
The clouds that gather round the setting sun  
Do take a sober colouring from an eye  
That hath kept watch o'er man's mortality;  
Another race hath been, and other palms are won.  
'Thanks to the human heart by which we live,  
'Thanks to its tenderness, its joys, and fears,  
To me the meanest flower that blows can give  
Thoughts that do often lie too deep for tears.

537.

### *Desideria*

**S**URPRISED by joy—impatient as the Wind  
I turned to share the transport—O! with whom  
But Thee, deep buried in the silent tomb,  
That spot which no vicissitude can find?  
Love, faithful love, recall'd thee to my mind—  
But how could I forget thee? Through what power,  
Even for the least division of an hour,  
Have I been so beguiled as to be blind  
To my most grievous loss?—That thought's return  
Was the worst pang that sorrow ever bore,  
Save one, one only, when I stood forlorn,  
Knowing my heart's best treasure was no more;  
That neither present time, nor years unborn  
Could to my sight that heavenly face restore.

## WILLIAM WORDSWORTH

### 538. *Valedictory Sonnet to the River Duddon*

I THOUGHT of Thee, my partner and my guide,  
As being 'pass'd away.—Vain sympathies!  
For, backward, Duddon! as I cast my eyes,  
I see what was, and is, and will abide;  
Still glides the Stream, and shall for ever glide;  
The Form remains, the Function never dies;  
While we, the brave, the mighty, and the wise,  
We Men, who in our morn of youth defied  
The elements, must vanish;—be it so!  
Enough, if something from our hands have power  
To live, and act, and serve the future hour;  
And if, as toward the silent tomb we go, [dower;  
Through love, through hope, and faith's transcendent  
We feel that we are greater than we know.

### 539. *Mutability*

FROM low to high doth dissolution climb,  
And sink from high to low, along a scale  
Of awful notes, whose concord shall not fail;  
A musical but melancholy chime,  
Which they can hear who meddle not with crime,  
Nor avarice, nor over-anxious care.  
Truth fails not; but her outward forms that bear  
The longest date do melt like frosty rime,  
That in the morning whiten'd hill and plain  
And is no more; drop like the tower sublime  
Of yesterday, which royally did wear  
His crown of weeds, but could not even sustain  
Some casual shout that broke the silent air,  
Or the unimaginable touch of Time.

## WILLIAM WORDSWORTH

### 540. *The Trossachs*

THERE'S not a nook within this solemn Pass  
But were an apt confessional for one  
Taught by his summer spent, his autumn gone,  
That Life is but a tale of morning grass  
Wither'd at eve. From scenes of art which chase  
That thought away, turn, and with watchful eyes  
Feed it 'mid Nature's old felicities,  
Rocks, rivers, and smooth lakes more clear than glass  
Untouch'd, unbreathed upon. Thrice happy quest,  
If from a golden perch of aspen spray  
(October's workmanship to rival May)  
The pensive warbler of the ruddy breast  
That moral sweeten by a heaven-taught lay,  
Lulling the year, with all its cares, to rest!

### 541. *Speak!*

WHY art thou silent! Is thy love a plant  
Of such weak fibre that the treacherous air  
Of absence withers what was once so fair?  
Is there no debt to pay, no boon to grant?  
Yet have my thoughts for thee been vigilant—  
Bound to thy service with unceasing care,  
The mind's least generous wish a mendicant  
For naught but what thy happiness could spare.  
Speak—though this soft warm heart, once free to hold  
A thousand tender pleasures, thine and mine,  
Be left more desolate, more dreary cold  
Than a forsaken bird's-nest fill'd with snow  
'Mid its own bush of leafless eglantine—  
Speak, that my torturing doubts their end may know!

SIR WALTER SCOTT

542. *Proud Maisie*

1771-1832

PROUD Maisie is in the wood,  
Walking so early;  
Sweet Robin sits on the bush,  
Singing so rarely.

‘Tell me, thou bonny bird,  
When shall I marry me?’  
—‘When six braw gentlemen  
Kirkward shall carry ye.’

‘Who makes the bridal bed,  
Birdie, say truly?’  
—‘The grey-headed sexton  
That delves the grave duly.

‘The glow-worm o’er grave and stone  
Shall light thee steady;  
The owl from the steeple sing  
Welcome, proud lady!’

543. *Brignall Banks*

O, BRIGNALL banks are wild and fair,  
And Greta woods are green,  
And you may gather garlands there,  
Would grace a summer queen:  
And as I rode by Dalton Hall,  
Beneath the turrets high,  
A Maiden on the castle wall  
Was singing merrily:—

## SIR WALTER SCOTT

‘O, Brignall banks are fresh and fair,  
And Greta woods are green!  
I’d rather rove with Edmund there  
Than reign our English Queen.’

‘If, Maiden, thou wouldst wend with me  
To leave both tower and town,  
Thou first must guess what life lead we,  
That dwell by dale and down:  
And if thou canst that riddle read,  
As read full well you may,  
Then to the green-wood shalt thou speed  
As blithe as Queen of May.’

Yet sung she, ‘Brignall banks are fair,  
And Greta woods are green!  
I’d rather rove with Edmund there  
Than reign our English Queen.

‘I read you by your bugle horn  
And by your palfrey good,  
I read you for a Ranger sworn  
To keep the King’s green-wood.’  
‘A Ranger, Lady, winds his horn,  
And ’tis at peep of light;  
His blast is heard at merry morn,  
And mine at dead of night.’

Yet sung she, ‘Brignall banks are fair,  
And Greta woods are gay!  
I would I were with Edmund there,  
To reign his Queen of May!

‘With burnish’d brand and musketoon  
So gallantly you come,



## SIR WALTER SCOTT

I read you for a bold Dragoon,  
That lists the tuck of drum.'  
'I list no more the tuck of drum,  
No more the trumpet hear;  
But when the beetle sounds his hum,  
My comrades take the spear.  
'And O! though Brignall banks be fair,  
And Greta woods be gay,  
Yet mickle must the maiden dare,  
Would reign my Queen of May!  
'Maiden! a nameless life I lead,  
A nameless death I'll die;  
The fiend whose lantern lights the mead  
Were better mate than I!  
And when I'm with my comrades met  
Beneath the green-wood bough,  
What once we were we all forget,  
Nor think what we are now.'

*Chorus.* Yet Brignall banks are fresh and fair,  
And Greta woods are green,  
And you may gather flowers there  
Would grace a summer queen.

### 544. *Lucy Ashton's Song*

LOOK not thou on beauty's charming;  
Sit thou still when kings are arming;  
Taste not when the wine-cup glistens;  
Speak not when the people listens;  
Stop thine ear against the singer;  
From the red gold keep thy finger;  
Vacant heart and hand and eye,  
Easy live and quiet die.

SIR WALTER SCOTT

545.

*Answer*

SOUND, sound the clarion, fill the fife!  
To all the sensual world proclaim,  
One crowded hour of glorious life  
Is worth an age without a name.

546.

*The Rover's Adieu*

A WEARY lot is thine, fair maid,  
A weary lot is thine!  
To pull the thorn thy brow to braid,  
And press the rue for wine.  
A lightsome eye, a soldier's mien,  
A feather of the blue,  
A doublet of the Lincoln green—  
No more of me ye knew,  
My Love!  
No more of me ye knew.

'This morn is merry June, I trow,  
The rose is budding fain;  
But she shall bloom in winter snow  
Ere we two meet again.'  
—He turn'd his charger as he spake  
Upon the river shore,  
He gave the bridle-reins a shake,  
Said 'Adieu for evermore,  
My Love!  
And adieu for evermore.'

## SIR WALTER SCOTT

### *Patriotism*

547.

#### *1. Innominatus*

BREATHES there the man with soul so dead,  
Who never to himself hath said,  
‘This is my own, my native land!’  
Whose heart hath ne’er within him burn’d  
As home his footsteps he hath turn’d  
From wandering on a foreign strand?  
If such there breathe, go, mark him well;  
For him no Minstrel raptures swell;  
High though his titles, proud his name,  
Boundless his wealth as wish can claim;  
Despite those titles, power, and pelf,  
The wretch, concentred all in self,  
Living, shall forfeit fair renown,  
And, doubly dying, shall go down  
To the vile dust from whence he sprung,  
Unwept, unhonour’d, and unsung.

548.

#### *2. Nelson, Pitt, Fox*

TO mute and to material things  
New life revolving summer brings;  
The genial call dead Nature hears,  
And in her glory reappears.  
But oh, my Country’s wintry state  
What second spring shall renovate?  
What powerful call shall bid arise  
The buried warlike and the wise;

## SIR WALTER SCOTT

The mind that thought for Britain's weal,  
The hand that grasp'd the victor steel?  
The vernal sun new life bestows  
Even on the meanest flower that blows;  
But vainly, vainly may he shine  
Where glory weeps o'er NELSON'S shrine;  
And vainly pierce the solemn gloom  
That shrouds, O PITT, thy hallow'd tomb!

Deep graved in every British heart,  
O never let those names depart!  
Say to your sons,—Lo, here his grave,  
Who victor died on Gadite wave!  
To him, as to the burning levin,  
Short, bright, resistless course was given.  
Where'er his country's foes were found  
Was heard the fated thunder's sound,  
Till burst the bolt on yonder shore,  
Roll'd, blazed, destroy'd—and was no more.

Nor mourn ye less his perish'd worth,  
Who bade the conqueror go forth,  
And launch'd that thunderbolt of war  
On Egypt, Hafnia, Trafalgar;  
Who, born to guide such high emprise,  
For Britain's weal was early wise;  
Alas! to whom the Almighty gave,  
For Britain's sins, an early grave!  
—His worth, who in his mightiest hour  
A bauble held the pride of power,  
Spurn'd at the sordid lust of pelf,  
And served his Albion for herself;  
Who, when the frantic crowd amain  
Strain'd at subjection's bursting rein,

## SIR WALTER SCOTT

O'er their wild mood full conquest gain'd,  
The pride he would not crush, restrain'd,  
Show'd their fierce zeal a worthier cause,  
And brought the freeman's arm to aid the freeman's laws.

Hadst thou but lived, though stripp'd of power,  
A watchman on the lonely tower,  
Thy thrilling trump had roused the land,  
When fraud or danger were at hand;  
By thee, as by the beacon-light,  
Our pilots had kept course aright;  
As some proud column, though alone,  
Thy strength had propp'd the tottering throne.  
Now is the stately column broke,  
The beacon-light is quench'd in smoke,  
The trumpet's silver voice is still,  
The warder silent on the hill!

O think, how to his latest day,  
When Death, just hovering, claim'd his prey.  
With Palinure's unalter'd mood  
Firm at his dangerous post he stood;  
Each call for needful rest repell'd,  
With dying hand the rudder held,  
Till in his fall with fateful sway  
The steerage of the realm gave way.  
Then—while on Britain's thousand plains  
One unpolluted church remains,  
Whose peaceful bells ne'er sent around  
The bloody tocsin's maddening sound,  
But still upon the hallow'd day  
Convoke the swains to praise and pray;  
While faith and civil peace are dear,

## SIR WALTER SCOTT

Grace this cold marble with a tear:—  
He who preserved them, PITT, lies here!

Nor yet suppress the generous sigh,  
Because his rival slumbers nigh;  
Nor be thy *Requiescat* dumb  
Lest it be said o'er Fox's tomb.  
For talents mourn, untimely lost,  
When best employ'd, and wanted most;  
Mourn genius high, and lore profound,  
And wit that loved to play, not wound;  
And all the reasoning powers divine  
To penetrate, resolve, combine;  
And feelings keen, and fancy's glow—  
They sleep with him who sleeps below:  
And, if thou mourn'st they could not save  
From error him who owns this grave,  
Be every harsher thought suppress'd,  
And sacred be the last long rest.  
*Here*, where the end of earthly things  
Lays heroes, patriots, bards, and kings;  
Where stiff the hand, and still the tongue,  
Of those who fought, and spoke, and sung;  
*Here*, where the fretted vaults prolong  
The distant notes of holy song,  
As if some angel spoke agen,  
'All peace on earth, good-will to men';  
If ever from an English heart,  
O, *here* let prejudice depart,  
And, partial feeling cast aside,  
Record that Fox a Briton died!  
When Europe crouch'd to France's yoke,  
And Austria bent, and Prussia broke,

## SIR WALTER SCOTT

And the firm Russian's purpose brave  
Was barter'd by a timorous slave—  
Even then dishonour's peace he spurn'd,  
The sullied olive-branch return'd,  
Stood for his country's glory fast,  
And nail'd her colours to the mast!  
Heaven, to reward his firmness, gave  
A portion in this honour'd grave;  
And ne'er held marble in its trust  
Of two such wondrous men the dust.

With more than mortal powers endow'd,  
How high they soar'd above the crowd!  
Theirs was no common party race,  
Jostling by dark intrigue for place;  
Like fabled gods, their mighty war  
Shook realms and nations in its jar;  
Beneath each banner proud to stand,  
Look'd up the noblest of the land,  
Till through the British world were known  
The names of PITT and FOX alone.  
Spells of such force no wizard grave  
E'er framed in dark Thessalian cave,  
Though his could drain the ocean dry,  
And force the planets from the sky.  
These spells are spent, and, spent with these,  
The wine of life is on the lees.  
Genius, and taste, and talent gone,  
For ever tomb'd beneath the stone,  
Where—taming thought to human pride!—  
The mighty chiefs sleep side by side.  
Drop upon FOX's grave the tear,  
'Twill trickle to his rival's bier;

## SIR WALTER SCOTT

O'er PITT's the mournful requiem sound,  
And FOX's shall the notes rebound.  
The solemn echo seems to cry,  
'Here let their discord with them die.  
Speak not for those a separate doom  
Whom fate made Brothers in the tomb;  
But search the land of living men,  
Where wilt thou find their like agen?'

## SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

### 549. *The Rime of the Ancient Mariner*

1772-1834

#### PART I

An ancient  
Mariner  
meeteth three  
gallants  
bidden to a  
wedding feast,  
and detaineth  
one.

IT is an ancient Mariner,  
And he stoppeth one of three.  
'By thy long grey beard and glittering eye,  
Now wherefore stopp'st thou me?

The Bridegroom's doors are open'd wide,  
And I am next of kin;  
The guests are met, the feast is set:  
May'st hear the merry din.'

He holds him with his skinny hand,  
'There was a ship,' quoth he.  
'Hold off! unhand me, grey-beard loon!  
Eftsoons his hand dropt he.

The Wedding-  
Guest is spell-  
bound by the  
eye of the old  
seafaring man,  
and constrained  
to hear his tale.

He holds him with his glittering eye—  
The Wedding-Guest stood still,  
And listens like a three years' child:  
The Mariner hath his will.



## SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

The Wedding-Guest sat on a stone :  
He cannot choose but hear ;  
And thus spake on that ancient man,  
The bright-eyed Mariner.

‘The ship was cheer’d, the harbour clear’d,  
Merrily did we drop  
Below the kirk, below the hill,  
Below the lighthouse top.

The Sun came up upon the left,  
Out of the sea came he !  
And he shone bright, and on the right  
Went down into the sea.

The Mariner  
tells how the  
ship sailed  
southward with  
a good wind  
and fair  
weather, till  
it reached the  
Line.

Higher and higher every day,  
Till over the mast at noon——’  
The Wedding-Guest here beat his breast,  
For he heard the loud bassoon.

The bride hath paced into the hall,  
Red as a rose is she ;  
Nodding their heads before her goes  
The merry minstrelsy.

The Wedding-  
Guest heareth  
the bridal  
music ; but the  
Mariner con-  
tinueth his tale.

The Wedding-Guest he beat his breast,  
Yet he cannot choose but hear ;  
And thus spake on that ancient man,  
The bright-eyed Mariner.

‘And now the Storm-blast came, and he  
Was tyrannous and strong :  
He struck with his o’ertaking wings,  
And chased us south along.

The ship drawn  
by a storm to-  
ward the South  
Pole.

## SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

With sloping masts and dipping prow,  
As who pursued with yell and blow  
Still treads the shadow of his foe,  
And forward bends his head,  
The ship drove fast, loud roar'd the blast,  
And southward aye we fled.

And now there came both mist and snow,  
And it grew wondrous cold:  
And ice, mast-high, came floating by,  
As green as emerald.

The land of ice,  
and of fearful  
sounds, where  
no living thing  
was to be seen.

And through the drifts the snowy clifts  
Did send a dismal sheen:  
Nor shapes of men nor beasts we ken—  
The ice was all between.

The ice was here, the ice was there,  
The ice was all around:  
It crack'd and growl'd, and roar'd and howl'd,  
Like noises in a swound!

Till a great  
sea-bird, called  
the Albatross,  
came through  
the snow-fog,  
and was re-  
ceived with  
great joy and  
hospitality.

At length did cross an Albatross,  
Thorough the fog it came;  
As if it had been a Christian soul,  
We hail'd it in God's name.

It ate the food it ne'er had eat,  
And round and round it flew.  
The ice did split with a thunder-fit;  
The helmsman steer'd us through!

And lo! the  
Albatross  
proveth a bird  
of good omen,  
and followeth  
the ship as it  
returned north-  
ward through fog

And a good south wind sprung up behind;  
The Albatross did follow,  
And every day, for food or play,  
Came to the mariners' hollo!

and floating ice.

## SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

In mist or cloud, on mast or shroud,  
It perch'd for vespers nine ;  
Whiles all the night, through fog-smoke white,  
Glimmer'd the white moonshine.'

'God save thee, ancient Mariner,  
From the fiends, that plague thee thus!—  
Why look'st thou so?'—'With my crossbow  
I shot the Albatross.

The ancient  
Mariner in-  
hospitably  
killeth the pious  
bird of good  
omen.

### PART II

'The Sun now rose upon the right:  
Out of the sea came he,  
Still hid in mist, and on the left  
Went down into the sea.

And the good south wind still blew behind,  
But no sweet bird did follow,  
Nor any day for food or play  
Came to the mariners' hollo!

And I had done a hellish thing,  
And it would work 'em woe:  
For all averr'd I had kill'd the bird  
That made the breeze to blow.  
Ah wretch! said they, the bird to slay,  
That made the breeze to blow!

His shipmates  
cry out against  
the ancient  
Mariner for  
killing the bird  
of good luck.

Nor dim nor red, like God's own head,  
The glorious Sun uprist:  
Then all averr'd I had kill'd the bird  
That brought the fog and mist.  
'Twas right, said they, such birds to slay,  
That bring the fog and mist.

But when the  
fog cleared off,  
they justify the  
same, and thus  
make them-  
selves accom-  
plices in the  
crime.

## SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

The fair breeze  
continues; the  
ship enters the  
Pacific Ocean,  
and sails north-  
ward, even till  
it reaches the  
Line.

The ship hath  
been suddenly  
becalmed.

The fair breeze blew, the white foam flew,  
The furrow follow'd free;  
We were the first that ever burst  
Into that silent sea.

Down dropt the breeze, the sails dropt down,  
'Twas sad as sad could be;  
And we did speak only to break  
The silence of the sea!

All in a hot and copper sky,  
The bloody Sun, at noon,  
Right up above the mast did stand,  
No bigger than the Moon.

Day after day, day after day,  
We stuck, nor breath nor motion;  
As idle as a painted ship  
Upon a painted ocean.

And the Albatross  
begins to  
be avenged.

Water, water, everywhere,  
And all the boards did shrink;  
Water, water, everywhere,  
Nor any drop to drink.

The very deep did rot: O Christ!  
That ever this should be!  
Yea, slimy things did crawl with legs  
Upon the slimy sea.

About, about, in reel and rout  
The death-fires danced at night;  
The water, like a witch's oils,  
Burnt green, and blue, and white.

## SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

And some in dreams assurèd were  
Of the Spirit that plagued us so;  
Nine fathom deep he had follow'd us  
From the land of mist and snow.

cerning whom the learned Jew, Josephus, and the Platonic Constantinopolitan, Michael Psellus, may be consulted. They are very numerous, and there is no climate or element without one or more.

A Spirit had followed them; one of the invisible inhabitants of this planet, neither departed souls nor angels; con-

And every tongue, through utter drought,  
Was wither'd at the root;  
We could not speak, no more than if  
We had been choked with soot.

Ah! well a-day! what evil looks  
Had I from old and young!  
Instead of the cross, the Albatross  
About my neck was hung.

The shipmates in their sore distress, would fain throw the whole guilt on the ancient Mariner: in sign whereof they hang the dead sea-bird round his neck.

### PART III

'There passed a weary time. Each throat  
Was parch'd, and glazed each eye.  
A weary time! a weary time!  
How glazed each weary eye!  
When looking westward, I beheld  
A something in the sky.

At first it seem'd a little speck,  
And then it seem'd a mist;  
It moved and moved, and took at last  
A certain shape, I wist.

The ancient Mariner beholdeth a sign in the element afar off.

A speck, a mist, a shape, I wist!  
And still it near'd and near'd:  
As if it dodged a water-sprite,  
It plunged, and tack'd, and veer'd.

## SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

At its nearer  
approach, it  
seemeth him  
to be a ship;  
and at a dear  
ransom he  
freeth his  
speech from  
the bonds of  
thirst.

With throats unslaked, with black lips baked,  
We could nor laugh nor wail;  
Through utter drought all dumb we stood!  
I bit my arm, I suck'd the blood,  
And cried, A sail! a sail!

A flash of joy;

With throats unslaked, with black lips baked,  
Agape they heard me call:  
Gramercy! they for joy did grin,  
And all at once their breath drew in,  
As they were drinking all.

And horror  
follows. For  
can it be a  
ship that comes  
onward without  
wind or tide?

See! see! (I cried) she tacks no more!  
Hither to work us weal—  
Without a breeze, without a tide,  
She steadies with upright keel!

The western wave was all aflame,  
The day was wellnigh done!  
Almost upon the western wave  
Rested the broad, bright Sun;  
When that strange shape drove suddenly  
Betwixt us and the Sun.

It seemeth him  
but the skele-  
ton of a ship.

And straight the Sun was fleck'd with bars  
(Heaven's Mother send us grace!),  
As if through a dungeon-grate he peer'd  
With broad and burning face.

Alas! (thought I, and my heart beat loud)  
How fast she nears and nears!  
Are those her sails that glance in the Sun,  
Like restless gossameres?

## SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

Are those her ribs through which the Sun  
Did peer, as through a grate?  
And is that Woman all her crew?  
Is that a Death? and are there two?  
Is Death that Woman's mate?

Her lips were red, her looks were free,  
Her locks were yellow as gold:  
Her skin was as white as leprosy,  
The Nightmare Life-in-Death was she,  
Who thicks man's blood with cold.

The naked hulk alongside came,  
And the twain were casting dice;  
"The game is done! I've won! I've won!"  
Quoth she, and whistles thrice.

The Sun's rim dips; the stars rush out:  
At one stride comes the dark;  
With far-heard whisper, o'er the sea,  
Off shot the spectre-bark.

We listen'd and look'd sideways up!  
Fear at my heart, as at a cup,  
My life-blood seem'd to sip!  
The stars were dim, and thick the night,  
The steersman's face by his lamp gleam'd white;  
From the sails the dew did drip—  
Till clomb above the eastern bar  
The hornèd Moon, with one bright star  
Within the nether tip.

One after one, by the star-dogg'd Moon,  
Too quick for groan or sigh,  
Each turn'd his face with a ghastly pang,  
And cursed me with his eye.

And its ribs  
are seen as  
bars on the  
face of the  
setting Sun.  
The Spectre-  
Woman and her  
Death-mate,  
and no other,  
on board the  
skeleton ship.  
Like vessel,  
like crew!

Death and  
Life-in-Death  
have diced for  
the ship's crew,  
and she (the  
latter) winneth  
the ancient  
Mariner.

No twilight  
within the  
courts of the  
Sun.

At the rising  
of the Moon,

One after  
another,

## SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

His shipmates  
drop down  
dead.

Four times fifty living men  
(And I heard nor sigh nor groan),  
With heavy thump, a lifeless lump,  
They dropp'd down one by one.

But Life-in-  
Death begins  
her work on  
the ancient  
Mariner.

The souls did from their bodies fly---  
They fled to bliss or woe!  
And every soul, it pass'd me by  
Like the whizz of my crossbow!'

### PART IV

The Wedding-  
Guest feareth  
that a spirit  
is talking to  
him.

'I fear thee, ancient Mariner!  
I fear thy skinny hand!  
And thou art long, and lank, and brown,  
As is the ribb'd sea-sand.

I fear thee and thy glittering eye,  
And thy skinny hand so brown.'—

But the an-  
cient Mariner  
assureth him  
of his bodily  
life, and pro-  
ceedeth to re-  
late his horrible  
penance.

'Fear not, fear not, thou Wedding-Guest!  
This body dropt not down.

Alone, alone, all, all alone,  
Alone on a wide, wide sea!  
And never a saint took pity on  
My soul in agony.

He despiseth  
the creatures of  
the calm.

The many men, so beautiful!  
And they all dead did lie:  
And a thousand thousand slimy things  
Lived on; and so did I.

And envieth  
that they  
should live,  
and so many  
lie dead.

I look'd upon the rotting sea,  
And drew my eyes away;  
I look'd upon the rotting deck,  
And there the dead men lay.



## SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

I look'd to heaven, and tried to pray ;  
But or ever a prayer had gusht,  
A wicked whisper came, and made  
My heart as dry as dust.

I closed my lids, and kept them close,  
And the balls like pulses beat ;  
For the sky and the sea, and the sea and the sky,  
Lay like a load on my weary eye,  
And the dead were at my feet.

The cold sweat melted from their limbs,  
Nor rot nor reek did they :  
The look with which they look'd on me  
Had never pass'd away.

But the curse  
liveth for him  
in the eye of the  
dead men.

An orphan's curse would drag to hell  
A spirit from on high ;  
But oh ! more horrible than that  
Is the curse in a dead man's eye !  
Seven days, seven nights, I saw that curse,  
And yet I could not die.

'The moving Moon went up the sky,  
And nowhere did abide ;  
Softly she was going up,  
And a star or two beside—

In his loneli-  
ness and  
fixedness he  
yearneth  
towards the  
journeying  
Moon, and the

stars that still sojourn, yet still move onward ; and everywhere the blue sky belongs to them, and is their appointed rest and their native country and their own natural homes, which they enter unannounced, as lords that are certainly expected, and yet there is a silent joy at their arrival.

Her beams bemock'd the sultry main,  
Like April hoar-frost spread ;  
But where the ship's huge shadow lay,  
The charmèd water burnt alway  
A still and awful red.

## SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

By the light  
of the Moon  
he beholdeth  
God's crea-  
tures of the  
great calm.

Beyond the shadow of the ship,  
I watch'd the water-snakes :  
They moved in tracks of shining white,  
And when they rear'd, the elfish light  
Fell off in hoary flakes.

Within the shadow of the ship  
I watch'd their rich attire :  
Blue, glossy green, and velvet black,  
They coil'd and swam ; and every track  
Was a flash of golden fire.

Their beauty  
and their  
happiness.

O happy living things ! no tongue  
Their beauty might declare :  
A spring of love gush'd from my heart,  
And I bless'd them unaware :  
Sure my kind saint took pity on me,  
And I bless'd them unaware.

He blesteth  
them in his  
heart.

The spell  
begins to  
break.

The selfsame moment I could pray ;  
And from my neck so free  
The Albatross fell off, and sank  
Like lead into the sea.

### PART V

'O sleep ! it is a gentle thing,  
Beloved from pole to pole !  
To Mary Queen the praise be given !  
She sent the gentle sleep from Heaven,  
That slid into my soul.

By grace of  
the holy  
Mother, the  
ancient  
Mariner is  
refreshed  
with rain.

The silly buckets on the deck,  
That had so long remain'd,  
I dreamt that they were fill'd with dew ;  
And when I awoke, it rain'd.

## SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

My lips were wet, my throat was cold,  
My garments all were dank;  
Sure I had drunken in my dreams,  
And still my body drank.

I moved, and could not feel my limbs:  
I was so light—almost  
I thought that I had died in sleep,  
And was a blessèd ghost.

And soon I heard a roaring wind:   •  
It did not come anear;  
But with its sound it shook the sails,  
That were so thin and sere.

He heareth  
sounds and  
seeth strange  
sights and  
commotions  
in the sky and  
the element.

The upper air burst into life;  
And a hundred fire-flags sheen;  
To and fro they were hurried about!  
And to and fro, and in and out,  
The wan stars danced between.

And the coming wind did roar more loud,  
And the sails did sigh like sedge;  
And the rain pour'd down from one black cloud;  
The Moon was at its edge.

The thick black cloud was cleft, and still  
The Moon was at its side;  
Like waters shot from some high crag,  
The lightning fell with never a jag,  
A river steep and wide.

The loud wind never reach'd the ship,  
Yet now the ship moved on!  
Beneath the lightning and the Moon  
The dead men gave a groan.

The bodies of  
the ship's crew  
are inspired,  
and the ship  
moves on;

## SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

They groan'd, they stirr'd, they all uprose,  
Nor spake, nor moved their eyes;  
It had been strange, even in a dream,  
To have seen those dead men rise.

The helmsman steer'd, the ship moved on;  
Yet never a breeze up-blew;  
The mariners all 'gan work the ropes,  
Where they were wont to do;  
They raised their limbs like lifeless tools—  
We were a ghastly crew.

The body of my brother's son  
Stood by me, knee to knee:  
The body and I pull'd at one rope,  
But he said naught to me.'

But not by  
the souls of  
the men, nor  
by demons of  
earth or middle  
air, but by a  
blessed troop  
of angelic  
spirits, sent  
down by the  
invocation of  
the guardian  
saint.

'I fear thee, ancient Mariner!  
'Be calm, thou Wedding-Guest:  
'Twas not those souls that fled in pain,  
Which to their corses came again,  
But a troop of spirits blest:  
For when it dawn'd—they dropp'd their arms,  
And cluster'd round the mast;  
Sweet sounds rose slowly through their mouths,  
And from their bodies pass'd.

Around, around, flew each sweet sound,  
Then darted to the Sun;  
Slowly the sounds came back again,  
Now mix'd, now one by one.

Sometimes a-dropping from the sky  
I heard the skylark sing;  
Sometimes all little birds that are,  
How they seem'd to fill the sea and air  
With their sweet jargoning!

## SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

And now 'twas like all instruments,  
Now like a lonely flute;  
And now it is an angel's song,  
That makes the Heavens be mute.

It ceased; yet still the sails made on  
A pleasant noise till noon,  
A noise like of a hidden brook  
In the leafy month of June,  
That to the sleeping woods all night  
Singeth a quiet tune.

Till noon we quietly sail'd on,  
Yet never a breeze did breathe:  
Slowly and smoothly went the ship,  
Moved onward from beneath.

Under the keel nine fathom deep,  
From the land of mist and snow,  
The Spirit slid: and it was he  
That made the ship to go.  
The sails at noon left off their tune,  
And the ship stood still also.

The lonesome  
Spirit from the  
South Pole  
carries on the  
ship as far as  
the Line, in  
obedience to  
the angelic  
troop, but still  
requireth  
vengeance.

The Sun, right up above the mast,  
Had fix'd her to the ocean:  
But in a minute she 'gan stir,  
With a short uneasy motion—  
Backwards and forwards half her length  
With a short uneasy motion.

Then like a pawing horse let go,  
She made a sudden bound:  
It flung the blood into my head,  
And I fell down in a swoond.

## SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

The Polar  
Spirit's fellow-  
demons, the  
invisible inhabi-  
tants of the  
element, take  
part in his  
wrong; and  
two of them  
relate, one to  
the other, that  
penance long  
and heavy for  
the ancient  
Mariner hath  
been accorded  
to the Polar  
Spirit, who  
returneth  
southward.

How long in that same fit I lay,  
I have not to declare;  
But ere my living life return'd,  
I heard, and in my soul discern'd  
Two voices in the air.

"Is it he?" quoth one, "is this the man?  
By Him who died on cross,  
With his cruel bow he laid full low  
The harmless Albatross.

The Spirit who bideth by himself  
In the land of mist and snow,  
He loved the bird that loved the man  
Who shot him with his bow."

The other was a softer voice,  
As soft as honey-dew:  
Quoth he, "The man hath penance done,  
And penance more will do."

### PART VI

#### *First Voice:*

"But tell me, tell me! speak again,  
Thy soft response renewing—  
What makes that ship drive on so fast?  
What is the Ocean doing?"

#### *Second Voice:*

"Still as a slave before his lord,  
The Ocean hath no blast;  
His great bright eye most silently  
Up to the Moon is cast—

## SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

If he may know which way to go;  
For she guides him smooth or grim.  
See, brother, see! how graciously  
She looketh down on him."

### *First Voice:*

"But why drives on that ship so fast,  
Without or wave or wind?"

### *Second Voice:*

"The air is cut away before,  
And closes from behind.

Fly, brother, fly! more high, more high!  
Or we shall be belated:  
For slow and slow that ship will go,  
When the Mariner's trance is abated.'

I woke, and we were sailing on  
As in a gentle weather:  
'Twas night, calm night, the Moon was high;  
The dead men stood together.

All stood together on the deck,  
For a charnel-dungeon fitter:  
All fix'd on me their stony eyes,  
That in the Moon did glitter.

The pang, the curse, with which they died,  
Had never pass'd away:  
I could not draw my eyes from theirs,  
Nor turn them up to pray.

And now this spell was snapt: once more  
I viewed the ocean green,  
And look'd far forth, yet little saw  
Of what had else been seen—

The Mariner  
hath been cast  
into a trance;  
for the angelic  
power causeth  
the vessel to  
drive northward  
faster than  
human life  
could endure.

The super-  
natural motion  
is retarded;  
the Mariner  
awakes, and  
his penance  
begins anew.

The curse is  
finally expiated.

## SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

Like one that on a lonesome road  
Doth walk in fear and dread,  
And having once turn'd round, walks on,  
And turns no more his head ;  
Because he knows a frightful fiend  
Doth close behind him tread.

But soon there breathed a wind on me,  
Nor sound nor motion made :  
Its path was not upon the sea,  
In ripple or in shade.

It raised my hair, it fann'd my cheek  
Like a meadow-gale of spring—  
It mingled strangely with my fears,  
Yet it felt like a welcoming.

Swiftly, swiftly flew the ship,  
Yet she sail'd softly too :  
Sweetly, sweetly blew the breeze—  
On me alone it blew.

And the ancient Mariner be-  
holdeth his native country. O dream of joy ! is this indeed  
The lighthouse top I see ?  
Is this the hill ? is this the kirk ?  
Is this mine own countree ?

We drifted o'er the harbour-bar,  
And I with sobs did pray—  
O let me be awake, my God !  
Or let me sleep alway.

The harbour-bay was clear as glass,  
So smoothly it was strewn !  
And on the bay the moonlight lay,  
And the shadow of the Moon.



## SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

The rock shone bright, the kirk no less  
That stands above the rock:  
The moonlight steep'd in silentness  
The steady weathercock.

And the bay was white with silent light  
Till rising from the same,  
Full many shapes, that shadows were,  
In crimson colours came.

The angelic  
spirits leave the  
dead bodies,

A little distance from the prow  
Those crimson shadows were:  
I turn'd my eyes upon the deck—  
O Christ! what saw I there!

And appear in  
their own forms  
of light.

Each corse lay flat, lifeless and flat,  
And, by the holy rood!  
A man all light, a seraph-man,  
On every corse there stood.

This seraph-band, each waved his hand:  
It was a heavenly sight!  
They stood as signals to the land,  
Each one a lovely light;

This seraph-band, each waved his hand,  
No voice did they impart—  
No voice; but O, the silence sank  
Like music on my heart.

But soon I heard the dash of oars,  
I heard the Pilot's cheer;  
My head was turn'd perforce away,  
And I saw a boat appear.

## SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

The Pilot and the Pilot's boy,  
I heard them coming fast:  
Dear Lord in Heaven! it was a joy  
The dead men could not blast.

I saw a third—I heard his voice:  
It is the Hermit good!  
He singeth loud his godly hymns  
That he makes in the wood.  
He'll shrive my soul, he'll wash away  
The Albatross's blood.

### PART VII

The Hermit  
of the Wood.

'This hermit good lives in that wood  
Which slopes down to the sea.  
How loudly his sweet voice he rears!  
He loves to talk with mariners  
That come from a far countree.

He kneels at morn, and noon, and eve—  
He hath a cushion plump:  
It is the moss that wholly hides  
The rotted old oak-stump.

The skiff-boat near'd: I heard them talk,  
"Why, this is strange, I trow!  
Where are those lights so many and fair,  
That signal made but now?"

Approacheth  
the ship with  
wonder.

"Strange, by my faith!" the Hermit said  
"And they answer'd not our cheer!  
The planks look warp'd! and see those sails,  
How thin they are and sere!  
I never saw aught like to them,  
Unless perchance it were

## SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

Brown skeletons of leaves that lag  
My forest-brook along;  
When the ivy-tod is heavy with snow,  
And the owllet whoops to the wolf below,  
That eats the she-wolf's young."

"Dear Lord! it hath a fiendish look—  
(The Pilot made reply)  
I am a-fear'd."—"Push on, push on!"  
Said the Hermit cheerily.

The boat came closer to the ship,  
But I nor spake nor stirr'd;  
The boat came close beneath the ship,  
And straight a sound was heard.

Under the water it rumbled on,  
Still louder and more dread:  
It reach'd the ship, it split the bay;  
The ship went down like lead.

The ship suddenly sinketh.

Stunn'd by that loud and dreadful sound,  
Which sky and ocean smote,  
Like one that hath been seven days drown'd  
My body lay afloat;  
But swift as dreams, myself I found  
Within the Pilot's boat.

The ancient Mariner is saved in the Pilot's boat.

Upon the whirl, where sank the ship,  
The boat spun round and round;  
And all was still, save that the hill  
Was telling of the sound.

I moved my lips—the Pilot shriek'd  
And fell down in a fit;  
The holy Hermit raised his eyes,  
And pray'd where he did sit.

## SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

I took the oars: the Pilot's boy,  
Who now doth crazy go,  
Laugh'd loud and long, and all the while  
His eyes went to and fro.  
"Ha! ha!" quoth he, "full plain I see  
The Devil knows how to row."

And now, all in my own countree,  
I stood on the firm land!  
The Hermit stepp'd forth from the boat,  
And scarcely he could stand.

The ancient  
Mariner  
earnestly en-  
treateth the  
Hermit to  
shrieve him;  
and the pen-  
ance of life  
falls on him.

"O shrieve me, shrieve me, holy man!"  
The Hermit cross'd his brow.  
"Say quick," quoth he, "I bid thee say—  
What manner of man art thou?"

Forthwith this frame of mine was wrench'd  
With a woful agony,  
Which forced me to begin my tale;  
And then it left me free.

And ever  
and anon  
throughout  
his future life  
an agony  
constraineth  
him to travel  
from land to  
land;

Since then, at an uncertain hour,  
That agony returns:  
And till my ghastly tale is told,  
This heart within me burns.

I pass, like night, from land to land;  
I have strange power of speech;  
That moment that his face I see,  
I know the man that must hear me:  
To him my tale I teach.

What loud uproar bursts from that door!  
The wedding-guests are there:  
But in the garden-bower the bride  
And bride-maids singing are:

## SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

And hark, the little vesper bell,  
Which biddeth me to prayer!

O Wedding-Guest! this soul hath been  
Alone on a wide, wide sea:  
So lonely 'twas, that God Himself  
Scarce seemèd there to be.

O sweeter than the marriage-feast,  
'Tis sweeter far to me,  
To walk together to the kirk  
With a goodly company!—

To walk together to the kirk,  
And all together pray,  
While each to his great Father bends,  
Old men, and babes, and loving friends,  
And youths and maidens gay!

Farewell, farewell! but this I tell  
To thee, thou Wedding-Guest!  
He prayeth well, who loveth well  
Both man and bird and beast.

He prayeth best, who loveth best  
All things both great and small;  
For the dear God who loveth us,  
He made and loveth all.'

The Mariner, whose eye is bright,  
Whose beard with age is hoar,  
Is gone: and now the Wedding-Guest  
Turn'd from the bridegroom's door.

He went like one that hath been stunn'd,  
And is of sense forlorn:  
A sadder and a wiser man  
He rose the morrow morn.

And to teach,  
by his own  
example,  
love and  
reverence to  
all things  
that God  
made and  
loveth.

## SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

550.

### *Kubla Khan*

IN Xanadu did Kubla Khan  
A stately pleasure-dome decree :  
Where Alph, the sacred river, ran  
Through caverns measureless to man  
Down to a sunless sea.

So twice five miles of fertile ground  
With walls and towers were girdled round :  
And there were gardens bright, with sinuous rills  
Where blossom'd many an incense-bearing tree ;  
And here were forests ancient as the hills,  
Enfolding sunny spots of greenery.

But O, that deep romantic chasm which slanted  
Down the green hill athwart a cedarn cover !  
A savage place ! as holy and enchanted  
As e'er beneath a waning moon was haunted  
By woman wailing for her demon-lover !  
And from this chasm, with ceaseless turmoil seething,  
As if this earth in fast thick pants were breathing,  
A mighty fountain momentarily was forced ;  
Amid whose swift half-intermitted burst  
Huge fragments vaulted like rebounding hail,  
Or chaffy grain beneath the thresher's flail :  
And 'mid these dancing rocks at once and ever  
It flung up momentarily the sacred river.  
Five miles meandering with a mazy motion  
Through wood and dale the sacred river ran,  
Then reach'd the caverns measureless to man,  
And sank in tumult to a lifeless ocean :  
And 'mid this tumult Kubla heard from far  
Ancestral voices prophesying war !

## SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

The shadow of the dome of pleasure  
Floated midway on the waves;  
Where was heard the mingled measure  
From the fountain and the caves.  
It was a miracle of rare device,  
A sunny pleasure-dome with caves of ice!

A damsel with a dulcimer  
In a vision once I saw:  
It was an Abyssinian maid,  
And on her dulcimer she play'd,  
Singing of Mount Abora.  
Could I revive within me,  
Her symphony and song,  
To such a deep delight 'twould win me,  
That with music loud and long,  
I would build that dome in air,  
That sunny dome! those caves of ice!  
And all who heard should see them there,  
And all should cry, Beware! Beware!  
His flashing eyes, his floating hair!  
Weave a circle round him thrice,  
And close your eyes with holy dread,  
For he on honey-dew hath fed,  
And drunk the milk of Paradise.

551.

### *Love*

ALL thoughts, all passions, all delights,  
Whatever stirs this mortal frame,  
All are but ministers of Love,  
And feed his sacred flame.

## SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

Oft in my waking dreams do I  
Live o'er again that happy hour,  
When midway on the mount I lay,  
Beside the ruin'd tower.

The moonshine, stealing o'er the scene,  
Had blended with the lights of eve;  
And she was there, my hope, my joy,  
My own dear Genevieve!

She lean'd against the armèd man,  
The statue of the armèd Knight;  
She stood and listen'd to my lay,  
Amid the lingering light.

Few sorrows hath she of her own,  
My hope! my joy! my Genevieve!  
She loves me best whene'er I sing  
The songs that make her grieve.

I play'd a soft and doleful air;  
I sang an old and moving story—  
An old rude song, that suited well  
That ruin wild and hoary.

She listen'd with a fitting blush,  
With downcast eyes and modest grace;  
For well she knew I could not choose  
But gaze upon her face.

I told her of the Knight that wore  
Upon his shield a burning brand;  
And that for ten long years he woo'd  
The Lady of the Land.



## SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

I told her how he pined: and ah!  
The deep, the low, the pleading tone  
With which I sang another's love,  
Interpreted my own.

She listen'd with a flitting blush,  
With downcast eyes, and modest grace;  
And she forgave me, that I gazed  
Too fondly on her face!

But when I told the cruel scorn  
That crazed that bold and lovely Knight,  
And that he cross'd the mountain-woods,  
Nor rested day nor night;

That sometimes from the savage den,  
And sometimes from the darksome shade,  
And sometimes starting up at once  
In green and sunny glade—

There came and look'd him in the face  
An angel beautiful and bright;  
And that he knew it was a Fiend,  
This miserable Knight!

And that, unknowing what he did,  
He leap'd amid a murderous band,  
And saved from outrage worse than death  
The Lady of the Land;—

And how she wept and clasp'd his knees;  
And how she tended him in vain—  
And ever strove to expiate  
The scorn that crazed his brain;—

## SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

And that she nursed him in a cave ;  
And how his madness went away,  
When on the yellow forest leaves  
A dying man he lay ;—

His dying words—but when I reach'd  
That tenderest strain of all the ditty,  
My faltering voice and pausing harp  
Disturb'd her soul with pity !

All impulses of soul and sense  
Had thrill'd my guileless Genevieve ;  
The music and the doleful tale,  
The rich and balmy eve ;

And hopes, and fears that kindle hope,  
An undistinguishable throng,  
And gentle wishes long subdued,  
Subdued and cherish'd long !

She wept with pity and delight,  
She blush'd with love and virgin shame ;  
And like the murmur of a dream,  
I heard her breathe my name.

Her bosom heaved—she stepp'd aside,  
As conscious of my look she stept—  
Then suddenly, with timorous eye  
She fled to me and wept.

She half enclosed me with her arms,  
She press'd me with a meek embrace ;  
And bending back her head, look'd up,  
And gazed upon my face.

## SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

'Twas partly love, and partly fear,  
And partly 'twas a bashful art,  
That I might rather feel, than see,  
The swelling of her heart.

I calm'd her fears, and she was calm,  
And told her love with virgin pride;  
And so I won my Genevieve,  
My bright and beauteous Bride.

### 552. *Youth and Age*

VERSE, a breeze 'mid blossoms straying,  
Where Hope clung feeding, like a bee—  
Both were mine! Life went a-maying  
With Nature, Hope, and Poesy,  
When I was young!  
When I was young?—Ah, woful When!  
Ah! for the change 'twixt Now and Then!  
This breathing house not built with hands,  
This body that does me grievous wrong,  
O'er aery cliffs and glittering sands,  
How lightly then it flash'd along—  
Like those trim skiffs, unknown of yore,  
On winding lakes and rivers wide,  
That ask no aid of sail or oar,  
That fear no spite of wind or tide!  
Naught cared this body for wind or weather  
When Youth and I lived in't together.

Flowers are lovely! Love is flower-like;  
Friendship is a sheltering tree;

## SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

O the joys, that came down shower-like,  
Of Friendship, Love, and Liberty,  
Ere I was old !

Ere I was old ? Ah, woful Ere,  
Which tells me, Youth 's no longer here !  
O Youth ! for years so many and sweet,  
'Tis known that thou and I were one ;  
I'll think it but a fond conceit—  
It cannot be that thou art gone !  
Thy vesper-bell hath not yet toll'd—  
And thou wert aye a masker bold !  
What strange disguise hast now put on,  
To make believe that thou art gone ?  
I see these locks in silvery slips,  
This drooping gait, this alter'd size :  
But springtide blossoms on thy lips,  
And tears take sunshine from thine eyes !  
Life is but thought : so think I will  
That Youth and I are housemates still.

Dewdrops are the gems of morning,  
But the tears of mournful eve !  
Where no hope is, life 's a warning  
That only serves to make us grieve,  
When we are old !  
That only serves to make us grieve  
With oft and tedious taking-leave,  
Like some poor nigh-related guest  
That may not rudely be dismiss'd.  
Yet hath outstay'd his welcome while,  
And tells the jest without the smile.

## SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

### 553. *Time, Real and Imaginary*

#### AN ALLEGORY

ON the wide level of a mountain's head  
(I knew not where, but 'twas some faery place),  
Their pinions, ostrich-like, for sails outspread,  
Two lovely children run an endless race,  
    A sister and a brother!  
    This far outstripp'd the other;  
Yet ever runs she with reverted face,  
And looks and listens for the boy behind:  
    For he, alas! is blind!  
O'er rough and smooth with even step he pass'd,  
And knows not whether he be first or last.

### 554. *Work without Hope*

ALL Nature seems at work. Slugs leave their lair—  
The bees are stirring—birds are on the wing—  
And Winter, slumbering in the open air,  
Wears on his smiling face a dream of Spring!  
And I, the while, the sole unbusy thing,  
Nor honey make, nor pair, nor build, nor sing.

Yet well I ken the banks where amaranths blow,  
Have traced the fount whence streams of nectar flow.  
Bloom, O ye amaranths! bloom for whom ye may,  
For me ye bloom not! Glide, rich streams, away!  
With lips unbrighten'd, wreathless brow, I stroll:  
And would you learn the spells that drowse my soul?  
Work without Hope draws nectar in a sieve,  
And Hope without an object cannot live.

## SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

555.

### *Glycine's Song*

A SUNNY shaft did I behold,  
From sky to earth it slanted :  
And poised therein a bird so bold—  
Sweet bird, thou wert enchanted !

He sank, he rose, he twinkled, he troll'd  
Within that shaft of sunny mist ;  
His eyes of fire, his beak of gold,  
All else of amethyst !

And thus he sang : ' Adieu ! adieu !  
Love's dreams prove seldom true.  
The blossoms, they make no delay :  
The sparking dew-drops will not stay.  
Sweet month of May,  
We must away ;  
Far, far away !  
To-day ! to-day ! '

## ROBERT SOUTHEY

556.

### *His Books*

1774-1843

MY days among the Dead are past ;  
Around me I behold,  
Where'er these casual eyes are cast,  
The mighty minds of old :  
My never-failing friends are they,  
With whom I converse day by day.

## ROBERT SOUTHEY

With them I take delight in weal  
And seek relief in woe;  
And while I understand and feel  
How much to them I owe,  
My cheeks have often been bedew'd  
With tears of thoughtful gratitude.

My thoughts are with the Dead; with them  
I live in long-past years,  
Their virtues love, their faults condemn,  
Partake their hopes and fears;  
And from their lessons seek and find  
Instruction with an humble mind.

My hopes are with the Dead; anon  
My place with them will be,  
And I with them shall travel on  
Through all Futurity;  
Yet leaving here a name, I trust,  
That will not perish in the dust.

## WALTER SAVAGE LANDOR

### 557. *The Maid's Lament*

1775-1864

I LOVED him not; and yet now he is gone,  
I feel I am alone.  
I check'd him while he spoke; yet, could he speak,  
Alas! I would not check.  
For reasons not to love him once I sought,  
And wearied all my thought

## WALTER SAVAGE LANDOR

To vex myself and him; I now would give  
    My love, could he but live  
Who lately lived for me, and when he found  
    'Twas vain, in holy ground  
He hid his face amid the shades of death.  
    I waste for him my breath  
Who wasted his for me; but mine returns,  
    And this lorn bosom burns  
With stifling heat, heaving it up in sleep,  
    And waking me to weep  
Tears that had melted his soft heart: for years  
    Wept he as bitter tears.  
'Merciful God!' such was his latest prayer,  
    'These may she never share!'  
Quieter is his breath, his breast more cold  
    Than daisies in the mould,  
Where children spell, athwart the churchyard gate,  
    His name and life's brief date.  
Pray for him, gentle souls, whoe'er you be,  
    And, O, pray too for me!

558.

### *Rose Aylmer*

AH, what avails the sceptred race!  
    Ah, what the form divine!  
What every virtue, every grace!  
    Rose Aylmer, all were thine.

Rose Aylmer, whom these wakeful eyes  
    May weep, but never see,  
A night of memories and sighs  
    I consecrate to thee.



WALTER SAVAGE LANDOR

559.

*Ianthe*

FROM you, Ianthe, little troubles pass  
Like little ripples down a sunny river;  
Your pleasures spring like daisies in the grass,  
Cut down, and up again as blithe as ever.

560.

*Twenty Years hence*

TWENTY years hence my eyes may grow,  
If not quite dim, yet rather so;  
Yet yours from others they shall know,  
Twenty years hence.

Twenty years hence, though it may hap  
That I be call'd to take a nap  
In a cool cell where thunder-clap  
Was never heard,

There breathe but o'er my arch of grass  
A not too sadly sigh'd 'Alas!'  
And I shall catch, ere you can pass,  
That wingèd word.

561.

*Verse*

PAST ruin'd Ilion Helen lives,  
Alcestis rises from the shades;  
Verse calls them forth; 'tis verse that gives  
Immortal youth to mortal maids.

Soon shall Oblivion's deepening veil  
Hide all the peopled hills you see,  
The gay, the proud, while lovers hail  
These many summers you and me.

WALTER SAVAGE LANDOR

562. *Proud Word you never spoke*

**P**ROUD word you never spoke, but you will speak  
Four not exempt from pride some future day.  
Resting on one white hand a warm wet check,  
Over my open volume you will say,  
'This man loved *me*'—then rise and trip away.

563. *Resignation*

**W**HY, why repine, my pensive friend,  
At pleasures slipp'd away?  
Some the stern Fates will never lend,  
And all refuse to stay.

I see the rainbow in the sky,  
The dew upon the grass;  
I see them, and I ask not why  
They glimmer or they pass.

With folded arms I linger not  
To call them back; 'twere vain:  
In this, or in some other spot,  
I know they'll shine again.

564. *Mother, I cannot mind my Wheel*

**M**OTHER, I cannot mind my wheel;  
My fingers ache, my lips are dry:  
O, if you felt the pain I feel!  
But O, who ever felt as I?

No longer could I doubt him true—  
All other men may use deceit;  
He always said my eyes were blue,  
And often swore my lips were sweet.

## WALTER SAVAGE LANDOR

565.

### *Autumn*

MILD is the parting year, and sweet  
The odour of the falling spray;  
Life passes on more rudely fleet,  
And balmless is its closing day.

I wait its close, I court its gloom,  
But mourn that never must there fall  
Or on my breast or on my tomb  
The tear that would have soothed it all.

566.

### *Remain!*

REMAIN, ah not in youth alone!  
—Tho' youth, where you are, long will stay—  
But when my summer days are gone,  
And my autumnal haste away.  
'*Can I be always by your side?*'  
No; but the hours you can, you must,  
Nor rise at Death's approaching stride,  
Nor go when dust is gone to dust.

567.

### *Absence*

HERE, ever since you went abroad,  
If there be change, no change I see:  
I only walk our wonted road,  
The road is only walk'd by me.

Yes; I forgot; a change there is—  
Was it of *that* you bade me tell?  
I catch at times, at times I miss  
The sight, the tone, I know so well.

## WALTER SAVAGE LANDOR

Only two months since you stood here?  
Two shortest months? Then tell me why  
Voices are harsher than they were,  
And tears are longer ere they dry.

### 568. *Of Clementina*

IN Clementina's artless mien  
Lucilla asks me what I see,  
And are the roses of sixteen  
Enough for me?

Lucilla asks, if that be all,  
Have I not cull'd as sweet before:  
Ah yes, Lucilla! and their fall  
I still deplore.

I now behold another scene,  
Where Pleasure beams with Heaven's own light,  
More pure, more constant, more serene,  
And not less bright.

Faith, on whose breast the Loves repose,  
Whose chain of flowers no force can sever,  
And Modesty who, when she goes,  
Is gone for ever.

### 569. *Ianthe's Question*

'DO you remember me? or are you proud?'  
Lightly advancing thro' her star-trimm'd crowd,  
Ianthe said, and look'd into my eyes.  
'A yes, a yes to both: for Memory  
Where you but once have been must ever be,  
And at your voice Pride from his throne must rise.'

WALTER SAVAGE LANDOR

570.

*On Catullus*

TELL me not what too well I know  
About the bard of Sirmio.

Yes, in Thalia's son  
Such stains there are—as when a Grace  
Sprinkles another's laughing face  
With nectar, and runs on.

571.

*Dirce*

STAND close around, ye Stygian set,  
With Dirce in one boat convey'd!  
Or Charon, seeing, may forget  
That he is old and she a shade.

572.

*Alciphron and Leucippe*

AN ancient chestnut's blossoms threw  
Their heavy odour over two:  
Leucippe, it is said, was one;  
The other, then, was Alciphron.  
'Come, come! why should we stand beneath  
This hollow tree's unwholesome breath?'  
Said Alciphron, 'here's not a blade  
Of grass or moss, and scanty shade.  
Come; it is just the hour to rove  
In the lone dingle shepherds love;  
There, straight and tall, the hazel twig  
Divides the crookèd rock-held fig,  
O'er the blue pebbles where the rill  
In winter runs and may run still.  
Come then, while fresh and calm the air,  
And while the shepherds are not there.'

## WALTER SAVAGE LANDOR

*Leucippe.* But I would rather go when they  
Sit round about and sing and play.  
Then why so hurry me? for you  
Like play and song, and shepherds too.

*Alciphron.* I like the shepherds very well,  
And song and play, as you can tell.  
But there is play, I sadly fear,  
And song I would not have you hear.

*Leucippe.* What can it be? What can it be?

*Alciphron.* To you may none of them repeat  
The play that you have play'd with me,  
The song that made your bosom beat.

*Leucippe.* Don't keep your arm about my waist.

*Alciphron.* Might you not stumble?

*Leucippe.* Well then, do.  
But why are we in all this haste?

*Alciphron.* To sing.

*Leucippe.* Alas! and not play too?

573.

### *Years*

YEARS, many parti-colour'd years,  
Some have crept on, and some have flown  
Since first before me fell those tears  
I never could see fall alone.

Years, not so many, are to come,  
Years not so varied, when from you  
One more will fall: when, carried home,  
I see it not, nor hear *Adieu*.

## WALTER SAVAGE LANDOR

574.

### *Separation*

THERE is a mountain and a wood between us,  
Where the lone shepherd and late bird have seen us  
Morning and noon and eventide repass.  
Between us now the mountain and the wood  
Seem standing darker than last year they stood,  
And say we must not cross—alas! alas!

575.

### *Late Leaves*

THE leaves are falling; so am I;  
The few late flowers have moisture in the eye;  
So have I too.  
Scarcely on any bough is heard  
Joyous, or even unjoyous, bird  
The whole wood through.

Winter may come: he brings but nigher  
His circle (yearly narrowing) to the fire  
Where old friends meet.  
Let him; now heaven is overcast,  
And spring and summer both are past,  
And all things sweet.

576.

### *Finis*

ISTROVE with none, for none was worth my strife.  
Nature I loved and, next to Nature, Art:  
I warm'd both hands before the fire of life;  
It sinks, and I am ready to depart.

CHARLES LAMB

577. *The Old Familiar Faces*

1775-1834

I HAVE had playmates, I have had companions,  
In my days of childhood, in my joyful school-days—  
All, all are gone, the old familiar faces.

I have been laughing, I have been carousing,  
Drinking late, sitting late, with my bosom cronies—  
All, all are gone, the old familiar faces.

I loved a Love once, fairest among women :  
Closed are her doors on me, I must not see her—  
All, all are gone, the old familiar faces.

I have a friend, a kinder friend has no man :  
Like an ingrate, I left my friend abruptly ;  
Left him, to muse on the old familiar faces.

Ghost-like I paced round the haunts of my childhood,  
Earth seem'd a desert I was bound to traverse,  
Seeking to find the old familiar faces.

Friend of my bosom, thou more than a brother,  
Why wert not thou born in my father's dwelling ?  
So might we talk of the old familiar faces—

How some they have died, and some they have left me,  
And some are taken from me ; all are departed—  
All, all are gone, the old familiar faces.



CHARLES LAMB

578.

*Hester*

WHEN maidens such as Hester die  
Their place ye may not well supply,  
Though ye among a thousand try  
With vain endeavour.

A month or more hath she been dead,  
Yet cannot I by force be led  
To think upon the wormy bed  
And her together.

A springy motion in her gait,  
A rising step, did indicate  
Of pride and joy no common rate,  
That flush'd her spirit:

I know not by what name beside  
I shall it call: if 'twas not pride,  
It was a joy to that allied,  
She did inherit.

Her parents held the Quaker rule,  
Which doth the human feeling cool;  
But she was train'd in Nature's school;  
Nature had blest her.

A waking eye, a prying mind;  
A heart that stirs, is hard to bind;  
A hawk's keen sight ye cannot blind;  
Ye could not Hester.

My sprightly neighbour! gone before  
To that unknown and silent shore,  
Shall we not meet, as heretofore,  
Some summer morning—

CHARLES LAMB

When from thy cheerful eyes a ray  
Hath struck a bliss upon the day,  
A bliss that would not go away,  
A sweet forewarning?

579. *On an Infant dying as soon as born*

I SAW where in the shroud did lurk  
A curious frame of Nature's work;  
A floweret crush'd in the bud,  
A nameless piece of Babyhood,  
Was in her cradle-coffin lying;  
Extinct, with scarce the sense of dying:  
So soon to exchange the imprisoning womb  
For darker closets of the tomb!  
She did but ope an eye, and put  
A clear beam forth, then straight up shut  
For the long dark: ne'er more to see  
Through glasses of mortality.

Riddle of destiny, who can show  
What thy short visit meant, or know  
What thy errand here below?  
Shall we say that Nature blind  
Check'd her hand, and changed her mind,  
Just when she had exactly wrought  
A finish'd pattern without fault?  
Could she flag, or could she tire,  
Or lack'd she the Promethean fire  
(With her nine moons' long workings sicken'd)  
That should thy little limbs have quicken'd?  
Limbs so firm, they seem'd to assure  
Life of health, and days mature:  
Woman's self in miniature!

## CHARLES LAMB

Limbs so fair, they might supply  
(Themselves now but cold imagery)  
The sculptor to make Beauty by.  
Or did the stern-eyed Fate descry  
That babe or mother, one must die ;  
So in mercy left the stock  
And cut the branch ; to save the shock  
Of young years widow'd, and the pain  
When single state comes back again  
To the lone man who, reft of wife,  
Thenceforward drags a maimèd life ?  
The economy of Heaven is dark,  
And wisest clerks have miss'd the mark,  
Why human buds, like this, should fall,  
More brief than fly ephemeral  
That has his day ; while shrivell'd crones  
Stiffen with age to stocks and stones ;  
And crabbèd use the conscience sears  
In sinners of an hundred years.

Mother's prattle, mother's kiss,  
Baby fond, thou ne'er wilt miss :  
Rites, which custom does impose,  
Silver bells, and baby clothes ;  
Coral redder than those lips  
Which pale death did late eclipse ;  
Music framed for infants' glee,  
Whistle never tuned for thee ;  
Though thou want'st not, thou shalt have them,  
Loving hearts were they which gave them.  
Let not one be missing ; nurse,  
See them laid upon the hearse  
Of infant slain by doom perverse.  
Why should kings and nobles have

CHARLES LAMB

Pictured trophies to their grave,  
And we, churls, to thee deny  
Thy pretty toys with thee to lie—  
A more harmless vanity?

THOMAS CAMPBELL

580. *Ye Mariners of England*

1777-:844

YE Mariners of England  
That guard our native seas!  
Whose flag has braved a thousand years  
The battle and the breeze!  
Your glorious standard launch again  
To match another foe;  
And sweep through the deep,  
While the stormy winds do blow!  
While the battle rages loud and long  
And the stormy winds do blow.

The spirits of your fathers  
Shall start from every wave—  
For the deck it was their field of fame,  
And Ocean was their grave:  
Where Blake and mighty Nelson fell  
Your manly hearts shall glow,  
As ye sweep through the deep,  
While the stormy winds do blow!  
While the battle rages loud and long  
And the stormy winds do blow.

## THOMAS CAMPBELL

Britannia needs no bulwarks,  
No towers along the steep;  
Her march is o'er the mountain-waves,  
Her home is on the deep.  
With thunders from her native oak  
She quells the floods below,  
As they roar on the shore,  
When the stormy winds do blow!  
When the battle rages loud and long,  
And the stormy winds do blow.

The meteor flag of England  
Shall yet terrific burn;  
Till danger's troubled night depart  
And the star of peace return.  
Then, then, ye ocean-warriors!  
Our song and feast shall flow  
To the fame of your name,  
When the storm has ceased to blow!  
When the fiery fight is heard no more,  
And the storm has ceased to blow.

### 581. *The Battle of the Baltic*

OF Nelson and the North  
Sing the glorious day's renown,  
When to battle fierce came forth  
All the might of Denmark's crown,  
And her arms along the deep proudly shone;  
By each gun the lighted brand  
In a bold determined hand,  
And the Prince of all the land  
Led them on.

## THOMAS CAMPBELL

Like leviathans afloat  
Lay their bulwarks on the brine,  
While the sign of battle flew  
On the lofty British line:  
It was ten of April morn by the chime:  
As they drifted on their path  
There was silence deep as death,  
And the boldest held his breath  
For a time.

But the might of England flush'd  
To anticipate the scene;  
And her van the fleeter rush'd  
O'er the deadly space between:  
'Hearts of oak!' our captains cried, when each gun  
From its adamant line  
Spread a death-shade round the ships,  
Like the hurricane eclipse  
Of the sun.

Again! again! again!  
And the havoc did not slack,  
Till a feeble cheer the Dane  
To our cheering sent us back;—  
Their shots along the deep slowly boom:—  
Then ceased—and all is wail,  
As they strike the shatter'd sail,  
Or in conflagration pale  
Light the gloom.

Out spoke the victor then  
As he hail'd them o'er the wave:  
'Ye are brothers! ye are men!  
And we conquer but to save:—

## THOMAS CAMPBELL

So peace instead of death let us bring:  
But yield, proud foe, thy fleet,  
With the crews, at England's feet,  
And make submission meet  
To our King.' . . .

Now joy, old England, raise !  
For the tidings of thy might,  
By the festal cities' blaze,  
Whilst the wine-cup shines in light !  
And yet amidst that joy and uproar,  
Let us think of them that sleep  
Full many a fathom deep,  
By thy wild and stormy steep,  
Elsinore !

## THOMAS MOORE

### 582. *The Young May Moon*

1779-1852

THE young May moon is beaming, love,  
The glow-worm's lamp is gleaming, love ;  
How sweet to rove  
Through Morna's grove,  
When the drowsy world is dreaming, love !  
Then awake !—the heavens look bright, my dear,  
'Tis never too late for delight, my dear ;  
And the best of all ways  
To lengthen our days  
Is to steal a few hours from the night, my dear !

Now all the world is sleeping, love,  
But the Sage, his star-watch keeping, love,

## THOMAS MOORE

And I, whose star  
More glorious far  
Is the eye from that casement peeping, love.  
Then awake!—till rise of sun, my dear,  
The Sage's glass we'll shun, my dear,  
Or in watching the flight  
Of bodies of light  
He might happen to take thee for one, my dear!

### 583. *The Irish Peasant to His Mistress*

THROUGH grief and through danger thy smile hath  
cheer'd my way,  
Till hope seem'd to bud from each thorn that round me lay;  
The darker our fortune, the brighter our pure love burn'd,  
Till shame into glory, till fear into zeal was turn'd:  
Yes, slave as I was, in thy arms my spirit felt free,  
And bless'd even the sorrows that made me more dear to  
thee.

Thy rival was honour'd, while thou wert wrong'd and scorn'd;  
Thy crown was of briers, while gold her brows adorn'd;  
She woo'd me to temples, whilst thou lay'st hid in caves;  
Her friends were all masters, while thine, alas! were slaves;  
Yet cold in the earth, at thy feet, I would rather be  
Than wed what I loved not, or turn one thought from thee.

They slander thee sorely, who say thy vows are frail—  
Hadst thou been a false one, thy cheek had look'd less pale!  
They say, too, so long thou hast worn those lingering chains,  
That deep in thy heart they have printed their servile stains:  
O, foul is the slander!—no chain could that soul subdue—  
Where shineth thy spirit, there Liberty shineth too!



THOMAS MOORE

584. *The Light of Other Days*

OF, in the stilly night,  
Ere slumber's chain has bound me,  
Fond Memory brings the light  
Of other days around me :  
The smiles, the tears  
Of boyhood's years,  
The words of love then spoken ;  
The eyes that shone,  
Now dimm'd and gone,  
The cheerful hearts now broken !  
Thus, in the stilly night,  
Ere slumber's chain has bound me,  
Sad Memory brings the light  
Of other days around me.

When I remember all  
The friends, so link'd together,  
I've seen around me fall  
Like leaves in wintry weather,  
I feel like one  
Who treads alone  
Some banquet-hall deserted,  
Whose lights are fled,  
Whose garlands dead,  
And all but he departed !  
Thus, in the stilly night,  
Ere slumber's chain has bound me.  
Sad Memory brings the light  
Of other days around me.

THOMAS MOORE

585. *At the Mid Hour of Night*

AT the mid hour of night, when stars are weeping, I fly  
To the lone vale we loved, when life shone warm in  
thine eye;

And I think oft, if spirits can steal from the regions of air  
To revisit past scenes of delight, thou wilt come to me there,  
And tell me our love is remember'd even in the sky.

'Then I sing the wild song it once was rapture to hear,  
When our voices commingling breathed like one on the ear;  
And as Echo far off through the vale my sad orison rolls,  
I think, O my love! 'tis thy voice from the Kingdom  
of Souls

Faintly answering still the notes that once were so dear.

EDWARD THURLOW, LORD THURLOW

586.

*May*

1781-1829

MAY! queen of blossoms,  
And fulfilling flowers,  
With what pretty music  
Shall we charm the hours?  
Wilt thou have pipe and reed,  
Blown in the open mead?  
Or to the lute give heed  
In the green bowers?

Thou hast no need of us,  
Or pipe or wire;  
Thou hast the golden bee  
Ripen'd with fire;

## LORD THURLOW

And many thousand more  
Songsters, that thee adore,  
Filling earth's grassy floor  
With new desire.

Thou hast thy mighty herds,  
Tame and free-livers;  
Doubt not, thy music too  
In the deep rivers;  
And the whole plummy flight  
Warbling the day and night—  
Up at the gates of light,  
See, the lark quivers!

## EBENEZER ELLIOT

### 587. *Battle Song*

1781-1849

DAY, like our souls, is fiercely dark;  
What then? 'Tis day!  
We sleep no more; the cock crows—hark!  
To arms! away!  
They come! they come! the knell is rung  
Of us or them;  
Wide o'er their march the pomp is flung  
Of gold and gem.  
What collar'd hound of lawless sway,  
To famine dear—  
What pension'd slave of Attila,  
Leads in the rear?  
Come they from Scythian wilds afar,  
Our blood to spill?  
Wear they the livery of the Czar?  
They do his will.

## EBENEZER ELLIOT

Nor tassell'd silk, nor epaulet,  
Nor plume, nor torse—  
No splendour gilds, all sternly met,  
Our foot and horse.  
But, dark and still, we inly glow,  
Condensed in ire!  
Strike, tawdry slaves, and ye shall know  
Our gloom is fire.  
In vain your pomp, ye evil powers,  
Insults the land;  
Wrongs, vengeance, and the Cause are ours,  
And God's right hand!  
Madmen! they trample into snakes  
The wormy clod!  
Like fire, beneath their feet awakes  
The sword of God!  
Behind, before, above, below,  
They rouse the brave;  
Where'er they go, they make a foe,  
Or find a grave.

588.

### *Plaint*

**D**ARK, deep, and cold the current flows  
Unto the sea where no wind blows,  
Seeking the land which no one knows.

O'er its sad gloom still comes and goes  
The mingled wail of friends and foes,  
Borne to the land which no one knows.

Why shrieks for help yon wretch, who goes  
With millions, from a world of woes,  
Unto the land which no one knows?

## EBENEZER ELLIOT

Though myriads go with him who goes,  
Alone he goes where no wind blows,  
Unto the land which no one knows.

For all must go where no wind blows,  
And none can go for him who goes;  
None, none return whence no one knows.

Yet why should he who shrieking goes  
With millions, from a world of woes,  
Reunion seek with it or those?

Alone with God, where no wind blows,  
And Death, his shadow—doom'd, he goes:  
That God is there the shadow shows.

O shoreless Deep, where no wind blows!  
And thou, O Land which no one knows!  
That God is All, His shadow shows.

## ALLAN CUNNINGHAM

### 589. *The Sun rises bright in France*

1784-1841

THE sun rises bright in France,  
And fair sets he;  
But he has tint the blythe blink he had  
In my ain countree.

O, it's nae my ain ruin  
That saddens aye my e'e,  
But the dear Marie I left behin'  
Wi' sweet bairnies three.

589. tint] lost.

## ALLAN CUNNINGHAM

My lanely hearth burn'd bonnie,  
And smiled my ain Marie;  
I've left a' my heart behin'  
In my ain countree.

The bud comes back to summer,  
And the blossom to the bee;  
But I'll win back, O never,  
To my ain countree.

O, I am leal to high Heaven,  
Where soon I hope to be,  
An' there I'll meet ye a' soon  
Frae my ain countree!

### 590. *Hame, Hame, Hame*

HAME, hame, hame, O hame fain wad I be—  
O hame, hame, hame, to my ain countree!

When the flower is i' the bud and the leaf is on the tree,  
The larks shall sing me hame in my ain countree;  
Hame, hame, hame, O hame fain wad I be—  
O hame, hame, hame, to my ain countree!

The green leaf o' loyaltie's beginning for to fa',  
The bonnie White Rose it is withering an' a';  
But I'll water 't wi' the blude of usurping tyrannie,  
An' green it will graw in my ain countree.

O, there's nocht now frae ruin my country can save,  
But the keys o' kind heaven, to open the grave;  
That a' the noble martyrs wha died for loyaltie  
May rise again an' fight for their ain countree.

## ALLAN CUNNINGHAM

The great now are gane, a' wha ventured to save,  
'The new grass is springing on the tap o' their grave;  
But the sun through the mirk blinks blythe in my e'e,  
'I'll shine on ye yet in your ain countree.'

Hame, hame, hame, O hame fain wad I be—  
O hame, hame, hame, to my ain countree!

### 591. *The Spring of the Year*

GONE were but the winter cold,  
And gone were but the snow,  
I could sleep in the wild woods  
Where primroses blow.

Cold's the snow at my head,  
And cold at my feet;  
And the finger of death's at my e'en,  
Closing them to sleep.

Let none tell my father  
Or my mother so dear,—  
I'll meet them both in heaven  
At the spring of the year.

## LEIGH HUNT

### 592. *Jenny kiss'd Me*

1784-1859

JENNY kiss'd me when we met,  
Jumping from the chair she sat in;  
Time, you thief, who love to get  
Sweets into your list, put that in!  
Say I'm weary, say I'm sad,  
Say that health and wealth have miss'd me,  
Say I'm growing old, but add,  
Jenny kiss'd me.

## THOMAS LOVE PEACOCK

### 594. *The Grave of Love*

I DUG, beneath the cypress shade,  
What well might seem an elfin's grave;  
And every pledge in earth I laid,  
That erst thy false affection gave.

I press'd them down the sod beneath;  
I placed one mossy stone above;  
And twined the rose's fading wreath  
Around the sepulchre of love.

Frail as thy love, the flowers were dead  
Ere yet the evening sun was set:  
But years shall see the cypress spread,  
Immutable as my regret.

### 595. *Three Men of Gotham*

SEAMEN three! What men be ye?  
Gotham's three wise men we be.  
Whither in your bowl so free?  
To rake the moon from out the sea.  
The bowl goes trim. The moon doth shine.  
And our ballast is old wine.—  
And your ballast is old wine.

Who art thou, so fast adrift?  
I am he they call Old Care.  
Here on board we will thee lift.  
No: I may not enter there.  
Wherefore so? 'Tis Jove's decree,  
In a bowl Care may not be.—  
In a bowl Care may not be.



## THOMAS LOVE PEACOCK

Fear ye not the waves that roll?  
No : in charmèd bowl we swim.  
What the charm that floats the bowl?  
Water may not pass the brim.  
The bowl goes trim. The moon doth shine.  
And our ballast is old wine.—  
And your ballast is old wine.

## CAROLINE SOUTHEY

596.

### *To Death*

1787-1854

COME not in terrors clad, to claim  
An unresisting prey :  
Come like an evening shadow, Death !  
So stealthily, so silently !  
And shut mine eyes, and steal my breath ;  
Then willingly, O willingly,  
With thee I'll go away !

What need to clutch with iron grasp  
What gentlest touch may take ?  
What need with aspect dark to scare,  
So awfully, so terribly,  
The weary soul 'would hardly care,  
Call'd quietly, call'd tenderly,  
From thy dread power to break ?  
'Tis not as when thou markest out  
The young, the blest, the gay,  
The loved, the loving—they who dream  
So happily, so hopefully ;  
Then harsh thy kindest call may seem,  
And shrinkingly, reluctantly,  
The summon'd may obey.

THOMAS LOVE PEACOCK

594. *The Grave of Love*

I DUG, beneath the cypress shade,  
What well might seem an elfin's grave;  
And every pledge in earth I laid,  
That erst thy false affection gave.

I press'd them down the sod beneath;  
I placed one mossy stone above;  
And twined the rose's fading wreath  
Around the sepulchre of love.

Frail as thy love, the flowers were dead  
Ere yet the evening sun was set:  
But years shall see the cypress spread,  
Immutable as my regret.

\*

595. *Three Men of Gotham*

SEAMEN three! What men be ye?  
Gotham's three wise men we be.  
Whither in your bowl so free?  
To rake the moon from out the sea.  
The bowl goes trim. The moon doth shine.  
And our ballast is old wine.—  
And your ballast is old wine.

Who art thou, so fast adrift?  
I am he they call Old Care.  
Here on board we will thee lift.  
No: I may not enter there.  
Wherefore so? 'Tis Jove's decree,  
In a bowl Care may not be.—  
In a bowl Care may not be.

## THOMAS LOVE PEACOCK

Fear ye not the waves that roll?  
No: in charmèd bowl we swim.  
What the charm that floats the bowl?  
Water may not pass the brim.  
The bowl goes trim. The moon doth shine.  
And our ballast is old wine.—  
And your ballast is old wine.

## CAROLINE SOUTHEY

596.

### *To Death*

1787-1854

COME not in terrors clad, to claim  
An unresisting prey;  
Come like an evening shadow, Death!  
So stealthily, so silently!  
And shut mine eyes, and steal my breath;  
Then willingly, O willingly,  
With thee I'll go away!

What need to clutch with iron grasp  
What gentlest touch may take?  
What need with aspect dark to scare,  
So awfully, so terribly,  
The weary soul 'would hardly care,  
Call'd quietly, call'd tenderly,  
From thy dread power to break?

'Tis not as when thou markest out  
The young, the blest, the gay,  
The loved, the loving—they who dream  
So happily, so hopefully;  
Then harsh thy kindest call may seem,  
And shrinkingly, reluctantly,  
The summon'd may obey.

## CAROLINE SOUTHEY

But I have drunk enough of life—  
The cup assign'd to me  
Dash'd with a little sweet at best,  
So scantily, so scantily—  
To know full well that all the rest  
More bitterly, more bitterly,  
Drugg'd to the last will be.

And I may live to pain some heart  
That kindly cares for me :  
To pain, but not to bless. O Death !  
Come quietly—come lovingly—  
And shut mine eyes, and steal my breath ;  
Then willingly, O willingly,  
I'll go away with thee !

## GEORGE GORDON BYRON, LORD BYRON

597. *When we Two parted*

1788-1824

WHEN we two parted  
In silence and tears,  
Half broken-hearted  
To sever for years,  
Pale grew thy cheek and cold,  
Colder thy kiss ;  
Truly that hour foretold  
Sorrow to this.

The dew of the morning  
Sunk chill on my brow—  
It felt like the warning  
Of what I feel now.

## LORD BYRON

Thy vows are all broken,  
And light is thy fame:  
I hear thy name spoken,  
And share in its shame.

They name thee before me,  
A knell to mine ear;  
A shudder comes o'er me—  
Why wert thou so dear?  
They know not I knew thee,  
Who knew thee too well:  
Long, long shall I rue thee,  
Too deeply to tell.

In secret we met—  
In silence I grieve,  
That thy heart could forget,  
Thy spirit deceive.  
If I should meet thee  
After long years,  
How should I greet thee?  
With silence and tears.

598.

### *For Music*

THERE be none of Beauty's daughters  
With a magic like thee;  
And like music on the waters  
Is thy sweet voice to me:  
When, as if its sound were causing  
The charmèd ocean's pausing,  
The waves lie still and gleaming,  
And the lull'd winds seem dreaming:

## LORD BYRON

And the midnight moon is weaving  
Her bright chain o'er the deep;  
Whose breast is gently heaving,  
As an infant's asleep:  
So the spirit bows before thee,  
To listen and adore thee;  
With a full but soft emotion,  
Like the swell of Summer's ocean.

599. *We'll go no more a-roving*

SO, we'll go no more a-roving  
So late into the night,  
Though the heart be still as loving,  
And the moon be still as bright.

For the sword outwears its sheath,  
And the soul wears out the breast,  
And the heart must pause to breathe,  
And love itself have rest.

Though the night was made for loving,  
And the day returns too soon,  
Yet we'll go no more a-roving  
By the light of the moon.

600. *She walks in Beauty*

SHE walks in beauty, like the night  
Of cloudless climes and starry skies;  
And all that's best of dark and bright  
Meet in her aspect and her eyes:  
Thus mellow'd to that tender light  
Which heaven to gaudy day denies.

## LORD BYRON

One shade the more, one ray the less,  
Had half impair'd the nameless grace  
Which waves in every raven tress,  
Or softly lightens o'er her face;  
Where thoughts serenely sweet express  
How pure, how dear their dwelling-place.  
And on that cheek, and o'er that brow,  
So soft, so calm, yet eloquent,  
The smiles that win, the tints that glow,  
But tell of days in goodness spent,  
A mind at peace with all below,  
A heart whose love is innocent!

### 601. *The Isles of Greece*

THE isles of Greece! the isles of Greece!  
Where burning Sappho loved and sung,  
Where grew the arts of war and peace,  
Where Delos rose, and Phœbus sprung!  
Eternal summer gilds them yet,  
But all, except their sun, is set.  
The Scian and the Teian muse,  
The hero's harp, the lover's lute,  
Have found the fame your shores refuse:  
Their place of birth alone is mute  
To sounds which echo further west  
Than your sires' 'Islands of the Blest.'  
The mountains look on Marathon—  
And Marathon looks on the sea;  
And musing there an hour alone,  
I dream'd that Greece might still be free;  
For standing on the Persians' grave,  
I could not deem myself a slave.

## LORD BYRON

A king sate on the rocky brow  
Which looks o'er sea-born Salamis;  
And ships, by thousands, lay below,  
And men in nations;—all were his!  
He counted them at break of day—  
And when the sun set, where were they?

And where are they? and where art thou,  
My country? On thy voiceless shore  
The heroic lay is tuneless now—  
The heroic bosom beats no more!  
And must thy lyre, so long divine,  
Degenerate into hands like mine?

'Tis something in the dearth of fame,  
Though link'd among a fetter'd race,  
To feel at least a patriot's shame,  
Even as I sing, suffuse my face;  
For what is left the poet here?  
For Greeks a blush—for Greece a tear.

Must *we* but weep o'er days more blest?  
Must *we* but blush?—Our fathers bled.  
Earth! render back from out thy breast  
A remnant of our Spartan dead!  
Of the three hundred grant but three,  
To make a new Thermopylæ!

What, silent still? and silent all?  
Ah! no;—the voices of the dead  
Sound like a distant torrent's fall,  
And answer, 'Let one living head,  
But one, arise,—we come, we come!'  
'Tis but the living who are dumb.



## LORD BYRON

In vain—in vain: strike other chords;  
Fill high the cup with Samian wine!  
Leave battles to the Turkish hordes,  
And shed the blood of Scio's vine!  
Hark! rising to the ignoble call—  
How answers each bold Bacchanal!

You have the Pyrrhic dance as yet;  
Where is the Pyrrhic phalanx gone?  
Of two such lessons, why forget  
The nobler and the manlier one?  
You have the letters Cadmus gave—  
Think ye he meant them for a slave?

Fill high the bowl with Samian wine!  
We will not think of themes like these!  
It made Anacreon's song divine:  
He served—but served Polycrates—  
A tyrant; but our masters then  
Were still, at least, our countrymen.

The tyrant of the Chersonese  
Was freedom's best and bravest friend;  
*That* tyrant was Miltiades!  
O that the present hour would lend  
Another despot of the kind!  
Such chains as his were sure to bind.

Fill high the bowl with Samian wine!  
On Suli's rock, and Parga's shore,  
Exists the remnant of a line  
Such as the Doric mothers bore;  
And there, perhaps, some seed is sown,  
The Heracleidan blood might own.

## LORD BYRON

Trust not for freedom to the Franks—  
They have a king who buys and sells;  
In native swords and native ranks  
The only hope of courage dwells:  
But Turkish force and Latin fraud  
Would break your shield, however broad.

Fill high the bowl with Samian wine!  
Our virgins dance beneath the shade—  
I see their glorious black eyes shine;  
But gazing on each glowing maid,  
My own the burning tear-drop laves,  
To think such breasts must suckle slaves.

Place me on Sunium's marbled steep,  
Where nothing, save the waves and I,  
May hear our mutual murmurs sweep;  
There, swan-like, let me sing and die:  
A land of slaves shall ne'er be mine—  
Dash down yon cup of Samian wine!

## SIR AUBREY DE VERE

### 602. *The Children Band*

1788-1846

ALL holy influences dwell within  
The breast of Childhood: instincts fresh from God  
Inspire it, ere the heart beneath the rod  
Of grief hath bled, or caught the plague of sin.  
How mighty was that fervour which could win  
Its way to infant souls!—and was the sod  
Of Palestine by infant Croises trod?  
Like Joseph went they forth, or Benjamin,

## SIR AUBREY DE VERE

In all their touching beauty to redeem?  
And did their soft lips kiss the Sepulchre?  
Alas! the lovely pageant as a dream  
Faded! They sank not through ignoble fear;  
They felt not Moslem steel. By mountain, stream,  
In sands, in fens, they died—no mother near!

## CHARLES WOLFE

### 603. *The Burial of Sir John Moore after Corunna*

1791-1823

NOT a drum was heard, not a funeral note,  
As his corse to the rampart we hurried;  
Not a soldier discharged his farewell shot  
O'er the grave where our hero we buried.

We buried him darkly at dead of night,  
The sods with our bayonets turning,  
By the struggling moonbeam's misty light  
And the lanthorn dimly burning.

No useless coffin enclosed his breast,  
Not in sheet or in shroud we wound him;  
But he lay like a warrior taking his rest  
With his martial cloak around him.

Few and short were the prayers we said,  
And we spoke not a word of sorrow;  
But we steadfastly gazed on the face that was dead,  
And we bitterly thought of the morrow.

## CHARLES WOLFE

We thought, as we hollow'd his narrow bed  
And smooth'd down his lonely pillow,  
That the foe and the stranger would tread o'er his head,  
And we far away on the billow!

Lightly they'll talk of the spirit that's gone,  
And o'er his cold ashes upbraid him—  
But little he'll reck, if they let him sleep on  
In the grave where a Briton has laid him.

But half of our heavy task was done  
When the clock struck the hour for retiring;  
And we heard the distant and random gun  
That the foe was sullenly firing.

Slowly and sadly we laid him down,  
From the field of his fame fresh and gory;  
We carved not a line, and we raised not a stone,  
But we left him alone with his glory.

604.

### *To Mary*

IF I had thought thou couldst have died,  
I might not weep for thee;  
But I forgot, when by thy side,  
That thou couldst mortal be:  
It never through my mind had past  
The time would e'er be o'er,  
And I on thee should look my last,  
And thou shouldst smile no more!

And still upon that face I look,  
And think 'twill smile again;  
And still the thought I will not brook,  
That I must look in vain.

## CHARLES WOLFE

But when I speak—thou dost not say  
What thou ne'er left'st unsaid;  
And now I feel, as well I may,  
Sweet Mary, thou art dead!

If thou wouldst stay, e'en as thou art,  
All cold and all serene—  
I still might press thy silent heart,  
And where thy smiles have been.  
While e'en thy chill, bleak corse I have,  
Thou seemest still mine own;  
But there—I lay thee in thy grave,  
And I am now alone!

I do not think, where'er thou art,  
Thou hast forgotten me;  
And I, perhaps, may soothe this heart  
In thinking too of thee:  
Yet there was round thee such a dawn  
Of light ne'er seen before,  
As fancy never could have drawn,  
And never can restore!

## PERCY BYSSHE SHELLEY

605.

### *Hymn of Pan*

1792-1822

FROM the forests and highlands  
We come, we come;  
From the river-girt islands,  
Where loud waves are dumb,  
Listening to my sweet pipings.

## PERCY BYSSHE SHELLEY

The wind in the reeds and the rushes,  
The bees on the bells of thyme,  
The birds on the myrtle bushes,  
The cicale above in the lime,  
And the lizards below in the grass,  
Were as silent as ever old Tmolus was,  
Listening to my sweet pipings.

Liquid Peneus was flowing,  
And all dark Tempe lay  
In Pelion's shadow, outgrowing  
The light of the dying day,  
SPEEDED by my sweet pipings.  
The Sileni and Sylvans and Fauns,  
And the Nymphs of the woods and waves,  
To the edge of the moist river-lawns,  
And the brink of the dewy caves,  
And all that did then attend and follow,  
Were silent with love, as you now, Apollo,  
With envy of my sweet pipings.

I sang of the dancing stars,  
I sang of the dædal earth,  
And of heaven, and the giant wars,  
And love, and death, and birth.  
And then I changed my pipings—  
Singing how down the vale of Mænalus  
I pursued a maiden, and clasp'd a reed:  
Gods and men, we are all deluded thus;  
It breaks in our bosom, and then we bleed.  
All wept—as I think both ye now would,  
If envy or age had not frozen your blood—  
At the sorrow of my sweet pipings.

PERCY BYSSHE SHELLEY

606.

*The Invitation*

BEST and brightest, come away!  
Fairer far than this fair Day,  
Which, like thee to those in sorrow,  
Comes to bid a sweet good-morrow  
To the rough Year just awake  
In its cradle on the brake.  
The brightest hour of unborn Spring,  
Through the winter wandering,  
Found, it seems, the halcyon Morn  
To hoar February born.  
Bending from heaven, in azure mirth,  
It kiss'd the forehead of the Earth;  
And smiled upon the silent sea;  
And bade the frozen streams be free;  
And waked to music all their fountains;  
And breathed upon the frozen mountains;  
And like a prophetess of May  
Strew'd flowers upon the barren way,  
Making the wintry world appear  
Like one on whom thou smilest, dear.

Away, away, from men and towns,  
To the wild wood and the downs—  
To the silent wilderness  
Where the soul need not repress  
Its music lest it should not find  
An echo in another's mind,  
While the touch of Nature's art  
Harmonizes heart to heart.  
I leave this notice on my door  
For each accustom'd visitor—

PERCY BYSSHE SHELLEY

Although a subtler Sphinx renew  
Riddles of death Thebes never knew.

Another Athens shall arise,  
And to remoter time  
Bequeath, like sunset to the skies,  
The splendour of its prime;  
And leave, if naught so bright may live,  
All earth can take or Heaven can give.

Saturn and Love their long repose  
Shall burst, more bright and good  
Than all who fell, than One who rose,  
Than many unsubdued:  
Not gold, not blood, their altar dowers,  
But votive tears and symbol flowers.

O cease! must hate and death return?  
Cease! must men kill and die?  
Cease! drain not to its dregs the urn  
Of bitter prophecy!  
The world is weary of the past—  
O might it die or rest at last!

608.

*To a Skylark*

HAIL to thee, blithe spirit!  
Bird thou never wert—  
That from heaven or near it  
Pourest thy full heart  
In profuse strains of unpremeditated art.



## PERCY BYSSHE SHELLEY

Higher still and higher  
From the earth thou springest,  
Like a cloud of fire;  
The blue deep thou wingest,  
And singing still dost soar, and soaring ever singest.

In the golden light'ning  
Of the sunken sun,  
O'er which clouds are bright'ning,  
Thou dost float and run,  
Like an unbodied joy whose race is just begun.

The pale purple even  
Melts around thy flight;  
Like a star of heaven,  
In the broad daylight  
Thou art unseen, but yet I hear thy shrill delight—

Keen as are the arrows  
Of that silver sphere  
Whose intense lamp narrows  
In the white dawn clear,  
Until we hardly see, we feel that it is there.

All the earth and air  
With thy voice is loud,  
As, when night is bare,  
From one lonely cloud  
The moon rains out her beams, and heaven is overflow'd.

What thou art we know not;  
What is most like thee?  
From rainbow clouds there flow not  
Drops so bright to see,  
As from thy presence showers a rain of melody:—

## PERCY BYSSHE SHELLEY

Although a subtler Sphinx renew  
Riddles of death Thebes never knew.

Another Athens shall arise,  
And to remoter time  
Bequeath, like sunset to the skies,  
The splendour of its prime;  
And leave, if naught so bright may live,  
All earth can take or Heaven can give.

Saturn and Love their long repose  
Shall burst, more bright and good  
Than all who fell, than One who rose,  
Than many unsubdued:  
Not gold, not blood, their altar dowers,  
But votive tears and symbol flowers.

O cease! must hate and death return?  
Cease! must men kill and die?  
Cease! drain not to its dregs the urn  
Of bitter prophecy!  
The world is weary of the past—  
O might it die or rest at last!

608.

### *To a Skylark*

HAIL to thee, blithe spirit!  
Bird thou never wert—  
That from heaven or near it  
Pourest thy full heart  
In profuse strains of unpremeditated art.

## PERCY BYSSHE SHELLEY

Higher still and higher  
From the earth thou springest,  
Like a cloud of fire;  
The blue deep thou wingest,  
And singing still dost soar, and soaring ever singest.

In the golden light'ning  
Of the sunken sun,  
O'er which clouds are bright'ning,  
Thou dost float and run,  
Like an unbodied joy whose race is just begun.

The pale purple even  
Melts around thy flight;  
Like a star of heaven,  
In the broad daylight  
Thou art unseen, but yet I hear thy shrill delight—

Keen as are the arrows  
Of that silver sphere  
Whose intense lamp narrows  
In the white dawn clear,  
Until we hardly see, we feel that it is there.

All the earth and air  
With thy voice is loud,  
As, when night is bare,  
From one lonely cloud  
The moon rains out her beams, and heaven is overflow'd.

What thou art we know not;  
What is most like thee?  
From rainbow clouds there flow not  
Drops so bright to see,  
As from thy presence showers a rain of melody:—

## PERCY BYSSHE SHELLEY

Like a poet hidden  
In the light of thought,  
Singing hymns unbidden,  
Till the world is wrought  
To sympathy with hopes and fears it heeded not :

Like a high-born maiden  
In a palace tower,  
Soothing her love-laden  
Soul in secret hour  
With music sweet as love, which overflows her bower :

Like a glow-worm golden  
In a dell of dew,  
Scattering unbeholden  
Its ærial hue  
Among the flowers and grass which screen it from the view :

Like a rose embower'd  
In its own green leaves,  
By warm winds deflower'd,  
Till the scent it gives  
Makes faint with too much sweet these heavy-wingèd thieves :

Sound of vernal showers  
On the twinkling grass,  
Rain-awaken'd flowers—  
All that ever was  
Joyous and clear and fresh—thy music doth surpass.

Teach us, sprite or bird,  
What sweet thoughts are thine :  
I have never heard  
Praise of love or wine  
That panted forth a flood of rapture so divine.

## PERCY BYSSHE SHELLEY

Chorus hymeneal,  
Or triumphal chant,  
Match'd with thine would be all  
But an empty vaunt—

A thing wherein we feel there is some hidden want.

What objects are the fountains  
Of thy happy strain?  
What fields, or waves, or mountains?  
What shapes of sky or plain?

What love of thine own kind? what ignorance of pain?

With thy clear keen joyance  
Languor cannot be:  
Shadow of annoyance  
Never came near thee:

Thou lovest, but ne'er knew love's sad satiety.

Waking or asleep,  
Thou of death must deem  
Things more true and deep  
Than we mortals dream,

Or how could thy notes flow in such a crystal stream?

We look before and after,  
And pine for what is not:  
Our sincerest laughter

With some pain is fraught;  
Our sweetest songs are those that tell of saddest thought.

Yet, if we could scorn  
Hate and pride and fear,  
If we were things born  
Not to shed a tear,

I know not how thy joy we ever should come near.

## PERCY BYSSHE SHELLEY

Better than all measures  
Of delightful sound,  
Better than all treasures  
That in books are found,  
Thy skill to poet were, thou scorner of the ground !

Teach me half the gladness  
That thy brain must know ;  
Such harmonious madness  
From my lips would flow,  
The world should listen then, as I am listening now.

609.

### *The Moon*

#### I

AND, like a dying lady lean and pale,  
Who totters forth, wrapp'd in a gauzy veil,  
Out of her chamber, led by the insane  
And feeble wanderings of her fading brain,  
The moon arose up in the murky east  
A white and shapeless mass.

#### II

Art thou pale for weariness  
Of climbing heaven and gazing on the earth,  
Wandering companionless  
Among the stars that have a different birth,  
And ever changing, like a joyless eye  
That finds no object worth its constancy?

PERCY BYSSHE SHELLEY

610.      *Ode to the West Wind*

I

○ WILD West Wind, thou breath of Autumn's being  
Thou from whose unseen presence the leaves dead  
Are driven like ghosts from an enchanter fleeing,

Yellow, and black, and pale, and hectic red,  
Pestilence-stricken multitudes! O thou  
Who chariotest to their dark wintry bed

The wingèd seeds, where they lie cold and low,  
Each like a corpse within its grave, until  
Thine azure sister of the Spring shall blow

Her clarion o'er the dreaming earth, and fill  
(Driving sweet buds like flocks to feed in air)  
With living hues and odours plain and hill;

Wild Spirit, which art moving everywhere;  
Destroyer and preserver; hear, O hear!

II

Thou on whose stream, 'mid the steep sky's commotion,  
Loose clouds like earth's decaying leaves are shed,  
Shook from the tangled boughs of heaven and ocean,

Angels of rain and lightning! there are spread  
On the blue surface of thine airy surge,  
Like the bright hair uplifted from the head

Of some fierce Mænad, even from the dim verge  
Of the horizon to the zenith's height,  
The locks of the approaching storm. Thou dirge

## PERCY BYSSHE SHELLEY

Of the dying year, to which this closing night  
Will be the dome of a vast sepulchre,  
Vaulted with all thy congregated might

Of vapours, from whose solid atmosphere  
Black rain, and fire, and hail, will burst: O hear!

### III

Thou who didst waken from his summer dreams  
The blue Mediterranean, where he lay,  
Lull'd by the coil of his crystalline streams,

Beside a pumice isle in Baiæ's bay,  
And saw in sleep old palaces and towers  
Quivering within the wave's intenser day,

All overgrown with azure moss, and flowers  
So sweet, the sense faints picturing them! Thou  
For whose path the Atlantic's level powers

Cleave themselves into chasms, while far below  
The sea-blooms and the oozy woods which wear  
The sapless foliage of the ocean, know

Thy voice, and suddenly grow gray with fear,  
And tremble and despoil themselves: O hear!

### IV

If I were a dead leaf thou mightest bear;  
If I were a swift cloud to fly with thee;  
A wave to pant beneath thy power, and share



## PERCY BYSSHE SHELLEY

The impulse of thy strength, only less free  
Than thou, O uncontrollable ! if even  
I were as in my boyhood, and could be

The comrade of thy wanderings over heaven,  
As then, when to outstrip thy skiey speed  
Scarce seem'd a vision—I would ne'er have striven

As thus with thee in prayer in my sore need.  
O ! lift me as a wave, a leaf, a cloud !  
I fall upon the thorns of life ! I bleed !

A heavy weight of hours has chain'd and bow'd  
One too like thee—tameless, and swift, and proud.

### v

Make me thy lyre, even as the forest is :  
What if my leaves are falling like its own ?  
The tumult of thy mighty harmonies

Will take from both a deep autumnal tone,  
Sweet though in sadness. Be thou, Spirit fierce,  
My spirit ! Be thou me, impetuous one !

Drive my dead thoughts over the universe.  
Like wither'd leaves, to quicken a new birth ;  
And, by the incantation of this verse,

Scatter, as from an unextinguish'd hearth  
Ashes and sparks, my words among mankind !  
Be through my lips to unawaken'd earth

The trumpet of a prophecy ! O Wind,  
If Winter comes, can Spring be far behind ?

PERCY BYSSHE SHELLEY

611.        *The Indian Serenade*

I ARISE from dreams of thee  
In the first sweet sleep of night,  
When the winds are breathing low,  
And the stars are shining bright.  
I arise from dreams of thee,  
And a spirit in my feet  
Hath led me—who knows how?  
To thy chamber window, Sweet!  
The wandering airs they faint  
On the dark, the silent stream—  
And the Champak's odours [pine]  
Like sweet thoughts in a dream;  
The nightingale's complaint,  
It dies upon her heart,  
As I must on thine,  
O belovèd as thou art!  
O lift me from the grass!  
I die! I faint! I fail!  
Let thy love in kisses rain  
On my lips and eyelids pale.  
My cheek is cold and white, alas!  
My heart beats loud and fast:  
O press it to thine own again,  
Where it will break at last!

612.        *Night*

SWIFTLY walk over the western wave,  
Spirit of Night!  
Out of the misty eastern cave,—  
Where, all the long and lone daylight,

## PERCY BYSSHE SHELLEY

Thou wovest dreams of joy and fear  
Which make thee terrible and dear,—  
Swift be thy flight!

Wrap thy form in a mantle grey,  
Star-inwrought!  
Blind with thine hair the eyes of Day;  
Kiss her until she be wearied out.  
Then wander o'er city and sea and land,  
Touching all with thine opiate wand—  
Come, long-sought!

When I arose and saw the dawn,  
I sigh'd for thee;  
When light rode high, and the dew was gone,  
And noon lay heavy on flower and tree,  
And the weary Day turn'd to her rest,  
Lingering like an unloved guest,  
I sigh'd for thee.

Thy brother Death came, and cried,  
'Wouldst thou me?'  
Thy sweet child Sleep, the filmy-eyed,  
Murmur'd like a noontide bee,  
'Shall I nestle near thy side?  
Wouldst thou me?'—And I replied,  
'No, not thee!'

Death will come when thou art dead,  
Soon, too soon—  
Sleep will come when thou art fled.  
Of neither would I ask the boon  
I ask of thee, beloved Night—  
Swift be thine approaching flight,  
Come soon, soon!

PERCY BYSSHE SHELLEY

613. *From the Arabic*

AN IMITATION

MY faint spirit was sitting in the light  
Of thy looks, my love;  
It panted for thee like the hind at noon  
For the brooks, my love.  
Thy barb, whose hoofs outspeed the tempest's flight,  
Bore thee far from me;  
My heart, for my weak feet were weary soon,  
Did companion thee.  
Ah! fleetier far than fleetest storm or steed,  
Or the death they bear,  
The heart which tender thought clothes like a dove  
With the wings of care;  
In the battle, in the darkness, in the need,  
Shall mine cling to thee,  
Nor claim one smile for all the comfort, love,  
It may bring to thee.

614. *Lines*

WHEN the lamp is shatter'd,  
The light in the dust lies dead;  
When the cloud is scatter'd,  
The rainbow's glory is shed;  
When the lute is broken,  
Sweet tones are remember'd not;  
When the lips have spoken,  
Loved accents are soon forgot.  
As music and splendour  
Survive not the lamp and the lute,  
The heart's echoes render  
No song when the spirit is mute—

## PERCY BYSSHE SHELLEY

No song but sad dirges,  
Like the wind through a ruin'd cell,  
Or the mournful surges  
That ring the dead seaman's knell.

When hearts have once mingled,  
Love first leaves the well-built nest;  
The weak one is singled  
To endure what it once possest.  
O Love, who bewailest  
The frailty of all things here,  
Why choose you the frailest  
For your cradle, your home, and your bier?

Its passions will rock thee,  
As the storms rock the ravens on high:  
Bright reason will mock thee,  
Like the sun from a wintry sky.  
From thy nest every rafter  
Will rot, and thine eagle home  
Leave thee naked to laughter,  
When leaves fall and cold winds come.

615.

To —

ONE word is too often profaned  
For me to profane it;  
One feeling too falsely disdain'd  
For thee to disdain it;  
One hope is too like despair  
For prudence to smother;  
And pity from thee more dear  
Than that from another.

## PERCY BYSSHE SHELLEY

I can give not what men call love :  
But wilt thou accept not  
The worship the heart lifts above  
And the heavens reject not,  
The desire of the moth for the star,  
Of the night for the morrow,  
The devotion to something afar  
From the sphere of our sorrow ?

### 616. *The Question*

I DREAM'D that, as I wander'd by the way,  
Bare Winter suddenly was changed to Spring ;  
And gentle odours led my steps astray,  
Mix'd with a sound of waters murmuring  
Along a shelving bank of turf, which lay  
Under a copse, and hardly dared to fling  
Its green arms round the bosom of the stream,  
But kiss'd it and then fled, as thou mightest in dream

There grew pied wind-flowers and violets ;  
Daises, those pearl'd Arcturi of the earth,  
The constellated flower that never sets ;  
Faint oxlips ; tender bluebells, at whose birth  
The sod scarce heaved ; and that tall flower that wets—  
Like a child, half in tenderness and mirth—  
Its mother's face with heaven-collected tears  
When the low wind, its playmate's voice, it hears.

And in the warm hedge grew lush eglantine,  
Green cowbind and the moonlight-colour'd May,  
And cherry-blossoms, and white cups whose wine  
Was the bright dew yet drain'd not by the day ;

## PERCY BYSSHE SHELLEY

And wild roses, and ivy serpentine,  
With its dark buds and leaves wandering astray;  
And flowers, azure, black, and streak'd with gold,  
Fairer than any waken'd eyes behold.

And nearer to the river's trembling edge  
There 'grew broad flag-flowers, purple prank'd with white.  
And starry river-buds among the sedge,  
And floating water-lilies, broad and bright,  
Which lit the oak that overhung the hedge  
With moonlight beams of their own watery light;  
And bulrushes, and reeds of such deep green  
As soothed the dazzled eye with sober sheen.

Methought that of these visionary flowers  
I made a nosegay, bound in such a way  
That the same hues which in their natural bowers  
Were mingled or opposed, the like array  
Kept these imprison'd children of the Hours  
Within my hand;—and then, elate and gay,  
I hasten'd to the spot whence I had come,  
That I might there present it—O! to whom?

617.

### *Remorse*

**A**WAY! the moor is dark beneath the moon,  
Rapid clouds have drunk the last pale beam of even:  
Away! the gathering winds will call the darkness soon,  
And profoundest midnight shroud the serene lights of  
heaven.

Pause not! the time is past! Every voice cries 'Away!'  
Tempt not with one last tear thy friend's ungente mood:  
Thy lover's eye, so glazed and cold, dares not entreat thy stay:  
Duty and dereliction guide thee back to solitude.

## PERCY BYSSHE SHELLEY

Away, away! to thy sad and silent home;  
Pour bitter tears on its desolated hearth;  
Watch the dim shades as like ghosts they go and come,  
And complicate strange webs of melancholy mirth.  
The leaves of wasted autumn woods shall float around  
thine head,  
The blooms of dewy Spring shall gleam beneath thy  
feet:  
But thy soul or this world must fade in the frost that  
binds the dead,  
Ere midnight's frown and morning's smile, ere thou and  
peace, may meet.

The cloud shadows of midnight possess their own repose,  
For the weary winds are silent, or the moon is in the  
deep;  
Some respite to its turbulence unresting ocean knows;  
Whatever moves or toils or grieves hath its appointed  
sleep.  
Thou in the grave shalt rest:—yet, till the phantoms flee,  
Which that house and heath and garden made dear to  
thee erewhile,  
Thy remembrance and repentance and deep musings are  
not free  
From the music of two voices, and the light of one  
sweet smile.

### 618. *Music, when Soft Voices die*

MUSIC, when soft voices die,  
Vibrates in the memory;  
Odours, when sweet violets sicken,  
Live within the sense they quicken.



PERCY BYSSHE SHELLEY

Rose leaves, when the rose is dead,  
Are heap'd for the belovèd's bed;  
And so thy thoughts, when thou art gone,  
Love itself shall slumber on.

HEW AINSLIE

619. *Willie and Helen*

1792-1878

'WHAREFORE sou'd ye talk o' love,  
Unless it be to pain us?  
Wharefore sou'd ye talk o' love  
Whan ye say the sea maun twain us?'

'It's no because my love is light,  
Nor for your angry deddy;  
It's a' to buy ye pearlins bright,  
An' to busk ye like a leddy.'

'O Willy, I can caird an' spin,  
Se ne'er can want for cleedin';  
An' gin I hae my Willy's heart,  
I hae a' the pearls I'm heedin'.

'Will it be time to praise this cheek  
Whan years an' tears has blench'd it?  
Will it be time to talk o' love  
Whan cauld an' care has quench'd it?'

He's laid ae han' about her waist—  
The ither's held to heaven;  
An' his luik was like the luik o' man  
Wha's heart in twa is riven.

619. cleedin'] clothing.

JOHN KEBLE

620. *Burial of the Dead*

1792-1866

I THOUGHT to meet no more, so dreary seem'd  
Death's interposing veil, and thou so pure,  
Thy place in Paradise  
Beyond where I could soar;

Friend of this worthless heart! but happier thoughts  
Spring like unbidden violets from the sod,  
Where patiently thou tak'st .  
Thy sweet and sure repose.

The shadows fall more soothing: the soft air  
Is full of cheering whispers like thine own;  
While Memory, by thy grave,  
Lives o'er thy funeral day;

The deep knell dying down, the mourners' pause,  
Waiting their Saviour's welcome at the gate.—  
Sure with the words of Heaven  
Thy spirit met us there,

And sought with us along th' accustom'd way  
The hallow'd porch, and entering in, beheld  
The pageant of sad joy  
So dear to Faith and Hope.

O! hadst thou brought a strain from Paradise  
To cheer us, happy soul, thou hadst not touch'd  
The sacred springs of grief  
More tenderly and true,

## JOHN KEBLE

Than those deep-warbled anthems, high and low,  
Low as the grave, high as th' Eternal Throne,  
Guiding through light and gloom  
Our mourning fancies wild,

Till gently, like soft golden clouds at eve  
Around the western twilight, all subside  
Into a placid faith,  
That even with beaming eye

Counts thy sad honours, coffin, bier, and pall;  
So many relics of a frail love lost,  
So many tokens dear  
Of endless love begun.

Listen! it is no dream: th' Apostles' trump  
Gives earnest of th' Archangel's;—calmly now,  
Our hearts yet beating high  
To that victorious lay

(Most like a warrior's, to the martial dirge  
Of a true comrade), in the grave we trust  
Our treasure for awhile:  
And if a tear steal down,

If human anguish o'er the shaded brow  
Pass shuddering, when the handful of pure earth  
Touches the coffin-lid;  
If at our brother's name,

Once and again the thought, 'for ever gone,'  
Come o'er us like a cloud; yet, gentle spright,  
Thou turnest not away,  
Thou know'st us calm at heart.

## JOHN KEBLE

One look, and we have seen our last of thee,  
Till we too sleep and our long sleep be o'er.

O cleanse us, ere we view  
That countenance pure again,

Thou, who canst change the heart, and raise the dead!  
As Thou art<sup>by</sup> to soothe our parting hour,

Be ready when we meet,  
With Thy dear pardoning words.

## JOHN CLARE

### *621. Written in Northampton County Asylum*

1793-1864

I AM! yet what I am who cares, or knows?

My friends forsake me like a memory lost.

I am the self-consumer of my woes;

They rise and vanish, an oblivious host,  
Shadows of life, whose very soul is lost.

And yet I am—I live—though I am toss'd

Into the nothingness of scorn and noise,

Into the living sea of waking dream,  
Where there is neither sense of life, nor joys,

But the huge shipwreck of my own esteem  
And all that's dear. Even those I loved the best  
Are strange—nay, they are stranger than the rest.

I long for scenes where man has never trod—

For scenes where woman never smiled or wept—  
There to abide with my Creator, God,

And sleep as I in childhood sweetly slept,  
Full of high thoughts, unborn. So let me lie,—  
The grass below; above, the vaulted sky.

FELICIA DOROTHEA HEMANS

622.

*Dirge*

1793-1835

CALM on the bosom of thy God,  
Fair spirit, rest thee now!  
E'en while with ours thy footsteps trod,  
His seal was on thy brow.

Dust, to its narrow house beneath!  
Soul, to its place on high!  
They that have seen thy look in death  
No more may fear to die.

JOHN KEATS

623. *Song of the Indian Maid*

FROM 'ENDYMION'

1795-1821

O SORROW!

Why dost borrow  
The natural hue of health, from vermeil lips?—  
To give maiden blushes  
To the white rose bushes?  
Or is it thy dewy hand the daisy tips?

O Sorrow!  
Why dost borrow  
The lustrous passion from a falcon-eye?—  
To give the glow-worm light?  
Or, on a moonless night,  
To tinge, on siren shores, the salt sea-spry?

623. sea-spry] sea-spray.

## JOHN KEATS

O Sorrow!  
Why dost borrow  
The mellow ditties from a mourning tongue?—  
To give at evening pale  
Unto the nightingale,  
That thou mayst listen the cold dews among?

O Sorrow!  
Why dost borrow  
Heart's lightness from the merriment of May?—  
A lover would not tread  
A cowslip on the head,  
Though he should dance from eve till peep of day—  
Nor any drooping flower  
Held sacred for thy bower,  
Wherever he may sport himself and play.

To Sorrow  
I bade good morrow,  
And thought to leave her far away behind;  
But cheerly, cheerly,  
She loves me dearly;  
She is so constant to me, and so kind:  
I would deceive her,  
And so leave her,  
But ah! she is so constant and so kind.

Beneath my palm-trees, by the river side,  
I sat a-weeping: in the whole world wide  
There was no one to ask me why I wept,—  
And so I kept  
Brimming the water-lily cups with tears  
Cold as my fears.

## JOHN KEATS

Beneath my palm-trees, by the river side,  
I sat a-weeping: what enamour'd bride,  
Cheated by shadowy wooer from the clouds,  
    But hides and shrouds  
Beneath dark palm-trees by a river side?

And as I sat, over the light blue hills  
There came a noise of revellers: the rills  
Into the wide stream came of purple hue—  
    'Twas Bacchus and his crew!  
The earnest trumpet spake, and silver thrills  
From kissing cymbals made a merry din—  
    'Twas Bacchus and his kin!  
Like to a moving vintage down they came,  
Crown'd with green leaves, and faces all on flame;  
All madly dancing through the pleasant valley,  
    To scare thee, Melancholy!  
O then, O then, thou wast a simple name!  
And I forgot thee, as the berried holly  
By shepherds is forgotten, when in June  
Tall chestnuts keep away the sun and moon:—  
    I rush'd into the folly!

Within his car, aloft, young Bacchus stood,  
Trifling his ivy-dart, in dancing mood,  
    With sidelong laughing;  
And little rills of crimson wine imbrued  
His plump white arms and shoulders, enough white  
    For Venus' pearly bite;  
And near him rode Silenus on his ass,  
Pelted with flowers as he on did pass  
    Tipsily quaffing.

## JOHN KEATS

‘Whence came ye, merry Damsels! whence came ye,  
So many, and so many, and such glee?

Why have ye left your bowers desolate,  
Your lutes, and gentler fate?’—

‘We follow Bacchus! Bacchus on the wing,  
A-conquering!’

Bacchus, young Bacchus! good or ill betide,  
We dance before him thorough kingdoms wide:—  
Come hither, lady fair, and joinèd be  
To our wild minstrelsy!’

‘Whence came ye, jolly Satyrs! whence came ye,  
So many, and so many, and such glee?

Why have ye left your forest haunts, why left  
Your nuts in oak-tree cleft?’—

‘For wine, for wine we left our kernel tree;  
For wine we left our heath, and yellow brooms,  
And cold mushrooms;

For wine we follow Bacchus through the earth;  
Great god of breathless cups and chirping mirth!  
Come hither, lady fair, and joinèd be  
To our mad minstrelsy!’

Over wide streams and mountains great we went,  
And, save when Bacchus kept his ivy tent,  
Onward the tiger and the leopard pants,  
With Asian elephants:

Onward these myriads—with song and dance,  
With zebras striped, and sleek Arabians’ prance,  
Web-footed alligators, crocodiles,  
Bearing upon their scaly backs, in files,  
Plump infant laughers mimicking the coil  
Of seamen, and stout galley-rowers’ toil:



## JOHN KEATS

With toying oars and silken sails they glide,  
Nor care for wind and tide.

Mounted on panthers' furs and lions' manes,  
From rear to van they scour about the plains;  
A three days' journey in a moment done;  
And always, at the rising of the sun,  
About the wilds they hunt with spear and horn,  
On spleenful unicorn.

I saw Osirian Egypt kneel adown  
Before the vine-wreath crown!  
I saw parch'd Abyssinia rouse and sing  
To the silver cymbals' ring!  
I saw the whelming vintage hotly pierce  
Old Tartary the fierce!  
The kings of Ind their jewel-sceptres vail,  
And from their treasures scatter pearlèd hail;  
Great Brahma from his mystic heaven groans,  
And all his priesthood moans,  
Before young Bacchus' eye-wink turning pale.  
Into these regions came I, following him,  
Sick-hearted, weary—so I took a whim  
To stray away into these forests drear,  
Alone, without a peer:  
And I have told thee all thou mayest hear.

Young Stranger!  
I've been a ranger  
In search of pleasure throughout every clime;  
Alas! 'tis not for me!  
Bewitch'd I sure must be,  
To lose in grieving all my maiden prime.

## JOHN KEATS

Come then, Sorrow,  
Sweetest Sorrow !  
Like an own babe I nurse thee on my breast :  
I thought to leave thee,  
And deceive thee,  
But now of all the world I love thee best.

There is not one,  
No, no, not one  
But thee to comfort a poor lonely maid ;  
Thou art her mother,  
And her brother,  
Her playmate, and her wooer in the shade.

### 624. *Ode to a Nightingale*

MY heart aches, and a drowsy numbness pains  
My sense, as though of hemlock I had drunk.  
Or emptied some dull opiate to the drains  
One minute past, and Lethe-wards had sunk :  
Tis not through envy of thy happy lot,  
But being too happy in thy happiness,  
That thou, light-wingèd Dryad of the trees,  
In some melodious plot  
Of beechen green, and shadows numberless,  
Singest of summer in full-throated ease.

O for a draught of vintage ! that hath been  
Cool'd a long age in the deep-delvèd earth,  
Tasting of Flora and the country-green,  
Dance, and Provençal song, and sunburnt mirth !

## JOHN KEATS'S

O for a beaker full of the warm South!  
Full of the true, the blushful Hippocrene,  
With beaded bubbles winking at the brim,  
And purple-stained mouth;  
That I might drink, and leave the world unseen,  
And with thee fade away into the forest dim:

Fade far away, dissolve, and quite forget  
What thou among the leaves hast never known,  
The weariness, the fever, and the fret  
Here, where men sit and hear each other groan;  
Where palsy shakes a few, sad, last grey hairs,  
Where youth grows pale, and spectre-thin, and dies;  
Where but to think is to be full of sorrow  
And leaden-eyed despairs;  
Where beauty cannot keep her lustrous eyes,  
Or new Love pine at them beyond to-morrow.

Away! away! for I will fly to thee,  
Not charioted by Bacchus and his pards,  
But on the viewless wings of Poesy,  
Though the dull brain perplexes and retards:  
Already with thee! tender is the night,  
And haply the Queen-Moon is on her throne,  
Cluster'd around by all her starry Fays;  
But here there is no light,  
Save what from heaven is with the breezes blown  
Through verdurous glooms and winding mossy ways.

I cannot see what flowers are at my feet,  
Nor what soft incense hangs upon the boughs,

## JOHN KEATS

But, in embalmèd darkness, guess each sweet  
Wherewith the seasonable month endows  
The grass, the thicket, and the fruit-tree wild;  
White hawthorn, and the pastoral eglantine;  
Fast-fading violets cover'd up in leaves;  
And mid-May's eldest child,  
The coming musk-rose, full of dewy wine,  
The murmurous haunt of flies on summer eves.

Darkling I listen; and for many a time  
I have been half in love with easeful Death,  
Call'd him soft names in many a musèd rhyme,  
To take into the air my quiet breath;  
Now more than ever seems it rich to die,  
To cease upon the midnight with no pain,  
While thou art pouring forth thy soul abroad  
In such an ecstasy!  
Still wouldst thou sing, and I have ears in vain—  
To thy high requiem become a sod.

Thou wast not born for death, immortal Bird!  
No hungry generations tread thee down;  
The voice I hear this passing night was heard  
In ancient days by emperor and clown:  
Perhaps the self-same song that found a path  
Through the sad heart of Ruth, when, sick for home,  
She stood in tears amid the alien corn;  
The same that ofttimes hath  
Charm'd magic casements, opening on the foam  
Of perilous seas, in faery lands forlorn.

Forlorn! the very word is like a bell  
To toll me back from thee to my sole self!

## JOHN KEATS

Adieu! the fancy cannot cheat so well  
As she is famed to do, deceiving elf.  
Adieu! adieu! thy plaintive anthem fades  
Past the near meadows, over the still stream,  
Up the hill-side; and now 'tis buried deep  
In the next valley-glades:  
Was it a vision, or a waking dream?  
Fled is that music:—do I wake or sleep?

### 625. *Ode on a Grecian Urn*

THOU still unravish'd bride of quietness,  
Thou foster-child of Silence and slow Time,  
Sylvan historian, who canst thus express  
A flowery tale more sweetly than our rhyme:  
What leaf-fringed legend haunts about thy shape  
Of deities or mortals, or of both,  
In Tempe or the dales of Arcady?  
What men or gods are these? What maidens loth?  
What mad pursuit? What struggle to escape?  
What pipes and timbrels? What wild ecstasy?

Heard melodies are sweet, but those unheard  
Are sweeter; therefore, ye soft pipes, play on;  
Not to the sensual ear, but, more endear'd,  
Pipe to the spirit ditties of no tone:  
Fair youth, beneath the trees, thou canst not leave  
Thy song, nor ever can those trees be bare;  
Bold Lover, never, never canst thou kiss,  
Though winning near the goal—yet, do not grieve;  
She cannot fade, though thou hast not thy bliss,  
For ever wilt thou love, and she be fair!

## JOHN KEATS

Ah, happy, happy boughs! that cannot shed  
Your leaves, nor ever bid the Spring adieu;  
And, happy melodist, unwearied,  
For ever piping songs for ever new;  
More happy love! more happy, happy love!  
For ever warm and still to be enjoy'd,  
For ever panting and for ever young;  
All breathing human passion far above,  
That leaves a heart high-sorrowful and cloy'd,  
A burning forehead, and a parching tongue.

Who are these coming to the sacrifice?  
To what green altar, O mysterious priest,  
Lead'st thou that heifer lowing at the skies,  
And all her silken flanks with garlands drest?  
What little town by river or sea-shore,  
Or mountain-built with peaceful citadel,  
Is emptied of its folk, this pious morn?  
And, little town, thy streets for evermore  
Will silent be; and not a soul, to tell  
Why thou art desolate, can e'er return.

O Attic shape! fair attitude! with brede  
Of marble men and maidens overwrought,  
With forest branches and the trodden weed;  
Thou, silent form! dost tease us out of thought  
As doth eternity. Cold Pastoral!  
When old age shall this generation waste,  
Thou shalt remain, in midst of other woe  
Than ours, a friend to man, to whom thou say'st,  
'Beauty is truth, truth beauty,—that is all  
Ye know on earth, and all ye need to know.'

JOHN KEATS

626.

*Ode to Psyche*

○ GODDESS! hear these tuneless numbers, wrung  
By sweet enforcement and remembrance dear,  
And pardon that thy secrets should be sung

Even into thine own soft-conchèd ear:  
Surely I dream'd to-day, or did I see

The wingèd Psyche with awaken'd eyes?  
I wander'd in a forest thoughtlessly,

And, on the sudden, fainting with surprise,  
Saw two fair creatures, couchèd side by side

In deepest grass, beneath the whisp'ring roof  
Of leaves and trembled blossoms, where there ran

A brooklet, scarce espied:

'Mid hush'd, cool-rooted flowers fragrant-eyed,

Blue, silver-white, and budded Tyrian,

They lay calm-breathing on the bedded grass;

Their arms embracèd, and their pinions too;

Their lips touch'd not, but had not bade adieu,

As if disjointed by soft-handed slumber,

And ready still past kisses to outnumber

At tender eye-dawn of aureorean love:

The wingèd boy I knew;

But who wast thou, O happy, happy dove?

His Psyche true!

O latest-born and loveliest vision far

Of all Olympus' faded hierarchy!

Fairer than Phœbe's sapphire-region'd star,

Or Vesper, amorous glow-worm of the sky;

Fairer than these, though temple thou hast none,

Nor altar heap'd with flowers;

Nor Virgin-choir to make delicious moan

Upon the midnight hours;

## JOHN KEATS

No voice, no lute, no pipe, no incense sweet  
From chain-swung censer teeming;  
No shrine, no grove, no oracle, no heat  
Of pale-mouth'd prophet dreaming.

O brightest! though too late for antique vows,  
Too, too late for the fond believing lyre,  
When holy were the haunted forest boughs,  
Holy the air, the water, and the fire;  
Yet even in these days so far retired  
From happy pieties, thy lucent fans,  
Fluttering among the faint Olympians,  
I see, and sing, by my own eyes inspired.  
So let me be thy choir, and make a moan  
Upon the midnight hours;  
Thy voice, thy lute, thy pipe, thy incense sweet  
From swingèd censer teeming:  
Thy shrine, thy grove, thy oracle, thy heat  
Of pale-mouth'd prophet dreaming.

Yes, I will be thy priest, and build a fane  
In some untrodden region of my mind,  
Where branchèd thoughts, new grown with pleasant pain,  
Instead of pines shall murmur in the wind:  
Far, far around shall those dark-cluster'd trees  
Fledge the wild-ridgèd mountains steep by steep;  
And there by zephyrs, streams, and birds, and bees,  
The moss-lain Dryads shall be lull'd to sleep;  
And in the midst of this wide quietness  
A rosy sanctuary will I dress  
With the wreath'd trellis of a working brain,  
With buds, and bells, and stars without a name,  
With all the gardener Fancy e'er could feign,  
Who, breeding flowers, will never breed the same;



## JOHN KEATS

And there shall be for thee all soft delight  
That shadowy thought can win,  
A bright torch, and a casement ope at night,  
To let the warm Love in!

627.

### *To Autumn*

SEASON of mists and mellow fruitfulness!  
Close bosom-friend of the maturing sun;  
Conspiring with him how to load and bless  
With fruit the vines that round the thatch-eaves run;  
To bend with apples the moss'd cottage-trees,  
And fill all fruit with ripeness to the core;  
To swell the gourd, and plump the hazel shells  
With a sweet kernel; to set budding more,  
And still more, later flowers for the bees,  
Until they think warm days will never cease,  
For Summer has o'er-brimm'd their clammy cells.

Who hath not seen thee oft amid thy store?  
Sometimes whoever seeks abroad may find  
Thee sitting careless on a granary floor,  
Thy hair soft-lifted by the winnowing wind;  
Or on a half-reap'd furrow sound asleep,  
Drows'd with the fume of poppies, while thy hook  
Spare the next swath and all its twin'd flowers;  
And sometimes like a gleaner thou dost keep  
Steady thy laden head across a brook;  
Or by a cider-press, with patient look,  
Thou watchest the last oozings hours by hours.

Where are the songs of Spring? Ay, where are they?  
Think not of them, thou hast thy music too,—

## JOHN KEATS

While barrèd clouds bloom the soft-dying day,  
And touch the stubble-plains with rosy huc;  
Then in a wailful choir the small gnats mourn  
Among the river sallows, borne aloft  
Or sinking as the light wind lives or dies;  
And full-grown lambs loud bleat from hilly bourn;  
Hedge-cricket sing; and now with treble soft  
The redbreast whistles from a garden-croft;  
And gathering swallows twitter in the skies.

### 628. *Ode on Melancholy*

NO, no! go not to Lethe, neither twist  
Wolf's-bane, tight-rooted, for its poisonous wine;  
Nor suffer thy pale forehead to be kist  
By nightshade, ruby grape of Proserpine;  
Make not your rosary of yew-berries,  
Nor let the beetle, nor the death-moth be  
Your mournful Psyche, nor the downy owl  
A partner in your sorrow's mysteries;  
For shade to shade will come too drowsily,  
And drown the wakeful anguish of the soul.

But when the melancholy fit shall fall  
Sudden from heaven like a weeping cloud,  
That fosters the droop-headed flowers all,  
And hides the green hill in an April shroud;  
Then glut thy sorrow on a morning rose,  
Or on the rainbow of the salt sand-wave,  
Or on the wealth of globèd peonies;  
Or if thy mistress some rich anger shows,  
Emprison her soft hand, and let her rave,  
And feed deep, deep upon her peerless eyes.

## JOHN KEATS

She dwells with Beauty—Beauty that must die;  
And Joy, whose hand is ever at his lips  
Bidding adieu; and aching Pleasure nigh,  
Turning to poison while the bee-mouth sips:  
Ay, in the very temple of Delight  
Veil'd Melancholy has her sovran shrine,  
Though seen of none save him whose strenuous tongue  
Can burst Joy's grape against his palate fine;  
His soul shall taste the sadness of her might,  
And be among her cloudy trophies hung.

### *629. Fragment of an Ode to Maia*

*(Written on May-Day, 1818)*

MOTHER of Hermes! and still youthful Maia!  
May I sing to thee  
As thou wast hymnèd on the shores of Baix?  
Or may I woo thee  
In earlier Sicilian? or thy smiles  
Seek as they once were sought, in Grecian isles,  
By bards who died content on pleasant sward,  
Leaving great verse unto a little clan?  
O give me their old vigour! and unheard  
Save of the quiet primrose, and the span  
Of heaven, and few ears,  
Rounded by thee, my song should die away  
Content as theirs,  
Rich in the simple worship of a day.

JOHN KEATS

630. *Bards of Passion and of Mirth*

*Written on the Blank Page before Beaumont and Fletcher's  
Tragi-Comedy 'The Fair Maid of the Inn'*

B ARDS of Passion and of Mirth,  
Ye have left your souls on earth!  
Have ye souls in heaven too,  
Double-lived in regions new?  
Yes, and those of heaven commune  
With the spheres of sun and moon;  
With the noise of fountains wondrous,  
And the parle of voices thund'rous;  
With the whisper of heaven's trees  
And one another, in soft ease  
Seated on Elysian lawns  
Browsed by none but Dian's fawns;  
Underneath large blue-bells tented,  
Where the daisies are rose-scented,  
And the rose herself has got  
Perfume which on earth is not;  
Where the nightingale doth sing  
Not a senseless, trancèd thing,  
But divine melodious truth;  
Philosophic numbers smooth;  
Tales and golden histories  
Of heaven and its mysteries.

Thus ye live on high, and then  
On the earth ye live again;  
And the souls ye left behind you  
Teach us, here, the way to find you,  
Where your other souls are joying,  
Never slumber'd, never cloying.

## JOHN KEATS

Here, your earth-born souls still speak  
To mortals, of their little week;  
Of their sorrows and delights;  
Of their passions and their spites;  
Of their glory and their shame;  
What doth strengthen and what maim.  
Thus ye teach us, every day,  
Wisdom, though fled far away.

Bards of Passion and of Mirth,  
Ye have left your souls on earth!  
Ye have souls in heaven too,  
Double-lived in regions new!

631.

### *Fancy*

EVER let the Fancy roam,  
Pleasure never is at home:  
At a touch sweet Pleasure melteth,  
Like to bubbles when rain pelteth;  
Then let wingèd Fancy wander  
Through the thought still spread beyond her:  
Open wide the mind's cage-door,  
She'll dart forth, and cloudward soar.  
O sweet Fancy! let her loose;  
Summer's joys are spoilt by use,  
And the enjoying of the Spring  
Fades as does its blossoming:  
Autumn's red-lipp'd fruitage too,  
Blushing through the mist and dew,  
Cloyes with tasting: What do then?  
Sit thee by the ingle, when  
The sear faggot blazes bright,

## JOHN KEATS

Spirit of a winter's night ;  
When the soundless earth is muffled,  
And the cakèd snow is shuffled  
From the ploughboy's heavy shoon ;  
When the Night doth meet the Noon  
In a dark conspiracy  
To banish Even from her sky.  
Sit thee there, and send abroad,  
With a mind self-overawed,  
Fancy, high-commission'd :—send her !  
She has vassals to attend her :  
She will bring, in spite of frost,  
Beauties that the earth hath lost ;  
She will bring thee, all together,  
All delights of summer weather ;  
All the buds and bells of May,  
From dewy sward or thorny spray ;  
All the heapèd Autumn's wealth,  
With a still, mysterious stealth :  
She will mix these pleasures up  
Like three fit wines in a cup,  
And thou shalt quaff it :—thou shalt hear  
Distant harvest-carols clear ;  
Rustle of the reapèd corn ;  
Sweet birds antheming the morn :  
And, in the same moment—hark !  
'Tis the early April lark,  
Or the rooks, with busy caw,  
Foraging for sticks and straw.  
Thou shalt, at one glance, behold  
The daisy and the marigold ;  
White-plumed lilies, and the first  
Hedge-grown primrose that hath burst ;

## JOHN KEATS

Shaded hyacinth, alway  
Sapphire queen of the mid-May;  
And every leaf, and every flower  
Pearlèd with the self-same shower.  
Thou shalt see the fieldmouse peep  
Meagre from its cellèd sleep;  
And the snake all winter-thin  
Cast on sunny bank its skin;  
Freckled nest-eggs thou shalt see  
Hatching in the hawthorn-tree,  
When the hen-bird's wing doth rest  
Quiet on her mossy nest;  
Then the hurry and alarm  
When the beehive casts its swarm;  
Acorns ripe down-pattering  
While the autumn breezes sing.

O sweet Fancy! let her loose;  
Every thing is spoilt by use:  
Where's the cheek that doth not fade,  
Too much gazed at? Where's the maid  
Whose lip mature is ever new?  
Where's the eye, however blue,  
Doth not weary? Where's the face  
One would meet in every place?  
Where's the voice, however soft,  
One would hear so very oft?  
At a touch sweet Pleasure melteth  
Like to bubbles when rain pelteth.  
Let, then, wingèd Fancy find  
Thee a mistress to thy mind:  
Dulcet-eyed as Ceres' daughter,  
Ere the God of Torment taught her

## JOHN KEATS

How to frown and how to chide;  
With a waist and with a side  
White as Hebe's, when her zone  
Slipt its golden clasp, and down  
Fell her kirtle to her feet,  
While she held the goblet sweet,  
And Jove grew languid.—Break the mesh  
Of the Fancy's silken leash;  
Quickly break her prison-string,  
And such joys as these she'll bring.—  
Let the wingèd Fancy roam,  
Pleasure never is at home.

632.

### *Stanzas*

IN a drear-nighted December,  
Too happy, happy tree,  
Thy branches ne'er remember  
Their green felicity:  
The north cannot undo them,  
With a sleety whistle through them;  
Nor frozen thawings glue them  
From budding at the prime.

In a drear-nighted December,  
Too happy, happy brook,  
Thy bubblings ne'er remember  
Apollo's summer look;  
But with a sweet forgetting,  
They stay their crystal fretting,  
Never, never petting  
About the frozen time.



## JOHN KEATS

Ah! would 'twere so with many  
A gentle girl and boy!  
But were there ever any  
Writhed not at passèd joy?  
To know the change and feel it,  
When there is none to heal it,  
Nor numbèd sense to steal it,  
Was never said in rhyme.

### 633. *La Belle Dame sans Merci*

‘O WHAT can ail thee, knight-at-arms,  
Alone and palely loitering?  
The sedge is wither'd from the lake,  
And no birds sing.

‘O what can ail thee, knight-at-arms,  
So haggard and so woe-begone?  
The squirrel's granary is full,  
And the harvest's done.

‘I see a lily on thy brow  
With anguish moist and fever dew;  
And on thy cheek a fading rose  
Fast withereth too.’

‘I met a lady in the meads,  
Full beautiful—a faery's child,  
Her hair was long, her foot was light,  
And her eyes were wild.

‘I made a garland for her head,  
And bracelets too, and fragrant zone;  
She look'd at me as she did love,  
And made sweet moan.

## JOHN KEATS

'I set her on my pacing steed  
And nothing else saw all day long,  
For sideways would she lean, and sing  
A faery's song.

'She found me roots of relish sweet,  
And honey wild and manna dew,  
And sure in language strange she said,  
"I love thee true!"

'She took me to her elfin grot,  
And there she wept and sigh'd full sore;  
And there I shut her wild, wild eyes  
With kisses four.

'And there she lullèd me asleep,  
And there I dream'd—Ah! woe betide!  
The latest dream I ever dream'd  
On the cold hill's side.

'I saw pale kings and princes too,  
Pale warriors, death-pale were they all;  
Who cried—"La belle Dame sans Merci  
Hath thee in thrall!"

'I saw their starved lips in the gloam  
With horrid warning gapèd wide,  
And I awoke and found me here  
On the cold hill's side.

'And this is why I sojourn here  
Alone and palely loitering,  
Though the sedge is wither'd from the lake,  
And no birds sing.'

JOHN KEATS

634. *On first looking into Chapman's Homer*

MUCH have I travell'd in the realms of gold,  
And many goodly states and kingdoms seen;  
Round many western islands have I been  
Which bards in fealty to Apollo hold.  
Oft of one wide expanse had I been told  
That deep-brow'd Homer ruled as his demesne :  
Yet did I never breathe its pure serene  
Till I heard Chapman speak out loud and bold:  
Then felt I like some watcher of the skies  
When a new planet swims into his ken;  
Or like stout Cortez, when with eagle eyes  
He stared at the Pacific—and all his men  
Look'd at each other with a wild surmise—  
Silent, upon a peak in Darien.

635. *When I have Fears that I may cease to be*

WHEN I have fears that I may cease to be  
Before my pen has glean'd my teeming brain,  
Before high-pilèd books, in charact'ry,  
Hold like full garners the full-ripen'd grain;  
When I behold, upon the night's starr'd face,  
Huge cloudy symbols of a high romance,  
And feel that I may never live to trace  
Their shadows, with the magic hand of chance;  
And when I feel, fair creature of an hour!  
That I shall never look upon thee more,  
Never have relish in the faery power  
Of unreflecting love;—then on the shore  
Of the wide world I stand alone, and think,  
Till Love and Fame to nothingness do sink.

## JOHN KEATS

636.

### *To Sleep*

O SOFT embalmer of the still midnight!  
Shutting with careful fingers and benign  
Our gloom-pleased eyes, embower'd from the light,  
Enshaded in forgetfulness divine;  
O soothest Sleep! if so it please thee, close,  
In midst of this thine hymn, my willing eyes,  
Or wait the amen, ere thy poppy throws  
Around my bed its lulling charities;  
Then save me, or the passèd day will shine  
Upon my pillow, breeding many woes;  
Save me from curious conscience, that still lords  
Its strength for darkness, burrowing like a mole;  
Turn the key deftly in the oilèd wards,  
And seal the hushèd casket of my soul.

637.

### *Last Sonnet*

BRIGHT Star, would I were steadfast as thou art—  
Not in lone splendour hung aloft the night,  
And watching, with eternal lids apart,  
Like Nature's patient sleepless Eremite,  
The moving waters at their priest-like task  
Of pure ablution round earth's human shores,  
Or gazing on the new soft-fallen mask  
Of snow upon the mountains and the moors—  
No—yet still steadfast, still unchangeable,  
Pillow'd upon my fair love's ripening breast,  
To feel for ever its soft fall and swell,  
Awake for ever in a sweet unrest,  
Still, still to hear her tender-taken breath,  
And so live ever—or else swoon to death.

JEREMIAH JOSEPH CALLANAN

638. *The Outlaw of Loch Lene*

FROM THE IRISH

1795-1839

O MANY a day have I made good ale in the glen,  
That came not of stream or malt, like the brewing  
of men :  
My bed was the ground ; my roof, the green-wood above ;  
And the wealth that I sought, one far kind glance from  
my Love.

Alas ! on that night when the horses I drove from the field,  
That I was not near from terror my angel to shield !  
She stretch'd forth her arms ; her mantle she flung to  
the wind,  
And swam o'er Loch Lene, her outlaw'd lover to find.

O would that a freezing sleet-wing'd tempest did sweep,  
And I and my love were alone, far off on the deep ;  
I'd ask not a ship, or a bark, or a pinnace, to save—  
With her hand round my waist, I'd fear not the wind or  
the wave.

'Tis down by the lake where the wild tree fringes its sides,  
The maid of my heart, my fair one of Heaven resides :  
I think, as at eve she wanders its mazes among,  
The birds go to sleep by the sweet wild twist of her song.

WILLIAM SIDNEY WALKER

639.

1795-1846

TOO solemn for day, too sweet for night,  
Come not in darkness, come not in light;  
But come in some twilight interim,  
When the gloom is soft, and the light is dim.

GEORGE DARLEY

640.

*Song*

1795-1846

SWEET in her green dell the flower of beauty slumbers,  
Lull'd by the faint breezes sighing through her hair;  
Sleeps she and hears not the melancholy numbers  
Breathed to my sad lute 'mid the lonely air.

Down from the high cliffs the rivulet is teeming  
To wind round the willow banks that lure him from above:  
O that in tears, from my rocky prison streaming,  
I too could glide to the bower of my love!

Ah! where the woodbines with sleepy arms have wound her,  
Opes she her eyelids at the dream of my lay,  
Listening, like the dove, while the fountains echo round her,  
To her lost mate's call in the forests far away.

Come then, my bird! For the peace thou ever bearest,  
Still Heaven's messenger of comfort to me—  
Come—this fond bosom, O faithfullest and fairest,  
Bleeds with its death-wound, its wound of love for thee!

GEORGE DARLEY

641.

*To Helene*

*On a Gift-ring carelessly lost*

I SENT a ring—a little band  
Of emerald and ruby stone,  
And bade it, sparkling on thy hand,  
Tell thee sweet tales of one  
Whose constant memory  
Was full of loveliness, and thee.

A shell was graven on its gold,—  
'Twas Cupid fix'd without his wings—  
To Helene once it would have told  
More than was ever told by rings:  
But now all's past and gone,  
Her love is buried with that stone.

Thou shalt not see the tears that start  
From eyes by thoughts like these beguiled;  
Thou shalt not know the beating heart,  
Ever a victim and a child:  
Yet Helene, love, believe  
The heart that never could deceive.

I'll hear thy voice of melody  
In the sweet whispers of the air;  
I'll see the brightness of thine eye  
In the blue evening's dewy star;  
In crystal streams thy purity;  
And look on Heaven to look on thee.

GEORGE DARLEY

642.           *The Fallen Star*

A STAR is gone! a star is gone!  
There is a blank in Heaven;  
One of the cherub choir has done  
His airy course this even.

He sat upon the orb of fire  
That hung for ages there,  
And lent his music to the choir  
That haunts the nightly air.

But when his thousand years are pass'd,  
With a cherubic sigh  
He vanish'd with his car at last,  
For even cherubs die!

Hear how his angel-brothers mourn—  
The minstrels of the spheres—  
Each chiming sadly in his turn  
And dropping splendid tears.

The planetary sisters all  
Join in the fatal song,  
And weep this hapless brother's fall,  
Who sang with them so long.

But deepest of the choral band  
The Lunar Spirit sings,  
And with a bass-according hand  
Sweeps all her sullen strings.

From the deep chambers of the dome  
Where sleepless Uriel lies,  
His rude harmonic thunders come  
Mingled with mighty sighs.



## GEORGE DARLEY

The thousand car-borne cherubim,  
The wandering eleven,  
All join to chant the dirge of him  
Who fell just now from Heaven.

## HARTLEY COLERIDGE

### 643. *The Solitary-Hearted*

1796-1849

SHE was a queen of noble Nature's crowning,  
A smile of hers was like an act of grace;  
She had no winsome looks, no pretty frowning,  
Like daily beauties of the vulgar race:  
But if she smiled, a light was on her face,  
A clear, cool kindliness, a lunar beam  
Of peaceful radiance, silvering o'er the stream  
Of human thought with unabiding glory;  
Not quite a waking truth, not quite a dream,  
A visitation, bright and transitory.

But she is changed,—hath felt the touch of sorrow,  
No love hath she, no understanding friend;  
O grief! when Heaven is forced of earth to borrow  
What the poor niggard earth has not to lend;  
But when the stalk is snapt, the rose must bend.  
The tallest flower that skyward rears its head  
Grows from the common ground, and there must shed  
Its delicate petals. Cruel fate, too surely,  
That they should find so base a bridal bed,  
Who lived in virgin pride, so sweet and purely.

She had a brother, and a tender father,  
And she was loved, but not as others are

## HARTLEY COLERIDGE

From whom we ask return of love,—but rather  
As one might love a dream; a phantom fair  
Of something exquisitely strange and rare,  
Which all were glad to look on, men and maids,  
Yet no one claim'd—as oft, in dewy glades,  
The peering primrose, like a sudden gladness,  
Gleams on the soul, yet unregarded fades;—  
The joy is ours, but all its own the sadness.

'Tis vain to say—her worst of grief is only  
The common lot, which all the world have known;  
To her 'tis more, because her heart is lonely,  
And yet she hath no strength to stand alone,—  
Once she had playmates, fancies of her own,  
And she did love them. They are past away  
As Fairies vanish at the break of day;  
And like a spectre of an age departed,  
Or unsphered Angel wofully astray,  
She glides along—the solitary-hearted.

644.

### *Song*

SHE is not fair to outward view  
As many maidens be,  
Her loveliness I never knew  
Until she smiled on me;  
O, then I saw her eye was bright,  
A well of love, a spring of light!  
But now her looks are coy and cold,  
To mine they ne'er reply,  
And yet I cease not to behold  
The love-light in her eye:  
Her very frowns are fairer far  
Than smiles of other maidens are.

## HARTLEY COLERIDGE

### 645. *Early Death*

SHE pass'd away like morning dew  
Before the sun was high;  
So brief her time, she scarcely knew  
The meaning of a sigh.

As round the rose its soft perfume,  
Sweet love around her floated;  
Admired she grew—while mortal doom  
Crept on, unfear'd, unnoted.

Love was her guardian Angel here,  
But Love to Death resign'd her;  
Tho' Love was kind, why should we fear  
But holy Death is kinder?

### 646. *Friendship*

WHEN we were idlers with the loitering rills,  
The need of human love we little noted:  
Our love was nature; and the peace that floated  
On the white mist, and dwelt upon the hills,  
To sweet accord subdued our wayward wills:  
One soul was ours, one mind, one heart devoted,  
That, wisely doting, ask'd not why it doted,  
And ours the unknown joy, which knowing kills.  
But now I find now dear thou wert to me;  
That man is more than half of nature's treasure,  
Of that fair beauty which no eye can see,  
Of that sweet music which no ear can measure;  
And now the streams may sing for others' pleasure,  
The hills sleep on in their eternity.

## THOMAS HOOD

647.

*Autumn*

1798-1845

I SAW old Autumn in the misty morn  
Stand shadowless like Silence, listening  
To silence, for no lonely bird would sing  
Into his hollow ear from woods forlorn,  
Nor lowly hedge nor solitary thorn;—  
Shaking his languid locks all dewy bright  
With tangled gossamer that fell by night,  
Pearling his coronet of golden corn.

Where are the songs of Summer?—With the sun,  
Oping the dusky eyelids of the south,  
Till shade and silence waken up as one,  
And Morning sings with a warm odorous mouth.  
Where are the merry birds?—Away, away,  
On panting wings through the inclement skies,  
Lest owls should prey  
Undazzled at noonday,  
And tear with horny beak their lustrous eyes.

Where are the blooms of Summer?—In the west,  
Blushing their last to the last sunny hours,  
When the mild Eve by sudden Night is prest  
Like tearful Proserpine, snatch'd from her flow'rs  
To a most gloomy breast.

Where is the pride of Summer,—the green prime,—  
The many, many leaves all twinkling?—Three  
On the moss'd elm; three on the naked lime  
Trembling,—and one upon the old oak-tree!

Where is the Dryad's immortality?—  
Gone into mournful cypress and dark yew,  
Or wearing the long gloomy Winter through  
In the smooth holly's green eternity.

## THOMAS HOOD

The squirrel gloats on his accomplish'd hoard,  
The ants have brimm'd their garner with ripe grain,  
And honey bees have stored  
The sweets of Summer in their luscious cells;  
The swallows all have wing'd across the main;  
But here the Autumn melancholy dwells,  
And sighs her tearful spells  
Amongst the sunless shadows of the plain.

Alone, alone,  
Upon a mossy stone,  
She sits and reckons up the dead and gone  
With the last leaves for a love-rosary,  
Whilst all the wither'd world looks drearily,  
Like a dim picture of the drownèd past  
In the hush'd mind's mysterious far away,  
Doubtful what ghostly thing will steal the last  
Into that distance, gray upon the gray.

O go and sit with her, and be o'ershaded  
Under the languid downfall of her hair:  
She wears a coronal of flowers faded  
Upon her forehead, and a face of care;—  
There is enough of wither'd everywhere  
To make her bower,—and enough of gloom;  
There is enough of sadness to invite,  
If only for the rose that died, whose doom  
Is Beauty's,—she that with the living bloom  
Of conscious cheeks most beautifies the light:  
There is enough of sorrowing, and quite  
Enough of bitter fruits the earth doth bear,—  
Enough of chilly droppings for her bowl;  
Enough of fear and shadowy despair,  
To frame her cloudy prison for the soul!

## THOMAS HOOD

648.

### *Silence*

THERE is a silence where hath been no sound,  
There is a silence where no sound may be,  
In the cold grave—under 'the deep, deep sea,  
Or in wide desert where no life is found,  
Which hath been mute, and still must sleep profound;  
No voice is hush'd—no life treads silently,  
But clouds and cloudy shadows wander free,  
That never spoke, over the idle ground:  
But in green ruins, in the desolate walls  
Of antique palaces, where Man hath been,  
Though the dun fox or wild hyæna calls,  
And owls, that flit continually between,  
Shriek to the echo, and the low winds moan—  
There the true Silence is, self-conscious and alone.

649.

### *Death*

IT is not death, that sometime in a sigh  
This eloquent breath shall take its speechless flight;  
That sometime these bright stars, that now reply  
In sunlight to the sun, shall set in night;  
That this warm conscious flesh shall perish quite,  
And all life's ruddy springs forget to flow;  
That thoughts shall cease, and the immortal sprite  
Be lapp'd in alien clay and laid below;  
It is not death to know this—but to know  
That pious thoughts, which visit at new graves  
In tender pilgrimage, will cease to go  
So duly and so oft—and when grass waves  
Over the pass'd-away, there may be then  
No resurrection in the minds of men.

THOMAS HOOD

650.

*Fair Ines*

O SAW ye not fair Ines?  
She's gone into the West,  
To dazzle when the sun is down,  
And rob the world of rest:  
She took our daylight with her,  
The smiles that we love best,  
With morning blushes on her cheek,  
And pearls upon her breast.

O turn again, fair Ines,  
Before the fall of night,  
For fear the Moon should shine alone,  
And stars unrivall'd bright;  
And blessèd will the lover be  
That walks beneath their light,  
And breathes the love against thy cheek  
I dare not even write!

Would I had been, fair Ines,  
That gallant cavalier,  
Who rode so gaily by thy side,  
And whisper'd thee so near!  
Were there no bonny dames at home,  
Or no true lovers here,  
That he should cross the seas to win  
The dearest of the dear?

I saw thee, lovely Ines,  
Descend along the shore,  
With bands of noble gentlemen,  
And banners waved before;

## THOMAS HOOD

And gentle youth and maidens gay,  
And snowy plumes they wore:  
It would have been a beauteous dream,—  
If it had been no more!

Alas, alas! fair Ines,  
She went away with song,  
With Music waiting on her steps,  
And shoutings of the throng;  
But some were sad, and felt no mirth,  
But only Music's wrong,  
In sounds that sang Farewell, farewell,  
To her you've loved so long.

Farewell, farewell, fair Ines!  
That vessel never bore  
So fair a lady on its deck,  
Nor danced so light before,—  
Alas for pleasure on the sea,  
And sorrow on the shore!  
The smile that bless'd one lover's heart  
Has broken many more!

### 651. *Time of Roses*

IT was not in the Winter  
Our loving lot was cast;  
It was the time of roses—  
We pluck'd them as we pass'd!  
That churlish season never frown'd  
On early lovers yet:  
O no—the world was newly crown'd  
With flowers when first we met!



## THOMAS HOOD

'Twas twilight, and I bade you go,  
But still you held me fast;  
It was the time of roses—  
We pluck'd them as we pass'd!

652.

### *Ruth*

SHE stood breast-high amid the corn,  
Clasp'd by the golden light of morn,  
Like the sweetheart of the sun,  
Who many a glowing kiss had won.

On her cheek an autumn flush,  
Deeply ripen'd;—such a blush  
In the midst of brown was born,  
Like red poppies grown with corn.

Round her eyes her tresses fell,  
Which were blackest none could tell,  
But long lashes veil'd a light,  
That had else been all too bright.

And her hat, with shady brim,  
Made her tressy forehead dim;  
Thus she stood amid the stooks,  
Praising God with sweetest looks:—

Sure, I said, Heav'n did not mean,  
Where I reap thou shouldst but glean,  
Lay thy sheaf adown and come,  
Share my harvest and my home.

THOMAS HOOD

653.      *The Death-bed*

WE watch'd her breathing thro' the night,  
Her breathing soft and low,  
As in her breast the wave of life  
Kept heaving to and fro.

So silently we seem'd to speak,  
So slowly moved about,  
As we had lent her half our powers  
To eke her living out.

Our very hopes belied our fears,  
Our fears our hopes belied—  
We thought her dying when she slept,  
And sleeping when she died.

For when the morn came dim and sad,  
And chill with early showers,  
Her quiet eyelids closed—she had  
Another morn than ours.

654.      *The Bridge of Sighs*

ONE more Unfortunate,  
Weary of breath,  
Rashly importunate,  
Gone to her death!

Take her up tenderly,  
Lift her with care;  
Fashion'd so slenderly  
Young, and so fair!      ♀

## THOMAS HOOD

Look at her garments  
Clinging like cerements;  
Whilst the wave constantly  
Drips from her clothing;  
Take her up instantly,  
Loving, not loathing.

Touch her not scornfully;  
Think of her mournfully,  
Gently and humanly;  
Not of the stains of her,  
All that remains of her  
Now is pure womanly.

Make no deep scrutiny  
Into her mutiny  
Rash and undutiful:  
Past all dishonour,  
Death has left on her  
Only the beautiful.

Still, for all slips of hers,  
One of Eve's family—  
Wipe those poor lips of hers  
Oozing so clammily.

Loop up her tresses  
Escaped from the comb,  
Her fair auburn tresses;  
Whilst wonderment guesses  
Where was her home?

Who was her father?  
Who was her mother?

## THOMAS HOOD

Had she a sister?

Had she a brother?

Or was there a dearer one

Still, and a nearer one

Yet, than all other?

Alas! for the rarity

Of Christian charity

Under the sun!

O, it was pitiful!

Near a whole city full,

Home she had none.

Sisterly, brotherly,

Fatherly, motherly

Feelings had changed:

Love, by harsh evidence,

Thrown from its eminence;

Even God's providence

Seeming estranged.

Where the lamps quiver

So far in the river,

With many a light

From window and casement,

From garret to basement,

She stood, with amazement,

Houseless by night.

The bleak wind of March

Made her tremble and shiver;

But not the dark arch,

Or the black flowing river:

## THOMAS HOOD

Mad from life's history,  
Glad to death's mystery,  
    Swift to be hurl'd—  
Anywhere, anywhere  
    Out of the world !

In she plunged boldly—  
No matter how coldly  
    The rough river ran—  
Over the brink of it,  
Picture it—think of it,  
    Dissolute Man !  
Lave in it, drink of it,  
    Then, if you can !

Take her up tenderly,  
    Lift her with care ;  
Fashion'd so slenderly,  
    Young, and so fair !

Ere her limbs frigidly  
Stiffen too rigidly,  
    Decently, kindly,  
Smooth and compose them ;  
And her eyes, close them,  
    Staring so blindly !

Dreadfully staring  
    Thro' muddy impurity,  
As when with the daring  
Last look of despairing  
    Fix'd on futurity.

Perishing gloomily,  
Spurr'd by contumely,

## THOMAS HOOD

Cold inhumanity,  
Burning insanity,  
Into her rest.—  
Cross her hands humbly  
As if praying dumbly,  
Over her breast !  
  
Owning her weakness,  
Her evil behaviour,  
And leaving, with meekness,  
Her sins to her Saviour!

## WILLIAM THOM

### 655. *The Blind Boy's Pranks*

1798-1848

MEN grew sae cauld, maids sae unkind,  
Love kentna whaur to stay :  
Wi' fient an arrow, bow, or string—  
Wi' droopin' heart an' drizzled wing,  
He faught his lonely way.

'Is there nae mair in Garioch fair  
Ae spotless hame for me?  
Hae politics an' corn an' kye  
Ilk bosom stappit? Fie, O fie!  
I'll swithe me o'er the sea.'

He launch'd a leaf o' jessamine,  
On whilk he daur'd to swim,  
An' pillow'd his head on a wee rosebud,  
Syne laithfu', lanely, Love 'gan scud  
Down Ury's waefu' stream.

655. kentna] knew not.      wi' fient an arrow] i. q. with deuce an  
arrow.      swithe] hie quickly.      laithfu'] regretful.

## WILLIAM THOM

The birds sang bonnie as Love drew near,  
But dowie when he gaed by;  
Till lull'd wi' the sough o' monie a sang,  
He sleepit fu' soun' and sail'd alang  
'Neath Heaven's gowden sky.

'Twas just whaur creeping Ury greets  
Its mountain cousin Don,  
There wander'd forth a weelfaur'd dame,  
Wha listless gazed on the bonnie stream,  
As it flirted an' play'd with a sunny beam  
That flicker'd its bosom upon.

Love happit his head, I trow, that time  
The jessamine bark drew nigh,  
The lassie espied the wee rosebud,  
An' aye her heart gae thud for thud,  
An' quiet it wadna lie.

'O gin I but had yon wearie wee flower  
That floats on the Ury sae fair!—  
She lootit her hand for the silly rose-leaf,  
But little wist she o' the pawkie thief  
That was lurkin' an' laughin' there!

Love glower'd when he saw her bonnie dark e'e,  
An' swore by Heaven's grace  
He ne'er had seen nor thought to see,  
Since e'er he left the Paphian lea,  
Sae lovely a dwallin'-place.

dowie] dejectedly. weelfaur'd] well-favoured, comely. happit]  
covered up. lootit] lowered. pawkie] sly. glower'd] stared.

## WILLIAM THOM

Syne first of a' in her blythesome breast  
He built a bower, I ween ;  
An' what did the wae fu' devilick neist ?  
But kindled a gleam like the rosy east,  
That sparkled frae baith her e'en.

An' then beneath ilk high e'e-bree  
He placed a quiver there ;  
His bow ? What but her shinin' brow ?  
An' O sic deadly strings he drew  
Frae out her silken hair !

Guid be our guard ! Sic deeds waur deen  
Roun' a' our countrie then ;  
An' monie a hangin' lug was seen  
'Mang farmers fat, an' lawyers lean,  
An' herds o' common men !

## SIR HENRY TAYLOR

### 656. *Elena's Song*

1800-1886

QUOTH tongue of neither maid nor wife  
To heart of neither wife nor maid—  
Lead we not here a jolly life  
Betwixt the shine and shade ?

Quoth heart of neither maid nor wife  
To tongue of neither wife nor maid—  
Thou wagg'st, but I am worn with strife,  
And feel like flowers that fade.

655. e'e-bree] eyebrow.      lug] ear.



THOMAS BABINGTON MACAULAY,  
LORD MACAULAY

657. *A Jacobite's Epitaph*

1800-1859

TO my true king I offer'd free from stain  
Courage and faith ; vain faith, and courage vain.  
For him I threw lands, honours, wealth, away,  
And one dear hope, that was more prized than they.  
For him I languish'd in a foreign clime,  
Gray-hair'd with sorrow in my manhood's prime ;  
Heard on Lavernia Scargill's whispering trees,  
And pined by Arno for my lovelier Tees ;  
Beheld each night my home in fever'd sleep,  
Each morning started from the dream to weep ;  
Till God, who saw me tried too sorely, gave  
The resting-place I ask'd, an early grave.  
O thou, whom chance leads to this nameless stone,  
From that proud country which was once mine own,  
By those white cliffs I never more must see,  
By that dear language which I spake like thee,  
Forget all feuds, and shed one English tear  
O'er English dust. A broken heart lies here.

WILLIAM BARNES

658. *Mater Dolorosa*

1801-1835

I'D a dream to-night  
As I fell asleep,  
O! the touching sight  
Makes me still to weep:

## WINTHROP MACKWORTH PRAED

Lo! I knock the spurs away;  
Lo! I loosen belt and brand;  
Hark! I hear the courser neigh  
For his stall in Fairy-land.

Bring the cap, and bring the vest;  
Buckle on his sandal shoon;  
Fetch his memory from the chest  
In the treasury of the moon.

I have taught him to be wise  
For a little maiden's sake;—  
Lo! he opens his glad eyes,  
Softly, slowly: Minstrel, wake!

## SARA COLERIDGE

661.        *O sleep, my Babe*

1802-1850

○ SLEEP, my babe, hear not the rippling wave,  
Nor feel the breeze that round thee ling'ring strays  
To drink thy balmy breath,  
And sigh one long farewell.

Soon shall it mourn above thy wat'ry bed,  
And whisper to me, on the wave-beat shore,  
Deep murm'ring in reproach,  
Thy sad untimely fate.

Ere those dear eyes had open'd on the light,  
In vain to plead, thy coming life was sold,  
O waken'd but to sleep,  
Whence it can wake no more!

## SARA COLERIDGE

A thousand and a thousand silken leaves  
The tufted beech unfolds in early spring,  
All clad in tenderest green,  
All of the self-same shape :

A thousand infant faces, soft and sweet,  
Each year sends forth, yet every mother views  
Her last not least beloved  
Like its dear self alone.

No musing mind hath ever yet foreshaped  
The face to-morrow's sun shall first reveal,  
No heart hath e'er conceived  
What love that face will bring.

O sleep, my babe, nor heed how mourns the gale  
To part with thy soft locks and fragrant breath,  
As when it deeply sighs  
O'er autumn's latest bloom.

### 662. *The Child*

SEE yon blithe child that dances in our sight !  
Can gloomy shadows fall from one so bright?  
Fond mother, whence these fears?  
While buoyantly he rushes o'er the lawn,  
Dream not of clouds to stain his manhood's dawn,  
Nor dim that sight with tears.

No cloud he spies in brightly glowing hours,  
But feels as if the newly vested bowers  
For him could never fade :  
Too well we know that vernal pleasures fleet,  
But having him, so gladsome, fair, and sweet,  
Our loss is overpaid.

## SARA COLERIDGE

Amid the balmiest flowers that earth can give  
Some bitter drops distil, and all that live  
A mingled portion share;  
But, while he learns these truths which we lament,  
Such fortitude as ours will sure be sent,  
Such solace to his care.

## GERALD GRIFFIN

663. *Eileen Aroon*

1803-1840

WHEN like the early rose,  
Eileen Aroon!  
Beauty in childhood blows,  
Eileen Aroon!  
When, like a diadem,  
Buds blush around the stem,  
Which is the fairest gem?—  
Eileen Aroon!

Is it the laughing eye,  
Eileen Aroon!  
Is it the timid sigh,  
Eileen Aroon!  
Is it the tender tone,  
Soft as the string'd harp's moan?  
O, it is truth alone,—  
Eileen Aroon!

When like the rising day,  
Eileen Aroon!  
Love sends his early ray,  
Eileen Aroon!

## GERALD GRIFFIN

What makes his dawning glow,  
Changeless through joy or woe?  
Only the constant know:—

Eileen Aroon!

I know a valley fair,  
Eileen Aroon!

I knew a cottage there,  
Eileen Aroon!

Far in that valley's shade  
I knew a gentle maid,  
Flower of a hazel glade,—  
Eileen Aroon!

Who in the song so sweet?  
Eileen Aroon!

Who in the dance so fleet?  
Eileen Aroon!

Dear were her charms to me,  
Dearer her laughter free,  
Dearest her constancy,—  
Eileen Aroon!

Were she no longer true,  
Eileen Aroon!

What should her lover do?  
Eileen Aroon!

Fly with his broken chain  
Far o'er the sounding main,  
Never to love again,—  
Eileen Aroon!

Youth must with time decay,  
Eileen Aroon!

## GERALD GRIFFIN

Beauty must fade away,  
Eileen Aroon!  
Castles are sack'd in war,  
Chieftains are scatter'd far,  
Truth is a fixèd star,—  
Eileen Aroon!

## JAMES CLARENCE MANGAN

### 664. *Dark Rosaleen*

1803-1849

O MY Dark Rosaleen,  
Do not sigh, do not weep!  
The priests are on the ocean green,  
They march along the deep.  
There's wine from the royal Pope,  
Upon the ocean green;  
And Spanish ale shall give you hope,  
My Dark Rosaleen!  
My own Rosaleen!  
Shall glad your heart, shall give you hope,  
Shall give you health, and help, and hope,  
My Dark Rosaleen!

Over hills, and thro' dales,  
Have I roam'd for your sake;  
All yesterday I sail'd with sails  
On river and on lake.  
The Erne, at its highest flood,  
I dash'd across unseen,  
For there was lightning in my blood,  
My Dark Rosaleen!

## JAMES CLARENCE MANGAN

My own Rosaleen !  
O, there was lightning in my blood,  
Red lightning lighten'd thro' my blood.  
My Dark Rosaleen !

All day long, in unrest,  
To and fro, do I move.  
The very soul within my breast  
Is wasted for you, love !  
The heart in my bosom faints  
To think of you, my Queen,  
My life of life, my saint of saints,  
My Dark Rosaleen !  
My own Rosaleen !  
To hear your sweet and sad complaints,  
My life, my love, my saint of saints,  
My Dark Rosaleen !

Woe and pain, pain and woe,  
Are my lot, night and noon,  
To see your bright face clouded so,  
Like to the mournful moon.  
But yet will I rear your throne  
Again in golden sheen ;  
'Tis you shall reign, shall reign alone,  
My Dark Rosaleen !  
My own Rosaleen !  
'Tis you shall have the golden throne,  
'Tis you shall reign, and reign alone,  
My Dark Rosaleen !

Over dews, over sands,  
Will I fly, for your weal :  
Your holy delicate white hands  
Shall girdle me with steel.

## JAMES CLARENCE MANGAN

At home, in your emerald bowers,  
From morning's dawn till e'en,  
You'll pray for me, my flower of flowers,  
My Dark Rosaleen!  
My fond Rosaleen!  
You'll think of me through daylight hours,  
My virgin flower, my flower of flowers,  
My Dark Rosaleen!

I could scale the blue air,  
I could plough the high hills,  
O, I could kneel all night in prayer,  
To heal your many ills!  
And one beamy smile from you  
Would float like light between  
My toils and me, my own, my true,  
My Dark Rosaleen!  
My fond Rosaleen!  
Would give me life and soul anew,  
A second life, a soul anew,  
My Dark Rosaleen!

O, the Erne shall run red,  
With redundance of blood,  
The earth shall rock beneath our tread,  
And flames wrap hill and wood,  
And gun-peal and slogan-cry  
Wake many a glen serene,  
Ere you shall fade, ere you shall die,  
My Dark Rosaleen!  
My own Rosaleen!  
The Judgement Hour must first be nigh,  
Ere you can fade, ere you can die,  
My Dark Rosaleen!



JAMES CLARENCE MANGAN

665.      *The Nameless One*

ROLL forth, my song, like the rushing river,  
That sweeps along to the mighty sea;  
God will inspire me while I deliver  
My soul of thee!

Tell thou the world, when my bones lie whitening  
Amid the last homes of youth and eld,  
That once there was one whose veins ran lightning  
No eye beheld.

Tell how his boyhood was one drear night-hour,  
How shone for him, through his griefs and gloom,  
No star of all heaven sends to light our  
Path to the tomb.

Roll on, my song, and to after ages  
Tell how, disdaining all earth can give,  
He would have taught men, from wisdom's pages,  
The way to live.

And tell how trampled, derided, hated,  
And worn by weakness, disease, and wrong,  
He fled for shelter to God, who mated  
His soul with song.

—With song which alway, sublime or vapid,  
Flow'd like a rill in the morning beam.  
Perchance not deep, but intense and rapid—  
A mountain stream.

Tell how this Nameless, condemn'd for years long  
To herd with demons from hell beneath,  
Saw things that made him, with groans and tears, long  
For even death.

## JAMES CLARENCE MANGAN

Go on to tell how, with genius wasted,  
Betray'd in friendship, befool'd in love,  
With spirit shipwreck'd, and young hopes blasted,  
He still, still strove ;

Till, spent with toil, dreeing death for others  
(And some whose hands should have wrought for him,  
If children live not for sires and mothers),  
His mind grew dim ;

And he fell far through that pit abysmal,  
The gulf and grave of Maginn and Burns,  
And pawn'd his soul for the devil's dismal  
Stock of returns.

But yet redeem'd it in days of darkness,  
And shapes and signs of the final wrath,  
When death, in hideous and ghastly starkness,  
Stood on his path.

And tell how now, amid wreck and sorrow,  
And want, and sickness, and houseless nights,  
He bides in calmness the silent morrow,  
That no ray lights.

And lives he still, then? Yes! Old and hoary  
At thirty-nine, from despair and woe,  
He lives, enduring what future story  
Will never know.

Him grant a grave to, ye pitying noble,  
Deep in your bosoms: there let him dwell!  
He, too, had tears for all souls in trouble,  
Here and in hell.

THOMAS LOVELL BEDDOES

666. *Wolfram's Dirge*

1803-1849

IF thou wilt ease thine heart  
Of love and all its smart,  
Then sleep, dear, sleep;  
And not a sorrow  
Hang any tear on your eyelashes;  
Lie still and deep,  
Sad soul, until the sea-wave washes  
The rim o' the sun to-morrow,  
In eastern sky.

But wilt thou cure thine heart  
Of love and all its smart,  
Then die, dear, die;  
'Tis deeper, sweeter,  
Than on a rose-bank to lie dreaming  
With folded eye;  
And there alone, amid the beaming  
Of Love's stars, thou'lt meet her  
In eastern sky.

667. *Dream-Pedlary*

IF there were dreams to sell,  
What would you buy?  
Some cost a passing bell;  
Some a light sigh,  
That shakes from Life's fresh crown  
Only a rose-leaf down.

## THOMAS LOVELL BEDDOES

If there were dreams to sell,  
Merry and sad to tell,  
And the crier rang the bell,  
What would you buy?

A cottage lone and still,  
With bowers nigh,  
Shadowy, my woes to still,  
Until I die.  
Such pearl from Life's fresh crown  
Fain would I shake me down.  
Were dreams to have at will,  
This would best heal my ill,  
This would I buy.

668.

### *Song*

HOW many times do I love thee, dear?  
Tell me how many thoughts there be  
In the atmosphere  
Of a new-fall'n year,  
Whose white and sable hours appear  
The latest flake of Eternity:  
So many times do I love thee, dear.

How many times do I love again?  
Tell me how many beads there are  
In a silver chain  
Of evening rain,  
Unravell'd from the tumbling main,  
And threading the eye of a yellow star:  
So many times do I love again.

RALPH WALDO EMERSON

669.

*Give All to Love*

1803-1882

GIVE all to love ;  
Obey thy heart ;  
Friends, kindred, days,  
Estate, good fame,  
Plans, credit, and the Muse—  
Nothing refuse.

'Tis a brave master ;  
Let it have scope :  
Follow it utterly,  
Hope beyond hope :  
High and more high  
It dives into noon,  
With wing unspent,  
Untold intent ;  
But it is a god,  
Knows its own path,  
And the outlets of the sky.

It was never for the mean ;  
It requireth courage stout,  
Souls above doubt,  
Valour unbending :  
Such 'twill reward ;—  
They shall return  
More than they were,  
And ever ascending.

Leave all for love ;  
Yet, hear me, yet,  
One word more thy heart behoved,  
One pulse more of firm endeavour—

## RALPH WALDO EMERSON

Keep thee to-day,  
To-morrow, for ever,  
Free as an Arab  
Of thy beloved.

Cling with life to the maid ;  
But when the surprise,  
First vague shadow of surmise,  
Flits across her bosom young,  
Of a joy apart from thee,  
Free be she, fancy-free :  
Nor thou detain her vesture's hem,  
Nor the palest rose she flung  
From her summer diadem.

Though thou loved her as thyself,  
As a self of purer clay ;  
Though her parting dims the day,  
Stealing grace from all alive ;  
Heartily know,  
When half-gods go  
The gods arrive.

670.

### *Uriel*

**I**T fell in the ancient periods  
Which the brooding soul surveys,  
Or ever the wild Time coin'd itself  
Into calendar months and days.

This was the lapse of Uriel,  
Which in Paradise befell.  
Once, among the Pleiads walking,  
Sayd overheard the young gods talking ;

## RALPH WALDO EMERSON

And the treason, too long pent,  
To his ears was evident.  
The young deities discuss'd  
Laws of form, and metre just,  
Orb, quintessence, and sunbeams,  
What subsisteth, and what seems.  
One, with low tones that decide,  
And doubt and reverend use defied,  
With a look that solved the sphere,  
And stirr'd the devils everywhere,  
Gave his sentiment divine  
Against the being of a line.  
'Line in nature is not found;  
Unit and universe are round;  
In vain produced, all rays return;  
Evil will bless, and ice will burn.'  
As Uriel spoke with piercing eye,  
A shudder ran around the sky;  
The stern old war-gods shook their heads;  
The seraphs frown'd from myrtle-beds;  
Seem'd to the holy festival  
The rash word boded ill to all;  
The balance-beam of Fate was bent;  
The bounds of good and ill were rent;  
Strong Hades could not keep his own,  
But all slid to confusion.

A sad self-knowledge withering fell  
On the beauty of Uriel;  
In heaven once eminent, the god  
Withdrew that hour into his cloud;  
Whether doom'd to long gyration  
In the sea of generation,

## RALPH WALDO EMERSON

Or by knowledge grown too bright  
To hit the nerve of feebler sight.  
Straightway a forgetting wind  
Stole over the celestial kind,  
And their lips the secret kept,  
If in ashes the fire-seed slept.  
But, now and then, truth-speaking things  
Shamed the angels' veiling wings;  
And, shrilling from the solar course,  
Or from fruit of chemic force,  
Procession of a soul in matter,  
Or the speeding change of water,  
Or out of the good of evil born,  
Came Uriel's voice of cherub scorn,  
And a blush tinged the upper sky,  
And the gods shook, they knew not why.

671.

### *Bacchus*

BRING me wine, but wine which never grew  
In the belly of the grape,  
Or grew on vine whose tap-roots, reaching through  
Under the Andes to the Cape,  
Suffer'd no savour of the earth to 'scape.

Let its grapes the morn salute  
From a nocturnal root,  
Which feels the acrid juice  
Of Styx and Erebus;  
And turns the woe of Night,  
By its own craft, to a more rich delight.  
We buy ashes for bread;  
We buy diluted wine;



## RALPH WALDO EMERSON

Give me of the true,  
Whose ample leaves and tendrils curl'd  
Among the silver hills of heaven  
Draw everlasting dew ;  
Wine of wine,  
Blood of the world,  
Form of forms, and mould of statures,  
That I intoxicated,  
And by the draught assimilated,  
May float at pleasure through all natures ;  
The bird-language rightly spell,  
And that which roses say so well :

Wine that is shed  
Like the torrents of the sun  
Up the horizon walls,  
Or like the Atlantic streams, which run  
When the South Sea calls.

Water and bread,  
Food which needs no transmuting,  
Rainbow-flowering, wisdom-fruited,  
Wine which is already man,  
Food which teach and reason can.

Wine which Music is,—  
Music and wine are one,—  
That I, drinking this,  
Shall hear far Chaos talk with me ;  
Kings unborn shall walk with me ;  
And the poor grass shall plot and plan  
What it will do when it is man.  
Quickened so, will I unlock  
Every crypt of every rock.

## RALPH WALDO EMERSON

I thank the joyful juice  
For all I know ;  
Winds of remembering  
Of the ancient being blow,  
And seeming-solid walls of use  
Open and flow.

Pour, Bacchus ! the remembering wine ;  
Retrieve the loss of me and mine !  
Vine for vine be antidote,  
And the grape requite the lote !  
Haste to cure the old despair ;  
Reason in Nature's lotus drench'd—  
The memory of ages quench'd—  
Give them again to shine ;  
Let wine repair what this undid ;  
And where the infection slid,  
A dazzling memory revive ;  
Refresh the faded tints,  
Recut the agèd prints,  
And write my old adventures with the pen  
Which on the first day drew,  
Upon the tablets blue,  
The dancing Pleiads and eternal men.

672.

*Brahma*

IF the red slayer think he slays,  
Or if the slain think he is slain,  
They know not well the subtle ways  
I keep, and pass, and turn again.

## RALPH WALDO EMERSON

Far or forgot to me is near;  
Shadow and sunlight are the same;  
The vanish'd gods to me appear;  
And one to me are shame and fame.

They reckon ill who leave me out;  
When me they fly, I am the wings;  
I am the doubter and the doubt,  
And I the hymn the Brahmin sings.

The strong gods pine for my abode,  
And pine in vain the sacred Seven;  
But thou, meek lover of the good!  
Find me, and turn thy back on heaven.

## RICHARD HENRY HORNE

### 573. *The Plough*

A LANDSCAPE IN BERKSHIRE

1803-1884

ABOVE yon sombre swell of land  
Thou see'st the dawn's grave orange hue,  
With one pale streak like yellow sand,  
And over that a vein of blue.

The air is cold above the woods;  
All silent is the earth and sky,  
Except with his own lonely moods  
The blackbird holds a colloquy.

Over the broad hill creeps a beam,  
Like hope that gilds a good man's brow;  
And now ascends the nostril-stream  
Of stalwart horses come to plough.

## RICHARD HENRY HORNE

Ye rigid Ploughmen, bear in mind  
Your labour is for future hours :  
Advance—spare not—nor look behind—  
Plough deep and straight with all your powers !

## ROBERT STEPHEN HAWKER

674. *King Arthur's Waes-hael* 1804-1875

WAES-HAEL for knight and dame !  
O merry be their dole !

Drink-hael ! in Jesu's name  
We fill the tawny bowl ;  
But cover down the curving crest,  
Mould of the Orient Lady's breast.

Waes-hael ! yet lift no lid :  
Drain ye the reeds for wine.  
Drink-hael ! the milk was hid  
That soothed that Babe divine ;  
Hush'd, as this hollow channel flows,  
He drew the balsam from the rose.  
Waes-hael ! thus glow'd the breast  
Where a God yearn'd to cling ;  
Drink-hael ! so Jesu press'd  
Life from its mystic spring ;  
Then hush and bend in reverent sign  
And breathe the thrilling reeds for wine.

Waes-hael ! in shadowy scene  
Lo ! Christmas children we :  
Drink-hael ! behold we lean  
At a far Mother's knee ;  
To dream that thus her bosom smiled,  
And learn the lip of Bethlehem's Child.

ROBERT STEPHEN HAWKER

675. *Are they not all Ministering Spirits?*

WE see them not—we cannot hear  
The music of their wing—  
Yet know we that they sojourn near,  
The Angels of the spring!

They glide along this lovely ground  
When the first violet grows;  
Their graceful hands have just unbound  
The zone of yonder rose.

I gather it for thy dear breast,  
From stain and shadow free:  
That which an Angel's touch hath blest  
Is meet, my love, for thee!

THOMAS WADE

676. *The Half-asleep*

1805-1875

○ FOR the mighty wakening that aroused  
The old-time Prophets to their missions high;  
And to blind Homer's inward sunlike eye  
Show'd the heart's universe where he caroused  
Radiantly; the Fishers poor unhoused,  
And sent them forth to preach divinity;  
And made our Milton his great dark defy,  
To the light of one immortal theme espoused!  
But half asleep are those now most awake;  
And save calm-thoughted Wordsworth, we have none  
Who for eternity put time at stake,  
And hold a constant course as doth the sun:  
We yield but drops that no deep thirstings slake;  
And feebly cease ere we have well begun.

FRANCIS MAHONY

677.      *The Bells of Shandon*

1805-1866

WITH deep affection,  
And recollection,  
I often think of  
Those Shandon bells,  
Whose sounds so wild would,  
In the days of childhood,  
Fling around my cradle  
Their magic spells.  
On this I ponder  
Where'er I wander,  
And thus grow fonder,  
Sweet Cork, of thee;  
With thy bells of Shandon,  
That sound so grand on  
The pleasant waters  
Of the River Lee.

I've heard bells chiming  
Full many a clime in,  
Tolling sublime in  
Cathedral shrine,  
While at a glib rate  
Brass tongues would vibrate—  
But all their music  
Spoke naught like thine;  
For memory, dwelling  
On each proud swelling  
Of the belfry knelling  
Its bold notes free,

## FRANCIS MAHONY

Made the bells of Shandon  
Sound far more grand on  
The pleasant waters  
Of the River Lee.

I've heard bells tolling  
Old Adrian's Mole in,  
Their thunder rolling  
From the Vatican,  
And cymbals glorious  
Swinging uproarious  
In the gorgeous turrets  
Of Notre Dame ;  
But thy sounds were sweeter  
Than the dome of Peter  
Flings o'er the Tiber,  
Pealing solemnly—  
O, the bells of Shandon  
Sound far more grand on  
The pleasant waters  
Of the River Lee.

There's a bell in Moscow,  
While on tower and kiosk O !  
In Saint Sophia  
The Turkman gets,  
And loud in air  
Calls men to prayer  
From the tapering summits  
Of tall minarets.  
Such empty phantom  
I freely grant them ;  
But there's an anthem  
More dear to me,—

## FRANCIS MAHONY

'Tis the bells of Shandon,  
That sound so grand on  
The pleasant waters  
Of the River Lee.

## ELIZABETH BARRETT BROWNING

### 678. *Rosalind's Scroll*

1806-1861

I LEFT thee last, a child at heart,  
A woman scarce in years:  
I come to thee, a solemn corpse  
Which neither feels nor fears.  
I have no breath to use in sighs;  
They laid the dead-weights on mine eyes  
To seal them safe from tears.

Look on me with thine own calm look:  
I meet it calm as thou.  
No look of thine can change this smile,  
Or break thy sinful vow:  
I tell thee that my poor scorn'd heart  
Is of thine earth—thine earth—a part:  
It cannot vex thee now.

I have pray'd for thee with bursting sob  
When passion's course was free;  
I have pray'd for thee with silent lips  
In the anguish none could see;  
They whisper'd oft, 'She sleepeth soft'—  
But I only pray'd for thee.



## ELIZABETH BARRETT BROWNING

Go to! I pray for thee no more:  
The corpse's tongue is still;  
Its folded fingers point to heaven,  
But point there stiff and chill:  
No farther wrong, no farther woe  
Hath licence from the sin below  
Its tranquil heart to thrill.

I charge thee, by the living's prayer,  
And the dead's silentness,  
To wring from out thy soul a cry  
Which God shall hear and bless!  
Lest Heaven's own palm droop in my hand,  
And pale among the saints I stand,  
A saint companionless.

### 679. *The Deserted Garden*

I MIND me in the days departed,  
How often underneath the sun  
With childish bounds I used to run  
To a garden long deserted.

The beds and walks were vanish'd quite;  
And wheresoe'er had struck the spade,  
The greenest grasses Nature laid,  
To sanctify her right.

I call'd the place my wilderness,  
For no one enter'd there but I.  
The sheep look'd in, the grass to espy,  
And pass'd it ne'ertheless.

## ELIZABETH BARRETT BROWNING

The trees were interwoven wild,  
And spread their boughs enough about  
To keep both sheep and shepherd out,  
But not a happy child.

Adventurous joy it was for me!  
I crept beneath the boughs, and found  
A circle smooth of mossy ground  
Beneath a poplar-tree.

Old garden rose-trees hedged it in,  
Bedropt with roses waxen-white,  
Well satisfied with dew and light,  
And careless to be seen.

Long years ago, it might befall,  
When all the garden flowers were trim,  
The grave old gardener prided him  
On these the most of all.

Some Lady, stately overmuch,  
Here moving with a silken noise,  
Has blush'd beside them at the voice  
That liken'd her to such.

Or these, to make a diadem,  
She often may have pluck'd and twined;  
Half-smiling as it came to mind,  
That few would look at *them*.

O, little thought that Lady proud,  
A child would watch her fair white rose,  
When buried lay her whiter brows,  
And silk was changed for shroud!—

## ELIZABETH BARRETT BROWNING

Nor thought that gardener (full of scorns  
For men unlearn'd and simple phrase)  
A child would bring it all its praise,  
By creeping through the thorns!

To me upon my low moss seat,   •  
Though never a dream the roses sent  
Of science or love's compliment,  
I ween they smelt as sweet.

It did not move my grief to see  
The trace of human step departed:  
Because the garden was deserted,  
The blither place for me!

Friends, blame me not! a narrow ken  
Hath childhood 'twixt the sun and sward:  
We draw the moral afterward—  
We feel the gladness then.

And gladdest hours for me did glide  
In silence at the rose-tree wall:  
A thrush made gladness musical  
Upon the other side.

Nor he nor I did e'er incline  
To peck or pluck the blossoms white:—  
How should I know but that they might  
Lead lives as glad as mine?

To make my hermit-home complete,  
I brought clear water from the spring  
Praised in its own low murmuring,  
And cresses glossy wet.

## ELIZABETH BARRETT BROWNING

And so, I thought, my likeness grew  
(Without the melancholy tale)  
To 'gentle hermit of the dale,'  
And Angelina too.

For oft I read within my nook  
Such minstrel stories; till the breeze  
Made sounds poetic in the trees,  
And then I shut the book.

If I shut this wherein I write,  
I hear no more the wind athwart  
Those trees, nor feel that childish heart  
Delighting in delight.

My childhood from my life is parted,  
My footstep from the moss which drew  
Its fairy circle round: anew  
The garden is deserted.

Another thrush may there rehearse  
The madrigals which sweetest are;  
No more for me!—myself afar  
Do sing a sadder verse.

Ah me! ah me! when erst I lay  
In that child's-nest so greenly wrought,  
I laugh'd unto myself and thought,  
'The time will pass away.'

And still I laugh'd, and did not fear  
But that, whene'er was pass'd away  
The childish time, some happier play  
My womanhood would cheer.

## ELIZABETH BARRETT BROWNING

I knew the time would pass away;  
And yet, beside the rose-tree wall,  
Dear God, how seldom, if at all,  
Did I look up to pray!

The time is past: and now that grows  
The cypress high among the trees,  
And I behold white sepulchres  
As well as the white rose,—

When wiser, meeker thoughts are given,  
And I have learnt to lift my face,  
Reminded how earth's greenest place  
The colour draws from heaven,—

It something saith for earthly pain,  
But more for heavenly promise free,  
That I who was, would shrink to be  
That happy child again.

680.

### *Consolation*

ALL are not taken; there are left behind  
A Living Belovèd, tender looks to bring  
And make the daylight still a happy thing,  
And tender voices, to make soft the wind:  
But if it were not so—if I could find  
No love in all this world for comforting,  
Nor any path but hollowly did ring  
Where 'dust to dust' the love from life disjoin'd;  
And if, before those sepulchres unmoving  
I stood alone (as some forsaken lamb  
Goes bleating up the moors in weary dearth)  
Crying 'Where are ye, O my loved and loving?'—  
I know a voice would sound, 'Daughter, I AM.  
Can I suffice for Heaven and not for earth?'

## ELIZABETH BARRETT BROWNING

681.

### *Grief*

I TELL you, hopeless grief is passionless;  
That only men incredulous of despair,  
Half-taught in anguish, through the midnight air  
Beat upward to God's throne in loud access  
Of shrieking and reproach. Full desertness  
In souls as countries lieth silent-bare  
Under the blanching, vertical eye-glare  
Of the absolute Heavens. Deep-hearted man, express  
Grief for thy Dead in silence like to death—  
Most like a monumental statue set  
In everlasting watch and moveless woe  
Till itself crumble to the dust beneath.  
Touch it; the marble eyelids are not wet:  
If it could weep, it could arise and go.

### *Sonnets from the Portuguese*

682.

*i*

I THOUGHT once how Theocritus had sung  
Of the sweet years, the dear and wish'd-for years,  
Who each one in a gracious hand appears  
To bear a gift for mortals old or young:  
And, as I mused it in his antique tongue,  
I saw in gradual vision through my tears  
The sweet, sad years, the melancholy years—  
Those of my own life, who by turns had flung  
A shadow across me. Straightway I was 'ware,  
So weeping, how a mystic Shape did move  
Behind me, and drew me backward by the hair;  
And a voice said in mastery, while I strove,  
'Guess now who holds thee?'—'Death,' I said. But there  
The silver answer rang—'Not Death, but Love.'

## ELIZABETH BARRETT BROWNING

683.

*ii*

UNLIKE are we, unlike, O princely Heart !  
Unlike our uses and our destinies.

Our ministering two angels look surprise  
On one another, as they strike athwart  
Their wings in passing. Thou, bethink thee, art  
A guest for queens to social pageantries,  
With gages from a hundred brighter eyes  
Than tears even can make mine, to play thy part  
Of chief musician. What hast thou to do  
With looking from the lattice-lights at me —  
A poor, tired, wandering singer, singing through  
The dark, and leaning up a cypress tree ?  
The chrism is on thine head—on mine the dew—  
And Death must dig the level where these agree.

684.

*iii*

GO from me. Yet I feel that I shall stand  
Henceforward in thy shadow. Nevermore  
Alone upon the threshold of my door  
Of individual life I shall command  
The uses of my soul, nor lift my hand  
Serenely in the sunshine as before,  
Without the sense of that which I forbore—  
Thy touch upon the palm. The widest land  
Doom takes to part us, leaves thy heart in mine  
With pulses that beat double. What I do  
And what I dream include thee, as the wine  
Must taste of its own grapes. And when I sue  
God for myself, He hears that name of thine,  
And sees within my eyes the tears of two.

## ELIZABETH BARRETT BROWNING

685.

*iv*

**I**F thou must love me, let it be for naught  
Except for love's sake only. Do not say,  
'I love her for her smile—her look—her way  
Of speaking gently,—for a trick of thought  
That falls in well with mine, and certes brought  
A sense of pleasant ease on such a day'—  
For these things in themselves, Belovèd, may  
Be changed, or change for thee—and love, so wrought,  
May be unwrought so. Neither love me for  
Thine own dear pity's wiping my cheeks dry:  
A creature might forget to weep, who bore  
Thy comfort long, and lose thy love thereby!  
But love me for love's sake, that evermore  
Thou mayst love on, through love's eternity.

686.

*v*

**W**HEN our two souls stand up erect and strong,  
Face to face, silent, drawing nigh and nigher,  
Until the lengthening wings break into fire  
At either curving point,—what bitter wrong  
Can the earth do us, that we should not long  
Be here contented? Think! In mounting higher,  
The angels would press on us, and aspire  
To drop some golden orb of perfect song  
Into our deep, dear silence. Let us stay  
Rather on earth, Belovèd—where the unfit  
Contrarious moods of men recoil away  
And isolate pure spirits, and permit  
A place to stand and love in for a day,  
With darkness and the death-hour rounding it.



ELIZABETH BARRETT BROWNING

687.     *A Musical Instrument*

WHAT was he doing, the great god Pan,  
Down in the reeds by the river?  
Spreading ruin and scattering ban,  
Splashing and paddling with hoofs of a goat,  
And breaking the golden lilies afloat  
With the dragon-fly on the river.

He tore out a reed, the great god Pan,  
From the deep cool bed of the river;  
The limpid water turbidly ran,  
And the broken lilies a-dying lay,  
And the dragon-fly had fled away,  
Ere he brought it out of the river.

High on the shore sat the great god Pan,  
While turbidly flow'd the river;  
And hack'd and hew'd as a great god can  
With his hard bleak steel at the patient reed,  
Till there was not a sign of the leaf indeed  
To prove it fresh from the river.

He cut it short, did the great god Pan  
(How tall it stood in the river!),  
'Then drew the pith, like the heart of a man,  
Steadily from the outside ring,  
And notch'd the poor dry empty thing  
In holes, as he sat by the river.

'This is the way,' laugh'd the great god Pan  
(Laugh'd while he sat by the river),  
'The only way, since gods began  
To make sweet music, they could succeed.'  
Then dropping his mouth to a hole in the reed,  
He blew in power by the river.

## ELIZABETH BARRETT BROWNING

Sweet, sweet, sweet, O Pan!

Piercing sweet by the river!

Blinding sweet, O great god Pan!

The sun on the hill forgot to die,

And the lilies revived, and the dragon-fly

Came back to dream on the river.

Yet half a beast is the great god Pan,

To laugh as he sits by the river,

Making a poet out of a man:

The true gods sigh for the cost and pain—

For the reed which grows nevermore again

As a reed with the reeds of the river.

## FREDERICK TENNYSON

### 688. *The Holy Tide*

1807-1898

THE days are sad, it is the Holy tide:

The Winter morn is short, the Night is long;  
So let the lifeless Hours be glorified

With deathless thoughts and echo'd in sweet song:  
And through the sunset of this purple cup

They will resume the roses of their prime,  
And the old Dead will hear us and wake up,

Pass with dim smiles and make our hearts sublime!

The days are sad, it is the Holy tide:

Be dusky mistletoes and hollies strown,  
Sharp as the spear that pierced His sacred side,

Red as the drops upon His thorny crown;  
No haggard Passion and no lawless Mirth

Fright off the solemn Muse,—tell sweet old tales,  
Sing songs as we sit brooding o'er the hearth,

Till the lamp flickers, and the memory fails.

HENRY WADSWORTH LONGFELLOW

689. *My Lost Youth*

1807-1882

OFTEN I think of the beautiful town  
That is seated by the sea;  
Often in thought go up and down  
The pleasant streets of that dear old town,  
And my youth comes back to me.  
And a verse of a Lapland song  
Is haunting my memory still:  
'A boy's will is the wind's will,  
And the thoughts of youth are long, long thoughts.'

I can see the shadowy lines of its trees,  
And catch, in sudden gleams,  
The sheen of the far-surrounding seas,  
And islands that were the Hesperides  
Of all my boyish dreams.  
And the burden of that old song,  
It murmurs and whispers still:  
'A boy's will is the wind's will,  
And the thoughts of youth are long, long thoughts.'

I remember the black wharves and the slips,  
And the sea-tides tossing free;  
And Spanish sailors with bearded lips,  
And the beauty and mystery of the ships,  
And the magic of the sea.  
And the voice of that wayward song  
Is singing and saying still:  
'A boy's will is the wind's will,  
And the thoughts of youth are long, long thoughts.'

## HENRY WADSWORTH LONGFELLOW

I remember the bulwarks by the shore,  
And the fort upon the hill;  
The sunrise gun with its hollow roar,  
The drum-beat repeated o'er and o'er,  
And the bugle wild and shrill.  
And the music of that old song  
Throbs in my memory still:  
'A boy's will is the wind's will,  
And the thoughts of youth are long, long thoughts.'

I remember the sea-fight far away,  
How it thunder'd o'er the tide!  
And the dead sea-captains, as they lay  
In their graves o'erlooking the tranquil bay  
Where they in battle died.  
And the sound of that mournful song  
Goes through me with a thrill:  
'A boy's will is the wind's will,  
And the thoughts of youth are long, long thoughts.'

I can see the breezy dome of groves,  
The shadows of Deering's woods;  
And the friendships old and the early loves  
Come back with a Sabbath sound, as of doves  
In quiet neighbourhoods.  
And the verse of that sweet old song,  
It flutters and murmurs still:  
'A boy's will is the wind's will,  
And the thoughts of youth are long, long thoughts.'

I remember the gleams and glooms that dart  
Across the schoolboy's brain;  
The song and the silence in the heart,  
That in part are prophecies, and in part  
Are longings wild and vain.

## HENRY WADSWORTH LONGFELLOW

And the voice of that fitful song  
Sings on, and is never still :  
‘A boy’s will is the wind’s will,  
And the thoughts of youth are long, long thoughts.’

There are things of which I may not speak ;  
There are dreams that cannot die ;  
There are thoughts that make the strong heart weak,  
And bring a pallor into the cheek,  
And a mist before the eye.

And the words of that fatal song  
Come over me like a chill :  
‘A boy’s will is the wind’s will,  
And the thoughts of youth are long, long thoughts.’

Strange to me now are the forms I meet  
• When I visit the dear old town ;  
But the native air is pure and sweet,  
And the trees that o’ershadow each well-known street,  
As they balance up and down,  
Are singing the beautiful song,  
Are sighing and whispering still :  
‘A boy’s will is the wind’s will,  
And the thoughts of youth are long, long thoughts.’

And Deering’s woods are fresh and fair,  
And with joy that is almost pain  
My heart goes back to wander there,  
And among the dreams of the days that were  
I find my lost youth again.  
And the strange and beautiful song,  
The groves are repeating it still :  
‘A boy’s will is the wind’s will,  
And the thoughts of youth are long, long thoughts.

JOHN GREENLEAF WHITTIER

690.

*Vesta*

1807-1892

O CHRIST of God! whose life and death  
Our own have reconciled,  
Most quietly, most tenderly  
Take home thy star-named child!

Thy grace is in her patient eyes,  
Thy words are on her tongue;  
The very silence round her seems  
As if the angels sung.

Her smile is as a listening child's  
Who hears its mother's call;  
The lilies of Thy perfect peace  
About her pillow fall.

She leans from out our clinging arms  
To rest herself in Thine;  
Alone to Thee, dear Lord, can we  
Our well-beloved resign.

O, less for her than for ourselves  
We bow our heads and pray;  
Her setting star, like Bethlehem's,  
To Thee shall point the way!

HELEN SELINA, LADY DUFFERIN

691. *Lament of the Irish Emigrant*

1807-1867

I'M sittin' on the stile, Mary,  
Where we sat side by side  
On a bright May mornin' long ago,  
When first you were my bride;  
The corn was springin' fresh and green,  
And the lark sang loud and high—  
And the red was on your lip, Mary,  
And the love-light in your eye.

The place is little changed, Mary,  
The day is bright as then,  
The lark's loud song is in my ear,  
And the corn is green again;  
But I miss the soft clasp of your hand,  
And your breath warm on my cheek,  
And I still keep list'ning for the words  
You never more will speak.

'Tis but a step down yonder lane,  
And the little church stands near,  
The church where we were wed, Mary,  
I see the spire from here.  
But the graveyard lies between, Mary,  
And my step might break your rest—  
For I've laid you, darling! down to sleep,  
With your baby on your breast.

## LADY DUFFERIN

I'm very lonely now, Mary,  
For the poor make no new friends,  
But, O, they love the better still,  
The few our Father sends!  
And you were all *I* had, Mary,  
My blessin' and my pride:  
There's nothin' left to care for now,  
Since my poor Mary died.

Yours was the good, brave heart, Mary,  
That still kept hoping on,  
When the trust in God had left my soul,  
And my arm's young strength was gone:  
There was comfort ever on your lip,  
And the kind look on your brow—  
I bless you, Mary, for that same,  
Though you cannot hear me now.

I thank you for the patient smile  
When your heart was fit to break,  
When the hunger pain was gnawin' there,  
And you hid it, for my sake!  
I bless you for the pleasant word,  
When your heart was sad and sore—  
O, I'm thankful you are gone, Mary,  
Where grief can't reach you more!

I'm biddin' you a long farewell,  
My Mary—kind and true!  
But I'll not forget you, darling!  
In the land I'm goin' to;



## LADY DUFFERIN

They say there 's bread and work for all,  
And the sun shines always there—  
But I'll not forget old Ireland,  
Were it fifty times as fair!

And often in those grand old woods  
I'll sit, and shut my eyes,  
And my heart will travel back again  
To the place where Mary lies;  
And I'll think I see the little stile  
Where we sat side by side:  
And the springin' corn, and the bright May morn,  
When first you were my bride.

## CAROLINE ELIZABETH SARAH NORTON

692. *I do not love Thee*

1808-1876

I DO not love thee!—no! I do not love thee!  
And yet when thou art absent I am sad;  
And envy even the bright blue sky above thee,  
Whose quiet stars may see thee and be glad.

I do not love thee!—yet, I know not why,  
Whate'er thou dost seems still well done, to me:  
And often in my solitude I sigh  
That those I do love are not more like thee!

I do not love thee!—yet, when thou art gone,  
I hate the sound (though those who speak be dear)  
Which breaks the lingering echo of the tone  
Thy voice of music leaves upon my ear.

## HON. MRS. NORTON

I do not love thee!—yet thy speaking eyes,  
With their deep, bright, and most expressive blue,  
Between me and the midnight heaven arise,  
Often than any eyes I ever knew.

I know I do not love thee! yet, alas!  
Others will scarcely trust my candid heart;  
And oft I catch them smiling as they pass,  
Because they see me gazing where thou art.

## CHARLES TENNYSON TURNER

693. *Letty's Globe*

1808-19-;

WHEN Letty had scarce pass'd her third glad year,  
And her young artless words began to flow,  
One day we gave the child a colour'd sphere  
Of the wide earth, that she might mark and know,  
By tint and outline, all its sea and land.  
She patted all the world; old empires peep'd  
Between her baby fingers; her soft hand  
Was welcome at all frontiers. How she leap'd,  
And laugh'd and prattled in her world-wide bliss;  
But when we turn'd her sweet unlearn'd eye  
On our own isle, she raised a joyous cry—  
'Oh! yes, I see it, Letty's home is there!'  
And while she hid all England with a kiss,  
Bright over Europe fell her golden hair.

EDGAR ALLAN POE

694.

*To Helen*

1809-1849

HELEN, thy beauty is to me  
Like those Nicæan barks of yore  
That gently, o'er a perfumed sea,  
The weary way-worn wanderer bore  
To his own native shore.

On desperate seas long wont to roam,  
Thy hyacinth hair, thy classic face,  
Thy Naiad airs have brought me home  
To the glory that was Greece,  
And the grandeur that was Rome.

Lo, in yon brilliant window-niche  
How statue-like I see thee stand,  
'The agate lamp within thy hand,  
Ah! Psyche, from the regions which  
Are holy land!

695.

*Annabel Lee*

IT was many and many a year ago,  
In a kingdom by the sea,  
That a maiden there lived whom you may know  
By the name of Annabel Lee.  
And this maiden she lived with no other thought  
Than to love and be loved by me.  
I was a child and she was a child  
In this kingdom by the sea:  
But we loved with a love that was more than love—  
I and my Annabel Lee,  
With a love that the wingèd seraphs of heaven  
Coveted her and me.

## EDGAR ALLAN POE

And this was the reason that, long ago,  
    In this kingdom by the sea,  
A wind blew out of a cloud, chilling  
    My beautiful Annabel Lee,  
So that her high-born kinsman came  
    And bore her away from me,  
To shut her up in a sepulchre  
    In this kingdom by the sea.

The angels, not half so happy in heaven,  
    Went envying her and me—  
Yes! that was the reason (as all men know,  
    In this kingdom by the sea)  
That the wind came out of the cloud one night,  
    Chilling and killing my Annabel Lee.

But our love it was stronger by far than the love  
    Of those who were older than we—  
    Of many far wiser than we—  
And neither the angels in heaven above,  
    Nor the demons down under the sea,  
Can ever dissever my soul from the soul  
    Of the beautiful Annabel Lee :

For the moon never beams without bringing me dreams  
    Of the beautiful Annabel Lee ;  
And the stars never rise, but I feel the bright eyes  
    Of the beautiful Annabel Lee ;  
And so, all the night-tide, I lie down by the side  
Of my darling—my darling—my life and my bride,  
    In the sepulchre there by the sea,  
    In her tomb by the sounding sea.

EDGAR ALLAN POE

696.

*For Annie*

THANK Heaven! the crisis—  
The danger is past,  
And the lingering illness  
Is over at last—  
And the fever called 'Living'  
Is conquer'd at last.  
Sadly, I know  
I am shorn of my strength,  
And no muscle I move  
As I lie at full length:  
But no matter—I feel  
I am better at length.  
And I rest so composedly  
Now, in my bed,  
That any beholder  
Might fancy me dead—  
Might start at beholding me,  
'Thinking me dead.  
The moaning and groaning,  
The sighing and sobbing,  
Are quieted now,  
With that horrible throbbing  
At heart—ah, that horrible,  
Horrible throbbing!  
The sickness—the nausea—  
The pitiless pain—  
Have ceased, with the fever  
That madden'd my brain—  
With the fever called 'Living'  
That burn'd in my brain.

EDGAR ALLAN POE

And O ! of all tortures  
That torture the woist  
Has abated—the terrible  
Torture of thirst  
For the naphthaline river  
Of Passion accurst—  
I have drunk of a water  
That quenches all thirst.

—Of a water that flows,  
With a lullaby sound,  
From a spring but a very few  
Feet under ground—  
From a cavern not very far  
Down under ground.

And ah ! let it never  
Be foolishly said  
That my room it is gloomy,  
And narrow my bed ;  
For man never slept  
In a different bed—  
And, to *sleep*, you must slumber  
In just such a bed.

My tantalized spirit  
Here blandly reposes,  
Forgetting, or never  
Regretting its roses—  
Its old agitations  
Of myrtles and roses :

For now, while so quietly  
Lying, it fancies

## EDGAR ALLAN POE

A holier odour  
About it, of pansies—  
A rosemary odour,  
Commingled with pansies—  
With rue and the beautiful  
Puritan pansies.

And so it lies happily,  
Bathing in many  
A dream of the truth  
And the beauty of Annie—  
Drown'd in a bath  
Of the tresses of Annie.

She tenderly kiss'd me,  
She fondly caress'd,  
And then I fell gently  
To sleep on her breast—  
Deeply to sleep  
From the heaven of her breast.

When the light was extinguish'd,  
She cover'd me warm,  
And she pray'd to the angels  
To keep me from harm—  
To the queen of the angels  
To shield me from harm.

And I lie so composedly,  
Now, in my bed  
(Knowing her love),  
That you fancy me dead—

## EDGAR ALLAN POE

And I rest so contentedly,  
Now, in my bed  
(With her love at my breast),  
That you fancy me dead—  
That you shudder to look at me,  
Thinking me dead.

But my heart it is brighter  
Than all of the many  
Stars in the sky,  
For it sparkles with Annie—  
It glows with the light  
Of the love of my Annie—  
With the thought of the light  
Of the eyes of my Annie.

## EDWARD FITZGERALD

697.

### *Old Song*

1809-1883

'TIS a dull sight  
To see the year dying,  
When winter winds  
Set the yellow wood sighing:  
Sighing, O sighing!

When such a time cometh  
I do retire  
Into an old room  
Beside a bright fire:  
O, pile a bright fire!



## EDWARD FITZGERALD

And there I sit  
    Reading old things,  
Of knights and lorn damsels,  
    While the wind sings—  
        O, drearily sings!

I never look out  
    Nor attend to the blast;  
For all to be seen  
    Is the leaves falling fast:  
        Falling, falling!

But close at the hearth,  
    Like a cricket, sit I,  
Reading of summer  
    And chivalry—  
        Gallant chivalry!

Then with an old friend  
    I talk of our youth—  
How 'twas gladsome, but often  
    Foolish, forsooth:  
        But gladsome, gladsome!

Or, to get merry,  
    We sing some old rhyme  
That made the wood ring again  
    In summer time—  
        Sweet summer time!

Then go we smoking,  
    Silent and snug:  
Naught passes between us,  
    Save a brown jug—  
        Sometimes!

## EDWARD FITZ GERALD

And sometimes a tear  
Will rise in each eye,  
Seeing the two old friends  
So merrily—  
So merrily!

And ere to bed  
Go we, go we,  
Down on the ashes  
We kneel on the knee,  
Praying together!

Thus, then, live I  
Till, 'mid all the gloom,  
By Heaven! the bold sun  
Is with me in the room  
Shining, shining!

Then the clouds part,  
Swallows soaring between;  
The spring is alive,  
And the meadows are green!

I jump up like mad,  
Break the old pipe in twain,  
And away to the meadows,  
The meadows again!

698. *From Omar Khayyám*

I

A BOOK of Verses underneath the Bough,  
A Jug of Wine, a Loaf of Bread—and Thou  
Beside me singing in the Wilderness—  
O, Wilderness were Paradise enow!

## EDWARD FITZ GERALD

Some for the Glories of This World ; and some  
Sigh for the Prophet's Paradise to come ;

Ah, take the Cash, and let the Credit go,  
Nor heed the rumble of a distant Drum !

Look to the blowing Rose about us—'Lo,  
Laughing,' she says, 'into the world I blow,

At once the silken tassel of my Purse  
Tear, and its Treasure on the Garden throw.'

And those who husbanded the Golden grain  
And those who flung it to the winds like Rain

Alike to no such aureate Earth are turn'd  
As, buried once, Men want dug up again.

### II

Think, in this batter'd Caravanserai  
Whose Portals are alternate Night and Day,  
How Sultán after Sultán with his Pomp  
Abode his destined Hour, and went his way.

They say the Lion and the Lizard keep  
The Courts where Jamshyd gloried and drank deep :  
And Bahrám, that great Hunter—the wild Ass  
Stamps o'er his Head, but cannot break his Sleep.

I sometimes think that never blows so red  
The Rose as where some buried Cæsar bled ;  
That every Hyacinth the Garden wears  
Dropt in her Lap from some once lovely Head.

And this reviving Herb whose tender Green  
Fledges the River-Lip on which we lean—

Ah, lean upon it lightly ! for who knows  
From what once lovely Lip it springs unseen !

## EDWARD FITZ GERALD

Ah, my Belovèd, fill the Cup that clears  
To-day of past Regrets and Future Fears :  
    *To-morrow !*—Why, To-morrow I may be  
Myself with Yesterday's Sev'n thousand Years.

For some we loved, the loveliest and the best  
That from his Vintage rolling Time hath prest,  
    Have drunk their Cup a Round or two before,  
And one by one crept silently to rest.

And we, that now make merry in the Room  
They left, and Summer dresses in new bloom,  
    Ourselves must we beneath the Couch of Earth  
Descend—ourselves to make a Couch—for whom?

Ah, make the most of what we yet may spend,  
Before we too into the Dust descend ;  
    Dust unto Dust, and under Dust to lie,  
Sans Wine, sans Song, sans Singer, and—sans End !

### III

Ah, with the Grape my fading Life provide,  
And wash my Body whence the Life has died,  
    And lay me, shrouded in the living Leaf,  
By some not unfrequented Garden-side. . . .

Yon rising Moon that looks for us again—  
How oft hereafter will she wax and wane ;  
    How oft hereafter rising look for us  
Through this same Garden—and for *one* in vain !

And when like her, O Sákí, you shall pass  
Among the Guests star-scatter'd on the Grass,  
    And in your joyous errand reach the spot  
Where I made One—turn down an empty Glass !

ALFRED TENNYSON, LORD TENNYSON

699.

*Mariana*

1809-1892

WITH blackest moss the flower-plots  
Were thickly crusted, one and all:  
The rusted nails fell from the knots  
That held the pear to the gable-wall.  
The broken sheds look'd sad and strange:  
Unlifted was the clinking latch;  
Weeded and worn the ancient thatch  
Upon the lonely moated grange.  
She only said, 'My life is dreary,  
He cometh not,' she said;  
She said, 'I am aweary, aweary,  
I would that I were dead!'

Her tears fell with the dews at even;  
Her tears fell ere the dews were dried;  
She could not look on the sweet heaven,  
Either at morn or eventide.  
After the flitting of the bats,  
When thickest dark did trance the sky,  
She drew her casement-curtain by,  
And glanced athwart the glooming flats.  
She only said, 'The night is dreary,  
He cometh not,' she said;  
She said, 'I am aweary, aweary,  
I would that I were dead!'

Upon the middle of the night,  
Waking she heard the night-fowl crow:  
The cock sung out an hour ere light:  
From the dark fen the oxen's low

## LORD TENNYSON

Came to her: without hope of change,  
In sleep she seem'd to walk forlorn,  
Till cold winds woke the gray-eyed morn  
About the lonely moated grange.

She only said, 'The day is dreary,  
He cometh not,' she said;  
She said, 'I am weary, weary,  
I would that I were dead!'

About a stone-cast from the wall  
A sluice with blacken'd waters slept,  
And o'er it many, round and small,  
The cluster'd marish-mosses crept.  
Hard by a poplar shook alway,  
All silver-green with gnarlèd bark:  
For leagues no other tree did mark  
The level waste, the rounding gray.  
She only said, 'My life is dreary,  
He cometh not,' she said;  
She said, 'I am weary, weary  
I would that I were dead!'

And ever when the moon was low,  
And the shrill winds were up and away.  
In the white curtain, to and fro,  
She saw the gusty shadow sway.  
But when the moon was very low,  
And wild winds bound within their cell,  
The shadow of the poplar fell  
Upon her bed, across her brow.  
She only said, 'The night is dreary,  
He cometh not,' she said;  
She said, 'I am weary, weary,  
I would that I were dead!'

## LORD TENNYSON

All day within the dreary house,  
The doors upon their hinges creak'd;  
The blue fly sung in the pane; the mouse  
Behind the mouldering wainscot shriek'd,  
Or from the crevice peer'd about.  
Old faces glimmer'd thro' the doors,  
Old footsteps trod the upper floors,  
Old voices call'd her from without.  
She only said, 'My life is dreary,  
He cometh not,' she said;  
She said, 'I am aweary, aweary,  
I would that I were dead!'

The sparrow's chirrup on the roof,  
The slow clock ticking, and the sound  
Which to the wooing wind aloof  
The poplar made, did all confound  
Her sense; but most she loathed the hour  
When the thick-moted sunbeam lay  
Athwart the chambers, and the day  
Was sloping toward his western bower.  
Then, said she, 'I am very dreary,  
He will not come,' she said;  
She wept, 'I am aweary, aweary,  
O God, that I were dead!'

### 700. *The Lady of Shalott*

#### PART I

ON either side the river lie  
Long fields of barley and of rye,  
That clothe the wold and meet the sky;  
And thro' the field the road runs by  
To many-tower'd Camelot;

## LORD TENNYSON

And up and down the people go,  
Gazing where the lilies blow  
Round an island there below,  
The island of Shalott.

Willows whiten, aspens quiver,  
Little breezes dusk and shiver  
Thro' the wave that runs for ever  
By the island in the river  
Flowing down to Camelot.  
Four gray walls, and four gray towers,  
Overlook a space of flowers,  
And the silent isle imbowers  
The Lady of Shalott.

By the margin, willow-veil'd,  
Slide the heavy barges trail'd  
By slow horses; and unhail'd  
The shallop flitteth silken-sail'd  
Skimming down to Camelot:  
But who hath seen her wave her hand?  
Or at the casement seen her stand?  
Or is she known in all the land,  
The Lady of Shalott?

Only reapers, reaping early  
In among the bearded barley,  
Hear a song that echoes cheerly  
From the river winding clearly,  
Down to tower'd Camelot:  
And by the moon the reaper weary,  
Piling sheaves in uplands airy,  
Listening, whispers 'Tis the fairy  
Lady of Shalott.'



## LORD TENNYSON

### PART II

There she weaves by night and day  
A magic web with colours gay.  
She has heard a whisper say,  
A curse is on her if she stay  
    To look down to Camelot.  
She knows not what the curse may be,  
And so she weaveth steadily,  
And little other care hath she,  
    The Lady of Shalott.

And moving thro' a mirror clear  
That hangs before her all the year,  
Shadows of the world appear.  
There she sees the highway near  
    Winding down to Camelot:  
There the river eddy whirls,  
And there the surly village-churls,  
And the red cloaks of market girls,  
    Pass onward from Shalott.

Sometimes a troop of damsels glad,  
An abbot on an ambling pad,  
Sometimes a curly shepherd-lad,  
Or long-hair'd page in crimson clad,  
    Goes by to tower'd Camelot;  
And sometimes thro' the mirror blue  
The knights come riding two and two:  
She hath no loyal knight and true,  
    The Lady of Shalott.

But in her web she still delights  
To weave the mirror's magic sights,

## LORD TENNYSON

For often thro' the silent nights  
A funeral, with plumes and lights,  
And music, went to Camelot :  
Or when the moon was overhead,  
Came two young lovers lately wed ;  
'I am half sick of shadows,' said  
The Lady of Shalott.

### PART III

A bow-shot from her bower-eaves,  
He rode between the barley-sheaves,  
The sun came dazzling thro' the leaves,  
And flamed upon the brazen greaves  
Of bold Sir Lancelot.  
A red-cross knight for ever kneel'd  
To a lady in his shield,  
That sparkled on the yellow field,  
Beside remote Shalott.

The gemmy bridle glitter'd free,  
Like to some branch of stars we see  
Hung in the golden Galaxy.  
The bridle bells rang merrily  
As he rode down to Camelot :  
And from his blazon'd baldric slung  
A mighty silver bugle hung,  
And as he rode his armour rung,  
Beside remote Shalott.

All in the blue unclouded weather  
Thick-jewell'd shone the saddle-leather,  
The helmet and the helmet-feather  
Burn'd like one burning flame together,  
As he rode down to Camelot.

## LORD TENNYSON

As often thro' the purple night,  
Below the starry clusters bright,  
Some bearded meteor, trailing light,  
Moves over still Shalott.

His broad clear brow in sunlight glow'd;  
On burnish'd hooves his war-horse trode;  
From underneath his helmet flow'd  
His coal-black curls as on he rode,  
As he rode down to Camelot.  
From the bank and from the river  
He flash'd into the crystal mirror,  
'Tirra lirra,' by the river  
Sang Sir Lancelot.

She left the web, she left the loom,  
She made three paces thro' the room,  
She saw the water-lily bloom,  
She saw the helmet and the plume,  
She look'd down to Camelot.  
Out flew the web and floated wide;  
The mirror crack'd from side to side;  
'The curse is come upon me!' cried  
The Lady of Shalott.

## PART IV

In the stormy east-wind straining,  
The pale yellow woods were waning,  
The broad stream in his banks complaining,  
Heavily the low sky raining  
Over tower'd Camelot;

## LORD TENNYSON

Down she came and found a boat  
Beneath a willow left afloat,  
And round about the prow she wrote  
*The Lady of Shalott.*

And down the river's dim expanse—  
Like some bold seer in a trance,  
Seeing all his own mischance—  
With a glassy countenance  
Did she look to Camelot.  
And at the closing of the day  
She loosed the chain, and down she lay;  
The broad stream bore her far away,  
The Lady of Shalott.

Lying, robed in snowy white  
That loosely flew to left and right—  
The leaves upon her falling light—  
Thro' the noises of the night  
She floated down to Camelot:  
And as the boat-head wound along  
The willowy hills and fields among,  
They heard her singing her last song,  
The Lady of Shalott.

Heard a carol, mournful, holy,  
Chanted loudly, chanted lowly,  
Till her blood was frozen slowly,  
And her eyes were darken'd wholly,  
Turn'd to tower'd Camelot;  
For ere she reach'd upon the tide  
The first house by the water-side,  
Singing in her song she died,  
The Lady of Shalott.

## LORD TENNYSON

Under tower and balcony,  
By garden-wall and gallery,  
A gleaming shape she floated by,  
Dead-pale between the houses high,  
    Silent into Camelot.  
Out upon the wharfs they came,  
Knight and burgher, lord and dame,  
And round the prow they read her name,  
    *The Lady of Shalott.*

Who is this? and what is here?  
And in the lighted palace near  
Died the sound of royal cheer;  
And they cross'd themselves for fear,  
    All the knights at Camelot:  
But Lancelot mused a little space;  
He said, 'She has a lovely face;  
God in His mercy lend her grace,  
    *The Lady of Shalott.'*

### 701.      *The Miller's Daughter*

I T is the miller's daughter,  
    And she is grown so dear, so dear,  
That I would be the jewel  
    That trembles in her ear:  
For hid in ringlets day and night,  
I'd touch her neck so warm and white.  
And I would be the girdle  
    About her dainty dainty waist,  
And her heart would beat against me,  
    In sorrow and in rest:  
And I should know if it beat right,  
I'd clasp it round so close and tight.

## LORD TENNYSON

And I would be the necklace,  
And all day long to fall and rise  
Upon her balmy bosom,  
With her laughter or her sighs :  
And I would lie so light, so light,  
I scarce should be unclasp'd at night.

### 702. *Song of the Lotos-Eaters*

THERE is sweet music here that softer falls  
Than petals from blown roses on the grass,  
Or night-dews on still waters between walls  
Of shadowy granite, in a gleaming pass;  
Music that gentlier on the spirit lies,  
Than tired eyelids upon tired eyes ;  
Music that brings sweet sleep down from the blissful skies.  
Here are cool mosses deep,  
And thro' the moss the ivies creep,  
And in the stream the long-leaved flowers weep,  
And from the craggy ledge the poppy hangs in sleep.  
Why are we weigh'd upon with heaviness,  
And utterly consumed with sharp distress,  
While all things else have rest from weariness ?  
All things have rest : why should we toil alone,  
We only toil, who are the first of things,  
And make perpetual moan,  
Still from one sorrow to another thrown :  
Nor ever fold our wings,  
And cease from wanderings,  
Nor steep our brows in slumber's holy balm ;  
Nor harken what the inner spirit sings,  
'There is no joy but calm !'—  
Why should we only toil, the roof and crown of things ?

## LORD TENNYSON

Lo! in the middle of the wood,  
The folded leaf is woo'd from out the bud  
With winds upon the branch, and there  
Grows green and broad, and takes no care,  
Sun-steep'd at noon, and in the moon  
Nightly dew-fed; and turning yellow  
Falls, and floats adown the air.  
Lo! sweeten'd with the summer light,  
'The full-juiced apple, waxing over-mellow,  
Drops in a silent autumn night.  
All its allotted length of days,  
The flower ripens in its place,  
Ripens and fades, and falls, and hath no toil,  
Fast-rooted in the fruitful soil.

Hateful is the dark-blue sky,  
Vaulted o'er the dark-blue sea.  
Death is the end of life; ah, why  
Should life all labour be?  
Let us alone. Time driveth onward fast,  
And in a little while our lips are dumb.  
Let us alone. What is it that will last?  
All things are taken from us, and become  
Portions and parcels of the dreadful Past.  
Let us alone. What pleasure can we have  
To war with evil? Is there any peace  
In ever climbing up the climbing wave?  
All things have rest, and ripen toward the grave  
In silence; ripen, fall and cease:  
Give us long rest or death, dark death, or dreamful ease.

How sweet it were, hearing the downward stream,  
With half-shut eyes ever to seem

## LORD TENNYSON

Falling asleep in a half-dream !  
To dream and dream, like yonder amber light,  
Which will not leave the myrrh-bush on the height ;  
To hear each other's whisper'd speech ;  
Eating the Lotos day by day,  
To watch the crisping ripples on the beach,  
And tender curving lines of creamy spray ;  
To lend our hearts and spirits wholly  
To the influence of mild-minded melancholy ;  
To muse and brood and live again in memory,  
With those old faces of our infancy  
Heap'd over with a mound of grass,  
Two handfuls of white dust, shut in an urn of brass !

Dear is the memory of our wedded lives,  
And dear the last embraces of our wives  
And their warm tears : but all hath suffer'd change ;  
For surely now our household hearths are cold :  
Our sons inherit us : our looks are strange :  
And we should come like ghosts to trouble joy.  
Or else the island princes over-bold  
Have eat our substance, and the minstrel sings  
Before them of the ten years' war in Troy,  
And our great deeds, as half-forgotten things.  
Is there confusion in the little isle ?  
Let what is broken so remain.  
The Gods are hard to reconcile :  
'Tis hard to settle order once again.  
There *is* confusion worse than death,  
Trouble on trouble, pain on pain,  
Long labour unto agèd breath,  
Sore task to hearts worn out with many wars  
And eyes grown dim with gazing on the pilot-stars.



## LORD TENNYSON

But, propt on beds of amaranth and moly,  
How sweet (while warm airs lull us, blowing lowly)  
With half-dropt eyelids still,  
Beneath a heaven dark and holy,  
To watch the long bright river drawing slowly  
His waters from the purple hill—  
To hear the dewy echoes calling  
From cave to cave thro' the thick-twinèd vine—  
To watch the emerald-colour'd water falling  
Thro' many a wov'n acanthus-wreath divine!  
Only to hear and see the far-off sparkling brine,  
Only to hear were sweet, stretch'd out beneath the pine.

The Lotos blooms below the barren peak :  
The Lotos blows by every winding creek :  
All day the wind breathes low with mellower tone :  
Thro' every hollow cave and alley lone  
Round and round the spicy downs the yellow Lotos-dust is  
blown.

We have had enough of action, and of motion we,  
Roll'd to starboard, roll'd to larboard, when the surge was  
seething free,  
Where the wallowing monster spouted his foam-fountains in  
the sea.

Let us swear an oath, and keep it with an equal mind,  
In the hollow Lotos-land to live and lie reclined  
On the hills like Gods together, careless of mankind.  
For they lie beside their nectar, and the bolts are hurl'd  
Far below them in the valleys, and the clouds are lightly  
curl'd

Round their golden houses, girdled with the gleaming world :  
Where they smile in secret, looking over wasted lands,  
Blight and famine, plague and earthquake, roaring deeps and  
fiery sands,

## LORD TENNYSON

Clanging fights, and flaming towns, and sinking ships, and  
praying hands.

But they smile, they find a music centred in a doleful song  
Steaming up, a lamentation and an ancient tale of wrong,  
Like a tale of little meaning tho' the words are strong;  
Chanted from an ill-used race of men that cleave the soil,  
Sow the seed, and reap the harvest with enduring toil,  
Storing yearly little dues of wheat, and wine and oil;  
Till they perish and they suffer—some, 'tis whisper'd—down  
in hell

Suffer endless anguish, others in Elysian valleys dwell,  
Resting weary limbs at last on beds of asphodel.  
Surely, surely, slumber is more sweet than toil, the shore  
Than labour in the deep mid-ocean, wind and wave and oar;  
O rest ye, brother mariners, we will not wander more.

703.

### *St. Agnes' Eve*

DEEP on the convent-roof the snows  
Are sparkling to the moon:  
My breath to heaven like vapour goes:  
May my soul follow soon!  
The shadows of the convent-towers  
Slant down the snowy sward,  
Still creeping with the creeping hours  
That lead me to my Lord:  
Make Thou my spirit pure and clear  
As are the frosty skies,  
Or this first snowdrop of the year  
That in my bosom lies.

As these white robes are soil'd and dark,  
To yonder shining ground;

## LORD TENNYSON

As this pale taper's earthly spark,  
To yonder argent round ;  
So shows my soul before the Lamb,  
My spirit before Thee ;  
So in mine earthly house I am,  
To that I hope to be.  
Break up the heavens, O Lord ! and far,  
Thro' all yon starlight keen,  
Draw me, thy bride, a glittering star,  
In raiment white and clean.

He lifts me to the golden doors ;  
The flashes come and go ;  
All heaven bursts her starry floors,  
And strows her lights below,  
And deepens on and up ! the gates  
Roll back, and far within  
For me the Heavenly Bridegroom waits,  
To make me pure of sin.  
The sabbaths of Eternity,  
One sabbath deep and wide—  
A light upon the shining sea—  
The Bridegroom with his bride !

704.

### *Blow, Bugle, blow*

THE splendour falls on castle walls  
And snowy summits old in story :  
The long light shakes across the lakes,  
And the wild cataract leaps in glory.  
Blow, bugle, blow, set the wild echoes flying,  
Blow, bugle ; answer, echoes, dying, dying, dying.

## LORD TENNYSON

O hark, O hear! how thin and clear,  
And thinner, clearer, farther going!  
O sweet and far from cliff and scar  
The horns of Elfland faintly blowing!  
Blow, let us hear the purple glens replying:  
Blow, bugle; answer, echoes, dying, dying, dying.

O love, they die in yon rich sky,  
They faint on hill or field or river:  
Our echoes roll from soul to soul,  
And grow for ever and for ever.  
Blow, bugle, blow, set the wild echoes flying,  
And answer, echoes, answer, dying, dying, dying.

### 705. *Summer Night*

NOW sleeps the crimson petal, now the white;  
Nor waves the cypress in the palace walk;  
Nor winks the gold fin in the porphyry font:  
The firefly wakens: waken thou with me.

Now droops the milk-white peacock like a ghost,  
And like a ghost she glimmers on to me.

Now lies the Earth all Danaë to the stars,  
And all thy heart lies open unto me.

Now slides the silent metcor on, and leaves  
A shining furrow, as thy thoughts in me.

Now folds the lily all her sweetness up,  
And slips into the bosom of the lake:  
So fold thyself, my dearest, thou, and slip  
Into my bosom and be lost in me.

## LORD TENNYSON

706.      *Come down, O Maid*

COME down, O maid, from yonder mountain height :  
What pleasure lives in height (the shepherd sang),  
In height and cold, the splendour of the hills?  
But cease to move so near the Heavens, and cease  
To glide a sunbeam by the blasted Pine,  
To sit a star upon the sparkling spire ;  
And come, for Love is of the valley, come,  
For Love is of the valley, come thou down  
And find him ; by the happy threshold, he,  
Or hand in hand with Plenty in the maize,  
Or red with spiced purple of the vats,  
Or foxlike in the vine ; nor cares to walk  
With Death and Morning on the silver horns,  
Nor wilt thou snare him in the white ravine,  
Nor find him dropt upon the firths of ice,  
That huddling slant in furrow-cloven falls  
To roll the torrent out of dusky doors :  
But follow ; let the torrent dance thee down  
To find him in the valley ; let the wild  
Lean-headed Eagles yelp alone, and leave  
The monstrous ledges there to slope, and spill  
Their thousand wreaths of dangling water-smoke,  
That like a broken purpose waste in air :  
So waste not thou ; but come ; for all the vales  
Await thee ; azure pillars of the hearth  
Arise to thee ; the children call, and I  
Thy shepherd pipe, and sweet is every sound,  
Sweeter thy voice, but every sound is sweet ;  
Myriads of rivulets hurrying thro' the lawn,  
The moan of doves in immemorial elms,  
And murmuring of innumerable bees.

## LORD TENNYSON

### 707. *From 'In Memoriam'*

(ARTHUR HENRY HALLAM, MDCCCXXXIII)

#### I

FAIR ship, that from the Italian shore  
Sailest the placid ocean-plains  
With my lost Arthur's loved remains,  
Spread thy full wings, and waft him o'er.

So draw him home to those that mourn  
In vain; a favourable speed  
Ruffle thy mirror'd mast, and lead  
Thro' prosperous floods his holy urn.

All night no ruder air perplex  
Thy sliding keel, till Phosphor, bright  
As our pure love, thro' early light  
Shall glimmer on the dewy decks.

Sphere all your lights around, above;  
Sleep, gentle heavens, before the prow;  
Sleep, gentle winds, as he sleeps now,  
My friend, the brother of my love;

My Arthur, whom I shall not see  
Till all my widow'd race be run;  
Dear as the mother to the son,  
More than my brothers are to me.

#### II

I hear the noise about thy keel;  
I hear the bell struck in the night;  
I see the cabin-window bright;  
I see the sailor at the wheel.

## LORD TENNYSON

Thou bring'st the sailor to his wife,  
And travell'd men from foreign lands;  
And letters unto trembling hands;  
And, thy dark freight, a vanish'd life.

So bring him: we have idle dreams:  
This look of quiet flatters thus  
Our home-bred fancies: O to us,  
The fools of habit, sweeter seems

To rest beneath the clover sod,  
That takes the sunshine and the rains,  
Or where the kneeling hamlet drains  
The chalice of the grapes of God;

Than if with thee the roaring wells  
Should gulf him fathom-deep in brine;  
And hands so often clasp'd in mine,  
Should toss with tangle and with shells.

### III

Calm is the morn without a sound,  
Calm as to suit a calmer grief,  
And only thro' the faded leaf  
The chestnut pattering to the ground:

Calm and deep peace on this high wold.  
And on these dews that drench the furze,  
And all the silvery gossamers  
That twinkle into green and gold:

Calm and still light on yon great plain  
That sweeps with all its autumn bowers,  
And crowded farms and lessening towers,  
To mingle with the bounding main:

## LORD TENNYSON

Calm and deep peace in this wide air,  
    These leaves that redden to the fall;  
    And in my heart, if calm at all,  
If any calm, a calm despair:

Calm on the seas, and silver sleep,  
    And waves that sway themselves in rest,  
    And dead calm in that noble breast  
Which heaves but with the heaving deep.

### IV

To-night the winds begin to rise  
    And roar from yonder dropping day:  
    The last red leaf is whirl'd away,  
The rooks are blown about the skies;

The forest crack'd, the waters curl'd,  
    The cattle huddled on the lea;  
    And wildly dash'd on tower and tree  
The sunbeam strikes along the world:

And but for fancies, which aver  
    That all thy motions gently pass  
    Athwart a plane of molten glass,  
I scarce could brook the strain and stir

That makes the barren branches loud;  
    And but for fear it is not so,  
    The wild unrest that lives in woe  
Would dote and pore on yonder cloud

That rises upward always higher,  
    And onward drags a labouring breast,  
    And topples round the dreary west,  
A looming bastion fringed with fire.



## LORD TENNYSON

### v

Thou comest, much wept for : such a breeze  
Compell'd thy canvas, and my prayer  
Was as the whisper of an air  
To breathe thee over lonely seas.

For I in spirit saw thee move  
Thro' circles of the bounding sky,  
Week after week : the days go by :  
Come quick, thou bringest all I love.

Henceforth, wherever thou mayst roam  
My blessing, like a line of light,  
Is on the waters day and night,  
And like a beacon guards thee home.

So may whatever tempest mars  
Mid-ocean, spare thee, sacred bark ;  
And balmy drops in summer dark  
Slide from the bosom of the stars.

So kind an office hath been done,  
Such precious relics brought by thee ;  
The dust of him I shall not see  
Till all my widow'd race be run.

### vi

Now, sometimes in my sorrow shut,  
Or breaking into song by fits,  
Alone, alone, to where he sits,  
The Shadow cloak'd from head to foot,  
Who keeps the keys of all the creeds,  
I wander, often falling lame,  
And looking back to whence I came,  
Or on to where the pathway leads ;

## LORD TENNYSON

And crying, How changed from where it ran  
Thro' lands where not a leaf was dumb;  
But all the lavish hills would hum  
The murmur of a happy Pan:

When each by turns was guide to each,  
And Fancy light from Fancy caught,  
And Thought leapt out to wed with Thought  
Ere Thought could wed itself with Speech:

And all we met was fair and good,  
And all was good that Time could bring,  
And all the secret of the Spring  
Moved in the chambers of the blood;

And many an old philosophy  
On Argive heights divinely sang,  
And round us all the thicket rang  
To many a flute of Arcady.

### VII

How fares it with the happy dead?  
For here the man is more and more;  
But he forgets the days before  
God shut the doorways of his head.

The days have vanish'd, tone and tint,  
And yet perhaps the hoarding sense  
Gives out at times (he knows not whence)  
A little flash, a mystic hint;

And in the long harmonious years  
(If Death so taste Lethean springs)  
May some dim touch of earthly things  
Surprise thee ranging with thy peers.

## LORD TENNYSON

If such a dreamy touch should fall,  
O turn thee round, resolve the doubt;  
My guardian angel will speak out  
In that high place, and tell thee all.

### VIII

The wish, that of the living whole  
No life may fail beyond the grave,  
Derives it not from what we have  
The likest God within the soul?  
Are God and Nature then at strife,  
That Nature lends such evil dreams?  
So careful of the type she seems,  
So careless of the single life;  
That I, considering everywhere  
Her secret meaning in her deeds,  
And finding that of fifty seeds  
She often brings but one to bear,  
I falter where I firmly trod,  
And falling with my weight of cares  
Upon the great world's altar-stairs  
That slope thro' darkness up to God,  
I stretch lame hands of faith, and grope,  
And gather dust and chaff, and call  
To what I feel is Lord of all,  
And faintly trust the larger hope.

### IX

'So careful of the type?' but no.  
From scarpèd cliff and quarried stone  
She cries, 'A thousand types are gone:  
I care for nothing, all shall go.

## LORD TENNYSON

Thou makest thine appeal to me :  
    I bring to life, I bring to death :  
    The spirit does but mean the breath :  
I know no more.' And he, shall he,  
Man, her last work, who seem'd so fair,  
    Such splendid purpose in his eyes,  
    Who roll'd the psalm to wintry skies,  
Who built him fanes of fruitless prayer,  
Who trusted God was love indeed  
    And love Creation's final law—  
    Tho' Nature, red in tooth and claw  
With ravine, shriek'd against his creed—  
Who loved, who suffer'd countless ills,  
    Who battled for the True, the Just,  
    Be blown about the desert dust,  
Or seal'd within the iron hills?  
No more? A monster then, a dream,  
    A discord. Dragons of the prime,  
    That tare each other in their slime,  
Were mellow music match'd with him.  
O life as futile, then, as frail!  
    O for thy voice to soothe and bless!  
    What hope of answer, or redress?  
Behind the veil, behind the veil.

### X

Unwatch'd, the garden bough shall sway,  
    The tender blossom flutter down;  
    Unloved, that beech will gather brown,  
This maple burn itself away;

## LORD TENNYSON

Unloved, the sunflower, shining fair,  
    Ray round with flames her disk of seed,  
    And many a rose-carnation feed  
With summer spice the humming air;  
Unloved, by many a sandy bar,  
    The brook shall babble down the plain.  
    At noon or when the lesser wain  
Is twisting round the polar star;  
Uncared for, gird the windy grove,  
    And flood the haunts of hern and crake;  
    Or into silver arrows break  
The sailing moon in creek and cove;  
Till from the garden and the wild  
    A fresh association blow,  
    And year by year the landscape grow  
Familiar to the stranger's child;  
As year by year the labourer tills  
    His wonted glebe, or lops the glades;  
    And year by year our memory fades  
From all the circle of the hills.

### XI

Now fades the last long streak of snow,  
    Now burgeons every maze of quick  
    About the flowering squares, and thick  
By ashen roots the violets blow.  
Now rings the woodland loud and long,  
    The distance takes a lovelier hue,  
    And drown'd in yonder living blue  
The lark becomes a sightless song.

•  
LORD TENNYSON

Now dance the lights on lawn and lea,  
The flocks are whiter down the vale,  
And milkier every milky sail  
On winding stream or distant sea;

Where now the seamew pipes, or dives  
In yonder greening gleam, and fly  
The happy birds, that change their sky  
To build and brood; that live their lives

From land to land; and in my breast  
Spring wakens too; and my regret  
Becomes an April violet,  
And buds and blossoms like the rest.

XII

Love is and was my Lord and King,  
And in his presence I attend  
To hear the tidings of my friend,  
Which every hour his couriers bring.

Love is and was my King and Lord,  
And will be, tho' as yet I keep  
Within his court on earth, and sleep  
Encompass'd by his faithful guard,

And hear at times a sentinel  
Who moves about from place to place,  
And whispers to the worlds of space,  
In the deep night, that all is well.

## LORD TENNYSON

708.

*Maud*

COME into the garden, Maud,  
For the black bat, Night, has flown,  
Come into the garden, Maud,  
I am here at the gate alone;  
And the woodbine spices are wafted abroad,  
And the musk of the roses blown.

For a breeze of morning moves,  
And the planet of Love is on high,  
Beginning to faint in the light that she loves—  
On a bed of daffodil sky,  
To faint in the light of the sun she loves.  
To faint in his light, and to die.

All night have the roses heard  
The flute, violin, bassoon;  
All night has the casement jessamine stirr'd  
To the dancers dancing in tune;  
Till a silence fell with the waking bird,  
And a hush with the setting moon.

I said to the lily, 'There is but one  
With whom she has heart to be gay.  
When will the dancers leave her alone?  
She is weary of dance and play.'  
Now half to the setting moon are gone,  
And half to the rising day;  
Low on the sand and loud on the stone  
The last wheel echoes away.

I said to the rose, 'The brief night goes  
In babble and revel and wine.

## LORD TENNYSON

O young lord-lover, what sighs are those  
For one that will never be thine?  
But mine, but mine,' so I sware to the rose,  
'For ever and ever, mine.'

And the soul of the rose went into my blood,  
As the music clash'd in the hall;  
And long by the garden lake I stood,  
For I heard your rivulet fall  
From the lake to the meadow and on to the wood,  
Our wood, that is dearer than all;

From the meadow your walks have left so sweet  
That whenever a March-wind sighs  
He sets the jewel-print of your feet  
In violets blue as your eyes,  
To the woody hollows in which we meet  
And the valleys of Paradise.

The slender acacia would not shake  
One long milk-bloom on the tree;  
The white lake-blossom fell into the lake,  
As the pimpernel dozed on the lea;  
But the rose was awake all night for your sake,  
Knowing your promise to me;  
The lilies and roses were all awake,  
They sigh'd for the dawn and thee.

Queen rose of the rosebud garden of girls,  
Come hither, the dances are done,  
In gloss of satin and glimmer of pearls,  
Queen lily and rose in one;  
Shine out, little head, sunning over with curls.  
To the flowers, and be their sun.



## LORD TENNYSON

There has fallen a splendid tear  
From the passion-flower at the gate.  
She is coming, my dove, my dear;  
She is coming, my life, my fate;  
The red rose cries, 'She is near, she is near;'  
And the white rose weeps, 'She is late;'  
The larkspur listens, 'I hear, I hear;'  
And the lily whispers, 'I wait.'

She is coming, my own, my sweet;  
Were it ever so airy a tread,  
My heart would hear her and beat,  
Were it earth in an earthy bed;  
My dust would hear her and beat,  
Had I lain for a century dead;  
Would start and tremble under her feet,  
And blossom in purple and red.

709.      *O that 'twere possible*

O THAT 'twere possible  
After long grief and pain  
To find the arms of my true love  
Round me once again! . . .

A shadow flits before me,  
Not thou, but like to thee:  
Ah, Christ! that it were possible  
For one short hour to see  
The souls we loved, that they might tell us  
What and where they be!

RICHARD MONCKTON MILNES,  
LORD HOUGHTON

710.

*Shadows*

1809-1885

THEY seem'd, to those who saw them meet,  
The casual friends of every day;  
Her smile was undisturb'd and sweet,  
His courtesy was free and gay.

But yet if one the other's name  
In some unguarded moment heard,  
The heart you thought so calm and tame  
Would struggle like a captured bird:

And letters of mere formal phrase  
Were blister'd with repeated tears,—  
And this was not the work of days,  
But had gone on for years and years!

Alas, that love was not too strong  
For maiden shame and manly pride!  
Alas, that they delay'd so long  
The goal of mutual bliss beside!

Yet what no chance could then reveal,  
And neither would be first to own,  
Let fate and courage now conceal,  
When truth could bring remorse alone.

## HENRY ALFORD

711.

### *The Bride*

1810-1871

‘RISE,’ said the Master, ‘come unto the feast.’  
She heard the call and rose with willing feet;  
But thinking it not otherwise than meet  
For such a bidding to put on her best,  
She is gone from us for a few short hours  
Into her bridal closet, there to wait  
For the unfolding of the palace gate  
That gives her entrance to the blissful bowers.  
We have not seen her yet, though we have been  
Full often to her chamber door, and oft  
Have listen’d underneath the postern green,  
And laid fresh flowers, and whisper’d short and soft.  
But she hath made no answer, and the day  
From the clear west is fading fast away.

## SIR SAMUEL FERGUSON

712.

### *Cean Dubh Deelish*

1810-1886

PUT your head, darling, darling, darling,  
Your darling black head my heart above;  
O mouth of honey, with thyme for fragrance,  
Who, with heart in breast, could deny you love?  
  
O many and many a young girl for me is pining,  
Letting her locks of gold to the cold wind free,  
For me, the foremost of our gay young fellows;  
But I’d leave a hundred, pure love, for thee!

712. *Cean dubh deelish*] darling black head.

## SIR SAMUEL FERGUSON

Then put your head, darling, darling, darling,  
Your darling black head my heart above;  
O mouth of honey, with thyme for fragrance,  
Who, with heart in breast, could deny you love?

### 713. *Cashel of Munster*

FROM THE IRISH

I'D wed you without herds, without money or rich array,  
And I'd wed you on a dewy morn at day-dawn gray;  
My bitter woe it is, love, that we are not far away  
In Cashel town, tho' the bare deal board were our marriage-  
bed this day!

O fair maid, remember the green hill-side,  
Remember how I hunted about the valleys wide;  
Time now has worn me; my locks are turn'd to gray;  
The year is scarce and I am poor—but send me not, love,  
away!

O deem not my blood is of base strain, my girl;  
O think not my birth was as the birth of a churl;  
Marry me and prove me, and say soon you will  
That noble blood is written on my right side still.

My purse holds no red gold, no coin of the silver white;  
No herds are mine to drive through the long twilight;  
But the pretty girl that would take me, all bare tho' I be  
and lone,

O, I'd take her with me kindly to the county Tyrone!

O my girl, I can see 'tis in trouble you are;  
And O my girl, I see 'tis your people's reproach you bear!  
—*I am a girl in trouble for his sake with whom I fly,*  
*And, O, may no other maiden know such reproach as I!*

SIR SAMUEL FERGUSON

714. *The Fair Hills of Ireland*

FROM THE IRISH

A PLENTEOUS place is Ireland for hospitable cheer,  
*Uileacan dubb O !*

Where the wholesome fruit is bursting from the yellow  
barley ear;

*Uileacan dubb O !*

There is honey in the trees where her misty vales expand,  
And her forest paths in summer are by falling waters fann'd,  
There is dew at high noontide there, and springs i' the  
yellow sand,

On the fair hills of holy Ireland.

Curl'd he is and ringleted, and plaited to the knee—

*Uileacan dubb O !*

Each captain who comes sailing across the Irish Sea;

*Uileacan dubb O !*

And I will make my journey, if life and health but stand,  
Unto that pleasant country, that fresh and fragrant strand,  
And leave your boasted braveries, your wealth and high  
command,

For the fair hills of holy Ireland.

Large and profitable are the stacks upon the ground,

*Uileacan dubb O !*

The butter and the cream do wondrously abound;

*Uileacan dubb O !*

The cresses on the water and the sorrels are at hand,  
And the cuckoo's calling daily his note of music bland,  
And the bold thrush sings so bravely his song i' the  
forests grand,

On the fair hills of holy Ireland.

ROBERT BROWNING

715. *Song from 'Paracelsus'*

1812-1889

HEAP cassia, sandal-buds and stripes  
Of labdanum, and aloë-balls,  
Smear'd with dull nard an Indian wipes  
From out her hair: such balsam falls  
Down sea-side mountain pedestals,  
From tree-tops where tired winds are fail,  
Spent with the vast and howling main,  
To treasure half their island-gain.

And strew faint sweetness from some old  
Egyptian's fine worm-eaten shroud  
Which breaks to dust when once unroll'd;  
Or shredded perfume, like a cloud  
From closet long to quiet vow'd,  
With moth'd and dropping arras hung,  
Mouldering her lute and books among,  
As when a queen, long dead, was young.

716. *The Wanderers*

OVER the sea our galleys went,  
With cleaving prows in order brave  
To a speeding wind and a bounding wave—  
A gallant armament:  
Each bark built out of a forest-tree  
Left leafy and rough as first it grew,  
And nail'd all over the gaping sides,  
Within and without, with black bull-hides,  
Seethed in fat and suppl'd in flame,

## ROBERT BROWNING

To bear the playful billows' game ;  
So, each good ship was rude to see,  
Rude and bare to the outward view,

But each upbore a stately tent  
Where cedar pales in scented row  
Kept out the flakes of the dancing brine,  
And an awning droop'd the mast below,  
In fold on fold of the purple fine,  
That neither noontide nor star-shine  
Nor moonlight cold which maketh mad,

Might pierce the regal tenement.  
When the sun dawn'd, O, gay and glad  
We set the sail and plied the oar ;  
But when the night-wind blew like breath,  
For joy of one day's voyage more,  
We sang together on the wide sea,  
Like men at peace on a peaceful shore ;  
Each sail was loosed to the wind so free,  
Each helm made sure by the twilight star,  
And in a sleep as calm as death,  
We, the voyagers from afar,

Lay stretch'd along, each weary crew  
In a circle round its wondrous tent  
Whence gleam'd soft light and curl'd rich scent,  
And with light and perfume, music too :  
So the stars wheel'd round, and the darkness past,  
And at morn we started beside the mast,  
And still each ship was sailing fast !

Now, one morn, land appear'd—a speck  
Dim trembling betwixt sea and sky—  
'Avoid it,' cried our pilot, 'check  
The shout, restrain the eager eye !'

## ROBERT BROWNING

But the heaving sea was black behind  
For many a night and many a day,  
And land, though but a rock, drew nigh;  
So we broke the cedar pales away,  
Let the purple awning flap in the wind,  
And a statue bright was on every deck!  
We shouted, every man of us,  
And steer'd right into the harbour thus,  
With pomp and pæan glorious.

A hundred shapes of lucid stone!  
All day we built its shrine for each,  
A shrine of rock for every one,  
Nor paused till in the westering sun  
We sat together on the beach  
To sing because our task was done;  
When lo! what shouts and merry songs!  
What laughter all the distance stirs!  
A loaded raft with happy throngs  
Of gentle islanders!  
'Our isles are just at hand,' they cried,  
'Like cloudlets faint in even sleeping;  
Our temple-gates are open'd wide,  
Our olive-groves thick shade are keeping  
For these majestic forms'—they cried.  
O, then we awoke with sudden start  
From our deep dream, and knew, too late,  
How bare the rock, how desolate,  
Which had received our precious freight:  
Yet we call'd out—'Depart!  
Our gifts, once given, must here abide:  
Our work is done; we have no heart  
To mar our work,'—we cried.



ROBERT BROWNING

717.      *Thus the Mayne glideth*

THUS the Mayne glideth  
Where my Love abideth;  
Sleep's no softer: it proceeds  
On through lawns, on through meads,  
On and on, whate'er befall,  
Meandering and musical,  
Though the niggard pasturage  
Bears not on its shaven ledge  
Aught but weeds and waving grasses  
To view the river as it passes,  
Save here and there a scanty patch  
Of primroses too faint to catch  
A weary bee. . . . And scarce it pushes  
Its gentle way through strangling rushes  
Where the glossy kingfisher  
Flutters when noon-heats are near,  
Glad the shelving banks to shun,  
Red and steaming in the sun,  
Where the shrew-mouse with pale throat  
Burrows, and the speckled stoat;  
Where the quick sandpipers flit  
In and out the marl and grit  
That seems to breed them, brown as they:  
Naught disturbs its quiet way,  
Save some lazy stork that springs,  
Trailing it with legs and wings,  
Whom the shy fox from the hill  
Rouses, creep he ne'er so still.

ROBERT BROWNING

718. *Pippa's Song*

THE year's at the spring,  
And day's at the morn;  
Morning's at seven;  
The hill-side's dew-pearl'd;  
The lark's on the wing;  
The snail's on the thorn;  
God's in His heaven—  
All's right with the world!

719. *You'll love Me yet*

YOU'LL love me yet!—and I can tarry  
Your love's protracted growing:  
June rear'd that bunch of flowers you carry,  
From seeds of April's sowing.

I plant a heartful now: some seed  
At least is sure to strike,  
And yield—what you'll not pluck indeed,  
Not love, but, may be, like.

You'll look at least on love's remains,  
A grave's one violet:  
Your look?—that pays a thousand pains.  
What's death? You'll love me yet!

720. *Porphyria's Lover*

THE rain set early in to-night,  
The sullen wind was soon awake,  
It tore the elm-tops down for spite,  
And did its worst to vex the lake:

## ROBERT BROWNING

I listen'd with heart fit to break.  
When glided in Porphyria; straight  
She shut the cold out and the storm,  
And kneel'd and made the cheerless grate  
Blaze up, and all the cottage warm;  
Which done, she rose, and from her form  
Withdrew the dripping cloak and shawl,  
And laid her soil'd gloves by, untied  
Her hat and let the damp hair fall,  
And, last, she sat down by my side  
And call'd me. When no voice replied,  
She put my arm about her waist,  
And made her smooth white shoulder bare,  
And all her yellow hair displaced,  
And, stooping, made my cheek lie there,  
And spread, o'er all, her yellow hair,  
Murmuring how she loved me—she  
Too weak, for all her heart's endeavour,  
To set its struggling passion free  
From pride, and vainer ties dissever,  
And give herself to me for ever.  
But passion sometimes would prevail,  
Nor could to-night's gay feast restrain  
A sudden thought of one so pale  
For love of her, and all in vain:  
So, she was come through wind and rain.  
Be sure I look'd up at her eyes  
Happy and proud; at last I knew  
Porphyria worshipp'd me; surprise  
Made my heart swell, and still it grew  
While I debated what to do.  
That moment she was mine, mine, fair,  
Perfectly pure and good: I found

## ROBERT BROWNING

A thing to do, and all her hair  
In one long yellow string I wound  
Three times her little throat around,  
And strangled her. No pain felt she;  
I am quite sure she felt no pain.  
As a shut bud that holds a bee,  
I warily oped her lids: again  
Laugh'd the blue eyes without a stain.  
And I untighten'd next the tress  
About her neck; her cheek once more  
Blush'd bright beneath my burning kiss:  
I propp'd her head up as before,  
Only, this time my shoulder bore  
Her head, which droops upon it still:  
The smiling rosy little head,  
So glad it has its utmost will,  
That all it scorn'd at once is fled,  
And I, its love, am gain'd instead!  
Porphyria's love: she guess'd not how  
Her darling one wish would be heard.  
And thus we sit together now,  
And all night long we have not stir'd,  
And yet God has not said a word!

721.

### *Song*

NAY but you, who do not love her,  
Is she not pure gold, my mistress?  
Holds earth aught—speak truth—above her?  
Aught like this tress, see, and this tress,  
And this last fairest tress of all,  
So fair, see, ere I let it fall?

## ROBERT BROWNING

Because, you spend your lives in praising;  
To praise, you search the wide world over:  
Then why not witness, calmly gazing,  
If earth holds aught—speak truth—above her?  
Above this tress, and this, I touch  
But cannot praise, I love so much!

### 722. *Earl Mertoun's Song*

THERE'S a woman like a dewdrop, she's so purer  
than the purest;  
And her noble heart's the noblest, yes, and her sure faith's  
the surest;  
And her eyes are dark and humid, like the depth on depth  
of lustre  
Hid i' the harebell, while her tresses, sunnier than the  
wild-grape cluster,  
Gush in golden-tinted plenty down her neck's rose-misted  
marble:  
Then her voice's music . . . call it the well's bubbling,  
the bird's warble!  
And this woman says, 'My days were sunless and my  
nights were moonless,  
Patch'd the pleasant April herbage, and the lark's heart's  
outbreak tuneless,  
If you loved me not!' And I who (ah, for words of  
flame!) adore her,  
Who am mad to lay my spirit prostrate palpably before her--  
I may enter at her portal soon, as now her lattice takes me,  
And by noontide as by midnight make her mine, as hers  
she makes me!

ROBERT BROWNING

723.

*In a Gondola*

THE moth's kiss, first!  
Kiss me as if you made believe  
You were not sure, this eve,  
How my face, your flower, had pursed  
Its petals up; so, here and there  
You brush it, till I grow aware  
Who wants me, and wide ope I burst.

The bee's kiss, now!  
Kiss me as if you enter'd gay  
My heart at some noonday,  
A bud that dares not disallow  
The claim, so all is render'd up,  
And passively its shatter'd cup  
Over your head to sleep I bow.

724.

*Meeting at Night*

THE gray sea and the long black land;  
And the yellow half-moon large and low;  
And the startled little waves that leap  
In fiery ringlets from their sleep,  
As I gain the cove with pushing prow,  
And quench its speed i' the slushy sand.

Then a mile of warm sea-scented beach;  
Three fields to cross till a farm appears;  
A tap at the pane, the quick sharp scratch  
And blue spurt of a lighted match,  
And a voice less loud, thro' its joys and fears,  
Than the two hearts beating each to each!

ROBERT BROWNING

725. *Parting at Morning*

ROUND the cape of a sudden came the sea,  
And the sun look'd over the mountain's rim :  
And straight was a path of gold for him,  
And the need of a world of men for me.

726. *The Lost Mistress*

ALL's over, then : does truth sound bitter  
As one at first believes ?  
Hark, 'tis the sparrows' good-night twitter  
About your cottage eaves !

And the leaf-buds on the vine are woolly,  
I noticed that, to-day ;  
One day more bursts them open fully  
—You know the red turns gray.

To-morrow we meet the same then, dearest ?  
May I take your hand in mine ?  
Mere friends are we,—well, friends the merest  
Keep much that I resign : .

For each glance of the eye so bright and black,  
Though I keep with heart's endeavour,—  
Your voice, when you wish the snowdrops back,  
Though it stay in my soul for ever !—

Yet I will but say what mere friends say,  
Or only a thought stronger ;  
I will hold your hand but as long as all may,  
Or so very little longer !

ROBERT BROWNING

727.     *The Last Ride together*

I SAID—Then, dearest, since 'tis so,  
    Since now at length my fate I know,  
Since nothing all my love avails,  
Since all, my life seem'd meant for, fails,  
    Since this was written and needs must be—  
My whole heart rises up to bless  
Your name in pride and thankfulness!  
Take back the hope you gave,—I claim  
Only a memory of the same,  
—And this beside, if you will not blame;  
    Your leave for one more last ride with me.

My mistress bent that brow of hers,  
Those deep dark eyes where pride demurs  
When pity would be softening through,  
Fix'd me a breathing-while or two

    With life or death in the balance: right!  
The blood replenish'd me again;  
My last thought was at least not vain:  
I and my mistress, side by side  
Shall be together, breathe and ride,  
So, one day more am I deified.

    Who knows but the world may end to-night!

Hush! if you saw some western cloud  
All billowy-bosom'd, over-bow'd  
By many benedictions—sun's  
And moon's and evening-star's at once—

    And so, you, looking and loving best,  
Conscious grew, your passion drew  
Cloud, sunset, moonrise, star-shine too,



## ROBERT BROWNING

Down on you, near and yet more near,  
Till flesh must fade for heaven was here!—  
Thus leant she and linger'd—joy and fear!  
Thus lay she a moment on my breast.

Then we began to ride. My soul  
Smooth'd itself out, a long-cramp'd scroll  
Freshening and fluttering in the wind.  
Past hopes already lay behind.

What need to strive with a life awry?  
Had I said that, had I done this,  
So might I gain, so might I miss.  
Might she have loved me? just as well  
She might have hated, who can tell!  
Where had I been now if the worst befell?  
And here we are riding, she and I.

Fail I alone, in words and deeds?  
Why, all men strive and who succeeds?  
We rode; it seem'd my spirit flew,  
Saw other regions, cities new,

As the world rush'd by on either side.  
I thought,—All labour, yet no less  
Bear up beneath their unsuccess.  
Look at the end of work, contrast  
The petty done, the undone vast,  
This present of theirs with the hopeful past!  
I hoped she would love me; here we ride.

What hand and brain went ever pair'd?  
What heart alike conceived and dared?  
What act proved all its thought had been?  
What will but felt the fleshly screen?

We ride and I see her bosom heave.

## ROBERT BROWNING

There's many a crown for who can reach.  
Ten lines, a statesman's life in each!  
The flag stuck on a heap of bones,  
A soldier's doing! what atones?  
They scratch his name on the Abbey-stones.  
My riding is better, by their leave.

What does it all mean, poet? Well,  
Your brains beat into rhythm, you tell  
What we felt only; you express'd  
You hold things beautiful the best,  
And pace them in rhyme so, side by side.  
'Tis something, nay 'tis much: but then,  
Have you yourself what's best for men?  
Are you—poor, sick, old ere your time—  
Nearer one whit your own sublime  
Than we who never have turn'd a rhyme?  
Sing, riding's a joy! For me, I ride.

And you, great sculptor—so, you gave  
A score of years to Art, her slave,  
And that's your Venus, whence we turn  
To yonder girl that fords the burn!  
You acquiesce, and shall I repine?  
What, man of music, you grown gray  
With notes and nothing else to say,  
Is this your sole praise from a friend,  
'Greatly his opera's strains intend,  
But in music we know how fashions end!'  
I gave my youth: but we ride, in fine.

Who knows what's fit for us? Had fate  
Proposed bliss here should sublimate  
My being—had I sign'd the bond—  
Still one must lead some life beyond,

## ROBERT BROWNING

Have a bliss to die with, dim-descried.  
This foot once planted on the goal,  
This glory-garland round my soul,  
Could I descry such? Try and test!  
I sink back shuddering from the quest.  
Earth being so good, would heaven seem best?  
Now, heaven and she are beyond this ride.

And yet—she has not spoke so long!  
What if heaven be that, fair and strong  
At life's best, with our eyes upturn'd  
Whither life's flower is first discern'd,  
We, fix'd so, ever should so abide?  
What if we still ride on, we two  
With life for ever old yet new,  
Changed not in kind but in degree,  
The instant made eternity,—  
And heaven just prove that I and she  
Ride, ride together, for ever ride?

### 728. *Misconceptions*

THIS is a spray the Bird clung to,  
Making it blossom with pleasure,  
Ere the high tree-top she sprung to,  
Fit for her nest and her treasure.  
O, what a hope beyond measure  
Was the poor spray's, which the flying feet hung to,—  
So to be singled out, built in, and sung to!

## ROBERT BROWNING

This is a heart the Queen leant on,  
Thrill'd in a minute erratic,  
Ere the true bosom she bent on,  
Meet for love's regal dalmatic.  
O, what a fancy ecstatic  
Was the poor heart's, ere the wanderer went on—  
Love to be saved for it, proffer'd to, spent on!

### 729. *Home-thoughts, from Abroad*

O, to be in England  
Now that April's there,  
And whoever wakes in England  
Sees, some morning, unaware,  
That the lowest boughs and the brushwood sheaf  
Round the elm-tree bole are in tiny leaf,  
While the chaffinch sings on the orchard bough  
In England—now!

And after April, when May follows,  
And the whitethroat builds, and all the swallows!  
Hark, where my blossom'd pear-tree in the hedge  
Leans to the field and scatters on the clover  
Blossoms and dewdrops—at the bent spray's edge—  
That's the wise thrush; he sings each song twice over,  
Lest you should think he never could recapture  
The first fine careless rapture!  
And though the fields look rough with hoary dew,  
All will be gay when noontide wakes anew  
The buttercups, the little children's dower  
—Far brighter than this gaudy melon-flower!

## ROBERT BROWNING

### 730. *Home-thoughts, from the Sea*

NOBLY, nobly Cape Saint Vincent to the North-west  
died away;  
Sunset ran, one glorious blood-red, reeking into Cadiz Bay;  
Bluish 'mid the burning water, full in face Trafalgar lay;  
In the dimmest North-east distance dawn'd Gibraltar grand  
and gray;  
'Here and here did England help me: how can I help  
England?'—say,  
Whoso turns as I, this evening, turn to God to praise  
and pray,  
While Jove's planet rises yonder, silent over Africa.

## WILLIAM BELL SCOTT

### 731. *The Witch's Ballad*

1812-1890

O, I hae come from far away,  
From a warm land far away,  
A southern land across the sea,  
With sailor-lads about the mast,  
Merry and canny, and kind to me.

And I hae been to yon town  
To try my luck in yon town;  
Nort, and Mysie, Elspie too.  
Right braw we were to pass the gate,  
Wi' gowden clasps on girdles blue.

Mysie smiled wi' miminy mouth,  
Innocent mouth, miminy mouth;

731. miminy] prim, demure.

## WILLIAM BELL SCOTT

Elspie wore a scarlet gown,  
Nort's grey eyes were unco' gleg.  
My Castile comb was like a crown.

We walk'd abreast all up the street,  
Into the market up the street; .  
Our hair with marigolds was wound,  
Our bodices with love-knots laced,  
Our merchandise with tansy bound.

Nort had chickens, I had cocks,  
Gamesome cocks, loud-crowing cocks;  
Mysie ducks, and Elspie drakes,—  
For a wee groat or a pound;  
We lost nae time wi' gives and takes.

—Lost nae time, for well we knew,  
In our sleeves full well we knew,  
When the gloaming came that night,  
Duck nor drake, nor hen nor cock  
Would be found by candle-light.

And when our chaffering all was done,  
All was paid for, sold and done,  
We drew a glove on ilka hand,  
We sweetly curtsied, each to each,  
And deftly danced a saraband.

The market-lassies look'd and laugh'd,  
Left their gear, and look'd and laugh'd;  
They made as they would join the game,  
But soon their mithers, wild and wud,  
With whack and screech they stopp'd the same.

gleg] bright, sharp.

wud] mad.

## WILLIAM BELL SCOTT

Sae loud the tongues o' randies grew,  
The flytin' and the skirlin' grew,  
At all the windows in the place,  
Wi' spoons or knives, wi' needle or awl,  
Was thrust out every hand and face.

And down each stair they throng'd anon,  
Gentle, semple, throng'd anon;  
Souter and tailor, frowsy Nan,  
The ancient widow young again,  
Simpering behind her fan.

Without a choice, against their will,  
Doited, dazed, against their will,  
The market lassie and her mither,  
The farmer and his husbandman,  
Hand in hand dance a' thegither.

Slow at first, but faster soon,  
Still increasing, wild and fast,  
Hoods and mantles, hats and hose,  
Blindly doff'd and cast away,  
Left them naked, heads and toes.

They would have torn us limb from limb,  
Dainty limb from dainty limb;  
But never one of them could win  
Across the line that I had drawn  
With bleeding thumb a-widdershin.

But there was Jeff the provost's son,  
Jeff the provost's only son;

randies] viragoes.      flytin'] scolding.      skirlin'] shrieking.  
souter] cobbler.      doited] mazed.      a-widdershin] the wrong  
way of the sun: or E. to W. through N.

## WILLIAM BELL SCOTT

There was Father Auld himsel',  
The Lombard frae the hostelry,  
And the lawyer Peter Fell.

All goodly men we singled out,  
    Waled them well, and singled out,  
And drew them by the left hand in;  
Mysie the priest, and Elspie won  
The Lombard, Nort the lawyer carle,  
I mysel' the provost's son.

Then, with cantrip kisses seven,  
    Three times round with kisses seven,  
Warp'd and woven there spun we  
Arms and legs and flaming hair,  
Like a whirlwind on the sea.

Like a wind that sucks the sea,  
    Over and in and on the sea,  
Good sooth it was a mad delight;  
And every man of all the four  
Shut his eyes and laugh'd outright.

Laugh'd as long as they had breath,  
    Laugh'd while they had sense or breath;  
And close about us coil'd a mist  
Of gnats and midges, wasps and flies,  
Like the whirlwind shaft it rist.

Drawn up I was right off my feet,  
    Into the mist and off my feet;  
And, dancing on each chimney-top,  
I saw a thousand darling imps  
Keeping time with skip and hop.

waled] chose.

cantrip] magic.



## WILLIAM BELL SCOTT

And on the provost's brave ridge-tile,  
On the provost's grand ridge-tile,  
The Blackamoor first to master me  
I saw, I saw that winsome smile,  
The mouth that did my heart beguile,  
And spoke the great Word over me,  
In the land beyond the sea.

I call'd his name, I call'd aloud,  
Alas! I call'd on him aloud;  
And then he fill'd his hand with stour,  
And threw it towards me in the air;  
My mouse flew out, I lost my pow'r!

My lusty strength, my power were gone;  
Power was gone, and all was gone.  
He will not let me love him more!  
Of bell and whip and horse's tail  
He cares not if I find a store.

But I am proud if he is fierce!  
I am as proud as he is fierce;  
I'll turn about and backward go,  
If I meet again that Blackamoor,  
And he'll help us then, for he shall know  
I seek another paramour.

And we'll gang once more to yon town,  
Wi' better luck to yon town;  
We'll walk in silk and cramoisie,  
And I shall wed the provost's son  
My lady of the town I'll be!

stour] dust.

cramoisie] crimson.

## WILLIAM BELL SCOTT

For I was born a crown'd king's child,  
Born and nursed a king's child,  
King o' a land ayont the sea,  
Where the Blackamoor kiss'd me first,  
And taught me art and glamourie.

Each one in her wame shall hide  
Her hairy mouse, her wary mouse,  
Fed on madwort and agramie,—  
Wear amber beads between her breasts,  
And blind-worm's skin about her knee.

The Lombard shall be Elspie's man,  
Elspie's gowden husband-man;  
Nort shall take the lawyer's hand;  
The priest shall swear another vow:  
We'll dance again the saraband!

## AUBREY DE VERE

732.

### *Serenade*

1814-1902

SOFTLY, O midnight Hours!  
Move softly o'er the bowers  
Where lies in happy sleep a girl so fair!  
For ye have power, men say,  
Our hearts in sleep to sway,  
And cage cold fancies in a moonlight snare.  
Round ivory neck and arm  
Enclasp a separate charm;  
Hang o'er her poised, but breathe nor sigh nor prayer:  
Silently ye may smile,  
But hold your breath the while,  
And let the wind sweep back your cloudy hair!

ayont] beyond.

glamourie] wizardry.

## AUBREY DE VERE

Bend down your glittering urns,  
Ere yet the dawn returns,  
And star with dew the lawn her feet shall tread;  
Upon the air rain balm,  
Bid all the woods be calm,  
Ambrosial dreams with healthful slumbers wed;  
That so the Maiden may  
With smiles your care repay,  
When from her couch she lifts her golden head;  
Waking with earliest birds,  
Ere yet the misty herds  
Leave warm 'mid the gray grass their dusky bed.

733.

### *Sorrow*

COUNT each affliction, whether light or grave,  
God's messenger sent down to thee; do thou  
With courtesy receive him; rise and bow;  
And, ere his shadow pass thy threshold, crave  
Permission first his heavenly feet to lave;  
Then lay before him all thou hast; allow  
No cloud of passion to usurp thy brow,  
Or mar thy hospitality; no wave  
Of mortal tumult to obliterate  
The soul's marmoreal calmness: Grief should be,  
Like joy, majestic, equable, sedate;  
Confirming, cleansing, raising, making free;  
Strong to consume small troubles; to commend  
Great thoughts, grave thoughts, thoughts lasting to the end.

GEORGE FOX

734. *The County of Mayo*

FROM THE IRISH OF THOMAS LAVELLE 1815-?

ON the deck of Patrick Lynch's boat I sat in woful plight,  
Through my sighing all the weary day and weeping  
all the night;

Were it not that full of sorrow from my people forth I go,  
By the blessèd sun! 'tis royally I'd sing thy praise, Mayo!

When I dwelt at home in plenty, and my gold did much  
abound,

In the company of fair young maids the Spanish ale went  
round—

'Tis a bitter change from those gay days that now I'm  
forced to go

And must leave my bones in Santa Cruz, far from my own  
Mayo.

They are alter'd girls in Irrul now; 'tis proud they're  
grown and high,

With their hair-bags and their top-knots, for I pass their  
buckles by—

But it's little now I heed their airs, for God will have it so,  
That I must depart for foreign lands and leave my sweet Mayo.

'Tis my grief that Patrick Loughlin is not Earl of Irrul still,  
And that Brian Duff no longer rules as Lord upon the hill:  
And that Colonel Hugh McGrady should be lying dead  
and low,

And I sailing, sailing swiftly from the county of Mayo.

EMILY BRONTË

735.      *My Lady's Grave*

1818-1848

THE linnet in the rocky dells,  
The moor-lark in the air,  
The bee among the heather bells  
That hide my lady fair :

The wild deer browse above her breast ;  
The wild birds raise their brood ;  
And they, her smiles of love caress'd,  
Have left her solitude !

I ween that when the grave's dark wall  
Did first her form retain,  
They thought their hearts could ne'er recall  
The light of joy again.

They thought the tide of grief would flow  
Uncheck'd through future years ;  
But where is all their anguish now,  
And where are all their tears ?

Well, let them fight for honour's breath,  
Or pleasure's shade pursue—  
The dweller in the land of death  
Is changed and careless too.

And if their eyes should watch and weep  
Till sorrow's source were dry,  
She would not, in her tranquil sleep,  
Return a single sigh !

Blow, west wind, by the lonely mound :  
And murmur, summer streams !  
There is no need of other sound  
To soothe my lady's dreams.

EMILY BRONTË

736.

*Remembrance*

COLD in the earth—and the deep snow piled above thee.  
Far, far removed, cold in the dreary grave!  
Have I forgot, my only Love, to love thee,  
Sever'd at last by Time's all-severing wave?

Now, when alone, do my thoughts no longer hover  
Over the mountains, on that northern shore,  
Resting their wings where heath and fern-leaves cover  
Thy noble heart for ever, ever more?

Cold in the earth—and fifteen wild Decembers  
From those brown hills have melted into spring:  
Faithful, indeed, is the spirit that remembers  
After such years of change and suffering!

Sweet Love of youth, forgive, if I forget thee,  
While the world's tide is bearing me along;  
Other desires and other hopes beset me,  
Hopes which obscure, but cannot do thee wrong!

No later light has lighten'd up my heaven,  
No second morn has ever shone for me;  
All my life's bliss from thy dear life was given,  
All my life's bliss is in the grave with thee.

But when the days of golden dreams had perish'd,  
And even Despair was powerless to destroy;  
Then did I learn how existence could be cherish'd,  
Strengthen'd and fed without the aid of joy.

Then did I check the tears of useless passion—  
Wean'd my young soul from yearning after thine;  
Sternly denied its burning wish to hasten  
Down to that tomb already more than mine.

## EMILY BRONTË

And, even yet, I dare not let it languish,  
Dare not indulge in memory's rapturous pain;  
Once drinking deep of that divinest anguish,  
How could I seek the empty world again?

737.

### *The Prisoner*

**S**TILL let my tyrants know, I am not doom'd to wear  
Year after year in gloom and desolate despair;  
A messenger of Hope comes every night to me,  
And offers for short life, eternal liberty.

He comes with Western winds, with evening's wandering airs,  
With that clear dusk of heaven that brings the thickest stars:  
Winds take a pensive tone, and stars a tender fire,  
And visions rise, and change, that kill me with desire.

Desire for nothing known in my maturer years,  
When Joy grew mad with awe, at counting future tears:  
When, if my spirit's sky was full of flashes warm,  
I knew not whence they came, from sun or thunder-storm.

But first, a hush of peace—a soundless calm descends;  
The struggle of distress and fierce impatience ends.  
Mute music soothes my breast—unutter'd harmony  
That I could never dream, till Earth was lost to me.

Then dawns the Invisible; the Unseen its truth reveals;  
My outward sense is gone, my inward essence feels;  
Its wings are almost free—its home, its harbour found,  
Measuring the gulf, it stoops, and dares the final bound.

O dreadful is the check—intense the agony—  
When the ear begins to hear, and the eye begins to see;  
When the pulse begins to throb—the brain to think again—  
The soul to feel the flesh, and the flesh to feel the chain.

## EMILY BRONTË

Yet I would lose no sting, would wish no torture less ;  
The more that anguish racks, the earlier it will bless ;  
And robed in fires of hell, or bright with heavenly shine,  
If it but herald Death, the vision is divine.

### 738. *Last Lines*

NO coward soul is mine,  
No trembler in the world's storm-troubled sphere :  
I see Heaven's glories shine,  
And faith shines equal, arming me from fear.

O God within my breast,  
Almighty, ever-present Deity !  
Life—that in me has rest,  
As I—undying Life—have power in Thee !

Vain are the thousand creeds  
That move men's hearts: unutterably vain ;  
Worthless as wither'd weeds,  
Or idlest froth amid the boundless main,

To waken doubt in one  
Holding so fast by Thine infinity ;  
So surely anchor'd on  
The steadfast rock of immortality.

With wide-embracing love  
Thy Spirit animates eternal years,  
Pervades and broods above,  
Changes, sustains, dissolves, creates, and rears.

Though earth and man were gone,  
And suns and universes cease to be,  
And Thou were left alone,  
Every existence would exist in Thee.



## EMILY BRONTË

There is not room for Death,  
Nor atom that his might could render void :  
Thou—Thou art Being and Breath,  
And what Thou art may never be destroyed.

## CHARLES KINGSLEY

### 739. *Airly Beacon*

12:9-1875

**A**IRLY Beacon, Airly Beacon ;  
O the pleasant sight to see  
Shires and towns from Airly Beacon,  
While my love climb'd up to me !

Airly Beacon, Airly Beacon ;  
O the happy hours we lay  
Deep in fern on Airly Beacon,  
Courting through the summer's day !

Airly Beacon, Airly Beacon ;  
O the weary haunt for me,  
All alone on Airly Beacon,  
With his baby on my knee !

### 740. *The Sands of Dee*

**O** MARY, go and call the cattle home,  
And call the cattle home,  
And call the cattle home,  
Across the sands of Dee.'

The western wind was wild and dark with foam,  
And all alone went she.

## CHARLES KINGSLEY

The western tide crept up along the sand,  
And o'er and o'er the sand,  
And round and round the sand,  
As far as eye could see.  
The rolling mist came down and hid the land:  
And never home came she.

'O is it weed, or fish, or floating hair—  
A tress of golden hair,  
A drownèd maiden's hair,  
Above the nets at sea?'

Was never salmon yet that shone so fair  
Among the stakes of Dee.

They row'd her in across the rolling foam,  
The cruel crawling foam,  
The cruel hungry foam,  
To her grave beside the sea.

But still the boatmen hear her call the cattle home,  
Across the sands of Dee.

## ARTHUR HUGH CLOUGH

741. *Say not the Struggle Naught availeth*

1819-1861

SAY not the struggle naught availeth,  
The labour and the wounds are vain,  
The enemy faints not, nor faileth,  
And as things have been they remain.

If hopes were dupes, fears may be liars;  
It may be, in yon smoke conceal'd,  
Your comrades chase e'en now the fliers,  
And, but for you, possess the field.

## ARTHUR HUGH CLOUGH

For while the tired waves, vainly breaking,  
Seem here no painful inch to gain,  
Far back, through creeks and inlets making,  
Comes silent, flooding in, the main.

And not by eastern windows only,  
When daylight comes, comes in the light;  
In front the sun climbs slow, how slowly!  
But westward, look, the land is bright!

## WALT WHITMAN

### 742. *The Imprisoned Soul*

1819-1852

AT the last, tenderly,  
From the walls of the powerful, fortress'd house,  
From the clasp of the knitted locks—from the keep of the  
well-closed doors,  
Let me be wafted.

Let me glide noiselessly forth;  
With the key of softness unlock the locks—with a whisper  
Set ope the doors, O soul!

Tenderly! be not impatient!  
(Strong is your hold, O mortal flesh!  
Strong is your hold, O love!)

### 743. *O Captain! My Captain!*

O CAPTAIN! my Captain! our fearful trip is done,  
The ship has weather'd every rack, the prize we  
sought is won,  
The port is near, the bells I hear, the people all exulting,  
While follow eyes the steady keel, the vessel grim and daring;

## WALT WHITMAN

But O heart! heart! heart!  
O the bleeding drops of red!  
Where on the deck my Captain lies,  
Fallen cold and dead.

O Captain! my Captain! rise up and hear the bells;  
Rise up—for you the flag is flung—for you the bugle trills,  
For you bouquets and ribbon'd wreaths—for you the shores  
crowding,  
For you they call, the swaying mass, their eager faces turning;  
Here, Captain! dear father!  
This arm beneath your head!  
It is some dream that on the deck  
You've fallen cold and dead.

My Captain does not answer, his lips are pale and still,  
My father does not feel my arm, he has no pulse nor will;  
The ship is anchor'd safe and sound, its voyage closed and done,  
From fearful trip the victor ship comes in with object won;  
Exult, O shores! and ring, O bells!  
But I, with mournful tread,  
Walk the deck my Captain lies,  
Fallen cold and dead.

## JOHN RUSKIN

### 744. *Trust Thou Thy Love*

1819-1900

TRUST thou thy Love: if she be proud, is she not sweet?  
Trust thou thy Love: if she be mute, is she not pure?  
Lay thou thy soul full in her hands, low at her feet;  
Fail, Sun and Breath!—yet, for thy peace, She shall endure.

EBENEZER JONES

745. *When the World is burning*

1820-1860

WHEN the world is burning,  
Fired within, yet turning  
Round with face unscathed;  
Ere fierce flames, uprushing,  
O'er all lands leap, crushing,  
Till earth fall, fire-swathed;  
Up amidst the meadows,  
Gently through the shadows,  
Gentle flames will glide,  
Small, and blue, and golden.  
Though by bard beholden,  
When in calm dreams folden,—  
Calm his dreams will bide.

Where the dance is sweeping,  
Through the greensward peeping,  
Shall the soft lights start;  
Laughing maids, unstaying,  
Deeming it trick-playing,  
High their robes upswaying,  
O'er the lights shall dart;  
And the woodland haunter  
Shall not cease to saunter  
When, far down some glade,  
Of the great world's burning,  
One soft flame upturning  
Seems, to his discerning,  
Crocus in the shade.

FREDERICK LOCKER-LAMPSON

746.      *At Her Window*

1821-1895

BEATING Heart! we come again  
Where my Love reposes:  
This is Mabel's window-pane;  
These are Mabel's roses.

Is she nested? Does she kneel  
In the twilight stilly,  
Lily clad from throat to heel,  
She, my virgin Lily?

Soon the wan, the wistful stars,  
Fading, will forsake her;  
Elves of light, on beamy bars,  
Whisper then, and wake her.

Let this friendly pebble plead  
At her flowery grating;  
If she hear me will she heed?  
*Mabel, I am waiting.*

Mabel will be deck'd anon,  
Zoned in bride's apparel;  
Happy zone! O hark to yon  
Passion-shaken carol!

Sing thy song, thou trancèd thrush,  
Pipe thy best, thy clearest;—  
Hush, her lattice moves, O hush—  
*Dearest Mabel!—dearest . . .*

MATTHEW ARNOLD

747. *The Forsaken Merman*

1832-1838

COME, dear children, let us away;  
Down and away below.

Now my brothers call from the bay;  
Now the great winds shoreward blow;  
Now the salt tides seaward flow;  
Now the wild white horses play,  
Champ and chafe and toss in the spray.  
Children dear, let us away.

This way, this way!

Call her once before you go.

Call once yet.

In a voice that she will know:

‘Margaret! Margaret!’

Children’s voices should be dear  
(Call once more) to a mother’s ear;  
Children’s voices, wild with pain.  
Surely she will come again.

Call her once and come away.

This way, this way!

‘Mother dear, we cannot stay.’

The wild white horses foam and fret.

Margaret! Margaret!

Come, dear children, come away down.

Call no more.

One last look at the white-wall’d town,  
And the little grey church on the windy shore.

Then come down.

She will not come though you call all day.

Come away, come away.

## MATTHEW ARNOLD

Children dear, was it yesterday  
We heard the sweet bells over the bay?  
In the caverns where we lay,  
Through the surf and through the swell,  
The far-off sound of a silver bell?  
Sand-strewn caverns, cool and deep,  
Where the winds are all asleep;  
Where the spent lights quiver and gleam;  
Where the salt weed sways in the stream;  
Where the sea-beasts, ranged all round,  
Feed in the ooze of their pasture-ground;  
Where the sea-snakes coil and twine,  
Dry their mail, and bask in the brine;  
Where great whales come sailing by,  
Sail and sail, with unshut eye,  
Round the world for ever and aye?  
When did music come this way?  
Children dear, was it yesterday?

Children dear, was it yesterday  
(Call yet once) that she went away?  
Once she sate with you and me,  
On a red gold throne in the heart of the sea,  
And the youngest sate on her knee.  
She comb'd its bright hair, and she tended it well,  
When down swung the sound of the far-off bell.  
She sigh'd, she look'd up through the clear green sea.  
She said, 'I must go, for my kinsfolk pray  
In the little grey church on the shore to-day.  
'Twill be Easter-time in the world—ah me!  
And I lose my poor soul, Merman, here with thee.'  
I said, 'Go up, dear heart, through the waves.  
Say thy prayer, and come back to the kind sea-caves.'



## MATTHEW ARNOLD

She smiled, she went up through the surf in the bay.

Children dear, was it yesterday?

Children dear, were we long alone?

'The sea grows stormy, the little ones moan.

Long prayers,' I said, 'in the world they say,

Come,' I said, and we rose through the surf in the bay.

We went up the beach, by the sandy down

Where the sea-stocks bloom, to the white-wall'd town.

Through the narrow paved streets, where all was still,

To the little grey church on the windy hill.

From the church came a murmur of folk at their prayers,

But we stood without in the cold-blowing airs.

We climb'd on the graves, on the stones worn with rains,

And we gazed up the aisle through the small leaded panes.

She sate by the pillar; we saw her clear:

'Margaret, hist! come quick, we are here.

Dear heart,' I said, 'we are long alone.

The sea grows stormy, the little ones moan.'

But, ah! she gave me never a look,

For her eyes were seal'd to the holy book.

Loud prays the priest; shut stands the door.

Come away, children, call no more.

Come away, come down, call no more.

Down, down, down;

Down to the depths of the sea.

She sits at her wheel in the humming town,

Singing most joyfully.

Hark what she sings: 'O joy, O joy,

For the humming street, and the child with its toy.

For the priest, and the bell, and the holy well.

For the wheel where I spun,

And the blessèd light of the sun.'

## MATTHEW ARNOLD

And so she sings her fill,  
Singing most joyfully,  
Till the shuttle falls from her hand,  
And the whizzing wheel stands still.  
She steals to the window, and looks at the sand,  
And over the sand at the sea;  
And her eyes are set in a stare;  
And anon there breaks a sigh,  
And anon there drops a tear,  
From a sorrow-clouded eye,  
And a heart sorrow-laden,  
A long, long sigh  
For the cold strange eyes of a little Mermaiden,  
And the gleam of her golden hair.

Come away, away, children.  
Come children, come down.  
The hoarse wind blows colder;  
Lights shine in the town.  
She will start from her slumber  
When gusts shake the door;  
She will hear the winds howling,  
Will hear the waves roar.  
We shall see, while above us  
The waves roar and whirl,  
A ceiling of amber,  
A pavement of pearl.  
Singing, 'Here came a mortal,  
But faithless was she:  
And alone dwell for ever  
The kings of the sea.'

But, children, at midnight,  
When soft the winds blow;

## MATTHEW ARNOLD

When clear falls the moonlight;  
When spring-tides are low :  
When sweet airs come seaward  
From heaths starr'd with broom ;  
And high rocks throw mildly  
On the blanch'd sands a gloom :  
Up the still, glistening beaches,  
Up the creeks we will hie ;  
Over banks of bright seaweed  
The ebb-tide leaves dry.  
We will gaze, from the sand-hills,  
At the white, sleeping town ;  
At the church on the hill-side—  
And then come back down.  
Singing, 'There dwells a loved one,  
But cruel is she.  
She left lonely for ever  
The kings of the sea.'

### 748. *The Song of Callicles*

THROUGH the black, rushing smoke-bursts,  
Thick breaks the red flame.  
All Etna heaves fiercely  
Her forest-clothed frame.  
Not here, O Apollo !  
Are haunts meet for thee.  
But, where Helicon breaks down  
In cliff to the sea.  
Where the moon-silver'd inlets  
Send far their light voice  
Up the still vale of Thisbe,  
O speed, and rejoice !

## MATTHEW ARNOLD

On the sward at the cliff-top,  
Lie strewn the white flocks;  
On the cliff-side, the pigeons  
Roost deep in the rocks.

In the moonlight the shepherds,  
Soft lull'd by the rills,  
Lie wrapt in their blankets,  
Asleep on the hills.

—What forms are these coming  
So white through the gloom?  
What garments out-glistening  
The gold-flower'd broom?

What sweet-breathing Presence  
Out-perfumes the thyme?  
What voices enrapture  
The night's balmy prime?—

'Tis Apollo comes leading  
His choir, The Nine.  
—The Leader is fairest,  
But all are divine.

They are lost in the hollows.  
They stream up again.  
What seeks on this mountain  
The glorified train?—

They bathe on this mountain,  
In the spring by their road.  
Then on to Olympus,  
Their endless abode.

## MATTHEW ARNOLD

—Whose praise do they mention:  
Of what is it told?—  
What will be for ever.  
What was from of old.

First hymn they the Father  
Of all things: and then,  
The rest of Immortals,  
The action of men.

The Day in his hotness,  
The strife with the palm;  
The Night in her silence,  
The Stars in their calm.

### 749. *To Marguerite*

YES: in the sea of life enisled,  
With echoing straits between us thrown.  
Dotting the shoreless watery wild,  
We mortal millions live *alone*.  
The islands feel the enclasping flow,  
And then their endless bounds they know.

But when the moon their hollows lights,  
And they are swept by balms of spring,  
And in their glens, on starry nights,  
The nightingales divinely sing;  
And lovely notes, from shore to shore,  
Across the sounds and channels pour;

O then a longing like despair  
Is to their farthest caverns sent!

## MATTHEW ARNOLD

For surely once, they feel, we were  
Parts of a single continent.  
Now round us spreads the watery plain—  
O might our marges meet again!

Who order'd that their longing's fire  
Should be, as soon as kindled, cool'd?  
Who renders vain their deep desire?—  
A God, a God their severance ruled;  
And bade betwixt their shores to be  
The unplumb'd, salt, estranging sea.

150.

### *Requiescat*

STREW 'on her roses, roses,  
And never a spray of yew.  
In quiet she reposes:  
Ah! would that I did too.

Her mirth the world required:  
She bathed it in smiles of glee.  
But her heart was tired, tired,  
And now they let her be.

Her life was turning, turning,  
In mazes of heat and sound.  
But for peace her soul was yearning,  
And now peace laps her round.

Her cabin'd, ample Spirit,  
It flutter'd and fail'd for breath.  
To-night it doth inherit  
The vasty hall of Death.

## MATTHEW ARNOLD

751.

### *The Scholar-Gipsy*

GO, for they call you, Shepherd, from the hill;  
Go, Shepherd, and untie the wattled cotes:  
No longer leave thy wistful flock unfed,  
Nor let thy bawling fellows rack their throats,  
Nor the cropp'd grasses shoot another head.  
But when the fields are still,  
And the tired men and dogs all gone to rest,  
And only the white sheep are sometimes seen  
Cross and recross the strips of moon-blanch'd green;  
Come, Shepherd, and again begin the quest.

Here, where the reaper was at work of late,  
In this high field's dark corner, where he leaves  
His coat, his basket, and his earthen cruise,  
And in the sun all morning binds the sheaves,  
Then here, at noon, comes back his stores to use:  
Here will I sit and wait,  
While to my ear from uplands far away  
The bleating of the folded flocks is borne,  
With distant cries of reapers in the corn—  
All the live murmur of a summer's day.

Screen'd is this nook o'er the high, half-reap'd field,  
And here till sundown, Shepherd, will I be.  
Through the thick corn the scarlet poppies peep,  
And round green roots and yellowing stalks I see  
Pale blue convolvulus in tendrils creep:  
And air-swept lindens yield  
Their scent, and rustle down their perfumed showers  
Of bloom on the bent grass where I am laid,  
And bower me from the August sun with shade;  
And the eye travels down to Oxford's towers:

## MATTHEW ARNOLD

And near me on the grass lies Glanvil's book—  
Come, let me read the oft-read tale again :  
The story of that Oxford scholar poor,  
Of pregnant parts and quick inventive brain,  
Who, tired of knocking at Preferment's door,  
One summer morn forsook  
His friends, and went to learn the Gipsy lore,  
And roam'd the world with that wild brotherhood,  
And came, as most men deem'd, to little good,  
But came to Oxford and his friends no more.

But once, years after, in the country lanes,  
Two scholars, whom at college erst he knew,  
Met him, and of his way of life inquired.  
Whereat he answer'd that the Gipsy crew,  
His mates, had arts to rule as they desired  
The workings of men's brains ;  
And they can bind them to what thoughts they will :  
'And I,' he said, 'the secret of their art,  
When fully learn'd, will to the world impart :  
But it needs Heaven-sent moments for this skill !'

This said, he left them, and return'd no more,  
But rumours hung about the country-side,  
That the lost Scholar long was seen to stray,  
Seen by rare glimpses, pensive and tongue-tied,  
In hat of antique shape, and cloak of grey,  
The same the Gipsies wore.  
Shepherds had met him on the Hurst in spring ;  
At some lone alehouse in the Berkshire moors,  
On the warm ingle-bench, the smock-frock'd boors  
Had found him seated at their entering,



## MATTHEW ARNOLD

But, 'mid their drink and clatter, he would fly :  
And I myself seem half to know thy looks,  
And put the shepherds, Wanderer, on thy trace ;  
And boys who in lone wheatfields scare the rooks  
I ask if thou hast pass'd their quiet place ;  
Or in my boat I lie  
Moor'd to the cool bank in the summer heats,  
'Mid wide grass meadows which the sunshine fills,  
And watch the warm green-muffled Cumnor hills,  
And wonder if thou haunt'st their shy retreats.

For most, I know, thou lov'st retirèd ground.  
Thee, at the ferry, Oxford riders blithe,  
Returning home on summer nights, have met  
Crossing the stripling Thames at Bablock-hithe,  
Trailing in the cool stream thy fingers wet,  
As the slow punt swings round :  
And leaning backwards in a pensive dream,  
And fostering in thy lap a heap of flowers  
Pluck'd in shy fields and distant Wychwood bowers,  
And thine eyes resting on the moonlit stream :

And then they land, and thou art seen no more.  
Maidens who from the distant hamlets come  
To dance around the Fyfield elm in May,  
Oft through the darkening fields have seen thee roam,  
Or cross a stile into the public way.  
Oft thou hast given them store  
Of flowers—the frail-leaf'd, white anemone—  
Dark bluebells drench'd with dews of summer eves,  
And purple orchises with spotted leaves—  
But none has words she can report of thee.

## MATTHEW ARNOLD

And, above Godstow Bridge, when hay-time's here  
In June, and many a scythe in sunshine flames,  
Men who through those wide fields of breezy grass  
Where black-wing'd swallows haunt the glittering Thames,  
To bathe in the abandon'd lasher pass,  
Have often pass'd thee near  
Sitting upon the river bank o'ergrown:  
Mark'd thine outlandish garb, thy figure spare,  
Thy dark vague eyes, and soft abstracted air;  
But, when they came from bathing, thou wert gone.

At some lone homestead in the Cumnor hills,  
Where at her open door the housewife darns,  
Thou hast been seen, or hanging on a gate  
To watch the threshers in the mossy barns.  
Children, who early range these slopes and late  
For cresses from the rills,  
Have known thee watching, all an April day,  
The springing pastures and the feeding kine;  
And mark'd thee, when the stars come out and shine,  
Through the long dewy grass move slow away.

In autumn, on the skirts of Bagley Wood,  
Where most the Gipsies by the turf-edged way  
Pitch their smoked tents, and every bush you see  
With scarlet patches tagg'd and shreds of gray,  
Above the forest-ground call'd 'Thessaly—  
The blackbird picking food  
Sees thee, nor stops his meal, nor fears at all;  
So often has he known thee past him stray  
Rapt, twirling in thy hand a wither'd spray,  
And waiting for the spark from Heaven to fall.

## MATTHEW ARNOLD

And once, in winter, on the causeway chill  
• Where home through flooded fields foot-travellers go,  
Have I not pass'd thee on the wooden bridge  
Wrapt in thy cloak and battling with the snow,  
Thy face towards Hinksey and its wintry ridge?  
And thou hast climb'd the hill  
And gain'd the white brow of the Cumnor range;  
Turn'd once to watch, while thick the snowflakes fall,  
The line of festal light in Christ Church hall—  
Then sought thy straw in some sequester'd grange.

But what—I dream! Two hundred years are flown  
Since first thy story ran through Oxford halls,  
And the grave Glanvil did the tale inscribe  
That thou wert wander'd from the studious walls  
To learn strange arts, and join a Gipsy tribe:  
And thou from earth art gone  
Long since, and in some quiet churchyard laid;  
Some country nook, where o'er thy unknown grave  
Tall grasses and white flowering nettles wave—  
Under a dark red-fruited yew-tree's shade.

—No, no, thou hast not felt the lapse of hours.  
For what wears out the life of mortal men?  
'Tis that from change to change their being rolls:  
'Tis that repeated shocks, again, again,  
Exhaust the energy of strongest souls,  
And numb the elastic powers.  
Till having used our nerves with bliss and teen,  
And tired upon a thousand schemes our wit,  
To the just-pausing Genius we remit  
Our worn-out life, and are—what we have been.

## MATTHEW ARNOLD

Thou hast not lived, why shouldst thou perish, so?  
Thou hadst *one* aim, *one* business, *one* desire:  
Else wert thou long since number'd with the dead—  
Else hadst thou spent, like other men, thy fire.  
The generations of thy peers are fled,  
And we ourselves shall go;  
But thou possessest an immortal lot,  
And we imagine thee exempt from age  
And living as thou liv'st on Glanvil's page,  
Because thou hadst—what we, alas, have not!

For early didst thou leave the world, with powers  
Fresh, undiverted to the world without,  
Firm to their mark, not spent on other things;  
Free from the sick fatigue, the languid doubt,  
Which much to have tried, in much been baffled, brings.  
O Life unlike to ours!  
Who fluctuate idly without term or scope,  
Of whom each strives, nor knows for what he strives,  
And each half lives a hundred different lives;  
Who wait like thee, but not, like thee, in hope.

Thou waitest for the spark from Heaven: and we,  
Vague half-believers of our casual creeds,  
Who never deeply felt, nor clearly will'd,  
Whose insight never has borne fruit in deeds,  
Whose weak resolves never have been fulfill'd;  
For whom each year we see  
Breeds new beginnings, disappointments new;  
Who hesitate and falter life away,  
And lose to-morrow the ground won to-day—  
Ah, do not we, Wanderer, await it too?

## MATTHEW ARNOLD

Yes, we await it, but it still delays,  
And then we suffer ; and amongst us One,  
Who most has suffer'd, takes dejectedly  
His seat upon the intellectual throne ;  
And all his store of sad experience he  
Lays bare of wretched days ;  
Tells us his misery's birth and growth and signs,  
And how the dying spark of hope was fed,  
And how the breast was soothed, and how the head,  
And all his hourly varied anodynes.

This for our wisest : and we others pine,  
And wish the long unhappy dream would end,  
And waive all claim to bliss, and try to bear,  
With close-lipp'd Patience for our only friend,  
Sad Patience, too near neighbour to Despair :  
But none has hope like thine.  
Thou through the fields and through the woods dost stray,  
Roaming the country-side, a truant boy,  
Nursing thy project in unclouded joy,  
And every doubt long blown by time away.

O born in days when wits were fresh and clear,  
And life ran gaily as the sparkling Thames ;  
Before this strange disease of modern life,  
With its sick hurry, its divided aims,  
Its heads o'ertax'd, its palsied hearts, was rife—  
Fly hence, our contact fear !  
Still fly, plunge deeper in the bowering wood !  
Averse, as Dido did with gesture stern  
From her false friend's approach in Hades turn,  
Wave us away, and keep thy solitude. .

## MATTHEW ARNOLD

Still nursing the unconquerable hope,  
Still clutching the inviolable shade,  
With a free onward impulse brushing through,  
By night, the silver'd branches of the glade—  
Far on the forest-skirts, where none pursue,  
On some mild pastoral slope  
Emerge, and resting on the moonlit pales,  
Freshen thy flowers, as in former years,  
With dew, or listen with enchanted ears,  
From the dark dingles, to the nightingales.

But fly our paths, our feverish contact fly!  
For strong the infection of our mental strife,  
Which, though it gives no bliss, yet spoils for rest,  
And we should win thee from thy own fair life,  
Like us distracted, and like us unblest.  
Soon, soon thy cheer would die,  
Thy hopes grow timorous, and unfix'd thy powers,  
And thy clear aims be cross and shifting made:  
And then thy glad perennial youth would fade,  
Fade, and grow old at last, and die like ours.

Then fly our greetings, fly our speech and smiles!  
—As some grave Tyrian trader, from the sea,  
Descried at sunrise an emerging prow  
Lifting the cool-hair'd creepers stealthily,  
The fringes of a southward-facing brow  
Among the Ægean isles;  
And saw the merry Grecian coaster come,  
Freighted with amber grapes, and Chian wine,  
Green bursting figs, and tunnies steep'd in brine;  
And knew the intruders on his ancient home,

## MATTHEW ARNOLD

The young light-hearted Masters of the waves ;  
And snatch'd his rudder, and shook out more sail,  
And day and night held on indignantly  
O'er the blue Midland waters with the gale,  
Betwixt the Syrtes and soft Sicily,  
To where the Atlantic raves  
Outside the Western Straits, and unbent sails  
There, where down cloudy cliffs, through sheets of foam,  
Shy traffickers, the dark Iberians come ;  
And on the beach undid his corded bales.

752.

### *Philomela*

HARK! ah, the Nightingale!  
The tawny-throated !  
Hark! from that moonlit cedar what a burst!  
What triumph! hark—what pain!

O Wanderer from a Grecian shore,  
Still, after many years, in distant lands,  
Still nourishing in thy bewilder'd brain  
That wild, unquench'd, deep-sunken, old-world pain—  
Say, will it never heal?  
And can this fragrant lawn  
With its cool trees, and night,  
And the sweet, tranquil Thames,  
And moonshine, and the dew,  
To thy rack'd heart and brain  
Afford no balm?

Dost thou to-night behold  
Here, through the moonlight on this English grass,

## MATTHEW ARNOLD

The unfriendly palace in the Thracian wild?

Dost thou again peruse

With hot cheeks and sear'd eyes

The too clear web, and thy dumb Sister's shame?

Dost thou once more assay

Thy flight, and feel come over thee,

Poor Fugitive, the feathery change

Once more, and once more seem to make resound

With love and hate, triumph and agony,

Lone Daulis, and the high Cephissian vale?

Listen, Eugenia—

How thick the bursts come crowding through the leaves!

Again—thou hearest!

Eternal Passion!

Eternal Pain!

753.

*Shakespeare*

OTHERS abide our question. Thou art free.

We ask and ask: Thou smilest and art still,  
Out-topping knowledge. For the loftiest hill

That to the stars uncrowns his majesty,

Planting his steadfast footsteps in the sea,

Making the heaven of heavens his dwelling-place,

Spares but the cloudy border of his base

To the foil'd searching of mortality;

And thou, who didst the stars and sunbeams know,

Self-school'd, self-scann'd, self-honour'd, self-secure,

Didst walk on earth unguess'd at. Better so!

All pains the immortal spirit must endure,

All weakness that impairs, all griefs that bow,

Find their sole voice in that victorious brow.



MATTHEW ARNOLD

754. *From the Hymn of Empedocles*

IS it so small a thing  
To have enjoy'd the sun,  
To have lived light in the spring,  
To have loved, to have thought, to have done;  
To have advanced true friends, and beat down baffling foes;  
That we must feign a bliss  
Of doubtful future date,  
And while we dream on this  
Lose all our present state,  
And relegate to worlds yet distant our repose?  
Not much, I know, you prize  
What pleasures may be had,  
Who look on life with eyes  
Estranged, like mine, and sad :  
And yet the village churl feels the truth more than you ;  
Who's loth to leave this life  
Which to him little yields :  
His hard-task'd sunburnt wife,  
His often-labour'd fields ;  
The boors with whom he talk'd, the country spots he knew.  
But thou, because thou hear'st  
Men scoff at Heaven and Fate ;  
Because the gods thou fear'st  
Fail to make blest thy state,  
Tremblest, and wilt not dare to trust the joys there are.  
I say, Fear not ! life still  
Leaves human effort scope.  
But, since life teems with ill,  
Nurse no extravagant hope.  
Because thou must not dream, thou need'st not then despair.

## WILLIAM BRIGHTY RANDS

755.

### *The Flowers*

1823-1880

WHEN Love arose in heart and deed  
To wake the world to greater joy,  
'What can she give me now?' said Greed,  
Who thought to win some costly toy.

He rose, he ran, he stoop'd, he clutch'd;  
And soon the Flowers, that Love let fall,  
In Greed's hot grasp were fray'd and smutch'd,  
And Greed said, 'Flowers! Can this be all?'

He flung them down and went his way,  
He cared no jot for thyme or rose;  
But boys and girls came out to play,  
And some took these and some took those—

Red, blue, and white, and green and gold;  
And at their touch the dew return'd,  
And all the bloom a thousandfold—  
So red, so ripe, the roses burn'd!

756.

### *The Thought*

INTO the skies, one summer's day,  
I sent a little Thought away;  
Up to where, in the blue round,  
The sun sat shining without sound.

Then my Thought came back to me.—  
Little Thought, what did you see  
In the regions whence you come?  
And when I spoke, my Thought was dumb.

## WILLIAM BRIGHTY RANDS

But she breathed of what was there,  
In the pure bright upper air;  
And, because my Thought so shone,  
I knew she had been shone upon.

Next, by night a Thought I sent  
Up into the firmament;  
When the eager stars were out,  
And the still moon shone about.

And my Thought went past the moon  
In between the stars, but soon  
Held her breath and durst not stir,  
For the fear that covered her;  
Then she thought, in this demur:

‘Dare I look beneath the shade,  
Into where the worlds are made;  
Where the suns and stars are wrought?  
Shall I meet another Thought?’

‘Will that other Thought have wings?  
Shall I meet strange, heavenly things?  
Thought of Thoughts, and Light of Lights,  
Breath of Breaths, and Night of Nights?’

Then my Thought began to hark  
In the illuminated dark,  
Till the silence, over, under,  
Made her heart beat more than thunder.

And my Thought came trembling back,  
But with something on her track,  
And with something at her side;  
Nor till she has lived and died,  
Lived and died, and lived again,  
Will that awful thing seem plain.

WILLIAM PHILPOT

757.

*Maritæ Suæ*

I

1823-1889

OF all the flowers rising now,  
Thou only saw'st the head  
Of that unopen'd drop of snow  
I placed beside thy bed.

In all the blooms that blow so fast,  
Thou hast no further part,  
Save those the hour I saw thee last,  
I laid above thy heart.

Two snowdrops for our boy and girl,  
A primrose blown for me,  
Wreathed with one often-play'd-with curl  
From each bright head for thee.

And so I graced thee for thy grave,  
And made these tokens fast  
With that old silver heart I gave,  
My first gift—and my last.

II

I dream'd, her babe upon her breast,  
Here she might lie and calmly rest  
Her happy eyes on that far hill  
That backs the landscape fresh and still.

I hoped her thoughts would thrid the boughs  
Where careless birds on love carouse,  
And gaze those apple-blossoms through  
To revel in the boundless blue.

## WILLIAM PHILPOT

But now her faculty of sight  
Is elder sister to the light,  
And travels free and unconfined  
Through dense and rare, through form and mind.

Or else her life to be complete  
Hath found new channels full and meet—  
Then, O, what eyes are leaning o'er,  
If fairer than they were before!

## WILLIAM (JOHNSON) CORY

### 758. *Mimnermus in Church*

1823-1892

YOU promise heavens free from strife,  
Pure truth, and perfect change of will;  
But sweet, sweet is this human life,  
So sweet, I fain would breathe it still;  
Your chilly stars I can forgo,  
This warm kind world is all I know.

You say there is no substance here,  
One great reality above:  
Back from that void I shrink in fear,  
And child-like hide myself in love:  
Show me what angels feel. Till then  
I cling, a mere weak man, to men.

You bid me lift my mean desires  
From faltering lips and fitful veins  
To sexless souls, ideal quires,  
Unwearied voices, wordless strains:  
My mind with fonder welcome owns  
One dear dead friend's remember'd tones.

## WILLIAM (JOHNSON) CORY

Forsooth the present we must give  
To that which cannot pass away;  
All beauteous things for which we live  
By laws of time and space decay.  
But O, the very reason why  
I clasp them, is because they die.

759.

### *Heraclitus*

THEY told me, Heraclitus, they told me you were dead,  
They brought me bitter news to hear and bitter tears  
to shed.

I wept as I remember'd how often you and I  
Had tired the sun with talking and sent him down the sky.

And now that thou art lying, my dear old Carian guest,  
A handful of grey ashes, long, long ago at rest,  
Still are thy pleasant voices, thy nightingales, awake;  
For Death, he taketh all away, but them he cannot take.

## COVENTRY PATMORE

760.

### *The Married Lover*

1823-1896

WHY, having won her, do I woo?

Because her spirit's vestal grace  
Provokes me always to pursue,

But, spirit-like, eludes embrace;  
Because her womanhood is such

That, as on court-days subjects kiss  
The Queen's hand, yet so near a touch  
Affirms no mean familiarity;

## COVENTRY PATMORE

Nay, rather marks more fair the height  
Which can with safety so neglect  
To dread, as lower ladies might,  
That grace could meet with disrespect ;  
Thus she with happy favour feeds  
Allegiance from a love so high  
That thence no false conceit proceeds  
Of difference bridged, or state put by :  
Because although in act and word  
As lowly as a wife can be,  
Her manners, when they call me lord,  
Remind me 'tis by courtesy ;  
Not with her least consent of will,  
Which would my proud affection hurt,  
But by the noble style that still  
Imputes an unattain'd desert ;  
Because her gay and lofty brows,  
When all is won which hope can ask,  
Reflect a light of hopeless snows  
That bright in virgin ether bask ;  
Because, though free of the outer court  
I am, this Temple keeps its shrine  
Sacred to Heaven ; because, in short,  
She's not and never can be mine.

761.        *'If I were dead'*

'IF I were dead, you'd sometimes say, Poor Child !'  
The dear lips quiver'd as they spake,  
And the tears brake  
From eyes which, not to grieve me, brightly smiled.  
Poor Child, poor Child !  
I seem to hear your laugh, your talk, your song.

## COVENTRY PATMORE

It is not true that Love will do no wrong.

Poor Child !

And did you think, when you so cried and smiled,

How I, in lonely nights, should lie awake,

And of those words your full avengers make ?

Poor Child, poor Child !

And now, unless it be

That sweet amends thrice told are come to thee,

O God, have Thou *no* mercy upon me !

Poor Child !

### 762. *Departure*

**I**T was not like your great and gracious ways !

Do you, that have naught other to lament,

Never, my Love, repent

Of how, that July afternoon,

You went,

With sudden, unintelligible phrase,

And frighten'd eye,

Upon your journey of so many days

Without a single kiss, or a good-bye ?

I knew, indeed, that you were parting soon ;

And so we sate, within the low sun's rays,

You whispering to me, for your voice was weak,

Your harrowing praise.

Well, it was well

To hear you such things speak,

And I could tell

What made your eyes a growing gloom of love,

As a warm South-wind sombres a March grove.

And it was like your great and gracious ways

To turn your talk on daily things, my Dear,



## COVENTRY PATMORE

Lifting the luminous, pathetic lash  
To let the laughter flash,  
Whilst I drew near,  
Because you spoke so low that I could scarcely hear.  
But all at once to leave me at the last,  
More at the wonder than the loss aghast,  
With huddled, unintelligible phrase,  
And frighten'd eye,  
And go your journey of all days  
With not one kiss, or a good-bye,  
And the only loveless look the look with which you pass'd :  
"Twas all unlike your great and gracious ways.

763.

### *The Toys*

MY little Son, who look'd from thoughtful eyes  
And moved and spoke in quiet grown-up wise,  
Having my law the seventh time disobey'd,  
I struck him, and dismiss'd  
With hard words and unkiss'd,  
—His Mother, who was patient, being dead.  
Then, fearing lest his grief should hinder sleep,  
I visited his bed,  
But found him slumbering deep,  
With darken'd eyelids, and their lashes yet  
From his late sobbing wet.  
And I, with moan,  
Kissing away his tears, left others of my own ;  
For, on a table drawn beside his head,  
He had put, within his reach,  
A box of counters and a red-vein'd stone,  
A piece of glass abraded by the beach,

## COVENTRY PATMORE

And six or seven shells,  
A bottle with bluebells,  
And two French copper coins, ranged there with careful art,  
To comfort his sad heart.  
So when that night I pray'd  
To God, I wept, and said:  
Ah, when at last we lie with trancèd breath,  
Not vexing Thee in death,  
And Thou rememberest of what toys  
We made our joys,  
How weakly understood  
Thy great commanded good,  
Then, fatherly not less  
Thaz I whom Thou hast moulded from the clay,  
Thou'lt leave Thy wrath, and say.  
'I will be sorry for their childishness.'

764.

### *A Farewell*

WITH all my will, but much against my heart,  
We two now part.  
My Very Dear,  
Our solace is, the sad road lies so clear.  
It needs no art,  
With faint, averted feet  
And many a tear,  
In our opposèd paths to persevere.  
Go thou to East, I West.  
We will not say  
There's any hope, it is so far away.  
But, O, my Best,

## COVENTRY PATMORE

When the one darling of our widowhead,  
The nursling Grief,  
Is dead,  
And no dewes blur our eyes  
To see the peach-bloom come in evening skies,  
Perchance we may,  
Where now this night is day,  
And even through faith of still averted feet,  
Making full circle of our banishment,  
Amazèd meet ;  
The bitter journey to the bourne so sweet  
Seasoning the termless feast of our content  
With tears of recognition never dry.

## SYDNEY DOBELL

### 265. *The Ballad of Keith of Ravelston*

1824-1874

THE murmur of the mourning ghost  
That keeps the shadowy kine,  
'O Keith of Ravelston,  
The sorrows of thy line !'

Ravelston, Ravelston,  
The merry path that leads  
Down the golden morning hill,  
And thro' the silver meads ;

Ravelston, Ravelston,  
The stile beneath the tree,  
The maid that kept her mother's kine,  
The song that sang she !

## SYDNEY DOBELL

She sang her song, she kept her kine,  
She sat beneath the thorn,  
When Andrew Keith of Ravelston  
Rode thro' the Monday morn.

His henchmen sing, his hawk-bells ring,  
His belted jewels shine;  
O Keith of Ravelston,  
The sorrows of thy line!

Year after year, where Andrew came,  
Comes evening down the glade,  
And still there sits a moonshine ghost  
Where sat the sunshine maid.

Her misty hair is faint and fair,  
She keeps the shadowy kine;  
O Keith of Ravelston,  
The sorrows of thy line!

I lay my hand upon the stile,  
The stile is lone and cold,  
The burnie that goes babbling by  
Says naught that can be told.

Yet, stranger! here, from year to year,  
She keeps her shadowy kine;  
O Keith of Ravelston,  
The sorrows of thy line!

Step out three steps, where Andrew stood—  
Why blanch thy cheeks for fear?  
The ancient stile is not alone,  
'Tis not the burn I hear!

## SYDNEY DOBELL

She makes her immemorial moan,  
She keeps her shadowy kine;  
O Keith of Ravelston,  
The sorrows of thy line!

766. *Return!*

RETURN, return! all night my lamp is burning,  
All night, like it, my wide eyes watch and burn;  
Like it, I fade and pale, when day returning  
Bears witness that the absent can return,  
Return, return.

Like it, I lessen with a lengthening sadness,  
Like it, I burn to waste and waste to burn,  
Like it, I spend the golden oil of gladness  
To feed the sorrow signal for return,  
Return, return.

Like it, like it, whene'er the east wind sings,  
I bend and shake; like it, I quake and yearn,  
When Hope's late butterflies, with whispering wings,  
Fly in out of the dark, to fall and burn—  
Burn in the watchfire of return,  
Return, return.

Like it, the very flame whereby I pine  
Consumes me to its nature. While I mourn  
My soul becomes a better soul than mine,  
And from its brightening beacon I discern  
My starry love go forth from me, and shine  
Across the seas a path for thy return,  
Return, return.

Return, return! all night I see it burn,  
All night it prays like me, and lifts a twin

## SYDNEY DOBELL

Of palmèd praying hands that meet and yearn—  
Yearn to the impleaded skies for thy return.  
Day, like a golden fetter, locks them in,  
And wans the light that withers, tho' it burn

As warmly still for thy return;  
Still thro' the splendid load uplifts the thin  
Pale, paler, palest patience that can learn  
Naught but that votive sign for thy return—  
That single suppliant sign for thy return,  
Return, return.

Return, return! lest haply, love, or e'er  
Thou touch the lamp the light have ceased to burn,  
And thou, who thro' the window didst discern  
The wonted flame, shalt reach the topmost stair

To find no wide eyes watching there,  
No wither'd welcome waiting thy return!  
A passing ghost, a smoke-wreath in the air,  
The flameless ashes, and the soulless urn,  
Warm with the famish'd fire that lived to burn—  
Burn out its lingering life for thy return,  
Its last of lingering life for thy return,  
Its last of lingering life to light thy late return,  
Return, return.

767.

### *A Chanted Calendar*

FIRST came the primrose,  
On the bank high,  
Like a maiden looking forth  
From the window of a tower  
When the battle rolls below,  
So look'd she,  
And saw the storms go by.

## SYDNEY DOBELL

Then came the wind-flower  
In the valley left behind,  
As a wounded maiden, pale  
With purple streaks of woe,  
When the battle has roll'd by  
Wanders to and fro,  
So totter'd she,  
Dishevell'd in the wind.

Then came the daisies,  
On the first of May,  
Like a banner'd show's advance  
While the crowd runs by the way,  
With ten thousand flowers about them they came trooping  
through the fields.

As a happy people come,  
So came they,  
As a happy people come  
When the war has roll'd away,  
With dance and tabor, pipe and drum,  
And all make holiday.

Then came the cowslip,  
Like a dancer in the fair,  
She spread her little mat of green,  
And on it danced she.  
With a fillet bound about her brow,  
A fillet round her happy brow,  
A golden fillet round her brow,  
And rubies in her hair.

## SYDNEY DOBELL

768.

### *Laus Deo*

**I**N the hall the coffin waits, and the idle armourer stands.  
At his belt the coffin nails, and the hammer in his hands.  
The bed of state is hung with crape—the grand old bed  
where she was wed—

And like an upright corpse she sitteth gazing dumbly at the bed.  
Hour by hour her serving-men enter by the curtain'd door,  
And with steps of muffled woe pass breathless o'er the  
silent floor,

And marshal mutely round, and look from each to each  
with eyelids red ;

‘Touch him not,’ she shriek’d and cried, ‘he is but newly  
dead !’

‘O my own dear mistress,’ the ancient Nurse did say,  
‘Seven long days and seven long nights you have watch’d  
him where he lay.’

‘Seven long days and seven long nights,’ the hoary Steward said ;  
‘Seven long days and seven long nights,’ groan’d the  
Warrener gray ;

‘Seven,’ said the old Henchman, and bow’d his agèd head ;

‘On your lives !’ she shriek’d and cried, ‘he is but newly dead !’

Then a father Priest they sought,

The Priest that taught her all she knew,

And they told him of her loss.

‘For she is mild and sweet of will,

She loved him, and his words are peace,

And he shall heal her ill.’

But her watch she did not cease.

He bless’d her where she sat distraught,

And show’d her holy cross,—

The cross she kiss’d from year to year—



## SYDNEY DOBELL

But she neither saw nor heard;  
And said he in her deaf ear  
All he had been wont to teach,  
All she had been fond to hear,  
Missall'd prayer, and solemn speech,  
But she answer'd not a word.

Only when he turn'd to speak with those who wept about  
the bed,

'On your lives!' she shriek'd and cried, 'he is but newly dead!'  
Then how sadly he turn'd from her, it were wonderful to tell,  
And he stood beside the death-bed as by one who slumbers well,  
And he lean'd o'er him who lay there, and in cautious  
whisper low,

'He is not dead, but sleepeth,' said the Priest, and smooth'd  
his brow.

'Sleepeth?' said she, looking up, and the sun rose in her face!  
'He must be better than I thought, for the sleep is very sound.'  
'He is better,' said the Priest, and call'd her maidens round.  
With them came that ancient dame who nursed her when  
a child;

'O Nurse!' she sigh'd, 'O Nurse!' she cried, 'O Nurse!'  
and then she smiled,

And then she wept; with that they drew  
About her, as of old;  
Her dying eyes were sweet and blue,  
Her trembling touch was cold;  
But she said, 'My maidens true,  
No more weeping and well-away;  
Let them kill the feast.  
I would be happy in my soul.  
"He is better," saith the Priest;  
He did but sleep the weary day,  
And will waken whole.

## SYDNEY DOBELL

Carry me to his dear side,  
And let the halls be trim;  
Whistly, whistly,' said she,  
'I am wan with watching and wail,  
He must not wake to see me pale,  
Let me sleep with him.  
See you keep the tryst for me,  
I would rest till he awake  
And rise up like a bride.  
But whistly, whistly!' said she.  
'Yet rejoice your Lord doth live;  
And for His dear sake  
Say *Laus, Domine.*'  
Silent they cast down their eyes,  
And every breast a sob did rive,  
She lifted her in wild surprise  
And they dared not disobey.

'*Laus Deo,*' said the Steward, hoary when her days were new;  
'*Laus Deo,*' said the Warrener, whiter than the warren snows;  
'*Laus Deo,*' the bald Henchman, who had nursed her on  
his knee.

The old Nurse moved her lips in vain,  
And she stood among the train  
Like a dead tree shaking dew.  
Then the Priest he softly stept  
Midway in the little band,  
And he took the Lady's hand.  
'*Laus Deo,*' he said aloud,  
'*Laus Deo,*' they said again,  
Yet again, and yet again,  
Humbly cross'd and lowly bow'd,  
Till in wont and fear it rose  
To the Sabbath strain.

## SYDNEY DOBELL

But she neither turn'd her head  
Nor 'Whistly, whistly,' said she.  
Her hands were folded as in grace,  
We laid her with her ancient race  
And all the village wept.

## WILLIAM ALLINGHAM

709.

### *The Fairies*

1824-1889

UP the airy mountain,  
Down the rushy glen,  
We daren't go a-hunting  
For fear of little men;  
Wee folk, good folk,  
Trooping all together;  
Green jacket, red cap,  
And white owl's feather!

Down along the rocky shore  
Some make their home,  
They live on crispy pancakes  
Of yellow tide-foam;  
Some in the reeds  
Of the black mountain lake,  
With frogs for their watch-dogs.  
All night awake.

High on the hill-top  
The old King sits;  
He is now so old and gray  
He's nigh lost his wits.

## WILLIAM ALLINGHAM

With a bridge of white mist  
Columbkil he crosses,  
On his stately journeys  
From Slieveleague to Rosses;  
Or going up with music  
On cold starry nights  
To sup with the Queen  
Of the gay Northern Lights.

They stole little Bridget  
For seven years long;  
When she came down again  
Her friends were all gone.  
They took her lightly back,  
Between the night and morrow,  
They thought that she was fast asleep,  
But she was dead with sorrow.  
They have kept her ever since  
Deep within the lake,  
On a bed of flag-leaves,  
Watching till she wake.

By the craggy hill-side,  
Through the mosses bare,  
They have planted thorn-trees  
For pleasure here and there.  
If any man so daring  
As dig them up in spite,  
He shall find their sharpest thorns  
In his bed at night.

Up the airy mountain,  
Down the rushy glen,  
We daren't go a-hunting  
For fear of little men;

## WILLIAM ALLINGHAM

Wee folk, good folk,  
Trooping all together;  
Green jacket, red cap,  
And white owl's feather!

## GEORGE MAC DONALD

### 770. *That Holy Thing*

1824-1905

THEY all were looking for a king  
To slay their foes and lift them high:  
Thou cam'st, a little baby thing  
That made a woman cry.

O Son of Man, to right my lot  
Naught but Thy presence can avail;  
Yet on the road Thy wheels are not,  
Nor on the sea Thy sail!

My how or when Thou wilt not heed,  
But come down Thine own secret stair,  
That Thou mayst answer all my need—  
Yea, every bygone prayer.

## DANTE GABRIEL ROSSETTI

### 771. *The Blessèd Damozel*

1828-1882

THE blessèd Damozel lean'd out  
From the gold bar of Heaven:  
Her blue grave eyes were deeper much  
Than a deep water, even.  
She had three lilies in her hand,  
And the stars in her hair were seven.

## DANTE GABRIEL ROSSETTI

Her robe, ungirt from clasp to hem,  
No wrought flowers did adorn,  
But a white rose of Mary's gift  
On the neck meetly worn;  
And her hair, lying down her back,  
Was yellow like ripe corn.

Herseem'd she scarce had been a day  
One of God's choristers;  
The wonder was not yet quite gone  
From that still look of hers;  
Albeit, to them she left, her day  
Had counted as ten years.

(To *one* it is ten years of years:  
. . . Yet now, here in this place,  
Surely she lean'd o'er me,—her hair  
Fell all about my face. . . .  
Nothing: the Autumn-fall of leaves.  
The whole year sets apace.)

It was the terrace of God's house  
That she was standing on,—  
By God built over the sheer depth  
In which Space is begun;  
So high, that looking downward thence,  
She scarce could see the sun.

It lies from Heaven across the flood  
Of ether, as a bridge.  
Beneath, the tides of day and night  
With flame and darkness ridge  
The void, as low as where this earth  
Spins like a fretful midge.

## DANTE GABRIEL ROSSETTI

But in those tracts, with her, it was  
The peace of utter light  
And silence. For no breeze may stir  
Along the steady flight  
Of seraphim; no echo there,  
Beyond all depth or height.

Heard hardly, some of her new friends,  
Playing at holy games,  
Spake, gentle-mouth'd, among themselves,  
Their virginal chaste names;  
And the souls, mounting up to God,  
Went by her like thin flames.

And still she bow'd herself, and stoop'd  
Into the vast waste calm;  
Till her bosom's pressure must have made  
The bar she lean'd on warm,  
And the lilies lay as if asleep  
Along her bended arm.

From the fixt lull of Heaven, she saw  
Time, like a pulse, shake fierce  
Through all the worlds. Her gaze still strove,  
In that steep gulf, to pierce  
The swarm; and then she spoke, as when  
The stars sang in their spheres.

'I wish that he were come to me,  
For he will come,' she said.  
'Have I not pray'd in solemn Heaven?  
On earth, has he not pray'd?  
Are not two prayers a perfect strength?  
And shall I feel afraid?

## DANTE GABRIEL ROSSETTI

‘When round his head the aureole clings,  
And he is clothed in white,  
I’ll take his hand, and go with him  
To the deep wells of light,  
And we will step down as to a stream  
And bathe there in God’s sight.

‘We two will stand beside that shrine,  
Occult, withheld, untrod,  
Whose lamps tremble continually  
With prayer sent up to God;  
And where each need, reveal’d, expects  
Its patient period.

‘We two will lie i’ the shadow of  
That living mystic tree  
Within whose secret growth the Dove  
Sometimes is felt to be,  
While every leaf that His plumes touch  
Saith His name audibly.

‘And I myself will teach to him,—  
I myself, lying so,—  
The songs I sing here; which his mouth  
Shall pause in, hush’d and slow,  
Finding some knowledge at each pause,  
And some new thing to know.’

(Alas! to *her* wise simple mind  
These things were all but known  
Before: they trembled on her sense,—  
Her voice had caught their tone.  
Alas for lonely Heaven! Alas  
For life wrung out alone!



## DANTE GABRIEL ROSSETTI

Alas, and though the end were reach'd? . . .

Was *thy* part understood

Or borne in trust? And for her sake

Shall this too be found good?—

May the close lips that knew not prayer

Praise ever, though they would?)

‘We two,’ she said, ‘will seek the groves

Where the lady Mary is,

With her five handmaidens, whose names

Are five sweet symphonies:—

Cecily, Gertrude, Magdalen,

Margaret and Rosalys.

‘Circle-wise sit they, with bound locks

And bosoms coverèd;

Into the fine cloth, white like flame,

Weaving the golden thread,

To fashion the birth-robcs for them

Who are just born, being dead.

‘He shall fear, haply, and be dumb

Then I will lay my cheek

To his, and tell about our love,

Not once abash’d or weak:

And the dear Mother will approve

My pride, and let me speak.

‘Herself shall bring us, hand in hand,

To Him round whom all souls

Kneel—the unnumber’d solemn heads

Bow’d with their aureoles:

And Angels, meeting us, shall sing

To their citherns and citoles.

## DANTE GABRIEL ROSSETTI

‘There will I ask of Christ the Lord  
Thus much for him and me:—  
To have more blessing than on earth  
In nowise; but to be  
As then we were,—being as then  
At peace. Yea, verily.

‘Yea, verily; when he is come  
We will do thus and thus:  
Till this my vigil seem quite strange  
And almost fabulous;  
We two will live at once, one life;  
And peace shall be with us.’

She gazed, and listen’d, and then said,  
Less sad of speech than mild,—  
‘All this is when he comes.’ She ceased:  
The light thrill’d past her, fill’d  
With Angels, in strong level lapse.  
Her eyes pray’d, and she smiled.

(I saw her smile.) But soon their flight  
Was vague ’mid the poised spheres.  
And then she cast her arms along  
The golden barriers,  
And laid her face between her hands,  
And wept. (I heard her tears.)

## GEORGE MEREDITH

### 772. *Love in the Valley*

b. 1828

UNDER yonder beech-tree single on the green-sward,  
Couch'd with her arms behind her golden head,  
Knees and tresses folded to slip and ripple idly,  
Lies my young love sleeping in the shade.  
Had I the heart to slide an arm beneath her,  
Press her parting lips as her waist I gather slow,  
Waking in amazement she could not but embrace me:  
Then would she hold me and never let me go?

. . .

Shy as the squirrel and wayward as the swallow,  
Swift as the swallow along the river's light  
Circling the surface to meet his mirror'd winglets,  
Fleeter she seems in her stay than in her flight.  
Shy as the squirrel that leaps among the pine-tops,  
Wayward as the swallow overhead at set of sun,  
She whom I love is hard to catch and conquer,  
Hard, but O the glory of the winning were she won!

. . .

When her mother tends her before the laughing mirror,  
Tying up her laces, looping up her hair,  
Often she thinks, were this wild thing wedded,  
More love should I have, and much less care.  
When her mother tends her before the lighted mirror,  
Loosening her laces, combing down her curls,  
Often she thinks, were this wild thing wedded,  
I should miss but one for many boys and girls.

. . .

## GEORGE MEREDITH

Heartless she is as the shadow in the meadows  
Flying to the hills on a blue and breezy noon.  
No, she is athirst and drinking up her wonder:  
Earth to her is young as the slip of the new moon.  
Deals she an unkindness, 'tis but her rapid measure,  
Even as in a dance; and her smile can heal no less:  
Like the swinging May-cloud that pelts the flowers with  
hailstones  
Off a sunny border, she was made to bruise and bless.

. . . . .

Lovely are the curves of the white owl sweeping  
Wavy in the dusk lit by one large star.  
Lone on the fir-branch, his rattle-note unvaried,  
Brooding o'er the gloom, spins the brown evejar.  
Darker grows the valley, more and more forgetting:  
So were it with me if forgetting could be will'd.  
Tell the grassy hollow that holds the bubbling well-spring,  
Tell it to forget the source that keeps it fill'd.

. . . . .

Stepping down the hill with her fair companions,  
Arm in arm, all against the raying West,  
Boldly she sings, to the merry tune she marches,  
Brave is her shape, and sweeter unpossess'd.  
Sweeter, for she is what my heart first awaking  
Whisper'd the world was; morning light is she.  
Love that so desires would fain keep her changeless;  
Fain would fling the net, and fain have her free.

. . . . .

Happy happy time, when the white star hovers  
Low over dim fields fresh with bloomy dew,  
Near the face of dawn, that draws athwart the darkness,  
Threading it with colour, like yewberries the yew.

## GEORGE MEREDITH

Thicker crowd the shades as the grave East deepens  
Glowing, and with crimson a long cloud swells.  
Maiden still the morn is; and strange she is, and secret;  
Strange her eyes; her cheeks are cold as cold sea-shells.

. . .

Sunrays, leaning on our southern hills and lighting  
Wild cloud-mountains that drag the hills along,  
Oft ends the day of your shifting brilliant laughter  
Chill as a dull face frowning on a song.  
Ay, but shows the South-west a ripple-feather'd bosom  
Blown to silver while the clouds are shaken and ascend  
Scaling the mid-heavens as they stream, there comes a sunset  
Rich, deep like love in beauty without end.

. . .

When at dawn she sighs, and like an infant to the window  
Turns grave eyes craving light, released from dreams,  
Beautiful she looks, like a white water-lily  
Bursting out of bud in havens of the streams.  
When from bed she rises clothed from neck to ankle  
In her long nightgown sweet as boughs of May,  
Beautiful she looks, like a tall garden-lily  
Pure from the night, and splendid for the day.

. . .

Mother of the dews, dark eye-lash'd twilight,  
Low-lidded twilight, o'er the valley's brim,  
Rounding on thy breast sings the dew-delighted skylark,  
Clear as though the dewdrops had their voice in him.  
Hidden where the rose-flush drinks the rayless planet,  
Fountain-full he pours the spraying fountain-showers.  
Let me hear her laughter, I would have her ever  
Cool as dew in twilight, the lark above the flowers.

. . .

## GEORGE MEREDITH

All the girls are out with their baskets for the primrose ;  
Up lanes, woods through, they troop in joyful bands.  
My sweet leads : she knows not why, but now she loiters,  
Eyes the bent anemones, and hangs her hands.  
Such a look will tell that the violets are peeping,  
Coming the rose : and unaware a cry  
Springs in her bosom for odours and for colour,  
Covert and the nightingale ; she knows not why.

. . . . .

Kerchief'd head and chin she darts between her tulips,  
Streaming like a willow gray in arrowy rain :  
Some bend beaten cheek to gravel, and their angel  
She will be ; she lifts them, and on she speeds again.  
Black the driving raincloud breasts the iron gateway :  
She is forth to cheer a neighbour lacking mirth.  
So when sky and grass met rolling dumb for thunder  
Saw I once a white dove, sole light of earth.

. . . . .

Prim little scholars are the flowers of her garden,  
Train'd to stand in rows, and asking if they please.  
I might love them well but for loving more the wild ones :  
O my wild ones ! they tell me more than these.  
You, my wild one, you tell of honied field-rose,  
Violet, blushing eglantine in life ; and even as they,  
They by the wayside are earnest of your goodness,  
You are of life's, on the banks that line the way.

. . . . .

Peering at her chamber the white crowns the red rose,  
Jasmine winds the porch with stars two and three.  
Parted is the window ; she sleeps ; the starry jasmine  
Breathes a falling breath that carries thoughts of me.

## GEORGE MEREDITH

Sweeter unpossess'd, have I said of her my sweetest?

Not while she sleeps : while she sleeps the jasmine breathes,  
Luring her to love ; she sleeps ; the starry jasmine

Bears me to her pillow under white rose-wreaths.

. . .

Yellow with birdfoot-trefoil are the grass-glades ;

Yellow with cinquefoil of the dew-gray leaf ;

Yellow with stonecrop ; the moss-mounds are yellow ;

Blue-neck'd the wheat sways, yellowing to the sheaf.

Green-yellow, bursts from the copse the laughing yaffle ;

Sharp as a sickle is the edge of shade and shine :

Earth in her heart laughs looking at the heavens,

Thinking of the harvest : I look and think of mine.

. . .

This I may know : her dressing and undressing

Such a change of light shows as when the skies in sport  
Shift from cloud to moonlight ; or edging over thunder

Slips a ray of sun ; or sweeping into port

White sails furl ; or on the ocean borders

White sails lean along the waves leaping green.

Visions of her shower before me, but from eyesight

Guarded she would be like the sun were she seen.

. . .

Front door and back of the moss'd old farmhouse

Open with the morn, and in a breezy link

Freshly sparkles garden to stripe-shadow'd orchard,

Green across a rill where on sand the minnows wink.

Busy in the grass the early sun of summer

Swarms, and the blackbird's mellow fluting notes

Call my darling up with round and roguish challenge :

Quaintest, richest carol of all the singing throats !

. . .

## GEORGE MEREDITH

Cool was the woodside ; cool as her white dairy  
Keeping sweet the cream-pan ; and there the boys from  
school,  
Cricketing below, rush'd brown and red with sunshine ;  
O the dark translucence of the deep-eyed cool !  
Spying from the farm, herself she fetch'd a pitcher  
Full of milk, and tilted for each in turn the beak.  
Then a little fellow, mouth up and on tiptoe,  
Said, ' I will kiss you ' : she laugh'd and lean'd her cheek.

. . .

Doves of the fir-wood walling high our red roof  
Through the long noon coo, crooning through the coo.  
Loose droop the leaves, and down the sleepy roadway  
Sometimes pipes a chaffinch ; loose droops the blue.  
Cows flap a slow tail knee-deep in the river,  
Breathless, given up to sun and gnat and fly.  
Nowhere is she seen ; and if I see her nowhere,  
Lightning may come, straight rains and tiger sky.

. . .

O the golden sheaf, the rustling treasure-armful !  
O the nutbrown tresses nodding interlaced !  
O the treasure-tresses one another over  
Nodding ! O the girdle slack about the waist !  
Slain are the poppies that shot their random scarlet  
Quick amid the wheat-ears : wound about the waist,  
Gather'd, see these brides of Earth one blush of ripeness !  
O the nutbrown tresses nodding interlaced !

. . .

Large and smoky red the sun's cold disk drops,  
Clipp'd by naked hills, on violet shaded snow :  
Eastward large and still lights up a bower of moonrise,  
Whence at her leisure steps the moon aglow.



## GEORGE MEREDITH

Nightlong on black print-branches our beech-tree  
Gazes in this whiteness: nightlong could I.  
Here may life on death or death on life be painted.  
Let me clasp her soul to know she cannot die!

. . .

Gossips count her faults; they scour a narrow chamber  
Where there is no window, read not heaven or her.  
'When she was a tiny,' one agèd woman quavers,  
Plucks at my heart and leads me by the ear.  
Faults she had once as she learn'd to run and tumbled:  
Faults of feature some see, beauty not complete.  
Yet, good gossips, beauty that makes holy  
Earth and air, may have faults from head to feet.

. . .

Hither she comes; she comes to me; she lingers,  
Deepens her brown eyebrows, while in new surprise  
High rise the lashes in wonder of a stranger;  
Yet am I the light and living of her eyes.  
Something friends have told her fills her heart to brimming,  
Nets her in her blushes, and wounds her, and tames.—  
Sure of her haven, O like a dove alighting,  
Arms up, she dropp'd: our souls were in our names.

. . .

Soon will she lie like a white frost sunrise.  
Yellow oats and brown wheat, barley pale as rye,  
Long since your sheaves have yielded to the thresher,  
Felt the girdle loosen'd, seen the tresses fly.  
Soon will she lie like a blood-red sunset.  
Swift with the to-morrow, green-wing'd Spring!  
Sing from the South-west, bring her back the truants,  
Nightingale and swallow, song and dipping wing.

. . .

## GEORGE MEREDITH

Soft new beech-leaves, up to beamy April  
Spreading bough on bough a primrose mountain, you  
Lucid in the moon, raise lilies to the skyfields,  
Youngest green transfused in silver shining through:  
Fairer than the lily, than the wild white cherry:  
Fair as in image my seraph love appears  
Borne to me by dreams when dawn is at my eyelids:  
Fair as in the flesh she swims to me on tears.

. . .

Could I find a place to be alone with heaven,  
I would speak my heart out: heaven is my need.  
Every woodland tree is flushing like the dogwood,  
Flashing like the whitebeam, swaying like the reed.  
Flushing like the dogwood crimson in October;  
Streaming like the flag-reed South-west blown;  
Flashing as in gusts the sudden-lighted whitebeam:  
All seem to know what is for heaven alone.

### 773. *Phæbus with Admetus*

WHEN by Zeus relenting the mandate was revoked,  
Sentencing to exile the bright Sun-God,  
Mindful were the ploughmen of who the steer had yoked,  
Who: and what a track show'd the upturn'd sod!  
Mindful were the shepherds, as now the noon severe  
Bent a burning eyebrow to brown evetide,  
How the rustic flute drew the silver to the sphere,  
Sister of his own, till her rays fell wide.  
God! of whom music  
And song and blood are pure,  
The day is never darken'd  
That had thee here obscure.

## GEORGE MEREDITH

Chirping none, the scarlet cicadas crouch'd in ranks :  
Slack the thistle-head piled its down-silk gray :  
Scarce the stony lizard suck'd hollows in his flanks :  
Thick on spots of umbrage our drowsed flocks lay.  
Sudden bow'd the chestnuts beneath a wind unheard,  
Lengthen'd ran the grasses, the sky grew slate :  
Then amid a swift flight of wing'd seed white as curd,  
Clear of limb a Youth smote the master's gate.  
God ! of whom music  
And song and blood are pure,  
The day is never darken'd  
That had thee here obscure.

Water, first of singers, o'er rocky mount and mead,  
First of earthly singers, the sun-loved rill,  
Sang of him, and flooded the ripples on the reed,  
Seeking whom to waken and what ear fill.  
Water, sweetest soother to kiss a wound and cool,  
Sweetest and divinest, the sky-born brook,  
Chuckled, with a whimper, and made a mirror-pool  
Round the guest we welcomed, the strange hand shook.  
God ! of whom music  
And song and blood are pure,  
The day is never darken'd  
That had thee here obscure.

Many swarms of wild bees descended on our fields :  
Stately stood the wheatstalk with head bent high :  
Big of heart we labour'd at storing mighty yields,  
Wool and corn, and clusters to make men cry !  
Hand-like rush'd the vintage ; we strung the bellied skins  
Plump, and at the sealing the Youth's voice rose :  
Maidens clung in circle, on little fists their chins ;  
Gentle beasties through push'd a cold long nose.

## GEORGE MEREDITH

God! of whom music  
And song and blood are pure,  
The day is never darken'd  
That had thee here obscure.

Foot to fire in snowtime we trimm'd the slender shaft:  
Often down the pit spied the lean wolf's teeth  
Grin against his will, trapp'd by masterstrokes of craft;  
Helpless in his froth-wrath as green logs seethe!  
Safe the tender lambs tugg'd the teats, and winter sped  
Whirl'd before the crocus, the year's new gold.  
Hung the hooky beak up aloft, the arrowhead  
Redden'd through his feathers for our dear fold.

God! of whom music  
And song and blood are pure,  
The day is never darken'd  
That had thee here obscure.

Tales we drank of giants at war with gods above:  
Rocks were they to look on, and earth climb'd air!  
Tales of search for simples, and those who sought of love  
Ease because the creature was all too fair.  
Pleasant ran our thinking that while our work was good,  
Sure as fruits for sweat would the praise come fast.  
He that wrestled stoutest and tamed the billow-brood  
Danced in rings with girls, like a sail-flapp'd mast.

God! of whom music  
And song and blood are pure,  
The day is never darken'd  
That had thee here obscure.

Lo, the herb of healing, when once the herb is known,  
Shines in shady woods bright as new-sprung flame.  
Ere the string was tighten'd we heard the mellow tone,  
After he had taught how the sweet sounds came.

## GEORGE MEREDITH

Stretch'd about his feet, labour done, 'twas as you see  
Red pomegranates tumble and burst hard rind.  
So began contention to give delight and be  
Excellent in things aim'd to make life kind.  
God! of whom music  
And song and blood are pure,  
The day is never darken'd  
That had thee here obscure.

You with shelly horns, rams! and, promontory goats,  
You whose browsing beards dip in coldest dew!  
Bulls, that walk the pastures in kingly-flashing coats!  
Laurel, ivy, vine, wreathed for feasts not few!  
You that build the shade-roof, and you that court the rays,  
You that leap besprinkling the rock stream-rent:  
He has been our fellow, the morning of our days;  
Us he chose for housemates, and this way went.  
God! of whom music  
And song and blood are pure,  
The day is never darken'd  
That had thee here obscure.

### 774. *Tardy Spring*

NOW the North wind ceases,  
The warm South-west awakes;  
Swift fly the fleeces,  
Thick the blossom-flakes.

Now hill to hill has made the stride,  
And distance waves the without-end:  
Now in the breast a door flings wide;  
Our farthest smiles, our next is friend.

## GEORGE MEREDITH

And song of England's rush of flowers  
Is this full breeze with mellow stops,  
That spins the lark for shine, for showers;  
He drinks his hurried flight, and drops.  
The stir in memory seem these things,  
Which out of moisten'd turf and clay,  
Astrain for light push patient rings,  
Or leap to find the waterway.  
'Tis equal to a wonder done,  
Whatever simple lives renew  
Their tricks beneath the father sun,  
As though they caught a broken clue:  
So hard was earth an eyewink back;  
But now the common life has come,  
The blotting cloud a dappled pack,  
The grasses one vast underhum.  
A City clothed in snow and soot,  
With lamps for day in ghostly rows,  
Breaks to the scene of hosts afoot,  
The river that reflective flows:  
And there did fog down crypts of street  
Play spectre upon eye and mouth:—  
Their faces are a glass to greet  
This magic of the whirl for South.  
A burly joy each creature swells  
With sound of its own hungry quest;  
Earth has to fill her empty wells,  
And speed the service of the nest;  
The phantom of the snow-wreath melt,  
That haunts the farmer's look abroad,  
Who sees what tomb a white night built,  
Where flocks now bleat and sprouts the clod.  
For iron Winter held her firm;

## GEORGE MEREDITH

Across her sky he laid his hand;  
And bird he starved, he stiffen'd worm;  
A sightless heaven, a shaven land.  
Her shivering Spring feign'd fast asleep,  
The bitten buds dared not unfold:  
We raced on roads and ice to keep  
'Thought of the girl we love from cold.

But now the North wind ceases,  
The warm South-west awakes,  
The heavens are out in fleeces,  
And earth's green banner shakes.

775.

### *Love's Grave*

MARK where the pressing wind shoots javelin-like,  
Its skeleton shadow on the broad-back'd wave!  
Here is a fitting spot to dig Love's grave;  
Here where the ponderous breakers plunge and strike,  
And dart their hissing tongues high up the sand:  
In hearing of the ocean, and in sight  
Of those ribb'd wind-streaks running into white.  
If I the death of Love had deeply plann'd,  
I never could have made it half so sure,  
As by the unblest kisses which upbraid  
The full-waked sense; or failing that, degrade!  
'Tis morning: but no morning can restore  
What we have forfeited. I see no sin:  
The wrong is mix'd. In tragic life, God wot,  
No villain need be! Passions spin the plot:  
We are betray'd by what is false within.

## GEORGE MEREDITH

### 776. *Lucifer in Starlight*

ON a starr'd night Prince Lucifer uprose.  
Tired of his dark dominion swung the fiend  
Above the rolling ball in cloud part screen'd,  
Where sinners hugg'd their spectre of repose.  
Poor prey to his hot fit of pride were those.  
And now upon his western wing he lean'd,  
Now his huge bulk o'er Afric's sands careen'd,  
Now the black planet shadow'd Arctic snows.  
Soaring through wider zones that prick'd his scars  
With memory of the old revolt from Awe,  
He reach'd a middle height, and at the stars,  
Which are the brain of heaven, he look'd, and sank.  
Around the ancient track march'd, rank on rank,  
The army of unalterable law.

## ALEXANDER SMITH

### 777. *Love*

1829-1867

THE fierce exulting worlds, the motes in rays,  
The churlish thistles, scented briers,  
The wind-swept bluebells on the sunny braes,  
Down to the central fires,  
Exist alike in Love. Love is a sea  
Filling all the abysses dim  
Of lornest space, in whose deeps regally  
Suns and their bright broods swim.

This mighty sea of Love, with wondrous tides,  
Is sternly just to sun and grain;  
'Tis laving at this moment Saturn's sides,  
'Tis in my blood and brain.



## ALEXANDER SMITH

All things have something more than barren use;  
There is a scent upon the brier,  
A tremulous splendour in the autumn dew,  
Cold morns are fringed with fire.

The clodded earth goes up in sweet-breath'd flowers;  
In music dies poor human speech,  
And into beauty blow those hearts of ours  
When Love is born in each.

Daisies are white upon the churchyard sod,  
Sweet tears the clouds lean down and give.  
The world is very lovely. O my God,  
I thank Thee that I live!

778.

### *Barbara*

ON the Sabbath-day,  
Through the churchyard old and gray,  
Over the crisp and yellow leaves I held my rustling way;  
And amid the words of mercy, falling on my soul like balms,  
'Mid the gorgeous storms of music—in the mellow organ-  
calms,  
'Mid the upward-streaming prayers, and the rich and solemn  
psalms,  
I stood careless, Barbara.

My heart was elsewhere,  
While the organ shook the air,  
And the priest, with outspread hands, bless'd the people  
with a prayer;  
But when rising to go homeward, with a mild and saint-  
like shine

## ALEXANDER SMITH

Gleam'd a face of airy beauty with its heavenly eyes on  
mine—

Gleam'd and vanish'd in a moment—O that face was surely  
thine

Out of heaven, Barbara !

O pallid, pallid face !

O earnest eyes of grace !

When last I saw thee, dearest, it was in another place.

You came running forth to meet me with my love-gift on  
your wrist :

The flutter of a long white dress, then all was lost in mist—

A purple stain of agony was on the mouth I kiss'd,

That wild morning, Barbara.

I search'd, in my despair,

Sunny noon and midnight air ;

I could not drive away the thought that you were lingering  
there.

O many and many a winter night I sat when you were gone,

My worn face buried in my hands, beside the fire alone—

Within the dripping churchyard, the rain plashing on your  
stone,

You were sleeping, Barbara.

'Mong angels, do you think

Of the precious golden link

I clasp'd around your happy arm while sitting by yon brink ?

Or when that night of gliding dance, of laughter and guitars,

Was emptied of its music, and we watch'd through lattice-  
bars

The silent midnight heaven moving o'er us with its stars,

Till the day broke, Barbara ?

## ALEXANDER SMITH

In the years I've changed;  
Wild and far my heart has ranged,  
And many sins and errors now have been on me avenged;  
But to you I have been faithful whatsoever good I lack'd:  
I loved you, and above my life still hangs that love intact—  
Your love the trembling rainbow, I the reckless cataract.  
Still I love you, Barbara.

Yet, Love, I am unblest;  
With many doubts opprest,  
I wander like the desert wind without a place of rest.  
Could I but win you for an hour from off that starry shore,  
The hunger of my soul were still'd; for Death hath told  
you more  
Than the melancholy world doth know—things deeper than  
all lore  
You could teach me, Barbara.

In vain, in vain, in vain!  
You will never come again.  
There droops upon the dreary hills a mournful fringe of  
rain;  
The gloaming closes slowly round, loud winds are in the  
tree,  
Round selfish shores for ever moans the hurt and wounded  
sea;  
There is no rest upon the earth, peace is with Death and  
thee—  
Barbara!

CHRISTINA GEORGINA ROSSETTI

779.

*Bride Song*

FROM 'THE PRINCE'S PROGRESS'

1830-1894

TOO late for love, too late for joy,  
Too late, too late!  
You loiter'd on the road too long,  
You trifled at the gate:  
The enchanted dove upon her branch  
Died without a mate;  
The enchanted princess in her tower  
Slept, died, behind the grate;  
Her heart was starving all this while  
You made it wait.

Ten years ago, five years ago,  
One year ago,  
Even then you had arrived in time,  
Though somewhat slow;  
Then you had known her living face  
Which now you cannot know:  
The frozen fountain would have leap'd,  
The buds gone on to blow,  
The warm south wind would have awaked  
To melt the snow.

Is she fair now as she lies?  
Once she was fair;  
Meet queen for any kingly king,  
With gold-dust on her hair.

## CHRISTINA GEORGINA ROSSETTI

Now there are poppies in her locks,  
White poppies she must wear;  
Must wear a veil to shroud her face  
And the want graven there:  
Or is the hunger fed at length,  
Cast off the care?

We never saw her with a smile  
Or with a frown;  
Her bed seem'd never soft to her,  
Though toss'd of down;  
She little heeded what she wore,  
Kirtle, or wreath, or gown;  
We think her white brows often ached  
Beneath her crown,  
Till silvery hairs show'd in her locks  
That used to be so brown.

We never heard her speak in haste:  
Her tones were sweet,  
And modulated just so much  
As it was meet:  
Her heart sat silent through the noise  
And concourse of the street.  
There was no hurry in her hands,  
No hurry in her feet;  
There was no bliss drew nigh to her,  
That she might run to greet.

You should have wept her yesterday,  
Wasting upon her bed:  
But wherefore should you weep to-day  
That she is dead?

## CHRISTINA GEORGINA ROSSETTI

Lo, we who love weep not to-day,  
But crown her royal head.  
Let be these poppies that we strew,  
Your roses are too red:  
Let be these poppies, not for you  
Cut down and spread.

780.

### *A Birthday*

MY heart is like a singing bird  
Whose nest is in a water'd shoot;  
My heart is like an apple-tree  
Whose boughs are bent with thick-set fruit;  
My heart is like a rainbow shell  
That paddles in a halcyon sea;  
My heart is gladder than all these,  
Because my love is come to me.

Raise me a daïs of silk and down;  
Hang it with vair and purple dyes;  
Carve it in doves and pomegranates,  
And peacocks with a hundred eyes;  
Work it in gold and silver grapes,  
In leaves and silver fleurs-de-lys;  
Because the birthday of my life  
Is come, my love is come to me.

781.

### *Song*

WHEN I am dead, my dearest,  
Sing no sad songs for me;  
Plant thou no roses at my head,  
Nor shady cypress tree:

## CHRISTINA GEORGINA ROSSETTI

Be the green grass above me  
With showers and dewdrops wet;  
And if thou wilt, remember,  
And if thou wilt, forget.

I shall not see the shadows,  
I shall not feel the rain;  
I shall not hear the nightingale  
Sing on, as if in pain;  
And dreaming through the twilight  
That doth not rise nor set,  
Haply I may remember,  
And haply may forget.

782.

### *Twice*

I TOOK my heart in my hand  
(O my love, O my love),  
I said: Let me fall or stand,  
Let me live or die,  
But this once hear me speak  
(O my love, O my love)—  
Yet a woman's words are weak;  
You should speak, not I.

You took my heart in your hand  
With a friendly smile,  
With a critical eye you scann'd,  
Then set it down,  
And said, 'It is still unripe,  
Better wait awhile;  
Wait while the skylarks pipe,  
Till the corn grows brown.'

## CHRISTINA GEORGINA ROSSETTI

As you set it down it broke—  
    Broke, but I did not wince;  
I smiled at the speech you spoke,  
    At your judgement I heard:  
But I have not often smiled  
    Since then, nor question'd since,  
Nor cared for cornflowers wild,  
    Nor sung with the singing bird.

I take my heart in my hand,  
    O my God, O my God,  
My broken heart in my hand:  
    Thou hast seen, judge Thou.  
My hope was written on sand,  
    O my God, O my God:  
Now let thy judgement stand—  
    Yea, judge me now.

This condemn'd of a man,  
    This marr'd one heedless day,  
This heart take thou to scan  
    Both within and without:  
Refine with fire its gold,  
    Purge Thou its dross away—  
Yea, hold it in Thy hold,  
    Whence none can pluck it out.

I take my heart in my hand—  
    I shall not die, but live—  
Before Thy face I stand;  
    I, for Thou callest such:  
All that I have I bring,  
    All that I am I give,  
Smile Thou and I shall sing,  
    But shall not question much.



## CHRISTINA GEORGINA ROSSETTI

### 783. *Uphill*

**D**OES the road wind uphill all the way?  
Yes, to the very end.  
Will the day's journey take the whole long day?  
From morn to night, my friend.

But is there for the night a \*resting-place?  
A roof for when the slow, dark hours begin.  
May not the darkness hide it from my face?  
You cannot miss that inn.

Shall I meet other wayfarers at night?  
Those who have gone before.  
Then must I knock, or call when just in sight?  
They will not keep you waiting at that door.

Shall I find comfort, travel-sore and weak?  
Of labour you shall find the sum.  
Will there be beds for me and all who seek?  
Yea, beds for all who come.

### 784. *Passing Away*

**P**ASSING away, saith the World, passing away:  
Chances, beauty and youth sapp'd day by day:  
Thy life never continueth in one stay.  
Is the eye waxen dim, is the dark hair changing to gray  
That hath won neither laurel nor bay?  
I shall clothe myself in Spring and bud in May:  
Thou, root-stricken, shalt not rebuild thy decay  
On my bosom for aye.  
Then I answer'd: Yea.

## CHRISTINA GEORGINA ROSSETTI

Passing away, saith my Soul, passing away :  
With its burden of fear and hope, of labour and play,  
Hearken what the past doth witness and say :  
Rust in thy gold, a moth is in thine array,  
A canker is in thy bud, thy leaf must decay.  
At midnight, at cockcrow, at morning, one certain day,  
Lo, the Bridegroom shall come and shall not delay :  
Watch thou and pray ●  
Then I answer'd : Yea.

Passing away, saith my God, passing away :  
Winter passeth after the long delay :  
New grapes on the vine, new figs on the tender spray,  
Turtle calleth turtle in Heaven's May.  
Though I tarry, wait for me, trust me, watch and pray.  
Arise, come away ; night is past, and lo, it is day ;  
My love, my sister, my spouse, thou shalt hear me say—  
Then I answer'd : Yea.

### 785. *Marvel of Marvels*

MARVEL of marvels, if I myself shall behold  
With mine own eyes my King in His city of gold ;  
Where the least of lambs is spotless white in the fold,  
Where the least and last of saints in spotless white is stoled,  
Where the dimmest head beyond a moon is aureoled.  
O saints, my belovèd, now mouldering to mould in the mould.  
Shall I see you lift your heads, see your cerements unroll'd,  
See with these very eyes ? who now in darkness and cold  
Tremble for the midnight cry, the rapture, the tale untold,—  
*The Bridegroom cometh, cometh, His Bride to enfold !*

Cold it is, my belovèd, since your funeral bell was toll'd :  
Cold it is, O my King, how cold alone on the wold !

## CHRISTINA GEORGINA ROSSETTI

### 786. *Is it Well with the Child?*

SAFE where I cannot die yet,  
Safe where I hope to lie too,  
Safe from the fume and the fret;  
You, and you,  
Whom I never forget.  
Safe from the frost and the snow,  
Safe from the storm and the sun,  
Safe where the seeds wait to grow  
One by one,  
And to come back in blow.

### 787. *Remember*

REMEMBER me when I am gone away,  
Gone far away into the silent land;  
When you can no more hold me by the hand,  
Nor I half turn to go, yet turning stay.  
Remember me when no more day by day  
You tell me of our future that you plann'd:  
Only remember me; you understand  
It will be late to counsel then or pray.  
Yet if you should forget me for a while  
And afterwards remember, do not grieve:  
For if the darkness and corruption leave  
A vestige of the thoughts that once I had,  
Better by far you should forget and smile  
Than that you should remember and be sad.

## CHRISTINA GEORGINA ROSSETTI

788.

### *Aloof*

THE irresponsive silence of the land,  
The irresponsive sounding of the sea,  
Speak both one message of one sense to me:—  
Aloof, aloof, we stand aloof, so stand  
Thou too aloof, bound with the flawless band  
Of inner solitude; we bind not thee;  
But who from thy self-chain shall set thee free?  
What heart shall touch thy heart? What hand thy hand?  
And I am sometimes proud and sometimes meek,  
And sometimes I remember days of old  
When fellowship seem'd not so far to seek,  
And all the world and I seem'd much less cold,  
And at the rainbow's foot lay surely gold,  
And hope felt strong, and life itself not weak.

789.

### *Rest*

○ EARTH, lie heavily upon her eyes;  
Seal her sweet eyes weary of watching, Earth;  
Lie close around her; leave no room for mirth  
With its harsh laughter, nor for sound of sighs.  
She hath no questions, she hath no replies,  
Hush'd in and curtain'd with a blessèd dearth  
Of all that irk'd her from the hour of birth;  
With stillness that is almost Paradise.  
Darkness more clear than noonday holdeth her,  
Silence more musical than any song;  
Even her very heart has ceased to stir:  
Until the morning of Eternity  
Her rest shall not begin nor end, but be;  
And when she wakes she will not think it long.

THOMAS EDWARD BROWN

790.

*Dora*

1830-1897

SHE knelt upon her brother's grave,  
My little girl of six years old—  
He used to be so good and brave,  
The sweetest lamb of all our fold ;  
He used to shout, he used to sing,  
Of all our tribe the little king—  
And so unto the turf her ear she laid,  
To hark if still in that dark place he play'd.  
No sound ! no sound !  
Death's silence was profound ;  
And horror crept  
Into her aching heart, and Dora wept.  
If this is as it ought to be,  
My God, I leave it unto 'Thee.

791.

*Jessie*

WHEN Jessie comes with her soft breast,  
And yields the golden keys,  
Then is it as if God caress'd  
Twin babes upon His knees—  
Twin babes that, each to other press'd,  
Just feel the Father's arms, wherewith they both are bless'd.  
But when I think if we must part,  
And all this personal dream be fled—  
O then my heart ! O then my useless heart !  
Would God that thou wert dead—  
A clod insensible to joys and ills—  
A stone remote in some bleak gully of the hills !

THOMAS EDWARD BROWN

792.

*Salve!*

**T**O live within a cave—it is most good;  
But, if God make a day,  
And some one come, and say,  
‘Lo! I have gather’d faggots in the wood!’  
E’en let him stay,  
And light a fire, and fan a temporal mood!  
So sit till morning! when the light is grown  
That he the path can read,  
Then bid the man God-speed!  
His morning is not thine: yet must thou own  
They have a cheerful warmth—those ashes on the stone.

793.

*My Garden*

**A** GARDEN is a lovesome thing, God wot!  
Rose plot,  
Fringed pool,  
Fern’d grot—  
The veriest school  
Of peace; and yet the fool  
Contentends that God is not—  
Not God! in gardens! when the eve is cool?  
Nay, but I have a sign;  
’Tis very sure God walks in mine.

EDWARD ROBERT BULWER LYTTON,  
EARL OF LYTTON

794.      *A Night in Italy*

1831-1892

SWEET are the rosy memories of the lips  
That first kiss'd ours, albeit they kiss no more :  
Sweet is the sight of sunset-sailing ships,  
Altho' they leave us on a lonely shore :  
Sweet are familiar songs, tho' Music dips  
Her hollow shell in 'Thought's forlornest wells :  
And sweet, tho' sad, the sound of midnight bells  
When the oped casement with the night-rain drips.

There is a pleasure which is born of pain :  
The grave of all things hath its violet.  
Else why, thro' days which never come again,  
Roams Hope with that strange longing, like Regret?  
Why put the posy in the cold dead hand?  
Why plant the rose above the lonely grave?  
Why bring the corpse across the salt sea-wave?  
Why deem the dead more near in native land?

Thy name hath been a silence in my life  
So long, it falters upon language now,  
O more to me than sister or than wife  
Once . . . and now—nothing ! It is hard to know  
That such things have been, and are not ; and yet  
Life loiters, keeps a pulse at even measure,  
And goes upon its business and its pleasure,  
And knows not all the depths of its regret. . . .

## EARL OF LYTTON

Ah, could the memory cast her spots, as do  
The snake's brood theirs in spring! and be once more  
Wholly renew'd, to dwell i' the time that's new,  
With no reiteration of those pangs of yore.  
Peace, peace! My wild song will go wandering  
Too wantonly, down paths a private pain  
Hath trodden bare. What was it jarr'd the strain?  
Some crush'd illusion, left with crumpled wing  
Tangled in Music's web of twin'd strings—  
That started that false note, and crack'd the tune  
In its beginning. Ah, forgotten things  
Stumble back strangely! and the ghost of June  
Stands by December's fire, cold, cold! and puts  
The last spark out.—How could I sing aright  
With those old airs haunting me all the night  
And those old steps that sound when daylight shuts?  
For back she comes, and moves reproachfully,  
The mistress of my moods, and looks bereft  
(Cruel to the last!) as tho' 'twere I, not she,  
That did the wrong, and broke the spell, and left  
Memory comfortless.—Away! away!  
Phantoms, about whose brows the bindweed clings,  
Hopeless regret! In thinking of these things  
Some men have lost their minds, and others may.  
Yet, O for one deep draught in this dull hour!  
One deep, deep draught of the departed time!  
O for one brief strong pulse of ancient power,  
To beat and breathe thro' all the valves of rhyme!  
Thou, Memory, with thy downward eyes, that art  
The cup-bearer of gods, pour deep and long,  
Brim all the vacant chalices of song  
With health! Droop down thine urn. I hold my heart



## EARL OF LYTTON

One draught of what I shall not taste again  
Save when my brain with thy dark wine is brimm'd,—  
One draught! and then straight onward, spite of pain,  
And spite of all things changed, with gaze undimm'd,  
Love's footsteps thro' the waning Past to explore  
Undaunted; and to carve in the wan light  
Of Hope's last outposts, on Song's utmost height,  
The sad resemblance of an hour or more.

Midnight, and love, and youth, and Italy!  
Love in the land where love most lovely seems!  
Land of my love, tho' I be far from thee,  
Lend, for love's sake, the light of thy moonbeams,  
The spirit of thy cypress-groves and all  
Thy dark-eyed beauty for a little while  
To my desire. Yet once more let her smile  
Fall o'er me: o'er me let her long hair fall. . . .

Under the blessèd darkness unproved  
We were alone, in that best hour of time  
Which first reveal'd to us how much we loved,  
'Neath the thick starlight. The young night sublime  
Hung trembling o'er us. At her feet I knelt,  
And gazed up from her feet into her eyes.  
Her face was bow'd: we breathed each other's sighs:  
We did not speak: not move: we look'd: we felt.

The night said not a word. The breeze was dead.  
The leaf lay without whispering on the tree,  
As I lay at her feet. Droop'd was her head:  
One hand in mine: and one still pensively  
Went wandering through my hair. We were together.  
How? Where? What matter? Somewhere in a dream.  
Drifting, slow drifting down a wizard stream:  
Whither? Together: then what matter whither?

## EARL OF LYTTON

It was enough for me to clasp her hand :  
To blend with her love-looks my own : no more.  
Enough (with thoughts like ships that cannot land,  
Blown by faint winds about a magic shore)  
To realize, in each mysterious feeling,  
The droop of the warm cheek so near my own :  
The cool white arm about my shoulder thrown :  
Those exquisite fair feet where I was kneeling.

How little know they life's divinest bliss,  
That know not to possess and yet refrain !  
Let the young Psyche roam, a fleeting kiss :  
Grasp it—a few poor grains of dust remain.  
See how those floating flowers, the butterflies,  
Hover the garden thro', and take no root !  
Desire for ever hath a flying foot :  
Free pleasure comes and goes beneath the skies.

Close not thy hand upon the innocent joy  
That trusts itself within thy reach. It may,  
Or may not, linger. Thou canst but destroy  
The wingèd wanderer. Let it go or stay.  
Love thou the rose, yet leave it on its stem.  
Think ! Midas starved by turning all to gold.  
Blessèd are those that spare, and that withhold ;  
Because the whole world shall be trusted them.

The foolish Faun pursues the unwilling Nymph  
That culls her flowers beside the precipice  
Or dips her shining ankles in the lymph :  
But, just when she must perish or be his,

## EARL OF LYTTON

Heaven puts an arm out. She is safe. The shore  
Gains some new fountain; or the lilled lawn  
A rarer sort of rose: but ah, poor Faun!  
To thee she shall be changed for evermore.

Chase not too close the fading rapture. Leave  
To Love his long auroras, slowly seen.  
Be ready to release as to receive.  
Deem those the nearest, soul to soul, between  
Whose lips yet lingers reverence on a sigh.  
Judge what thy sense can reach not, most thine own,  
If once thy soul hath seized it. The unknown  
Is life to love, religion, poetry.

The moon had set. There was not any light,  
Save of the lonely legion'd watch-stars pale  
In outer air, and what by fits made bright  
Hot oleanders in a rosy vale  
Search'd by the lamping fly, whose little spark  
Went in and out, like passion's bashful hope.  
Meanwhile the sleepy globe began to slope  
A ponderous shoulder sunward thro' the dark.

And the night pass'd in beauty like a dream.  
Aloof in those dark heavens paused Destiny,  
With her last star descending in the gleam  
Of the cold morrow, from the emptied sky.  
The hour, the distance from her old self, all  
The novelty and lonesome of the place  
Had left a lovely awe on that fair face,  
And all the land grew strange and magical.

## EARL OF LYTON

As droops some billowy cloud to the crouch'd hill,  
Heavy with all heaven's tears, for all earth's care,  
She droop'd unto me, without force or will,  
And sank upon my bosom, murmuring there  
A woman's inarticulate passionate words.  
O moment of all moments upon earth!  
O life's supreme! How worth, how wildly worth,  
Whole worlds of flame, to know this world affords.

What even Eternity can not restore!  
When all the ends of life take hands and meet  
Round centres of sweet fire. Ah, never more,  
Ah never, shall the bitter with the sweet  
Be mingled so in the pale after-years!  
One hour of life immortal spirits possess.  
This drains the world, and leaves but weariness,  
And parching passion, and perplexing tears.

Sad is it, that we cannot even keep  
That hour to sweeten life's last toil: but Youth  
Grasps all, and leaves us: and when we would weep,  
We dare not let our tears fall, lest, in truth,  
They fall upon our work which must be done.  
And so we bind up our torn hearts from breaking:  
Our eyes from weeping, and our brows from aching:  
And follow the long pathway all alone.

### 795. *The Last Wish*

SINCE all that I can ever do for thee  
Is to do nothing, this my prayer must be:  
That thou mayst never guess nor ever see  
The all-endured this nothing-done costs me.

## JAMES THOMSON

### 796.            *In the Train*

1834-1882

AS we rush, as we rush in the Train,  
The trees and the houses go wheeling back,  
But the starry heavens above the plain  
Come flying on our track.

All the beautiful stars of the sky,  
The silver doves of the forest of Night,  
Over the dull earth swarm and fly,  
Companions of our flight.

We will rush ever on without fear;  
Let the goal be far, the flight be fleet!  
For we carry the Heavens with us, dear,  
While the Earth slips from our feet!

### 797.            *Sunday up the River*

MY love o'er the water bends dreaming;  
It glideth and glideth away:  
She sees there her own beauty, gleaming  
Through shadow and ripple and spray.

O tell her, thou murmuring river,  
As past her your light wavelets roll,  
How steadfast that image for ever  
Shines pure in pure depths of my soul.

## JAMES THOMSON

798.

### *Gifts*

GIVE a man a horse he can ride,  
Give a man a boat he can sail;  
And his rank and wealth, his strength and health,  
On sea nor shore shall fail.

Give a man a pipe he can smoke,  
Give a man a book he can read :  
And his home is bright with a calm delight,  
Though the room be poor indeed.

Give a man a girl he can love,  
As I, O my love, love thee ;  
And his heart is great with the pulse of Fate,  
At home, on land, on sea.

799.

### *The Vine*

THE wine of Love is music,  
And the feast of Love is song :  
And when Love sits down to the banquet,  
Love sits long :

Sits long and arises drunken,  
But not with the feast and the wine ;  
He reeleth with his own heart,  
That great, rich Vine.

## WILLIAM MORRIS

### 800. *Summer Dawn*

1834-1896

PRAY but one prayer for me 'twixt thy closed lips,  
Think but one thought of me up in the stars.  
The summer night waneth, the morning light slips  
Faint and gray 'twixt the leaves of the aspen, betwixt  
the cloud-bars,  
That are patiently waiting there for the dawn:  
Patient and colourless, though Heaven's gold  
Waits to float through them along with the sun.  
Far out in the meadows, above the young corn,  
The heavy elms wait, and restless and cold  
The uneasy wind rises; the roses are dun;  
Through the long twilight they pray for the dawn  
Round the lone house in the midst of the corn.  
Speak but one word to me over the corn,  
Over the tender, bow'd locks of the corn.

### 801. *Love is enough*

LOVE is enough: though the World be a-waning,  
And the woods have no voice but the voice of complaining,  
Though the sky be too dark for dim eyes to discover  
The gold-cups and daisies fair blooming thereunder,  
Though the hills be held shadows, and the sea a dark wonder,  
And this day draw a veil over all deeds pass'd over,  
Yet their hands shall not tremble, their feet shall not falter;  
The void shall not weary, the fear shall not alter  
These lips and these eyes of the loved and the lover.

WILLIAM MORRIS

802. *The Nymph's Song to Hylas*

I KNOW a little garden-close  
Set thick with lily and red rose,  
Where I would wander if I might  
From dewy dawn to dewy night,  
And have one with me wandering.

And though within it no birds sing,  
And though no pillar'd house is there,  
And though the apple boughs are bare  
Of fruit and blossom, would to God,  
Her feet upon the green grass trod,  
And I beheld them as before!

There comes a murmur from the shore,  
And in the place two fair streams are,  
Drawn from the purple hills afar,  
Drawn down unto the restless sea;  
The hills whose flowers ne'er fed the bee,  
The shore no ship has ever seen,  
Still beaten by the billows green,  
Whose murmur comes unceasingly  
Unto the place for which I cry.

For which I cry both day and night,  
For which I let slip all delight,  
That maketh me both deaf and blind,  
Careless to win, unskill'd to find,  
And quick to lose what all men seek.

Yet tottering as I am, and weak,  
Still have I left a little breath  
To seek within the jaws of death



## WILLIAM MORRIS

An entrance to that happy place;  
To seek the unforgotten face  
Once seen, once kiss'd, once reft from me  
Anigh the murmuring of the sea.

RODEN BERKELEY WRIOTHESLEY NOEL

### 803. *The Water-Nymph and the Boy*

1834-1894

I FLUNG me round him,  
I drew him under;  
I clung, I drown'd him,  
My own white wonder! . . .

Father and mother,  
Weeping and wild,  
Came to the forest,  
Calling the child,  
Came from the palace,  
Down to the pool,  
Calling my darling,  
My beautiful!  
Under the water,  
Cold and so pale!  
Could it be love made  
Beauty to fail?

Ah me for mortals!  
In a few moons,  
If I had left him,  
After some Junes

## HON. RODEN NOEL

He would have faded,  
Faded away,  
He, the young monarch, whom  
All would obey,  
Fairer than day ;  
Alien to springtime,  
Joyless and gray,  
He would have faded,  
Faded away,  
Moving a mockery,  
Scorn'd of the day !  
Now I have taken him  
All in his prime,  
Saved from slow poisoning  
Pitiless Time,  
Fill'd with his happiness,  
One with the prime,  
Saved from the cruel  
Dishonour of Time.  
Laid him, my beautiful,  
Laid him to rest,  
Loving, adorable,  
Softly to rest,  
Here in my crystalline,  
Here in my breast !

804.

*The Old*

THEY are waiting on the shore  
For the bark to take them home :  
They will toil and grieve no more ;  
The hour for release hath come.

## HON. RODEN NOEL

All their long life lies behind  
Like a dimly blending dream :  
There is nothing left to bind  
To the realms that only seem.

They are waiting for the boat ;  
There is nothing left to do :  
What was near them grows remote,  
Happy silence falls like dew ;  
Now the shadowy bark is come,  
And the weary may go home.

By still water they would rest  
In the shadow of the tree .  
After battle sleep is best,  
After noise, tranquillity.

## THOMAS ASHE

### 805. *Meet We no Angels, Pansie?*

1836-1889

CAME, on a Sabbath noon, my sweet,  
In white, to find her lover ;  
The grass grew proud beneath her feet,  
The green elm-leaves above her :—  
Meet we no angels, Pansie ?

She said, 'We meet no angels now' ;  
And soft lights stream'd upon her ;  
And with white hand she touch'd a bough ;  
She did it that great honour :—  
What ! meet no angels, Pansie ?

## THOMAS ASHE

O sweet brown hat, brown hair, brown eyes,  
Down-dropp'd brown eyes, so tender!  
Then what said I? Gallant replies  
Seem flattery, and offend her:—  
But—meet no angels, Pansie?

### 806. *To Two Bereaved*

YOU must be sad; for though it is to Heaven,  
'Tis hard to yield a little girl of seven.  
Alas, for me 'tis hard my grief to rule,  
Who only met her as she went to school;  
Who never heard the little lips so sweet  
Say even 'Good morning,' though our eyes would meet  
As whose would fain be friends! How must you sigh,  
Sick for your loss, when even so sad am I,  
Who never clasp'd the small hands any day!  
Fair flowers thrive round the little grave, I pray.

## THEODORE WATTS-DUNTON

### 807. *Wassail Chorus at the Mermaid Tavern*

b. 1836

CHRISTMAS knows a merry, merry place,  
Where he goes with fondest face,  
Brightest eye, brightest hair:  
Tell the Mermaid where is that one place,  
Where?

#### *Raleigh.*

'Tis by Devon's glorious halls,  
Whence, dear Ben, I come again:  
Bright of golden roofs and walls—  
El Dorado's rare domain—

## THEODORE WATTS-DUNTON

Seem those halls when sunlight launches  
Shafts of gold thro' leafless branches,  
Where the winter's feathery mantle blanches  
Field and farm and lane. .

CHORUS. Christmas knows a merry, merry place, &c.

*Drayton.*

'Tis where Avon's wood-sprites weave  
Through the boughs a lace of rime,  
While the bells of Christmas Eve  
Fling for Will the Stratford-chime  
O'er the river-flags emboss'd  
Rich with flowery runes of frost—  
O'er the meads where snowy tufts are toss'd—  
Strains of olden time.

CHORUS. Christmas knows a merry, merry place, &c.

*Shakespeare's Friend.*

'Tis, methinks, on any ground  
Where our Shakespeare's feet are set.  
There smiles Christmas, holly-crown'd  
With his blithest coronet:  
Friendship's face he loveth well:  
'Tis a countenance whose spell  
Sheds a balm o'er every mead and dell  
Where we used to fret.

CHORUS. Christmas knows a merry, merry place, &c.

*Heywood.*

More than all the pictures, Ben,  
Winter weaves by wood or stream,  
Christmas loves our London, when  
Rise thy clouds of wassail-steam—

## THEODORE WATTS-DUNTON

Clouds like these, that, curling, take  
Forms of faces gone, and wake  
Many a lay from lips we loved, and make  
London like a dream.

CHORUS. Christmas knows a merry, merry place, &c.

*Ben Jonson.*

Love's old songs shall never die,  
Yet the new shall suffer proof:  
Love's old drink of Yule brew I  
Wassail for new love's behoof.  
Drink the drink I brew, and sing  
Till the berried branches swing,  
Till our song make all the Mermaid ring—  
Yea, from rush to roof.

FINALE.

Christmas loves this merry, merry place;  
Christmas saith with fondest face,  
Brightest eye, brightest hair:  
'Ben, the drink tastes rare of sack and mace:  
Rare!'

## ALGERNON CHARLES SWINBURNE

808. *Chorus from 'Atalanta'*

b. 1837

WHEN the hounds of spring are on winter's traces,  
The mother of months in meadow or plain  
Fills the shadows and windy places  
With lisp of leaves and ripple of rain;  
And the brown bright nightingale amorous  
Is half assuaged for Itylus,  
For the Thracian ships and the foreign faces.  
The tongueless Vigil, and all the pain.

## ALGERNON CHARLES SWINBURNE

Come with bows bent and with emptying of quivers,  
Maiden most perfect, lady of light,  
With a noise of winds and many rivers,  
With a clamour of waters, and with might;  
Bind on thy sandals, O thou most fleet,  
Over the splendour and speed of thy feet;  
For the faint east quickens, the wan west shivers,  
Round the feet of the day and the feet of the night.  
Where shall we find her, how shall we sing to her,  
Fold our hands round her knees, and cling?  
O that man's heart were as fire and could spring to her,  
Fire, or the strength of the streams that spring!  
For the stars and the winds are unto her  
As raiment, as songs of the harp-player;  
For the risen stars and the fallen cling to her,  
And the southwest-wind and the west-wind sing.  
For winter's rains and ruins are over,  
And all the season of snows and sins;  
The days dividing lover and lover,  
The light that loses, the night that wins;  
And time remember'd is grief forgotten,  
And frosts are slain and flowers begotten,  
And in green underwood and cover  
Blossom by blossom the spring begins.  
The full streams feed on flower of rushes,  
Ripe grasses trammel a travelling foot,  
The faint fresh flame of the young year flushes  
From leaf to flower and flower to fruit;  
And fruit and leaf are as gold and fire,  
And the oat is heard above the lyre,  
And the hoofed heel of a satyr crushes  
The chestnut-husk at the chestnut-root.

## ALGERNON CHARLES SWINBURNE

And Pan by noon and Bacchus by night,  
Fleeter of foot than the fleet-foot kid,  
Follows with dancing and fills with delight  
The Mænad and the Bassarid ;  
And soft as lips that laugh and hide  
The laughing leaves of the trees divide,  
And screen from seeing and leave in sight  
The god pursuing, the maiden hid.

The ivy falls with the Bacchanal's hair  
Over her eyebrows hiding her eyes ;  
The wild vine slipping down leaves bare  
Her bright breast shortening into sighs ;  
The wild vine slips with the weight of its leaves,  
But the berried ivy catches and cleaves  
To the limbs that glitter, the feet that scare  
The wolf that follows, the fawn that flies.

809.

### *Hertha*

I AM that which began ;  
Out of me the years roll ;  
Out of me God and man ;  
I am equal and whole ;  
God changes, and man, and the form of them bodily ; I  
am the soul.

Before ever land was,  
Before ever the sea,  
Or soft hair of the grass,  
Or fair limbs of the tree,  
Or the flesh-colour'd fruit of my branches, I was, and  
thy soul was in me.



## ALGERNON CHARLES SWINBURNE

First life on my sources  
First drifted and swam;  
Out of me are the forces  
That save it or damn;  
Out of me man and woman, and wild-beast and bird:  
before God was, I am.

Beside or above me  
Naught is there to go;  
Love or unlove me,  
Unknow me or know,  
I am that which unloves me and loves; I am stricken,  
and I am the blow.

I the mark that is miss'd  
And the arrows that miss,  
I the mouth that is kiss'd  
And the breath in the kiss,  
The search, and the sought, and the seeker, the soul and  
the body that is.

I am that thing which blesses  
My spirit elate;  
That which caresses  
With hands uncreate  
My limbs unbegotten that measure the length of the measure  
of fate.

But what thing dost thou now,  
Looking Godward, to cry,  
'I am I, thou art thou,  
I am low, thou art high'?  
I am thou, whom thou seekest to find him; find thou but  
thyself, thou art I.

## ALGERNON CHARLES SWINBURNE

I the grain and the furrow,  
The plough-cloven clod  
And the ploughshare drawn thorough,  
The germ and the sod,  
The deed and the doer, the seed and the sower, the dust  
which is God.

Hast thou known how I fashion'd thee,  
Child, underground?  
Fire that impassion'd thee,  
Iron that bound,  
Dim changes of water, what thing of all these hast thou  
known of or found?

Canst thou say in thine heart  
Thou hast seen with thine eyes  
With what cunning of art  
Thou wast wrought in what wise,  
By what force of what stuff thou wast shapen, and shown  
on my breast to the skies?

Who hath given, who hath sold it thee,  
Knowledge of me?  
Has the wilderness told it thee?  
Hast thou learnt of the sea?  
Hast thou communed in spirit with night? have the winds  
taken counsel with thee?

Have I set such a star  
To show light on thy brow  
That thou sawest from afar  
What I show to thee now?  
Have ye spoken as brethren together, the sun and the  
mountains and thou?

## ALGERNON CHARLES SWINBURNE

What is here, dost thou know it?  
What was, hast thou known?  
Prophet nor poet  
Nor tripod nor throne  
Nor spirit nor flesh can make answer, but only thy mother  
alone.

Mother, not maker,  
Born, and not made;  
Though her children forsake her,  
Allured or afraid,  
Praying prayers to the God of their fashion, she stirs not  
for all that have pray'd.

A creed is a rod,  
And a crown is of night;  
But this thing is God,  
To be man with thy might,  
To grow straight in the strength of thy spirit, and live out  
thy life as the light.

I am in thee to save thee,  
As my soul in thee saith;  
Give thou as I gave thee,  
Thy life-blood and breath,  
Green leaves of thy labour, white flowers of thy thought,  
and red fruit of thy death.

Be the ways of thy giving  
As mine were to thee;  
The free life of thy living,  
Be the gift of it free;  
Not as servant to lord, nor as master to slave, shalt thou  
give thee to me.

## ALGERNON CHARLES SWINBURNE

O children of banishment,  
Souls overcast,  
Were the lights ye see vanish meant  
Alway to last,  
Ye would know not the sun overshadowing the shadows and  
stars overpast.

I that saw where ye trod  
The dim paths of the night  
Set the shadow call'd God  
In your skies to give light;  
But the morning of manhood is risen, and the shadowless  
soul is in sight.

The tree many-rooted  
That swells to the sky  
With frondage red-fruited,  
The life-tree am I;  
In the buds of your lives is the sap of my leaves: ye  
shall live and not die.

But the Gods of your fashion  
That take and that give,  
In their pity and passion  
That scourge and forgive,  
They are worms that are bred in the bark that falls off;  
they shall die and not live.

My own blood is what stanches  
The wounds in my bark;  
Stars caught in my branches  
Make day of the dark,  
And are worshipp'd as suns till the sunrise shall tread out  
their fires as a spark.

## ALGERNON CHARLES SWINBURNE

Where dead ages hide under  
The live roots of the tree,  
In my darkness the thunder  
Makes utterance of me;  
In the clash of my boughs with each other ye hear the  
waves sound of the sea.

That noise is of Time,  
As his feathers are spread  
And his feet set to climb  
Through the boughs overhead,  
And my foliage rings round him and rustles, and branches  
are bent with his tread.

The storm-winds of ages  
Blow through me and cease,  
The war-wind that rages,  
The spring-wind of peace,  
Ere the breath of them roughen my tresses, ere one of  
my blossoms increase.

All sounds of all changes,  
All shadows and lights  
On the world's mountain-ranges  
And stream-riven heights,  
Whose tongue is the wind's tongue and language of storm-  
clouds on earth-shaking nights;

All forms of all faces,  
All works of all hands  
In unsearchable places  
Of time-stricken lands,  
All death and all life, and all reigns and all ruins, drop  
through me as sands.

## ALGERNON CHARLES SWINBURNE

Though sore be my burden  
And more than ye know,  
And my growth have no guerdon  
But only to grow,  
Yet I fail not of growing for lightnings above me or  
deathworms below.

These too have their part in me,  
As I too in these;  
Such fire is at heart in me,  
Such sap is this tree's,  
Which hath in it all sounds and all secrets of infinite lands  
and of seas.

In the spring-colour'd hours  
When my mind was as May's  
There brake forth of me flowers  
By centuries of days,  
Strong blossoms with perfume of manhood, shot out from  
my spirit as rays.

And the sound of them springing  
And smell of their shoots  
Were as warmth and sweet singing  
And strength to my roots;  
And the lives of my children made perfect with freedom  
of soul were my fruits.

I bid you but be;  
I have need not of prayer;  
I have need of you free  
As your mouths of mine air;  
That my heart may be greater within me, beholding the  
fruits of me fair.

## ALGERNON CHARLES SWINBURNE

More fair than strange fruit is  
Of faiths ye espouse;  
In me only the root is  
That blooms in your boughs;  
Behold now your God that ye made you, to feed him  
with faith of your vows.

In the darkening and whitening  
Abysses adored,  
With dayspring and lightning  
For lamp and for sword,  
God thunders in heaven, and his angels are red with the  
wrath of the Lord.

O my sons, O too dutiful  
Toward Gods not of me,  
Was not I enough beautiful?  
Was it hard to be free?  
For behold, I am with you, am in you and of you; look  
forth now and see.

Lo, wing'd with world's wonders,  
With miracles shod,  
With the fires of his thunders  
For raiment and rod,  
God trembles in heaven, and his angels are white with  
the terror of God.

For his twilight is come on him,  
His anguish is here;  
And his spirits gaze dumb on him,  
Grown gray from his fear;  
And his hour taketh hold on him stricken, the last of his  
infinite year.

## ALGERNON CHARLES SWINBURNE

Thought made him and breaks him,  
Truth slays and forgives;  
But to you, as time takes him,  
This new thing it gives,  
Even love, the belovèd Republic, that feeds upon freedom  
and lives.

For truth only is living,  
Truth only is whole,  
And the love of his giving  
Man's polestar and pole;  
Man, pulse of my centre, and fruit of my body, and seed  
of my soul.

One birth of my bosom;  
One beam of mine eye;  
One topmost blossom  
That scales the sky;  
Man, equal and one with me, man that is made of me,  
man that is I.

### 810. *Ave atque Vale*

(IN MEMORY OF CHARLES BAUDELAIRE)

SHALL I strew on thee rose or rue or laurel,  
Brother, on this that was the veil of thee?  
Or quiet sea-flower moulded by the sea,  
Or simplest growth of meadow-sweet or sorrel,  
Such as the summer-sleepy Dryads weave,  
Waked up by snow-soft sudden rains at eve?  
Or wilt thou rather, as on earth before,  
Half-faded fiery blossoms, pale with heat  
And full of bitter summer, but more sweet  
To thee than gleanings of a northern shore  
Trode by no tropic feet?



## ALGERNON CHARLES SWINBURNE

For always thee the fervid languid glories  
Allured of heavier suns in mightier skies;  
Thine ears knew all the wandering watery sighs  
Where the sea sobs round Lesbian promontories,  
The barren kiss of piteous wave to wave  
That knows not where is that Leucadian grave  
Which hides too deep the supreme head of song.  
Ah, salt and sterile as her kisses were,  
The wild sea winds her and the green gulfs bear  
Hither and thither, and vex and work her wrong,  
Blind gods that cannot spare.

Thou sawest, in thine old singing season, brother,  
Secrets and sorrows unbeheld of us:  
Fierce loves, and lovely leaf-buds poisonous,  
Bare to thy subtler eye, but for none other  
Blowing by night in some unbreathed-in clime;  
The hidden harvest of luxurious time,  
Sin without shape, and pleasure without speech;  
And where strange dreams in a tumultuous sleep  
Make the shut eyes of stricken spirits weep;  
And with each face thou sawest the shadow on each,  
Seeing as men sow men reap.

O sleepless heart and sombre soul unsleeping,  
That were athirst for sleep and no more life  
And no more love, for peace and no more strife!  
Now the dim gods of death have in their keeping  
Spirit and body and all the springs of song,  
Is it well now where love can do no wrong,

## ALGERNON CHARLES SWINBURNE

Where stingless pleasure has no foam or fang  
Behind the unopening closure of her lips?  
Is it not well where soul from body slips  
And flesh from bone divides without a pang  
As dew from flower-bell drips?

It is enough; the end and the beginning  
Are one thing to thee, who art past the end.  
O hand unclasp'd of unbeholden friend,  
For thee no fruits to pluck, no palms for winning,  
No triumph and no labour and no lust,  
Only dead yew-leaves and a little dust.  
O quiet eyes wherein the light saith naught,  
Whereto the day is dumb, nor any night  
With obscure finger silences your sight,  
Nor in your speech the sudden soul speaks thought,  
Sleep, and have sleep for light.

Now all strange hours and all strange loves are over,  
Dreams and desires and sombre songs and sweet,  
Hast thou found place at the great knees and feet  
Of some pale Titan-woman like a lover,  
Such as thy vision here solicited,  
Under the shadow of her fair vast head,  
The deep division of prodigious breasts,  
The solemn slope of mighty limbs asleep,  
The weight of awful tresses that still keep  
The savour and shade of old-world pine-forests  
Where the wet hill-winds weep?

Hast thou found any likeness for thy vision?  
O gardener of strange flowers, what bud, what bloom,  
Hast thou found sown, what gather'd in the gloom?  
What of despair, of rapture, of derision,

## ALGERNON CHARLES SWINBURNE

What of life is there, what of ill or good?  
Are the fruits gray like dust or bright like blood?  
Does the dim ground grow any seed of ours,  
The faint fields quicken any terrene root,  
In low lands where the sun and moon are mute  
And all the stars keep silence? Are there flowers  
At all, or any fruit?

Alas, but though my flying song flies after,  
O sweet strange elder singer, thy more fleet  
Singing, and footprints of thy fleeter feet,  
Some dim derision of mysterious laughter  
From the blind tongueless warders of the dead,  
Some gainless glimpse of Proserpine's veil'd head,  
Some little sound of unregarded tears  
Wept by effaced unprofitable eyes,  
And from pale mouths some cadence of dead sighs—  
These only, these the hearkening spirit hears,  
Sees only such things rise.

Thou art far too far for wings of words to follow,  
Far too far off for thought or any prayer.  
What ails us with thee, who art wind and air?  
What ails us gazing where all seen is hollow?  
Yet with some fancy, yet with some desire,  
Dreams pursue death as winds a flying fire,  
Our dreams pursue our dead and do not find.  
Still, and more swift than they, the thin flame flies,  
The low light fails us in elusive skies,  
Still the foil'd earnest ear is deaf, and blind  
Are still the eluded eyes.

## ALGERNON CHARLES SWINBURNE

Not thee, O never thee, in all time's changes,  
Not thee, but this the sound of thy sad soul,  
The shadow of thy swift spirit, this shut scroll  
I lay my hand on, and not death estranges  
My spirit from communion of thy song—  
These memories and these melodies that throng  
Veil'd porches of a Muse funereal—  
These I salute, these touch, these clasp and fold  
As though a hand were in my hand to hold,  
Or through mine ears a mourning musical  
Of many mourners roll'd.

I among these, I also, in such station  
As when the pyre was charr'd, and piled the sods.  
And offering to the dead made, and their gods,  
The old mourners had, standing to make libation,  
I stand, and to the Gods and to the dead  
Do reverence without prayer or praise, and shed  
Offering to these unknown, the gods of gloom,  
And what of honey and spice my seed-lands bear,  
And what I may of fruits in this chill'd air,  
And lay, Orestes-like, across the tomb  
A curl of sever'd hair.

But by no hand nor any treason stricken,  
Not like the low-lying head of Him, the King,  
The flame that made of Troy a ruinous thing,  
Thou liest and on this dust no tears could quicken.  
There fall no tears like theirs that all men hear  
Fall tear by sweet imperishable tear  
Down the opening leaves of holy poets' pages.  
Thee not Orestes, not Electra mourns;  
But bending us-ward with memorial urns

## ALGERNON CHARLES SWINBURNE

The most high Muses that fulfil all ages  
Weep, and our God's heart yearns.

For, sparing of his sacred strength, not often  
Among us darkling here the lord of light  
Makes manifest his music and his might  
In hearts that open and in lips that soften  
With the soft flame and heat of songs that shine.  
Thy lips indeed he touch'd with bitter wine,  
And nourish'd them indeed with bitter bread;  
Yet surely from his hand thy soul's food came,  
The fire that scarr'd thy spirit at his flame  
Was lighted, and thine hungering heart he fed  
Who feeds our hearts with fame.

Therefore he too now at thy soul's sunseting,  
God of all suns and songs, he too bends down  
To mix his laurel with thy cypress crown,  
And save thy dust from blame and from forgetting.  
Therefore he too, seeing all thou wert and art,  
Compassionate, with sad and sacred heart,  
Mourns thee of many his children the last dead,  
And hallows with strange tears and alien sighs  
Thine unmelodious mouth and sunless eyes,  
And over thine irrevocable head  
Sheds light from the under skies.

And one weeps with him in the ways Lethean,  
And stains with tears her changing bosom chill;  
That obscure Venus of the hollow hill,  
That thing transform'd which was the Cytherean,  
With lips that lost their Grecian laugh divine  
Long since, and face no more call'd Erycine—

## ALGERNON CHARLES SWINBURNE

A ghost, a bitter and luxurious god.  
Thee also with fair flesh and singing spell  
Did she, a sad and second prey, compel  
Into the footless places once more trod,  
And shadows hot from hell.

And now no sacred staff shall break in blossom,  
No choral salutation lure to light  
A spirit sick with perfume and sweet night  
And love's tired eyes and hands and barren bosom.  
There is no help for these things; none to mend,  
And none to mar; not all our songs, O friend,  
Will make death clear or make life durable.  
Howbeit with rose and ivy and wild vine  
And with wild notes about this dust of thine  
At least I fill the place where white dreams dwell  
And wreathe an unseen shrine.

Sleep; and if life was bitter to thee, pardon,  
If sweet, give thanks; thou hast no more to live;  
And to give thanks is good, and to forgive.  
Out of the mystic and the mournful garden  
Where all day through thine hands in barren braid  
Wove the sick flowers of secrecy and shade,  
Green buds of sorrow and sin, and remnants gray,  
Sweet-smelling, pale with poison, sanguine-hearted,  
Passions that sprang from sleep and thoughts that started,  
Shall death not bring us all as thee one day  
Among the days departed?

For thee, O now a silent soul, my brother,  
Take at my hands this garland, and farewell.  
Thin is the leaf, and chill the wintry smell,  
And chill the solemn earth, a fatal mother,

## ALGERNON CHARLES SWINBURNE

With sadder than the Niobeian womb,  
And in the hollow of her breasts a tomb.  
Content thee, howsoe'er, whose days are done;  
There lies not any troublous thing before,  
Nor sight nor sound to war against thee more,  
For whom all winds are quiet as the sun,  
All waters as the shore.

### 811. *Itylus*

SWALLOW, my sister, O sister swallow,  
How can thine heart be full of the spring?  
A thousand summers are over and dead.  
What hast thou found in the spring to follow?  
What hast thou found in thine heart to sing?  
What wilt thou do when the summer is shed?

O swallow, sister, O fair swift swallow,  
Why wilt thou fly after spring to the south,  
The soft south whither thine heart is set?  
Shall not the grief of the old time follow?  
Shall not the song thereof cleave to thy mouth?  
Hast thou forgotten ere I forget?

Sister, my sister, O fleet sweet swallow,  
Thy way is long to the sun and the south;  
But I, fulfill'd of my heart's desire,  
Shedding my song upon height, upon hollow,  
From tawny body and sweet small mouth  
Feed the heart of the night with fire.

I the nightingale all spring through,  
O swallow, sister, O changing swallow,

## ALGERNON CHARLES SWINBURNE

All spring through till the spring be done,  
Clothed with the light of the night on the dew,  
Sing, while the hours and the wild birds follow,  
Take flight and follow and find the sun.

Sister, my sister, O soft light swallow,  
Though all things feast in the spring's guest-chamber,  
How hast thou heart to be glad thereof yet?  
For where thou fliest I shall not follow,  
Till life forget and death remember,  
Till thou remember and I forget.

Swallow, my sister, O singing swallow,  
I know not how thou hast heart to sing.  
Hast thou the heart? is it all past over?  
Thy lord the summer is good to follow,  
And fair the feet of thy lover the spring:  
But what wilt thou say to the spring thy lover?

O swallow, sister, O fleeting swallow,  
My heart in me is a molten ember  
And over my head the waves have met.  
But thou wouldst tarry or I would follow  
Could I forget or thou remember,  
Couldst thou remember and I forget.

O sweet stray sister, O shifting swallow,  
The heart's division divideth us.  
Thy heart is light as a leaf of a tree;  
But mine goes forth among sea-gulfs hollow  
To the place of the slaying of Itylus,  
The feast of Daulis, the Thracian sea.

O swallow, sister, O rapid swallow,  
I pray thee sing not a little space.



## ALGERNON CHARLES SWINBURNE

Are not the roofs and the lintels wet?  
The woven web that was plain to follow,  
The small slain body, the flower-like face,  
Can I remember if thou forget?

O sister, sister, thy first-begotten!  
The hands that cling and the feet that follow,  
The voice of the child's blood crying yet,  
*Who hath remember'd me? who hath forgotten?*  
Thou hast forgotten, O summer swallow,  
But the world shall end when I forget.

## WILLIAM DEAN HOWELLS

812.

### *Earliest Spring*

b. 1837

**T**OSSING his mane of snows in wildest eddies and  
tangles,

Lion-like March cometh in, hoarse, with tempestuous breath,  
Through all the moaning chimneys, and 'thwart all the  
hollows and angles [death.

Round the shuddering house, threatening of winter and

But in my heart I feel the life of the wood and the  
meadow

Thrilling the pulses that own kindred with fibres that lift  
Bud and blade to the sunward, within the inscrutable shadow,  
Deep in the oak's chill core, under the gathering drift.

Nay, to earth's life in mine some prescience, or dream, or  
desire [goes—

(How shall I name it aright?) comes for a moment and  
Rapture of life ineffable, perfect—as if in the brier,

Leafless there by my door, trembled a sense of the rose.

BRET HARTE

813. *What the Bullet sang*

1839-1902

O JOY of creation,  
To be!  
O rapture, to fly  
And be free!  
Be the battle lost or won,  
Though its smoke shall hide the sun,  
I shall find my love—the one  
Born for me!

I shall know him where he stands  
All alone,  
With the power in his hands  
Not o'erthrown;  
I shall know him by his face,  
By his godlike front and grace;  
I shall hold him for a space  
All my own!

It is he—O my love!  
So bold!  
It is I—all thy love  
Foretold!  
It is I—O love, what bliss!  
Dost thou answer to my kiss?  
O sweetheart! what is this  
Lieth there so cold?

JOHN TODHUNTER

814.

*Maureen*

b. 1839

O, YOU plant the pain in my heart with your wistful  
eyes,

Girl of my choice, Maureen!

Will you drive me mad for the kisses your shy, sweet  
mouth denies,

Maureen?

Like a walking ghost I am, and no words to woo,

White rose of the West, Maureen:

For it's pale you are, and the fear that's on you is over  
me too,

Maureen!

Sure it's one complaint that's on us, asthore, this day,

Bride of my dreams, Maureen:

The smart of the bee that stung us his honey must cure,  
they say,

Maureen!

I'll coax the light to your eyes, and the rose to your face,

Mavourneen, my own Maureen!

When I feel the warmth of your breast, and your nest is  
my arm's embrace,

Maureen!

O where was the King o' the World that day—only me?

My one true love, Maureen!

And you the Queen with me there, and your throne in my  
heart, machree,

Maureen!

## JOHN TODHUNTER

815.

### *Aghadoe*

THERE's a glade in Aghadoe, Aghadoe, Aghadoe,  
There's a green and silent glade in Aghadoe,  
Where we met, my love and I, Love's fair planet in the sky,  
O'er that sweet and silent glade in Aghadoe.

There's a glen in Aghadoe, Aghadoe, Aghadoe,  
There's a deep and secret glen in Aghadoe,  
Where I hid from the eyes of the red-coats and their spies,  
That year the trouble came to Aghadoe.

O, my curse on one black heart in Aghadoe, Aghadoe,  
On Shaun Dhu, my mother's son in Aghadoe!  
When your throat fries in hell's drouth, salt the flame be  
in your mouth,  
For the treachery you did in Aghadoe!

For they track'd me to that glen in Aghadoe, Aghadoe,  
When the price was on his head in Aghadoe:  
O'er the mountain, through the wood, as I stole to him with  
food,  
Where in hiding lone he lay in Aghadoe.

But they never took him living in Aghadoe, Aghadoe;  
With the bullets in his heart in Aghadoe,  
There he lay, the head, my breast keeps the warmth of where  
'twould rest,  
Gone, to win the traitor's gold, from Aghadoe!

I walk'd to Mallow town from Aghadoe, Aghadoe,  
Brought his head from the gaol's gate to Aghadoe;  
Then I cover'd him with fern, and I piled on him the cairn,  
Like an Irish King he sleeps in Aghadoe.

## JOHN TODHUNTER

O, to creep into that cairn in Aghadoe, Aghadoe !  
There to rest upon his breast in Aghadoe !  
Sure your dog for you could die with no truer heart than I,  
Your own love, cold on your cairn in Aghadoe.

## WILFRID SCAWEN BLUNT

816.

*Song*

b. 1840

O FLY not, Pleasure, pleasant-hearted Pleasure ;  
Fold me thy wings, I prithee, yet and stay :  
For my heart no measure  
Knows, nor other treasure  
To buy a garland for my love to-day.

And thou, too, Sorrow, tender-hearted Sorrow,  
Thou gray-eyed mourner, fly not yet away :  
For I fain would borrow  
Thy sad weeds to-morrow,  
To make a mourning for love's yesterday.

The voice of Pity, Time's divine dear Pity,  
Moved me to tears : I dared not say them nay,  
But passed forth from the city,  
Making thus my ditty  
Of fair love lost for ever and a day.

817.

*The Desolate City*

DARK to me is the earth. Dark to me are the heavens.  
Where is she that I loved, the woman with eyes  
like stars ?  
Desolate are the streets. Desolate is the city.  
A city taken by storm, where none are left but the slain.

## WILFRID SCAWEN BLUNT

Sadly I rose at dawn, undid the latch of my shutters,  
Thinking to let in light, but I only let in love.  
Birds in the boughs were awake ; I listen'd to their chaunting ;  
Each one sang to his love ; only I was alone.

This, I said in my heart, is the hour of life and of pleasure.  
Now each creature on earth has his joy, and lives in the sun,  
Each in another's eyes finds light, the light of compassion,  
This is the moment of pity, this is the moment of love.

Speak, O desolate city ! Speak, O silence in sadness !  
Where is she that I loved in my strength, that spoke  
to my soul ?  
Where are those passionate eyes that appeal'd to my eyes  
in passion ?  
Where is the mouth that kiss'd me, the breast I laid  
to my own ?

Speak, thou soul of my soul, for rage in my heart is kindled.  
Tell me, where didst thou flee in the day of destruction  
and fear ?  
See, my arms still enfold thee, enfolding thus all heaven,  
See, my desire is fulfill'd in thee, for it fills the earth.

Thus in my grief I lamented. Then turn'd I from the window,  
Turn'd to the stair, and the open door, and the empty street,  
Crying aloud in my grief, for there was none to chide me,  
None to mock my weakness, none to behold my tears.

Groping I went, as blind. I sought her house, my belovèd's.  
There I stopp'd at the silent door, and listen'd and tried  
the latch.  
Love, I cried, dost thou slumber ? This is no hour for slumber,  
This is the hour of love, and love I bring in my hand.

## WILFRID SCAWEN BLUNT

I knew the house, with its windows barr'd, and its leafless  
fig-tree,

Climbing round by the doorstep, the only one in the street ;  
I knew where my hope had climb'd to its goal and there  
encircled

All that those desolate walls once held, my beloved's heart.

There in my grief she consoled me. She loved me when  
I loved not.

She put her hand in my hand, and set her lips to my lips.  
She told me all her pain and show'd me all her trouble.

I, like a fool, scarce heard, hardly return'd her kiss.

Love, thy eyes were like torches. They changed as I  
beheld them.

Love, thy lips were like gems, the seal thou settest on  
my life.

Love, if I loved not then, behold this hour thy vengeance ;  
This is the fruit of thy love and thee, the unwise grown wise.

Weeping strangled my voice. I call'd out, but none answer'd ;

Blindly the windows gazed back at me, dumbly the door ;  
She whom I love, who loved me, look'd not on my yearning,

Gave me no more her hands to kiss, show'd me no more  
her soul.

Therefore the earth is dark to me, the sunlight blackness,

Therefore I go in tears and alone, by night and day ;

Therefore I find no love in heaven, no light, no beauty,

A heaven taken by storm, where none are left but the slain !

## WILFRID SCAWEN BLUNT

818.

*With Esther*

HE who has once been happy is for aye  
Out of destruction's reach. His fortune then  
Holds nothing secret; and Eternity,  
Which is a mystery to other men,  
Has like a woman given him its joy.  
Time is his conquest. Life, if it should fret,  
Has paid him tribute. He can bear to die,  
He who has once been happy! When I set  
The world before me and survey its range,  
Its mean ambitions, its scant fantasies,  
The shreds of pleasure which for lack of change  
Men wrap around them and call happiness;  
The poor delights which are the tale and sum  
Of the world's courage in its martyrdom;

When I hear laughter from a tavern door,  
When I see crowds agape and in the rain  
Watching on tiptoe and with stifled roar  
To see a rocket fired or a bull slain,  
When misers handle gold, when orators  
Touch strong men's hearts with glory till they weep,  
When cities deck their streets for barren wars  
Which have laid waste their youth, and when I keep  
Calmly the count of my own life and see  
On what poor stuff my manhood's dreams were fed  
Till I too learn'd what dole of vanity  
Will serve a human soul for daily bread,  
—Then I remember that I once was young  
And lived with Esther the world's gods among.



## WILFRID SCAWEN BLUNT

### 819. *To Manon, on his Fortune in loving Her*

I DID not choose thee, dearest. It was Love  
That made the choice, not I. Mine eyes were blind  
As a rude shepherd's who to some lone grove  
His offering brings and cares not at what shrine  
He bends his knee. The gifts alone were mine;  
The rest was Love's. He took me by the hand,  
And fired the sacrifice, and poured the wine,  
And spoke the words I might not understand.

I was unwise in all but the dear chance  
Which was my fortune, and the blind desire  
Which led my foolish steps to Love's abode,  
And youth's sublime unreason'd prescience  
Which raised an altar and inscribed in fire  
Its dedication *To the Unknown God.*

### 820. *St. Valentine's Day*

TO-DAY, all day, I rode upon the down,  
With hounds and horsemen, a brave company  
On this side in its glory lay the sea,  
On that the Sussex weald, a sea of brown.  
The wind was light, and brightly the sun shone,  
And still we gallop'd on from gorse to gorse:  
And once, when check'd, a thrush sang, and my horse  
Prick'd his quick ears as to a sound unknown.

I knew the Spring was come. I knew it even  
Better than all by this, that through my chase  
In bush and stone and hill and sea and heaven  
I seem'd to see and follow still your face.  
Your face my quarry was. For it I rode,  
My horse a thing of wings, myself a god.

## WILFRID SCAWEN BLUNT

821.

### *Gibraltar*

SEVEN weeks of sea, and twice seven days of storm  
Upon the huge Atlantic, and once more  
We ride into still water and the calm  
Of a sweet evening, screen'd by either shore  
Of Spain and Barbary. Our toils are o'er,  
Our exile is accomplish'd. Once again  
We look on Europe, mistress as of yore  
Of the fair earth and of the hearts of men.

Ay, this is the famed rock which Hercules  
And Goth and Moor bequeath'd us. At this door  
England stands sentry. God! to hear the shrill  
Sweet treble of her fifes upon the breeze,  
And at the summons of the rock gun's roar  
To see her red coats marching from the hill!

822.

### *Written at Florence*

O WORLD, in very truth thou art too young;  
When wilt thou learn to wear the garb of age?  
World, with thy covering of yellow flowers,  
Hast thou forgot what generations sprung  
Out of thy loins and loved thee and are gone?  
Hast thou no place in all their heritage  
Where thou dost only weep, that I may come  
Nor fear the mockery of thy yellow flowers?

O world, in very truth thou art too young.  
The heroic wealth of passionate emprise  
Built thee fair cities for thy naked plains:  
How hast thou set thy summer growth among

## WILFRID SCAWEN BLUNT

The broken stones which were their palaces !  
Hast thou forgot the darkness where *he* lies  
Who made thee beautiful, or have thy bees  
Found out his grave to build their honeycombs ?

O world, in very truth thou art too young :  
They gave thee love who measured out thy skies,  
And, when they found for thee another star,  
Who made a festival and straightway hung  
The jewel on thy neck. O merry world,  
Hast thou forgot the glory of those eyes  
Which first look'd love in thine ? Thou hast not furl'd  
One banner of thy bridal car for them.

O world, in very truth thou art too young.  
There was a voice which sang about thy spring,  
Till winter froze the sweetness of his lips,  
And lo, the worms had hardly left his tongue  
Before thy nightingales were come again. .  
O world, what courage hast thou thus to sing ?  
Say, has thy merriment no secret pain,  
No sudden weariness that thou art young ?

### 823. *The Two Highwaymen*

I LONG have had a quarrel set with Time  
Because he robb'd me. Every day of life  
Was wrested from me after bitter strife :  
I never yet could see the sun go down  
But I was angry in my heart, nor hear  
The leaves fall in the wind without a tear  
Over the dying summer. I have known  
No truce with Time nor Time's accomplice, Death.

## WILFRID SCAWEN BLUNT

The fair world is the witness of a crime  
Repeated every hour. For life and breath  
Are sweet to all who live; and bitterly  
The voices of these robbers of the heath  
Sound in each ear and chill the passer-by.  
—What have we done to thee, thou monstrous Time?  
What have we done to Death that we must die?

## AUSTIN DOBSON

### 824. *A Garden Song*

b. 1840

HERE in this sequester'd close  
Bloom the hyacinth and rose,  
Here beside the modest stock  
Flaunts the flaring hollyhock;  
Here, without a pang, one sees  
Ranks, conditions, and degrees.

All the seasons run their race  
In this quiet resting-place;  
Peach and apricot and fig  
Here will ripen and grow big;  
Here is store and overplus,—  
More had not Alcinoüs!

Here, in alleys cool and green,  
Far ahead the thrush is seen;  
Here along the southern wall  
Keeps the bee his festival;  
All is quiet else—afar  
Sounds of toil and turmoil are.

## AUSTIN DOBSON

Here be shadows large and long;  
Here be spaces meet for song;  
Grant, O garden-god, that I,  
Now that none profane is nigh,—  
Now that mood and moment please,—  
Find the fair Pierides!

825.

### *Urceus Exit*

#### *Triolet*

I INTENDED an Ode,  
And it turn'd to a Sonnet.  
It began *à la mode*,  
I intended an Ode;  
But Rose cross'd the road  
In her latest new bonnet;  
I intended an Ode;  
And it turn'd to a Sonnet.

826.

### *In After Days*

#### *Rondeau*

I N after days when grasses high  
O'er-top the stone where I shall lie,  
Though ill or well the world adjust  
My slender claim to honour'd dust,  
I shall not question nor reply.  
  
I shall not see the morning sky;  
I shall not hear the night-wind sigh;  
I shall be mute, as all men must  
In after days!

## AUSTIN DOBSON

But yet, now living, fain would I  
That some one then should testify,  
Saying—‘He held his pen in trust  
To Art, not serving shame or lust.’  
Will none?—Then let my memory die  
In after days!

## HENRY CLARENCE KENDALL

827.

*Mooni*

1841-1882

HE that is by Mooni now  
Sees the water-sapphires gleaming  
Where the River Spirit, dreaming,  
Sleeps by fall and fountain streaming  
Under lute of leaf and bough!—  
Hears what stamp of Storm with stress is,  
Psalms from unseen wildernesses  
Deep amongst far hill-recesses—  
He that is by Mooni now.

Yea, for him by Mooni’s marge  
Sings the yellow-hair’d September,  
With the face the gods remember,  
When the ridge is burnt to ember,  
And the dumb sea chains the barge!  
Where the mount like molten brass is,  
Down beneath fern-feather’d passes  
Noonday dew in cool green grasses  
Gleams on him by Mooni’s marge.

## HENRY CLARENCE KENDALL

Who that dwells by Mooni yet,  
Feels in flowerful forest arches  
Smiting wings and breath that parches  
Where strong Summer's path of march is,  
And the suns in thunder set!  
Housed beneath the gracious kirtle  
Of the shadowy water-myrtle—  
Winds may kiss with heat and hurtle,  
He is safe by Mooni yet!

Days there were when he who sings  
(Dumb so long through passion's losses)  
Stood where Mooni's water crosses  
Shining tracks of green-hair'd mosses,  
Like a soul with radiant wings:  
Then the psalm the wind rehearses—  
Then the song the stream disperses—  
Lent a beauty to his verses,  
Who to-night of Mooni sings.

Ah, the theme—the sad, gray theme!  
Certain days are not above me,  
Certain hearts have ceased to love me,  
Certain fancies fail to move me,  
Like the effluent morning dream.  
Head whereon the white is stealing,  
Heart whose hurts are past all healing,  
Where is now the first, pure feeling?  
Ah, the theme—the sad, gray theme!

. . . .

Still to be by Mooni cool—  
Where the water-blossoms glisten,

## HENRY CLARENCE KENDALL

And by gleaming vale and vista  
Sits the English April's sister,  
Soft and sweet and wonderful!  
Just to rest beneath the burning  
Outer world—its sneers and spurning—  
Ah, my heart—my heart is yearning  
Still to be by Mooni cool!

## ARTHUR WILLIAM EDGAR O'SHAUGHNESSY

828.

### *Ode*

1844-1881

WE are the music-makers,  
And we are the dreamers of dreams,  
Wandering by lone sea-breakers,  
And sitting by desolate streams;  
World-losers and world-forsakers,  
On whom the pale moon gleams:  
Yet we are the movers and shakers  
Of the world for ever, it seems.

With wonderful deathless ditties  
We build up the world's great cities,  
And out of a fabulous story  
We fashion an empire's glory:  
One man with a dream, at pleasure,  
Shall go forth and conquer a crown;  
And three with a new song's measure  
Can trample an empire down.



## ARTHUR O'SHAUGHNESSY

We, in the ages lying  
In the buried past of the earth,  
Built Nineveh with our sighing,  
And Babel itself with our mirth ;  
And o'erthrew them with prophesying  
To the old of the new world's worth ;  
For each age is a dream that is dying,  
Or one that is coming to birth.

829.

### *Song*

I MADE another garden, yea,  
For my new Love :  
I left the dead rose where it lay  
And set the new above.  
Why did my Summer not begin ?  
Why did my heart not haste ?  
My old Love came and walk'd therein,  
And laid the garden waste.

She enter'd with her weary smile,  
Just as of old ;  
She look'd around a little while  
And shiver'd with the cold :  
Her passing touch was death to all,  
Her passing look a blight ;  
She made the white rose-petals fall,  
And turn'd the red rose white.

Her pale robe clinging to the grass  
Seem'd like a snake  
That bit the grass and ground, alas !  
And a sad trail did make.

## ARTHUR O'SHAUGHNESSY

She went up slowly to the gate,  
And then, just as of yore,  
She turn'd back at the last to wait  
And say farewell once more.

### 830.      *The Fountain of Tears*

**I**F you go over desert and mountain,  
Far into the country of Sorrow,  
To-day and to-night and to-morrow,  
And maybe for months and for years;  
You shall come with a heart that is bursting  
For trouble and toiling and thirsting,  
You shall certainly come to the fountain  
At length,—to the Fountain of Tears.

Very peaceful the place is, and solely  
For piteous lamenting and sighing,  
And those who come living or dying  
Alike from their hopes and their fears;  
Full of cypress-like shadows the place is,  
And statues that cover their faces:  
But out of the gloom springs the holy  
And beautiful Fountain of Tears.

And it flows and it flows with a motion  
So gentle and lovely and listless,  
And murmurs a tune so resistless  
To him who hath suffer'd and hears—  
You shall surely—without a word spoken,  
Kneel down there and know your heart broken,  
And yield to the long-curb'd emotion  
That day by the Fountain of Tears.

## ARTHUR O'SHAUGHNESSY

For it grows and it grows, as though leaping  
Up higher the more one is thinking;

And ever its tunes go on sinking  
More poignantly into the ears:

Yea, so blessèd and good seems that fountain,  
Reach'd after dry desert and mountain,  
You shall fall down at length in your weeping  
And bathe your sad face in the tears.

Then alas! while you lie there a season  
And sob between living and dying,  
And give up the land you were trying  
To find 'mid your hopes and your fears;  
—O the world shall come up and pass o'er you,  
Strong men shall not stay to care for you,  
Nor wonder indeed for what reason  
Your way should seem harder than theirs.

But perhaps, while you lie, never lifting  
Your cheek from the wet leaves it presses,  
Nor caring to raise your wet tresses  
And look how the cold world appears—  
O perhaps the mere silences round you—  
All things in that place Grief hath found you—  
Yea, e'en to the clouds o'er you drifting,  
May soothe you somewhat through your tears.

You may feel, when a falling leaf brushes  
Your face, as though some one had kiss'd you;  
Or think at least some one who miss'd you  
Had sent you a thought,—if that cheers;  
Or a bird's little song, faint and broken,  
May pass for a tender word spoken:  
—Enough, while around you there rushes  
That life-drowning torrent of tears.

ROBERT BRIDGES

833.

*Spirits*

ANGEL spirits of sleep,  
White-robed, with silver hair,  
In your meadows fair,  
Where the willows weep,  
And the sad moonbeam  
On the gliding stream  
Writes her scatter'd dream :

Angel spirits of sleep,  
Dancing to the weir  
In the hollow roar  
Of its waters deep ;  
Know ye how men say  
That ye haunt no more  
Isle and grassy shore  
With your moonlit play ;  
That ye dance not here,  
White-robed spirits of sleep,  
All the summer night  
Threading dances light ?

834.

*Nightingales*

BEAUTIFUL must be the mountains whence ye come,  
And bright in the fruitful valleys the streams, wherefrom  
Ye learn your song :

Where are those starry woods ? O might I wander there,  
Among the flowers, which in that heavenly air  
Bloom the year long !

Nay, barren are those mountains and, spent the streams :  
Our song is the voice of desire, that haunts our dreams,

## ROBERT BRIDGES

A throe of the heart,  
Whose pining visions dim, forbidden hopes profound,  
No dying cadence nor long sigh can sound,  
For all our art.

Alone, aloud in the raptured ear of men  
We pour our dark nocturnal secret; and then,  
As night is withdrawn  
From these sweet-springing meads and bursting boughs of May,  
Dream, while the innumerable choir of day  
Welcome the dawn.

835.

### *A Passer-by*

WHITHER, O splendid ship, thy white sails crowding,  
Leaning across the bosom of the urgent West,  
That fearest nor sea rising, nor sky clouding,  
Whither away, fair rover, and what thy quest?  
Ah! soon, when Winter has all our vales opprest,  
When skies are cold and misty, and hail is hurling,  
Wilt thou glide on the blue Pacific, or rest  
In a summer haven asleep, thy white sails furling.

I there before thee, in the country that well thou knowest,  
Already arrived am inhaling the odorous air:  
I watch thee enter unerringly where thou goest,  
And anchor queen of the strange shipping there,  
Thy sails for awnings spread, thy masts bare:  
Nor is aught from the foaming reef to the snow-capp'd grandest  
Peak, that is over the feathery palms, more fair  
Than thou, so upright, so stately and still thou standest.

ROBERT BRIDGES

833.

*Spirits*

ANGEL spirits of sleep,  
White-robed, with silver hair,  
In your meadows fair,  
Where the willows weep,  
And the sad moonbeam  
On the gliding stream  
Writes her scatter'd dream :

Angel spirits of sleep,  
Dancing to the weir  
In the hollow roar  
Of its waters deep;  
Know ye how men say  
That ye haunt no more  
Isle and grassy shore  
With your moonlit play;  
That ye dance not here,  
White-robed spirits of sleep,  
All the summer night  
Threading dances light?

834.

*Nightingales*

BEAUTIFUL must be the mountains whence ye come,  
And bright in the fruitful valleys the streams, wherefrom  
Ye learn your song :

Where are those starry woods? O might I wander there,  
Among the flowers, which in that heavenly air  
Bloom the year long!

Nay, barren are those mountains and spent the streams:  
Our song is the voice of desire, that haunts our dreams,

## ROBERT BRIDGES

A throe of the heart,  
Whose pining visions dim, forbidden hopes profound,  
No dying cadence nor long sigh can sound,  
For all our art.

Alone, aloud in the raptured ear of men  
We pour our dark nocturnal secret; and then,  
As night is withdrawn  
From these sweet-springing meads and bursting boughs of May,  
Dream, while the innumerable choir of day  
Welcome the dawn.

835.

### *A Passer-by*

WHITHER, O splendid ship, thy white sails crowding,  
Leaning across the bosom of the urgent West,  
That fearest nor sea rising, nor sky clouding,  
Whither away, fair rover, and what thy quest?  
Ah! soon, when Winter has all our vales opprest,  
When skies are cold and misty, and hail is hurling,  
Wilt thou glide on the blue Pacific, or rest  
In a summer haven asleep, thy white sails furling.

I there before thee, in the country that well thou knowest,  
Already arrived am inhaling the odorous air:  
I watch thee enter unerringly where thou goest,  
And anchor queen of the strange shipping there,  
Thy sails for awnings spread, thy masts bare:  
Nor is aught from the foaming reef to the snow-capp'd grandest  
Peak, that is over the feathery palms, more fair  
Than thou, so upright, so stately and still thou standest.

## ROBERT BRIDGES

And yet, O splendid ship, unhail'd and nameless,  
I know not if, aiming a fancy, I rightly divine  
That thou hast a purpose joyful, a courage blameless,  
Thy port assured in a happier land than mine.  
But for all I have given thee, beauty enough is thine,  
As thou, aslant with trim tackle and shrouding,  
From the proud nostril curve of a prow's line  
In the offing scatterest foam, thy white sails crowding.

836.

### *Absence*

WHEN my love was away,  
Full three days were not sped,  
I caught my fancy astray  
Thinking if she were dead,

And I alone, alone:  
It seem'd in my misery  
In all the world was none  
Ever so lone as I.

I wept; but it did not shame  
Nor comfort my heart: away  
I rode as I might, and came  
To my love at close of day.

The sight of her still'd my fears,  
My fairest-hearted love:  
And yet in her eyes were tears:  
Which when I question'd of,

'O now thou art come,' she cried,  
'Tis fled: but I thought to-day  
I never could here abide,  
If thou wert longer away.'



ROBERT BRIDGES

837.      *On a Dead Child*

PERFECT little body, without fault or stain on thee,  
    With promise of strength and manhood full and fair!  
    Though cold and stark and bare,  
The bloom and the charm of life doth awhile remain on thee.

Thy mother's treasure wert thou;—alas! no longer  
    To visit her heart with wondrous joy; to be  
    Thy father's pride:—ah, he  
Must gather his faith together, and his strength make stronger.

To me, as I move thee now in the last duty,  
    Dost thou with a turn or gesture anon respond;  
    Startling my fancy fond  
With a chance attitude of the head, a freak of beauty.

Thy hand clasps, as 'twas wont, my finger, and holds it:  
    But the grasp is the clasp of Death, heartbreaking and stiff;  
    Yet feels to my hand as if  
'Twas still thy will, thy pleasure and trust that enfolds it.

So I lay thee there, thy sunken eyelids closing,—  
    Go lie thou there in thy coffin, thy last little bed!—  
    Propping thy wise, sad head,  
Thy firm, pale hands across thy chest disposing.

So quiet! doth the change content thee?—Death, whither  
    hath he taken thee?

To a world, do I think, that rights the disaster of this?  
    The vision of which I miss,  
Who weep for the body, and wish but to warm thee and  
    awaken thee?

## ROBERT BRIDGES

Ah! little at best can all our hopes avail us  
To lift this sorrow, or cheer us, when in the dark,  
Unwilling, alone we embark,  
And the things we have seen and have known and have  
heard of, fail us.

### 838. *Pater Filio*

SENSE with keenest edge unused,  
Yet unsteel'd by scathing fire;  
Lovely feet as yet unbruised  
On the ways of dark desire;  
Sweetest hope that lookest smiling  
O'er the wilderness defiling!

Why such beauty, to be blighted  
By the swarm of foul destruction?  
Why such innocence delighted,  
When sin stalks to thy seduction?  
All the litanies e'er chaunted  
Shall not keep thy faith undaunted.

I have pray'd the sainted Morning  
To unclasp her hands to hold thee;  
From resignful Eve's adorning  
Stol'n a robe of peace to enfold thee;  
With all charms of man's contriving  
Arm'd thee for thy lonely striving.

Me too once unthinking Nature,  
—Whence Love's timeless mockery took me,—  
Fashion'd so divine a creature,  
Yea, and like a beast forsook me.  
I forgave, but tell the measure  
Of her crime in thee, my treasure.

## ROBERT BRIDGES

839.

### *Winter Nightfall*

THE day begins to droop,—  
Its course is done:  
But nothing tells the place  
Of the setting sun.

The hazy darkness deepens,  
And up the lane  
You may hear, but cannot see,  
The homing wain.

An engine pants and hums  
In the farm hard by:  
Its lowering smoke is lost  
In the lowering sky.

The soaking branches drip,  
And all night through  
The dropping will not cease  
In the avenue.

A tall man there in the house  
Must keep his chair:  
He knows he will never again  
Breathe the spring air:

His heart is worn with work;  
He is giddy and sick  
If he rise to go as far  
As the nearest rick:

He thinks of his morn of life,  
His hale, strong years;  
And braves as he may the night  
Of darkness and tears.

ROBERT BRIDGES

840. *When Death to Either shall come*

WHEN Death to either shall come,—  
I pray it be first to me,—  
Be happy as ever at home,  
If so, as I wish, it be.

Possess thy heart, my own;  
And sing to the child on thy knee,  
Or read to thyself alone  
The songs that I made for thee.

ANDREW LANG

841. *The Odyssey*

b. 1844

AS one that for a weary space has lain  
Lull'd by the song of Circe and her wine  
In gardens near the pale of Proserpine,  
Where that Ææan isle forgets the main,  
And only the low lutes of love complain,  
And only shadows of wan lovers pine—  
As such an one were glad to know the brine  
Salt on his lips, and the large air again—  
So gladly from the songs of modern speech  
Men turn, and see the stars, and feel the free  
Shrill wind beyond the close of heavy flowers,  
And through the music of the languid hours  
They hear like Ocean on a western beach  
The surge and thunder of the Odyssey.

WILLIAM ERNEST HENLEY

842. *Invictus*

1849-1903

OUT of the night that covers me,  
Black as the pit from pole to pole,  
I thank whatever gods may be  
For my unconquerable soul.

In the fell clutch of circumstance  
I have not winced nor cried aloud.  
Under the bludgeonings of chance  
My head is bloody, but unbow'd.

Beyond this place of wrath and tears  
Looms but the Horror of the shade,  
And yet the menace of the years  
Finds and shall find me unafraid.

It matters not how strait the gate,  
How charged with punishments the scroll,  
I am the master of my fate:  
I am the captain of my soul.

843. *Margaritæ Sorori*

A LATE lark twitters from the quiet skies:  
And from the west,  
Where the sun, his day's work ended,  
Lingers as in content,  
There falls on the old, gray city  
An influence luminous and serene,  
A shining peace.

## WILLIAM ERNEST HENLEY

The smoke ascends  
In a rosy-and-golden haze. The spires  
Shine and are changed. In the valley  
Shadows rise. The lark sings on. The sun,  
Closing his benediction,  
Sinks, and the darkening air  
Thrills with a sense of the triumphing night—  
Night with her train of stars  
And her great gift of sleep.

So be my passing !  
My task accomplish'd and the long day done,  
My wages taken, and in my heart  
Some late lark singing,  
Let me be gather'd to the quiet west,  
The sundown splendid and serene,  
Death.

### 844. *England, My England*

WHAT have I done for you,  
England, my England?  
What is there I would not do,  
England, my own?  
With your glorious eyes austere,  
As the Lord were walking near,  
Whispering terrible things and dear  
As the Song on your bugles blown,  
England—  
Round the world on your bugles blown!

## WILLIAM ERNEST HENLEY

Where shall the watchful sun,  
    England, my England,  
Match the master-work you've done,  
    England, my own?  
When shall he rejoice agen  
Such a breed of mighty men  
As come forward, one to ten,  
    To the Song on your bugles blown,  
    England—  
    Down the years on your bugles blown?

Ever the faith endures,  
    England, my England:—  
'Take and break us: we are yours,  
    England, my own!  
Life is good, and joy runs high  
Between English earth and sky:  
Death is death; but we shall die  
    To the Song on your bugles blown,  
    England—  
    To the stars on your bugles blown!'

They call you proud and hard,  
    England, my England:  
You with worlds to watch and ward,  
    England, my own!  
You whose mail'd hand keeps the keys  
Of such teeming destinies,  
You could know nor dread nor ease  
    Were the Song on your bugles blown,  
    England,  
    Round the Pit on your bugles blown!

## WILLIAM ERNEST HENLEY

Mother of Ships whose might,  
England, my England,  
Is the fierce old Sea's delight,  
England, my own,  
Chosen daughter of the Lord,  
Spouse-in-Chief of the ancient Sword,  
There's the menace of the Word  
In the Song on your bugles blown,  
England—  
Out of heaven on your bugles blown!

## EDMUND GOSSE

845.

### *Revelation*

b. 1349

INTO the silver night  
She brought with her pale hand  
The topaz lanthorn-light,  
And darted splendour o'er the land;  
Around her in a band,  
Ringstraked and pied, the great soft moths came flying,  
And flapping with their mad wings, fann'd  
The flickering flame, ascending, falling, dying.

Behind the thorny pink  
Close wall of blossom'd may,  
I gazed thro' one green chink  
And saw no more than thousands may,—  
Saw sweetness, tender and gay,—  
Saw full rose lips as rounded as the cherry,  
Saw braided locks more dark than bay,  
And flashing eyes decorous, pure, and merry.



## EDMUND GOSSE

With food for furry friends  
She pass'd, her lamp and she,  
Till eaves and gable-ends  
Hid all that saffron sheen from me:  
Around my rosy tree  
Once more the silver-starry night was shining,  
With depths of heaven, dewy and free,  
And crystals of a carven moon declining.

Alas! for him who dwells  
In frigid air of thought,  
When warmer light dispels  
The frozen calm his spirit sought;  
By life too lately taught  
He sees the ecstatic Human from him stealing;  
Reels from the joy experience brought,  
And dares not clutch what Love was half revealing.

## ROBERT LOUIS STEVENSON

846.

*Romance*

1850-1894

I WILL make you brooches and toys for your delight  
Of bird-song at morning and star-shine at night.  
I will make a palace fit for you and me,  
Of green days in forests and blue days at sea.

I will make my kitchen, and you shall keep your room,  
Where white flows the river and bright blows the broom,  
And you shall wash your linen and keep your body white  
In rainfall at morning and dewfall at night.

## ROBERT LOUIS STEVENSON

And this shall be for music when no one else is near,  
The fine song for singing, the rare song to hear !  
That only I remember, that only you admire,  
Of the broad road that stretches and the roadside fire.

### 847.       *In the Highlands*

I N the highlands, in the country places,  
Where the old plain men have rosy faces,  
And the young fair maidens  
    Quiet eyes ;  
Where essential silence chills and blesses,  
And for ever in the hill-recesses  
    *Her* more lovely music  
    Broods and dies—

O to mount again where erst I haunted ;  
Where the old red hills are bird-enchanted,  
And the low green meadows  
    Bright with sward ;  
And when even dies, the million-tinted,  
And the night has come, and planets glinted,  
Lo, the valley hollow  
    Lamp-bestarr'd !

O to dream, O to awake and wander  
There, and with delight to take and render,  
    Through the trance of silence,  
    Quiet breath !  
Lo ! for there, among the flowers and grasses,  
Only the mightier movement sounds and passes ;  
    Only winds and rivers,  
    Life and death.

ROBERT LOUIS STEVENSON

848. *Requiem*

UNDER the wide and starry sky  
Dig the grave and let me lie :  
Glad did I live and gladly die,  
And I laid me down with a will.

This be the verse you grave for me :  
*Here he lies where he long'd to be ;*  
*Home is the sailor, home from sea,*  
*And the hunter home from the hill.*

T. W. ROLLESTON

849. *The Dead at Clonmacnois*

FROM THE IRISH OF ANGUS O'GILLAN

b. 1857

IN a quiet water'd land, a land of roses,  
Stands Saint Kieran's city fair ;  
And the warriors of Erin in their famous generations  
Slumber there.

There beneath the dewy hillside sleep the noblest  
Of the clan of Conn,  
Each below his stone with name in branching Ogham  
And the sacred knot thereon.

There they laid to rest the seven Kings of Tara,  
There the sons of Cairbrè sleep—  
Battle-banners of the Gael that in Kieran's plain of crosses  
Now their final hosting keep.

And in Clonmacnois they laid the men of Teffia,  
And right many a lord of Breagh ;  
Deep the sod above Clan Creidè and Clan Conaill,  
Kind in hall and fierce in fray.

T. W. ROLLESTON

Many and many a son of Conn the Hundred-Fighter  
In the red earth lies at rest ;  
Many a blue eye of Clan Colman the turf covers,  
Many a swan-white breast.

JOHN DAVIDSON

850.

*Song*

b. 1857

THE boat is chafing at our long delay,  
And we must leave too soon  
The spicy sea-pinks and the inborne spray,  
The tawny sands, the moon.  
Keep us, O Thetis, in our western flight !  
Watch from thy pearly throne  
Our vessel, plunging deeper into night  
To reach a land unknown.

851.

*The Last Rose*

‘ O WHICH is the last rose ? ’  
A blossom of no name.  
At midnight the snow came ;  
At daybreak a vast rose,  
In darkness unfurl’d,  
O’er-petall’d the world.  
Its odourless pallor  
Blossom’d forlorn,  
Till radiant valour  
Establish’d the morn—

## JOHN DAVIDSON

Till the night  
Was undone  
In her fight  
With the sun.

The brave orb in state rose,  
And crimson he shone first;  
While from the high vine  
Of heaven the dawn burst,  
Staining the great rose  
From sky-line to sky-line.

The red rose of morn  
A white rose at noon turn'd;  
But at sunset reborn  
All red again soon burn'd.  
Then the pale rose of noonday  
Rebloom'd in the night,  
And spectrally white  
In the light  
Of the moon lay.

But the vast rose  
Was scentless,  
And this is the reason:  
When the blast rose  
Relentless,  
And brought in due season  
The snow rose, the last rose  
Congeal'd in its breath,  
Then came with it treason;  
The traitor was Death.

In lee-valleys crowded,  
The sheep and the birds

## JOHN DAVIDSON

Were frozen and shrouded  
In flights and in herds.  
In highways  
And byways  
The young and the old  
Were tortured and madden'd  
And kill'd by the cold.  
But many were gladden'd  
By the beautiful last rose,  
The blossom of no name  
That came when the snow came,  
In darkness unfurl'd—  
The wonderful vast rose  
That fill'd all the world.

## WILLIAM WATSON

852.

*Song*

b. 1858

APRIL, April,  
Laugh thy girlish laughter;  
Then, the moment after,  
Weep thy girlish tears!  
April, that mine ears  
Like a lover greetest,  
If I tell thee, sweetest,  
All my hopes and fears,  
April, April,  
Laugh thy golden laughter,  
But, the moment after,  
Weep thy golden tears!

WILLIAM WATSON

853.

*Ode in May*

LET me go forth, and share  
The overflowing Sun  
With one wise friend, or one  
Better than wise, being fair,  
Where the pewit wheels and dips  
On heights of bracken and ling,  
And Earth, unto her leaflet tips,  
Tingles with the Spring.

What is so sweet and dear  
As a prosperous morn in May,  
The confident prime of the day,  
And the dauntless youth of the year,  
When nothing that asks for bliss,  
Asking aright, is denied,  
And half of the world a bridegroom is,  
And half of the world a bride?

The Song of Mingling flows,  
Grave, ceremonial, pure,  
As once, from lips that endure,  
The cosmic descant rose,  
When the temporal lord of life,  
Going his golden way,  
Had taken a wondrous maid to wife  
That long had said him nay.

For of old the Sun, our sire,  
Came wooing the mother of men,  
Earth, that was virginal then,  
Vestal fire to his fire.  
Silent her bosom and coy,  
But the strong god sued and press'd;

## WILLIAM WATSON

And born of their starry nuptial joy  
Are all that drink of her breast.  
And the triumph of him that begot,  
And the travail of her that bore,  
Behold they are evermore  
As warp and weft in our lot.  
We are children of splendour and flame,  
Of shuddering, also, and tears.  
Magnificent out of the dust we came,  
And abject from the Spheres.

O bright irresistible lord !  
We are fruit of Earth's womb, each one,  
And fruit of thy loins, O Sun,  
Whence first was the seed outpour'd.  
To thee as our Father we bow,  
Forbidden thy Father to see,  
Who is older and greater than thou, as thou  
Art greater and older than we.

Thou art but as a word of his speech ;  
Thou art but as a wave of his hand ;  
Thou art brief as a glitter of sand  
'Twixt tide and tide on his beach ;  
Thou art less than a spark of his fire,  
Or a moment's mood of his soul :  
Thou art lost in the notes on the lips of his choir  
That chant the chant of the Whole.

### 854. *The Great Misgiving*

'NOT ours,' say some, 'the thought of death to dread ;  
Asking no heaven, we fear no fabled hell :  
Life is a feast, and we have banqueted—  
Shall not the worms as well ?



## WILLIAM WATSON

'The after-silence, when the feast is o'er,  
And void the places where the minstrels stood,  
Differs in nought from what hath been before,  
And is nor ill nor good.'

Ah, but the Apparition—the dumb sign—  
The beckoning finger bidding me forgo  
The fellowship, the converse, and the wine,  
The songs, the festal glow !

And ah, to know not, while with friends I sit,  
And while the purple joy is pass'd about,  
Whether 'tis ampler day divinelier lit  
Or homeless night without ;

And whether, stepping forth, my soul shall see  
New prospects, or fall sheer—a blinded thing !  
*There* is, O grave, thy hourly victory,  
And there, O death, thy sting.

## HENRY CHARLES BEECHING

855.

### *Prayers*

b. 1859

GOD who created me  
Nimble and light of limb,  
In three elements free,  
To run, to ride, to swim :  
Not when the sense is dim,  
But now from the heart of joy,  
I would remember Him :  
Take the thanks of a boy.

## HENRY CHARLES BEECHING

Jesu, King and Lord,  
Whose are my foes to fight,  
Gird me with Thy sword  
Swift and sharp and bright.  
Thee would I serve if I might;  
And conquer if I can,  
From day-dawn till night,  
Take the strength of a man.  
  
Spirit of Love and Truth,  
Breathing in grosser clay,  
The light and flame of youth,  
Delight of men in the fray,  
Wisdom in strength's decay;  
From pain, strife, wrong to be free,  
This best gift I pray,  
Take my spirit to Thee.

### *856. Going down Hill on a Bicycle*

A BOY'S SONG

WITH lifted feet, hands still,  
I am poised, and down the hill  
Dart, with heedful mind;  
The air goes by in a wind.  
  
Swifter and yet more swift,  
Till the heart with a mighty lift  
Makes the lungs laugh, the throat cry:—  
'O bird, see; see, bird, I fly.  
  
'Is this, is this your joy?  
O bird, then I, though a boy,  
For a golden moment share  
Your feathery life in air!'

## HENRY CHARLES BEECHING

Say, heart, is there aught like this  
In a world that is full of bliss?  
'Tis more than skating, bound  
Steel-shod to the level ground.

Speed slackens now, I float  
Awhile in my airy boat;  
Till, when the wheels scarce crawl,  
My feet to the treadles fall.

Alas, that the longest hill  
Must end in a vale; but still,  
Who climbs with toil, wheresoe'er,  
Shall find wings waiting there.

## BLISS CARMAN

857.

*Why*

b. 1861

FOR a name unknown,  
Whose fame unblown  
Sleeps in the hills  
For ever and aye;

For her who hears  
The stir of the years  
Go by on the wind  
By night and day;

And heeds no thing  
Of the needs of spring,  
Of autumn's wonder  
Or winter's chill;

## BLISS CARMAN

For one who sees  
The great sun freeze,  
As he wanders a-cold  
From hill to hill;

And all her heart  
Is a woven part  
Of the flurry and drift  
Of whirling snow;

For the sake of two  
Sad eyes and true,  
And the old, old love  
So long ago.

## DOUGLAS HYDE

### 8.58. *My Grief on the Sea*

FROM THE IRISH

b. 1861

**M**Y grief on the sea,  
How the waves of it roll!  
For they heave between me  
And the love of my soul!

Abandon'd, forsaken,  
'To grief and to care,  
Will the sea ever waken  
Relief from despair?

My grief and my trouble!  
Would he and I were,  
In the province of Leinster,  
Or County of Clare!

## DOUGLAS HYDE

Were I and my darling—  
O heart-bitter wound!—  
On board of the ship  
For America bound.

On a green bed of rushes  
All last night I lay,  
And I flung it abroad  
With the heat of the day.

And my Love came behind me,  
He came from the South;  
His breast to my bosom,  
His mouth to my mouth.

## ARTHUR CHRISTOPHER BENSON

859. *The Phœnix*

b. 1862

BY feathers green, across Casbeen  
The pilgrims track the Phœnix flown,  
By gems he strew'd in waste and wood,  
And jewell'd plumes at random thrown.

Till wandering far, by moon and star,  
They stand beside the fruitful pyre,  
Where breaking bright with sanguine light  
The impulsive bird forgets his sire.

Those ashes shine like ruby wine,  
Like bag of Tyrian murex spilt,  
The claw, the jowl of the flying fowl  
Are with the glorious anguish gilt.

## ARTHUR CHRISTOPHER BENSON

So rare the light, so rich the sight,  
Those pilgrim men, on profit bent,  
Drop hands and eyes and merchandise,  
And are with gazing most content.

## HENRY NEWBOLT

### 860. *He fell among Thieves*

b. 1862

‘YE have robb’d,’ said he, ‘ye have slaughter’d and made  
an end,

Take your ill-got plunder, and bury the dead:  
What will ye more of your guest and sometime friend?’  
‘Blood for our blood,’ they said.

He laugh’d: ‘If one may settle the score for five,  
I am ready; but let the reckoning stand till day:  
I have loved the sunlight as dearly as any alive.’  
‘You shall die at dawn,’ said they.

He flung his empty revolver down the slope,  
He climb’d alone to the Eastward edge of the trees;  
All night long in a dream untroubled of hope  
He brooded, clasping his knees.

He did not hear the monotonous roar that fills  
The ravine where the Yassîn river sullenly flows;  
He did not see the starlight on the Laspur hills,  
Or the far Afghan snows.

He saw the April noon on his books aglow,  
The wistaria trailing in at the window wide;  
He heard his father’s voice from the terrace below  
Calling him down to ride.

## HENRY NEWBOLT

He saw the gray little church across the park,  
The mounds that hid the loved and honour'd dead;  
The Norman arch, the chancel softly dark,  
The brasses black and red.

He saw the School Close, sunny and green,  
The runner beside him, the stand by the parapet wall,  
The distant tape, and the crowd roaring between,  
His own name over all.

He saw the dark wainscot and timber'd roof,  
The long tables, and the faces merry and keen;  
The College Eight and their trainer dining aloof,  
The Dons on the daïs serene.

He watch'd the liner's stem ploughing the foam,  
He felt her trembling speed and the thrash of her screw;  
He heard the passengers' voices talking of home,  
He saw the flag she flew.

And now it was dawn. He rose strong on his feet,  
And strode to his ruin'd camp below the wood;  
He drank the breath of the morning cool and sweet:  
His murderers round him stood.

Light on the Laspur hills was broadening fast,  
The blood-red snow-peaks chill'd to a dazzling white;  
He turn'd, and saw the golden circle at last,  
Cut by the Eastern height.

'O glorious Life, Who dwellest in earth and sun,  
I have lived, I praise and adore Thee.'  
A sword swept.

Over the pass the voices one by one  
Faded, and the hill slept.

## GILBERT PARKER

861.

### *Reunited*

b. 1862

WHEN you and I have play'd the little hour,  
Have seen the tall subaltern Life to Death  
Yield up his sword; and, smiling, draw the breath,  
The first long breath of freedom; when the flower  
Of Recompense hath flutter'd to our feet,  
As to an actor's; and, the curtain down,  
We turn to face each other all alone—  
Alone, we two, who never yet did meet,  
Alone, and absolute, and free: O then,  
O then, most dear, how shall be told the tale?  
Clasp'd hands, press'd lips, and so clasp'd hands again;  
No words. But as the proud wind fills the sail,  
My love to yours shall reach, then one deep moan  
Of joy, and then our infinite Alone.

## WILLIAM BUTLER YEATS

862

### *Where My Books go*

b. 1865

ALL the words that I utter,  
And all the words that I write,  
Must spread out their wings untiring,  
And never rest in their flight,  
Till they come where your sad, sad heart is,  
And sing to you in the night,  
Beyond where the waters are moving,  
Storm-darken'd or starry bright.



WILLIAM BUTLER YEATS

863. *When You are Old*

WHEN you are old and gray and full of sleep  
And nodding by the fire, take down this book,  
And slowly read, and dream of the soft look  
Your eyes had once, and of their shadows deep;  
How many loved your moments of glad grace,  
And loved your beauty with love false or true;  
But one man loved the pilgrim soul in you,  
And loved the sorrows of your changing face.  
And bending down beside the glowing bars,  
Murmur, a little sadly, how love fled  
And paced upon the mountains overhead,  
And hid his face amid a crowd of stars.

864. *The Lake Isle of Innisfree*

I WILL arise and go now, and go to Innisfree,  
And a small cabin build there, of clay and wattles made;  
Nine bean rows will I have there, a hive for the honey bee,  
And live alone in the bee-loud glade.  
And I shall have some peace there, for peace comes dropping  
slow,  
Dropping from the veils of the morning to where the cricket  
sings;  
There midnight's all a glimmer, and noon a purple glow,  
And evening full of the linnet's wings.  
I will arise and go now, for always night and day  
I hear lake water lapping with low sounds by the shore;  
While I stand on the roadway, or on the pavements gray,  
I hear it in the deep heart's core.

## RUDYARD KIPLING

865.

### *A Dedication*

b. 1865

**M**Y new-cut ashlar takes the light  
Where crimson-blank the windows flare  
By my own work, before the night,  
Great Overseer, I make my prayer.

If there be good in that I wrought,  
Thy hand compell'd it, Master, Thine;  
Where I have fail'd to meet Thy thought  
I know, through Thee, the blame is mine.

One instant's toil to Thee denied  
Stands all Eternity's offence;  
Of that I did with Thee to guide  
To Thee, through Thee, be excellence.

Who, lest all thought of Eden fade,  
Bring'st Eden to the craftsman's brain,  
Godlike to muse o'er his own trade  
And manlike stand with God again.

The depth and dream of my desire,  
The bitter paths wherein I stray,  
Thou knowest Who hast made the Fire,  
Thou knowest Who hast made the Clay.

One stone the more swings to her place  
In that dread Temple of Thy worth—  
It is enough that through Thy grace  
I saw naught common on Thy earth.

## RUDYARD KIPLING

Take not that vision from my ken ;  
O, whatsoe'er may spoil or speed,  
Help me to need no aid from men,  
That I may help such men as need !

866.

### *L'Envoi*

THERE's a whisper down the field where the year has  
shot her yield

And the ricks stand gray to the sun,  
Singing:—‘Over then, come over, for the bee has quit  
the clover

And your English summer's done.’

You have heard the beat of the off-shore wind  
And the thresh of the deep-sea rain ;  
You have heard the song—how long ! how long !  
Pull out on the trail again !

Ha' done with the Tents of Shem, dear lass,  
We've seen the seasons through,  
And it's time to turn on the old trail, our own trail, the  
out trail,  
Pull out, pull out, on the Long Trail—the trail that is  
always new.

It's North you may run to the rime-ring'd sun,  
Or South to the blind Horn's hate ;  
Or East all the way into Mississippi Bay,  
Or West to the Golden Gate ;  
Where the blindest bluffs hold good, dear lass,  
And the wildest tales are true,  
And the men bulk big on the old trail, our own trail, the  
out trail,  
And life runs large on the Long Trail—the trail that is  
always new

## RUDYARD KIPLING

The days are sick and cold, and the skies are gray and old,  
And the twice-breathed airs blow damp;  
And I'd sell my tired soul for the bucking beam-sea roll  
Of a black Bilbao tramp;  
With her load-line over her hatch, dear lass,  
And a drunken Dago crew,  
And her nose held down on the old trail, our own trail,  
the out trail,  
From Cadiz Bar on the Long Trail—the trail that is  
always new.

There be triple ways to take, of the eagle or the snake,  
Or the way of a man with a maid;  
But the sweetest way to me is a ship's upon the sea  
In the heel of the North-East Trade.  
Can you hear the crash on her bows, dear lass,  
And the drum of the racing screw,  
As she ships it green on the old trail, our own trail, the  
out trail,  
As she lifts and 'scends on the Long Trail—the trail that  
is always new?

See the shaking funnels roar, with the Peter at the fore,  
And the fenders grind and heave,  
And the derricks clack and grate, as the tackle hooks  
the crate,  
And the fall-rope whines through the sheave;  
It's 'Gang-plank up and in,' dear lass,  
It's 'Hawsers warp her through!'  
And it's 'All clear aft' on the old trail, our own trail,  
the out trail,  
We're backing down on the Long Trail—the trail that is  
always new.

## RUDYARD KIPLING

O the mutter overside, when the port-fog holds us tied,  
And the sirens hoot their dread!  
When foot by foot we creep o'er the hueless viewless deep  
To the sob of the questing lead!  
It's down by the Lower Hope, dear lass,  
With the Gunfleet Sands in view,  
Till the Mouse swings green on the old trail, our own  
trail, the out trail,  
And the Gull Light lifts on the Long Trail—the trail  
that is always new.

O the blazing tropic night, when the wake's a welt of light  
That holds the hot sky tame,  
And the steady fore-foot snores through the planet-powder'd  
floors  
Where the scared whale flukes in flame!  
Her plates are scarr'd by the sun, dear lass,  
And her ropes are taunt with the dew,  
For we're booming down on the old trail, our own trail, the  
out trail,  
We're sagging south on the Long Trail—the trail that is  
always new.

Then home, get her home, where the drunken rollers comb,  
And the shouting seas drive by,  
And the engines stamp and ring, and the wet bows reel  
and swing,  
And the Southern Cross rides high!  
Yes, the old lost stars wheel back, dear lass,  
That blaze in the velvet blue.  
They're all old friends on the old trail, our own trail, the  
out trail,  
They're God's own guides on the Long Trail—the trail  
that is always new.

## RUDYARD KIPLING

Fly forward, O my heart, from the Foreland to the Start—  
We're steaming all too slow,  
And it's twenty thousand mile to our little lazy isle  
Where the trumpet-orchids blow!  
You have heard the call of the off-shore wind  
And the voice of the deep-sea rain;  
You have heard the song—how long! how long!  
Pull out on the trail again?

The Lord knows what we may find, dear lass,  
And the deuce knows what we may do—  
But we're back once more on the old trail, our own trail,  
the out trail,  
We're down, hull down on the Long Trail—the trail that  
is always new.

867.

### *Recessional*

*June 22, 1897*

GOD of our fathers, known of old—  
Lord of our far-flung battle-line—  
Beneath whose awful Hand we hold  
Dominion over palm and pine—  
Lord God of Hosts, be with us yet,  
Lest we forget, lest we forget!

The tumult and the shouting dies—  
The captains and the kings depart—  
Still stands Thine ancient sacrifice,  
An humble and a contrite heart.  
Lord God of Hosts, be with us yet,  
Lest we forget, lest we forget!

## RUDYARD KIPLING

Far-call'd our navies melt away—

On dune and headland sinks the fire—

Lo, all our pomp of yesterday

Is one with Nineveh and Tyre!

Judge of the Nations, spare us yet,

Lest we forget, lest we forget!

If, drunk with sight of power, we loose

Wild tongues that have not Thee in awe—

Such boasting as the Gentiles use

Or lesser breeds without the Law—

Lord God of Hosts, be with us yet,

Lest we forget, lest we forget!

For heathen heart that puts her trust

In reeking tube and iron shard—

All valiant dust that builds on dust,

And guarding calls not Thee to guard—

For frantic boast and foolish word,

Thy Mercy on Thy People, Lord!

## RICHARD LE GALLIENNE

868.

*Song*

b. 1866

SHE's somewhere in the sunlight strong,

Her tears are in the falling rain,

She calls me in the wind's soft song,

And with the flowers she comes again.

Yon bird is but her messenger,

The moon is but her silver car;

Yea! sun and moon are sent by her,

And every wistful waiting star.

RICHARD LE GALLIENNE

869.      *The Second Crucifixion*

LOUD mockers in the roaring street  
Say Christ is crucified again :  
Twice pierced His gospel-bearing feet,  
Twice broken His great heart in vain.

I hear, and to myself I smile,  
For Christ talks with me all the while.

No angel now to roll the stone  
From off His unawaking sleep,  
In vain shall Mary watch alone,  
In vain the soldiers vigil keep.

Yet while they deem my Lord is dead  
My eyes are on His shining head.

Ah ! never more shall Mary hear  
That voice exceeding sweet and low  
Within the garden calling clear :  
Her Lord is gone, and she must go.

Yet all the while my Lord I meet  
In every London lane and street.

Poor Lazarus shall wait in vain,  
And Bartimæus still go blind ;  
The healing hem shall ne'er again  
Be touch'd by suffering humankind.

Yet all the while I see them rest, .  
The poor and outcast, on His breast.



## RICHARD LE GALLIENNE

No more unto the stubborn heart  
With gentle knocking shall He plead,  
No more the mystic pity start,  
For Christ twice dead is dead indeed.

So in the street I hear men say,  
Yet Christ is with me all the day.

## LAURENCE BINYON

### 870. *Invocation to Youth*

b. 1869

COME then, as ever, like the wind at morning!  
Joyous, O Youth, in the agèd world renew  
Freshness to feel the eternities around it,  
Rain, stars and clouds, light and the sacred dew.  
The strong sun shines above thee:  
That strength, that radiance bring!  
If Winter come to Winter,  
When shall men hope for Spring?

### 871. *O World, be Nobler*

O WORLD, be nobler, for her sake!  
If she but knew thee what thou art,  
What wrongs are borne, what deeds are done  
In thee, beneath thy daily sun,  
Know'st thou not that her tender heart  
For pain and very shame would break?  
O World, be nobler, for her sake!

'A. E.'

872. *By the Margin of the Great Deep*

WHEN the breath of twilight blows to flame the misty  
skies,

All its vaporous sapphire, violet glow and silver gleam,  
With their magic flood me through the gateway of the eyes;  
I am one with the twilight's dream.

When the trees and skies and fields are one in dusky mood,  
Every heart of man is rapt within the mother's breast:  
Full of peace and sleep and dreams in the vasty quietude,  
I am one with their hearts at rest.

From our immemorial joys of hearth and home and love  
Stray'd away along the margin of the unknown tide,  
All its reach of soundless calm can thrill me far above  
Word or touch from the lips beside.

Aye, and deep and deep and deeper let me drink and draw  
From the olden fountain more than light or peace or dream,  
Such primæval being as o'erfills the heart with awe,  
Growing one with its silent stream.

873. *The Great Breath*

ITS edges foam'd with amethyst and rose,  
Withers once more the old blue flower of day:  
There where the ether like a diamond glows,  
Its petals fade away.

A shadowy tumult stirs the dusky air;  
Sparkle the delicate dews, the distant snows;  
The great deep thrills—for through it everywhere  
The breath of Beauty blows.

‘A. E.’

I saw how all the trembling ages past,  
Moulded to her by deep and deeper breath,  
Near’d to the hour when Beauty breathes her last  
And knows herself in death.

T. STURGE MOORE

874.

*A Duet*

‘FLOWERS nodding gaily, scent in air,  
Flowers posied, flowers for the hair,  
Sleepy flowers, flowers bold to stare——’  
‘O pick me some!’

‘Shells with lip, or tooth, or bleeding gum,  
Tell-tale shells, and shells that whisper *Come*,  
Shells that stammer, blush, and yet are dumb——’  
‘O let me hear.’

‘Eyes so black they draw one trembling near,  
Brown eyes, caverns flooded with a tear,  
Cloudless eyes, blue eyes so windy clear——’  
‘O look at me!’

‘Kisses sadly blown across the sea,  
Darkling kisses, kisses fair and free,  
Bob-a-cherry kisses. ’neath a tree——’  
‘O give me one!’

Thus sang a king and queen in Babylon.

FRANCIS THOMPSON

875.

*The Poppy*

SUMMER set lip to earth's bosom bare,  
And left the flush'd print in a poppy there;  
Like a yawn of fire from the grass it came,  
And the fanning wind puff'd it to flapping flame.

With burnt mouth red like a lion's it drank  
The blood of the sun as he slaughter'd sank,  
And dipp'd its cup in the purpurate shine  
When the eastern conduits ran with wine.

Till it grew lethargied with fierce bliss,  
And hot as a swinkèd gipsy is,  
And drowsed in sleepy savageries,  
With mouth wide a-pout for a sultry kiss.

A child and man paced side by side,  
Treading the skirts of eventide;  
But between the clasp of his hand and hers  
Lay, felt not, twenty wither'd years.

She turn'd, with the rout of her dusk South hair,  
And saw the sleeping gipsy there;  
And snatch'd and snapp'd it in swift child's whim,  
With—'Keep it, long as you live!'—to him.

And his smile, as nymphs from their laving meres,  
Trembled up from a bath of tears;  
And joy, like a mew sea-rock'd apart,  
Toss'd on the wave of his troubled heart.

## FRANCIS THOMPSON

For *he* saw what she did not see,  
That—as kindled by its own fervency—  
The verge shrivell'd inward smoulderingly :

And suddenly 'twixt his hand and hers  
He knew the twenty wither'd years—  
No flower, but twenty shrivell'd years.

'Was never such thing until this hour,'  
Low to his heart he said ; 'the flower  
Of sleep brings wakening to me,  
And of oblivion memory.'

'Was never this thing to me,' he said,  
'Though with bruised poppies my feet are red !'  
And again to his own heart very low :  
'O child ! I love, for I love and know ;

'But you, who love nor know at all  
The diverse chambers in Love's guest-hall,  
Where some rise early, few sit long :  
In how differing accents hear the throng  
His great Pentecostal tongue ;

'Who know not love from amity,  
Nor my reported self from me ;  
A fair fit gift is this, meseems,  
You give—this withering flower of dreams.

'O frankly fickle, and fickle true,  
Do you know what the days will do to you ?  
To your Love and you what the days will do,  
O frankly fickle, and fickle true ?

## FRANCIS THOMPSON

'You have loved me, Fair, three lives—or days :  
'Twill pass with the passing of my face.  
But where *I* go, your face goes too,  
To watch lest I play false to you.

'I am but, my sweet, your foster-lover,  
Knowing well when certain years are over  
You vanish from me to another ;  
Yet I know, and love, like the foster-mother.

'So, frankly fickle, and fickle true !  
For my brief life-while I take from you  
This token, fair and fit, meseems,  
For me—this withering flower of dreams.'

. . .

The sleep-flower sways in the wheat its head,  
Heavy with dreams, as that with bread :  
The goodly grain and the sun-flush'd sleeper  
The reaper reaps, and Time the reaper.

I hang 'mid men my needless head,  
And my fruit is dreams, as theirs is bread :  
The goodly men and the sun-hazed sleeper  
Time shall reap, but after the reaper  
The world shall glean of me, me the sleeper !

Love ! love ! your flower of wither'd dream  
In leavèd rhyme lies safe, I deem,  
Shelter'd and shut in a nook of rhyme,  
From the reaper man, and his reaper Time.

Love ! *I* fall into the claws of Time :  
But lasts within a leavèd rhyme  
All that the world of me esteems—  
My wither'd dreams, my wither'd dreams.

## ANONYMOUS

876.

### *Non Nobis*

NOT unto us, O Lord,  
Not unto us the rapture of the day,  
The peace of night, or love's divine surprise,  
High heart, high speech, high deeds 'mid honouring eyes;  
For at Thy word  
All these are taken away.

Not unto us, O Lord:  
To us thou givest the scorn, the scourge, the scar,  
The ache of life, the loneliness of death,  
The insufferable sufficiency of breath;  
And with Thy sword  
Thou piercest very far.

Not unto us, O Lord:  
Nay, Lord, but unto her be all things given—  
My light and life and earth and sky be blasted—  
But let not all that wealth of love be wasted:  
Let Hell afford  
The pavement of her Heaven!

## KATHARINE TYNAN HINKSON

877.

### *Sheep and Lambs*

ALL in the April morning,  
April airs were abroad;  
The sheep with their little lambs  
Pass'd me by on the road.

## KATHARINE TYNAN HINKSON

The sheep with their little lambs  
Pass'd me by on the road ;  
All in an April evening  
I thought on the Lamb of God.

The lambs were weary, and crying  
With a weak human cry,  
I thought on the Lamb of God  
Going meekly to die.

Up in the blue, blue mountains  
Dewy pastures are sweet :  
Rest for the little bodies,  
Rest for the little feet.

Rest for the Lamb of God  
Up on the hill-top green,  
Only a cross of shame  
Two stark crosses between.

All in the April evening,  
April airs were abroad ;  
I saw the sheep with their lambs,  
And thought on the Lamb of God.

## FRANCES BANNERMAN

### 878. *An Upper Chamber*

I CAME into the City and none knew me ;  
None came forth, none shouted 'He is here !  
Not a hand with laurel would bestrew me,  
All the way by which I drew anear—  
Night my banner, and my herald Fear.



## FRANCES BANNERMAN

But I knew where one so long had waited  
In the low room at the stairway's height,  
Trembling lest my foot should be belated,  
Singing, sighing for the long hours' flight  
Towards the moment of our dear delight.

I came into the City when you hail'd me  
Saviour, and again your chosen Lord :—  
Not one guessing what it was that fail'd me,  
While along the way as they adored  
Thousands, thousands, shouted in accord.

But through all the joy I knew—I only—  
How the hostel of my heart lay bare and cold,  
Silent of its music, and how lonely !  
Never, though you crown me with your gold,  
Shall I find that little chamber as of old !

## ALICE MEYNELL

### 879. *Renouncement*

I MUST not think of thee ; and, tired yet strong,  
I shun the love that lurks in all delight—  
The love of thee—and in the blue heaven's height,  
And in the dearest passage of a song.  
Oh, just beyond the sweetest thoughts that throng  
This breast, the thought of thee waits hidden yet bright ;  
But it must never, never come in sight ;  
I must stop short of thee the whole day long.  
But when sleep comes to close each difficult day,  
When night gives pause to the long watch I keep,  
And all my bonds I needs must loose apart,  
Must doff my will as raiment laid away,—  
With the first dream that comes with the first sleep  
I run, I run, I am gather'd to thy heart.

ALICE MEYNELL

880.      *The Lady of the Lambs*

SHE walks—the lady of my delight—  
A shepherdess of sheep.

Her flocks are thoughts. She keeps them white;  
She guards them from the steep.  
She feeds them on the fragrant height,  
And folds them in for sleep.

She roams maternal hills and bright,  
Dark valleys safe and deep.  
Her dreams are innocent at night;  
The chastest stars may peep.  
She walks—the lady of my delight—  
A shepherdess of sheep.

She holds her little thoughts in sight,  
Though gay they run and leap.  
She is so circumspect and right;  
She has her soul to keep.  
She walks—the lady of my delight—  
A shepherdess of sheep.

DORA SIGERSON

881.      *Ireland*

'T'WAS the dream of a God,  
And the mould of His hand,  
That you shook 'neath His stroke,  
That you trembled and broke  
To this beautiful land.

Here He loosed from His hold  
A brown tumult of wings,

## DORA SIGERSON

Till the wind on the sea  
Bore the strange melody  
Of an island that sings.

He made you all fair,  
You in purple and gold,  
You in silver and green,  
Till no eye that has seen  
Without love can behold.

I have left you behind  
In the path of the past,  
With the white breath of flowers,  
With the best of God's hours,  
I have left you at last.

## MARGARET L. WOODS

### 882. *Genius Loci*

PEACE, Shepherd, peace! What boots it singing on?  
Since long ago grace-giving Phœbus died,  
And all the train that loved the stream-bright side  
Of the poetic mount with him are gone  
Beyond the shores of Styx and Acheron,  
In unexplorèd realms of night to hide.  
The clouds that strew their shadows far and wide  
Are all of Heaven that visits Helicon.  
Yet here, where never muse or god did haunt,  
Still may some nameless power of Nature stray,  
Pleased with the reedy stream's continual chant  
And purple pomp of these broad fields in May.  
The shepherds meet him where he herds the kine,  
And careless pass him by whose is the gift divine.

## ANONYMOUS

### 883. *Dominus Illuminatio Mea*

IN the hour of death, after this life's whim,  
When the heart beats low, and the eyes grow dim,  
And pain has exhausted every limb—

The lover of the Lord shall trust in Him.

When the will has forgotten the lifelong aim,  
And the mind can only disgrace its fame,  
And a man is uncertain of his own name—

The power of the Lord shall fill this frame.

When the last sigh is heaved, and the last tear shed,  
And the coffin is waiting beside the bed,  
And the widow and child forsake the dead—

The angel of the Lord shall lift this head.

For even the purest delight may pall,  
And power must fail, and the pride must fall,  
And the love of the dearest friends grow small—

But the glory of the Lord is all in all.



## INDEX OF AUTHORS

- Addison, Joseph, 433.  
 'A. E.', 872, 873.  
 Ainslie, Hew, 619.  
 Akenside, Mark, 461-463.  
 Alford, Henry, 711.  
 Allingham, William, 769.  
 Anonymous, 1-7, 22-29, 50-72,  
     367-393, 876, 883.  
 Arnold, Matthew, 747-754.  
 Ashe, Thomas, 805, 806.  
 Ayton, Sir Robert, 182, 183.
- Baillie, Joanna, 510.  
 Baillie, Lady Grisell, 430.  
 Bannerman, Frances, 878.  
 Barbauld, Anna Letitia, 474.  
 Barbour, John, 9.  
 Barnefield, Richard, 203.  
 Barnes, William, 658, 659.  
 Beattie, James, 472.  
 Beaumont, Francis, 234.  
 Beaumont, Sir John, 223.  
 Beddoes, Thomas Lovell, 666-  
     668.  
 Beeching, Henry Charles, 855,  
     856.  
 Behn, Aphra, 411, 412.  
 Benson, Arthur Christopher,  
     859.  
 Binyon, Laurence, 870, 871.  
 Blake, William, 483-492.  
 Blunt, Wilfrid Scawen, 816-823.  
 Bowles, William Lisle, 509.
- Boyd, Mark Alexander, 114.  
 Breton, Nicholas, 73, 74 (?).  
 Bridges, Robert, 832-840.  
 Brome, Alexander, 354.  
 Brooke, Lord, 96.  
 Broome, William, 446, 447.  
 Brontë, Emily, 735-738.  
 Brown, Thomas Edward, 790-  
     793.  
 Browne, William, of Tavistock,  
     240-246.  
 Browning, Elizabeth Barrett,  
     678-687.  
 Browning, Robert, 715-730.  
 Buckinghamshire, Duke of, 417,  
     418.  
 Bunyan, John, 366.  
 Burns, Robert, 493-506.  
 Byron, Lord, 597-601.
- Callanan, Jeremiah Joseph, 638.  
 Campbell, Thomas, 580, 581.  
 Campion, Thomas, 168-176.  
 Carew, Thomas, 289-295.  
 Carey, Henry, 444, 445.  
 Carman, Bliss, 857.  
 Cartwright, William, 330-333.  
 Chapman, George, 107.  
 Chatterton, Thomas, 479.  
 Chaucer, Geoffrey, 10-12.  
 Clare, John, 621.  
 Clough, Arthur Hugh, 741.  
 Coleridge, Hartley, 643-646.

# INDEX OF AUTHORS

Coleridge, Samuel Taylor, 549-555.

Coleridge, Sara, 661, 662.

Collins, William, 457-460.

Congreve, William, 431, 432.

Constable, Henry, 110.

Cory, William (Johnson), 758, 759.

Cotton, Charles, 396.

Cowley, Abraham, 349-353.

Cowper, William, 470, 471.

Crabbe, George, 480-482.

Crashaw, Richard, 336-342.

Cunningham, Allan, 589-591.

Cunninghame-Graham, Robert, of Gartmore, 469.

Cutts, Lord, 421.

Daniel, Samuel, 111-113.

Darley, George, 640-642.

Davenant, Sir William, 301-303.

Davidson, John, 850, 851.

Davies, Sir John, 181.

Davison, F. or W. (?), 64.

Dekker, Thomas, 204.

De Vere, Aubrey, 732, 733.

De Vere, Sir Aubrey, 602.

Dobell, Sydney, 765-768.

Dobson, Austin, 824-826.

Donne, John, 195-202.

Dorset, Earl of, 408.

Drayton, Michael, 116-120.

Drummond, William, of Hawthornden, 224-232.

Dryden, John, 398-402.

Dufferin, Lady, 691.

Dunbar, William, 18-21.

D'Urfey, Thomas, 395.

Edwardes, Richard, 46.

Elliot, Ebenezer, 587, 588.

Elliot, Jane, 466.

Emerson, Ralph Waldo, 669-672.

Etherege, Sir George, 404, 405.

Fanshawe, Sir Richard, 329.

Ferguson, Sir Samuel, 712-714.

FitzGerald, Edward, 697, 698.

Flatman, Thomas, 407.

Fletcher, Giles, 233.

Fletcher, John, 141-143 (?), 207-217.

Fletcher, Phineas, 222.

Ford, John, 235.

Fox, George, 734.

Gascoigne, George, 47.

Gay, John, 439.

Goldsmith, Oliver, 467, 468.

Gosse, Edmund, 845.

Gray, Thomas, 453-456.

Greene, Robert, 103-105.

Greville, Fanny, 475.

Griffin, Gerald, 663.

Grimald, Nicholas, 42.

Habington, William, 297, 298.

Harte, Bret, 813.

Hawes, Stephen, 32, 33.

Hawker, Robert Stephen, 674, 675.

Hemans, Felicia Dorothea, 622.

Henley, William Ernest, 842-844.

Henryson, Robert, 16, 17.

Herbert, George, 281-286.

Herrick, Robert, 247-275.

Heywood, John (?), 53.

Heywood, Thomas, 205, 206.

Hinkson, Katharine Tynan, 877.

Hoccleve, Thomas, 13.

Hood, Thomas, 647-654.

Hogg, James, 513, 514.

Horne, Richard Henry, 673.

Houghton, Lord, 710.

Howells, William Dean, 812.

Hume, Alexander, 106.

Hunt, Leigh, 592.

Hyde, Douglas, 858.

## INDEX OF AUTHORS

Jago, Richard, 452.  
 James I (King of Scotland), 15.  
 Johnson, Samuel, 450, 451.  
 Jones, Ebenezer, 745.  
 Jones, Sir William, 478.  
 Jonson, Ben, 184-194.  
 Jordan, Thomas, 335.  
  
 Keats, John, 623-637.  
 Keble, John, 620.  
 Kendall, Henry Clarence, 827.  
 King, Henry (Bishop of Chester), 278-280.  
 Kingsley, Charles, 739, 740.  
 Kipling, Rudyard, 865-867.  
  
 Lamb, Charles, 577-579.  
 Lamb, Mary, 511.  
 Landor, Walter Savage, 557-576.  
 Lang, Andrew, 841.  
 Le Gallienne, Richard, 868, 869.  
 Lindsay, Lady Anne, 477.  
 Locker-Lampson, Frederick, 746.  
 Lodge, Thomas, 97-100.  
 Logan, John, 476.  
 Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth, 689.  
 Lovelace, Richard, 343-348.  
 Lydgate, John, 14.  
 Lyly, John, 85, 86.  
 Lyttelton, Lord, 449.  
 Lytton, Earl of, 794, 795.  
  
 Macaulay, Lord, 657.  
 MacDonald, George, 770.  
 Mahony, Francis, 677.  
 Mangan, James Clarence, 664, 665.  
 Mannyng, Robert, of Brunne, 8.  
 Marlowe, Christopher, 121.  
 Marvell, Andrew, 355-361.  
 Mayne, Jasper, 296.  
 Melcombe, Lord, 443.

Meredith, George, 772-776.  
 Meynell, Alice, 879, 880.  
 Milton, John, 307-324.  
 Montgomerie, Alexander, 48.  
 Montrose, Marquis of, 334.  
 Moore, Thomas, 582-585.  
 Moore, T. Sturge, 874.  
 Morris, William, 800-802.  
 Munday, Anthony, 87.  
  
 Nairne, Lady Carolina, 512.  
 Nashe, Thomas, 166, 167.  
 Newbolt, Henry, 860.  
 Noel, Roden Berkeley Wriothsley, 803, 804.  
 Norton, Caroline Elizabeth Sarah, 692.  
  
 Oldham, John, 420.  
 Oldys, William, 438.  
 O'Reilly, John Boyle, 831.  
 O'Shaughnessy, Arthur William Edgar, 828-830.  
 Otway, Thomas, 419.  
  
 Pagan, Isobel, 473.  
 Parker, Gilbert, 861.  
 Parnell, Thomas, 436.  
 Patmore, Coventry, 760-764.  
 Peacock, Thomas Love, 593-595.  
 Peele, George, 101, 102.  
 Philips, Katherine ('Orinda'), 397.  
 Philpot, William, 757.  
 Poe, Edgar Allan, 694-696.  
 Pope, Alexander, 440-442.  
 Praed, Winthrop Mackworth, 660.  
 Prior, Matthew, 422-428.  
  
 Quarles, Francis, 276, 277.

## INDEX OF AUTHORS

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <p>Raleigh, Sir Walter, 75-78, 122.<br/> Rainsay, Allan, 437.<br/> Randolph, Thomas, 299, 300.<br/> Rands, William Brighty, 755,<br/> 756.<br/> Reynolds, John, 177.<br/> Rochester, Earl of, 413-416.<br/> Rolleston, T. W., 849.<br/> Rossetti, Christina Georgina,<br/> 779-789.<br/> Rossetti, Dante Gabriel, 771.<br/> Rowe, Henry, 507, 508.<br/> Rowlands, Richard, 165.<br/> Ruskin, John, 744.</p> <p>Scott, Alexander, 43, 44.<br/> Scott, Sir Walter, 542-548.<br/> Scott, William Bell, 731.<br/> Sedley, Sir Charles, 409, 410.<br/> Shakespeare, William, 56 (?),<br/> 123-164.<br/> Shelley, Percy Bysshe, 605-618.<br/> Shirley, James, 287, 288.<br/> Sidney, Sir Philip, 88-95.<br/> Sigerson, Dora, 881.<br/> Skelton, John, 30, 31.<br/> Smart, Christopher, 465.<br/> Smith, Alexander, 777, 778.<br/> Smollett, Tobias George, 464.<br/> Southey, Caroline, 596.<br/> Southey, Robert, 556.<br/> Southwell, Robert, 108, 109.<br/> Spenser, Edmund, 79-84.<br/> Stanley, Thomas, 394.<br/> Stevenson, Robert Louis, 846-<br/> 848.<br/> Still, John (Bishop of Bath and<br/> Wells), 49.<br/> Stirling, Earl of, 221.<br/> Suckling, Sir John, 325-328.<br/> Surrey, Earl of, 39-41.</p> | <p>Swinburne, Algernon Charles,<br/> 808-811.<br/> Sylvester, Joshua, 115.</p> <p>Taylor, Sir Henry, 656.<br/> Tennyson, Frederick, 688.<br/> Tennyson, Lord, 699-709.<br/> Thom, William, 655.<br/> Thompson, Francis, 875.<br/> Thomson, James, 448.<br/> Thomson, James, 796-799.<br/> Thurlow, Lord, 586.<br/> Todhunter, John, 814, 815.<br/> Traherne, Thomas, 406.<br/> Turner, Charles Tennyson, 693.</p> <p>Vaughan, Henry, 362-365.</p> <p>Wade, Thomas, 676.<br/> Walker, William Sidney, 639.<br/> Waller, Edmund, 304-306.<br/> Walsh, William, 429.<br/> Watson, William, 852-854.<br/> Watts, Isaac, 434, 435.<br/> Watts-Dunton, Theodore, 807.<br/> Webbe, Charles, 403.<br/> Webster, John, 218-220.<br/> Wever, Robert, 45.<br/> Whitman, Walt, 742, 743.<br/> Whittier, John Greenleaf, 690.<br/> Wither, George, 236-239.<br/> Wolfe, Charles, 603, 604.<br/> Woods, Margaret L., 882.<br/> Wordsworth, William, 515-541.<br/> Wotton, Sir Henry, 178-180.<br/> Wyatt, Sir Thomas, 34-38.</p> <p>Yeats, William Butler, 862-864.</p> |
|--|---|



## INDEX OF FIRST LINES

	No.
A Book of Verses underneath the Bough . . . . .	698
A child's a plaything for an hour . . . . .	511
A! Fredome is a noble thing! . . . . .	9
A garden is a lovesome thing, God wot! . . . . .	793
A late lark twitters from the quiet skies . . . . .	843
A plenteous place is Ireland for hospitable cheer . . . . .	714
A rose, as fair as ever saw the North . . . . .	242
A slumber did my spirit seal . . . . .	519
A star is gone! a star is gone! . . . . .	642
A sunny shaft did I behold . . . . .	555
A sweet disorder in the dress . . . . .	258
A thousand martyrs I have made . . . . .	412
A weary lot is thine, fair maid . . . . .	546
Above yon sombre swell of land . . . . .	673
Absence, hear thou my protestation . . . . .	197
Absent from thee, I languish still . . . . .	413
Accept, thou shrine of my dead saint . . . . .	280
Adieu, farewell earth's bliss! . . . . .	167
Ae fond kiss, and then we sever . . . . .	499
Ah, Chloris! that I now could sit . . . . .	409
Ah, how sweet it is to love! . . . . .	400
Ah! were she pitiful as she is fair . . . . .	104
Ah, what avails the sceptred race . . . . .	558
Airly Beacon, Airly Beacon . . . . .	739
Alexis, here she stay'd; among these pines . . . . .	228
All are not taken; there are left behind . . . . .	680
All holy influences dwell within . . . . .	602
All in the April morning . . . . .	877
All is best, though we oft doubt . . . . .	324
All my past life is mine no more . . . . .	414
All Nature seems at work. Slugs leave their lair . . . . .	554

# INDEX OF FIRST LINES

	No.
All's over, then: does truth sound bitter . . . . .	726
All the flowers of the spring . . . . .	220
All the words that I utter . . . . .	862
All thoughts, all passions, all delights . . . . .	551
All under the leaves and the leaves of life . . . . .	382
Allas! my worthy maister honorable . . . . .	13
Amarantha sweet and fair . . . . .	346
An ancient chestnut's blossoms threw . . . . .	572
And, like a dying lady lean and pale . . . . .	609
And wilt thou leave me thus? . . . . .	35
Angel, king of streaming morn . . . . .	507
Angel spirits of sleep . . . . .	833
April, April . . . . .	852
Art thou poor, yet hast thou golden slumbers? . . . . .	204
As doctors give physic by way of prevention . . . . .	428
As I in hoary winter's night . . . . .	109
As I was walking all alane . . . . .	380
As it fell upon a day . . . . .	203
As one that for a weary space has lain . . . . .	841
As those we love decay, we die in part . . . . .	448
As we rush, as we rush in the Train . . . . .	796
As ye came from the holy land . . . . .	26
Ask me no more where Jove bestows . . . . .	289
Ask me why I send you here . . . . .	254
Ask not the cause why sullen Spring . . . . .	402
At her fair hands how have I grace entreated . . . . .	64
At the last, tenderly . . . . .	742
At the mid hour of night, when stars are weeping, I fly . . . . .	585
Awake, Æolian lyre, awake . . . . .	455
Away! Away! . . . . .	462
Away, delights! go seek some other dwelling . . . . .	211
Away! the moor is dark beneath the moon . . . . .	617
Bacchus must now his power resign . . . . .	445
Balow, my babe, lie still and sleep! . . . . .	28
Bards of Passion and of Mirth . . . . .	630
Be it right or wrong, these men among . . . . .	25
Beating Heart! we come again . . . . .	746
Beautiful must be the mountains whence ye come . . . . .	834
Beauty clear and fair . . . . .	215
Beauty sat bathing by a spring . . . . .	87
Behold her, single in the field . . . . .	528
Being your slave, what should I do but tend . . . . .	151

# INDEX OF FIRST LINES

	No.
Best and brightest, come away . . . . .	606
Bid me to live, and I will live . . . . .	266
Blest pair of Sirens, pledges of Heav'n's joy . . . . .	309
Blow, blow, thou winter wind . . . . .	136
Blown in the morning, thou shalt fade ere noon . . . . .	329
Bonnie Kilmeny gaed up the glen . . . . .	514
Brave flowers—that I could gallant it like you . . . . .	278
Breathes there the man with soul so dead . . . . .	547
Bright Star, would I were steadfast as thou art . . . . .	637
Bring me wine, but wine which never grew . . . . .	671
Busy, curious, thirsty fly! . . . . .	438
By feathers green, across Casbeen . . . . .	859
Bytuene Mershe ant Averil . . . . .	2
Ca' the yowes to the knowes . . . . .	473, 506
Call for the robin-redbreast and the wren . . . . .	218
Calm on the bosom of thy God! . . . . .	622
Calme was the day, and through the trembling ayre . . . . .	81
Came, on a Sabbath noon, my sweet . . . . .	805
Charm me asleep, and melt me so . . . . .	263
Cherry-ripe, ripe, ripe, I cry . . . . .	256
Chloe's a Nymph in flowery groves . . . . .	395
Christmas knows a merry, merry place . . . . .	807
Clerk Saunders and may Margaret . . . . .	371
Cold in the earth—and the deep snow piled above thee . . . . .	736
Come away, come away, death . . . . .	134
Come, dear children, let us away . . . . .	747
Come down, O maid, from yonder mountain height . . . . .	706
Come into the garden, Maud . . . . .	708
Come, let us now resolve at last . . . . .	417
Come little babe, come silly soul . . . . .	74
Come live with me and be my Love . . . . .	121
Come not in terrors clad, to claim . . . . .	596
Come, Sleep, and with thy sweet deceiving . . . . .	207
Come, Sleep; O Sleep! the certain knot of peace . . . . .	94
Come, spur away . . . . .	300
Come then, as ever, like the wind at morning! . . . . .	870
Come thou, who art the wine and wit . . . . .	274
Come unto these yellow sands . . . . .	129
Come, worthy Greek! Ulysses, come . . . . .	112
Condemn'd to Hope's delusive mine . . . . .	451
Corydon, arise, my Corydon! . . . . .	57
Count each affliction, whether light or grave . . . . .	733

# INDEX OF FIRST LINES

	No.
Crabbed Age and Youth . . . . .	56
Cupid and my Campaspe play'd . . . . .	85
Cynthia, to thy power and thee . . . . .	208
Cyriack, whose Grandsire on the Royal Bench . . . . .	320
Dark, deep, and cold the current flows . . . . .	588
Dark to me is the earth. Dark to me are the heavens . . . . .	817
Daughter to that good Earl, once President . . . . .	317*
Day, like our souls, is fiercely dark . . . . .	587
Dear Lord, receive my son, whose winning love . . . . .	223
Dear love, for nothing less than thee . . . . .	199
Death, be not proud, though some have call'd thee . . . . .	202
Deep on the convent-roof the snows . . . . .	703
'Do you remember me? or are you proud?' . . . . .	569
Does the road wind uphill all the way? . . . . .	783
Drink to me only with thine eyes . . . . .	185
Drop, drop, slow tears . . . . .	222
Earth has not anything to show more fair . . . . .	520
E'en like two little bank-dividing brooks . . . . .	276
Enough; and leave the rest to Fame! . . . . .	361
Even such is Time, that takes in trust . . . . .	78
Ever let the Fancy roam . . . . .	631
Fain would I change that note . . . . .	68
Fair Amoret is gone astray . . . . .	432
Fair and fair, and twice so fair . . . . .	101
Fair daffodils, we weep to see . . . . .	252
Fair is my Love and cruel as she's fair . . . . .	113
Fair pledges of a fruitful tree . . . . .	253
Fair ship, that from the Italian shore . . . . .	707
Fair stood the wind for France . . . . .	119
False though she be to me and love . . . . .	431
False world, good night! since thou hast brought . . . . .	190
Farewell! thou art too dear for my possessing . . . . .	153
Fear no more the heat o' the sun . . . . .	140
Fine knacks for ladies! cheap, choice, brave, and new . . . . .	58
First came the primrose . . . . .	767
Flowers nodding gaily, scent in air . . . . .	874
Fly envious Time, till thou run out thy race . . . . .	308
Fly hence, shadows, that do keep . . . . .	235
Follow a shadow, it still flies you . . . . .	187
Follow thy fair sun, unhappy shadow! . . . . .	170

# INDEX OF FIRST LINES

	No.
Follow your saint, follow with accents sweet ! . . . .	171
Foolish prater, what dost thou . . . . .	351
For a name unknown . . . . .	857
For her gait, if she be walking . . . . .	243
For knighthood is not in the feats of warre . . . . .	32
Forbear, bold youth ; all's heaven here . . . . .	397
Forget not yet the tried intent . . . . .	34
Fra bank to bank, fra wood to wood I rin . . . . .	114
Fresh Spring, the herald of loves mighty king . . . . .	79
From harmony, from heavenly harmony . . . . .	399
From low to high doth dissolution climb . . . . .	539
From the forests and highlands . . . . .	605
From you have I been absent in the spring . . . . .	157
From you, lanthe, little troubles pass . . . . .	559
Full fathom five thy father lies . . . . .	131
Gather ye rosebuds while ye may . . . . .	248
Get up, get up for shame ! The blooming morn . . . . .	247
Give a man a horse he can ride . . . . .	798
Give all to love . . . . .	669
Give me my scallop-shell of quiet . . . . .	77
Give pardon, blessed soul, to my bold cries . . . . .	110
Give place, you ladies, and begone ! . . . . .	53
Go and catch a falling star . . . . .	196
Go fetch to me a pint o' wine . . . . .	496
Go, for they call you, Shepherd, from the hill . . . . .	751
Go from me. Yet I feel that I shall stand . . . . .	684
Go, lovely Rose . . . . .	305
God Lyæus, ever young . . . . .	214
God of our fathers, known of old . . . . .	867
God who created me . . . . .	855
Gone were but the winter cold . . . . .	591
Good-morrow to the day so fair . . . . .	268
Great men have been among us ; hands that penn'd . . . . .	525
Had we but world enough, and time . . . . .	357
Hail, beauteous stranger of the grove ! . . . . .	476
Hail holy light, ofspring of Heav'n first-born . . . . .	322
Hail, sister springs . . . . .	337
Hail to thee, blithe spirit ! . . . . .	608
Hallow the threshold, crown the posts anew ! . . . . .	332
Hame, hame, hame, O hame fain wad I be . . . . .	590
Happy those early days, when I . . . . .	362
Hark ! ah, the Nightingale . . . . .	752

# INDEX OF FIRST LINES

	No.
Hark! hark! the lark at heaven's gate sings . . . . .	139
Hark! Now everything is still . . . . .	219
Hark! the mavis' evening sang . . . . .	506
He first deceased; she for a little tried . . . . .	180
He has conn'd the lesson now . . . . .	660
He that is by Mooni now . . . . .	827
He that is down needs fear no fall . . . . .	366
He that loves a rosy cheek . . . . .	292
He who has once been happy is for aye . . . . .	818
Heap cassia, sandal-buds and stripes . . . . .	715
Hear the voice of the Bard . . . . .	488
Hear, ye ladies that despise . . . . .	213
Helen, thy beauty is to me . . . . .	694
Hence, all you vain delights . . . . .	216
Hence, heart, with her that must depart . . . . .	43
Hence loathèd Melancholy . . . . .	310
Hence vain deluding joyes . . . . .	311
Her eyes the glow-worm lend thee . . . . .	262
Here a little child I stand . . . . .	271
Here a pretty baby lies . . . . .	273
Here, ever since you went abroad . . . . .	567
Here in this sequester'd close . . . . .	824
Here she lies, a pretty bud . . . . .	272
Hey nonny no! . . . . .	59
Hey! now the day dawis . . . . .	48
Hierusalem, my happy home . . . . .	61
High-spirited friend . . . . .	191
Highway, since you my chief Parnassus be . . . . .	92
His golden locks Time hath to silver turn'd . . . . .	102
How happy is he born and taught . . . . .	179
How like a Winter hath my absence been . . . . .	156
How many times do I love thee, dear? . . . . .	668
How near me came the hand of Death . . . . .	239
How sleep the brave, who sink to rest . . . . .	458
How vainly men themselves amaze . . . . .	359
Hush! my dear, lie still and slumber . . . . .	435
Hyd, Absolon, thy gilte tresses clere . . . . .	11
I am that which began . . . . .	809
I am! yet what I am who cares, or knows? . . . . .	621
I arise from dreams of thee . . . . .	611
I ask no kind return of love . . . . .	475
I came into the City and none knew me . . . . .	878

# INDEX OF FIRST LINES

	No
I cannot change as others do . . . . .	415
I cannot eat but little meat . . . . .	49
I dare not ask a kiss . . . . .	250
I did but look and love awhile . . . . .	419
I did not choose thee, dearest. It was Love . . . . .	819
I do confess thou'rt smooth and fair . . . . .	182
I do not love thee!—no! I do not love thee! . . . . .	692
I dream'd that, as I wander'd by the way . . . . .	616
I dug, beneath the cypress shade . . . . .	594
I feed a flame within, which so torments me . . . . .	401
I flung me round him . . . . .	803
I got me flowers to straw Thy way . . . . .	282
I have a mistress, for perfections rare . . . . .	299
I have had playmates, I have had companions . . . . .	577
I intended an Ode . . . . .	825
I know a little garden-close . . . . .	802
I know a thing that's most uncommon . . . . .	440
I know my soul hath power to know all things . . . . .	181
I left thee last, a child at heart . . . . .	678
I long have had a quarrel set with Time . . . . .	823
I loved a lass, a fair one . . . . .	236
I loved him not; and yet now he is gone . . . . .	557
I loved thee once; I'll love no more . . . . .	183
I made another garden, yea . . . . .	829
I mind me in the days departed . . . . .	679
I must not think of thee; and, tired yet strong . . . . .	879
I, my dear, was born to-day . . . . .	425
I play'd with you 'mid cowslips blowing . . . . .	593
I pray thee, leave, love me no more . . . . .	116
I said—Then, dearest, since 'tis so . . . . .	727
I saw fair Chloris walk alone . . . . .	393
I saw my Lady weep . . . . .	66
I saw old Autumn in the misty morn . . . . .	547
I saw where in the shroud did lurk . . . . .	579
I sent a ring—a little band . . . . .	541
I sing of a maiden . . . . .	23
I strove with none, for none was worth my strife . . . . .	576
I tell you, hopeless grief is passionless . . . . .	681
I that in heill was and gladness . . . . .	21
I thought of Thee, my partner and my guide . . . . .	538
I thought once how Theocritus had sung . . . . .	682
I thought to meet no more, so dreary seem'd . . . . .	620
I took my heart in my hand . . . . .	782
I travell'd among unknown men . . . . .	517

# INDEX OF FIRST LINES

	No.
I wander'd lonely as a cloud . . . . .	530
I will arise and go now, and go to Innisfree . . . . .	864
I will make you brooches and toys for your delight . . . . .	846
I wish I were where Helen lies . . . . .	387
I, with whose colours Myra dress'd her head . . . . .	96
Ichot a burde in boue bryht . . . . .	4
I'd a dream to-night . . . . .	658
I'd wed you without herds, without money or rich array . . . . .	713
I'm sittin' on the stile, Mary . . . . .	691
I'm wearin' awa', John . . . . .	512
I've heard them lilting at our ewe-milking . . . . .	466
If all the world and love were young . . . . .	122
If aught of oaten stop, or pastoral song . . . . .	459
If doughty deeds my lady please . . . . .	469
If I had thought thou couldst have died . . . . .	604
'If I were dead, you'd sometimes say, Poor Child!' . . . . .	761
If rightly tuneful bards decide . . . . .	461
If the quick spirits in your eye . . . . .	290
If the red slayer think he slays . . . . .	672
If there were dreams to sell . . . . .	667
If thou must love me, let it be for naught . . . . .	685
If thou wilt ease thine heart . . . . .	666
If to be absent were to be . . . . .	344
If you go over desert and mountain . . . . .	830
In a drear-nighted December . . . . .	632
In a harbour grene aslepe whereas I lay . . . . .	45
In a quiet water'd land, a land of roses . . . . .	849
In a valley of this restless mind . . . . .	24
In after days when grasses high . . . . .	826
In Clementina's artless mien . . . . .	568
In going to my naked bed as one that would have slept . . . . .	46
In Scarlet town, where I was born . . . . .	389
In somer when the shawes be sheyne . . . . .	22
In the hall the coffin waits, and the idle armourer stands . . . . .	768
In the highlands, in the country places . . . . .	847
In the hour of death, after this life's whim . . . . .	883
In the hour of my distress . . . . .	275
In the merry month of May . . . . .	73
In Xanadu did Kubla Khan . . . . .	550
Into the silver night . . . . .	845
Into the skies, one summer's day . . . . .	756
Is it so small a thing . . . . .	754
It fell about the Martinmas . . . . .	374
It fell in the ancient periods . . . . .	670



# INDEX OF FIRST LINES

	No.
It fell on a day, and a bonnie simmer day . . . . .	377
It is a beauteous evening, calm and free . . . . .	521
It is an ancient Mariner . . . . .	549
It is not, Celia, in our power . . . . .	405
It is not death, that sometime in a sigh . . . . .	649
It is not growing like a tree . . . . .	194
It is not to be thought of that the flood . . . . .	526
It is the miller's daughter . . . . .	701
It was a dismal and a fearful night . . . . .	352
It was a lover and his lass . . . . .	137
It was a' for our rightfu' King . . . . .	505
It was many and many a year ago . . . . .	695
It was not in the Winter . . . . .	651
It was not like your great and gracious ways ! . . . .	762
It was the Winter wilde . . . . .	307
Its edges foam'd with amethyst and rose . . . . .	873
Jenny kiss'd me when we met . . . . .	592
John Anderson, my jo, John . . . . .	497
Know, Celia, since thou art so proud . . . . .	293
Ladies, though to your conquering eyes . . . . .	404
Late at een, drinkin' the wine . . . . .	370
Lawrence of vertuous Father vertuous Son . . . . .	319
Lay a garland on my herse . . . . .	209
Leave me, O Love, which reachest but to dust . . . . .	95
Lenten ys come with love to tounne . . . . .	3
Lestenytt, lordynges, both elde and ynyge . . . . .	7
Let me go forth, and share . . . . .	853
Let me not to the marriage of true minds . . . . .	162
Let the bird of loudest lay . . . . .	144
Let us drink and be merry, dance, joke, and rejoice . . . .	335
Life ! I know not what thou art . . . . .	474
Like the Idalian queen . . . . .	225
Like thee I once have stemm'd the sea of life . . . . .	472
Like to Diana in her summer weed . . . . .	103
Like to the clear in highest sphere . . . . .	100
Lo, quhat it is to love . . . . .	44
London, thou art of townes <i>A per se</i> . . . . .	19
Long-expected One-and-twenty . . . . .	450
Look not thou on beauty's charming . . . . .	544

# INDEX OF FIRST LINES

	No.
Lords, knights, and squires, the numerous band . . . . .	423
Loud mockers in the roaring street . . . . .	869
Love bade me welcome ; yet my soul drew back . . . . .	286
Love guards the roses of thy lips . . . . .	99
Love in fantastic triumph sate . . . . .	411
Love in my bosom like a bee . . . . .	97
Love is a sickness full of woes . . . . .	111
Love is enough : though the World be a-waning . . . . .	801
Love is the blossom where there blows . . . . .	233
Love not me for comely grace . . . . .	71
Love, thou art absolute, sole Lord . . . . .	338
Love thy country, wish it well . . . . .	443
Love wing'd my Hopes and taught me how to fly . . . . .	62
Marie Hamilton's to the kirk gane . . . . .	375
Mark where the pressing wind shoots javelin-like . . . . .	775
Martial, the things that do attain . . . . .	41
Marvel of marvels, if I myself shall behold . . . . .	785
Mary ! I want a lyre with other strings . . . . .	470
May ! Be thou never graced with birds that sing . . . . .	245
May ! queen of blossoms . . . . .	586
Me so oft my fancy drew . . . . .	238
Men grew sae cauld, maids sae unkind . . . . .	655
Merry Margaret . . . . .	31
Methought I saw my late espousèd Saint . . . . .	321
Mild is the parting year, and sweet . . . . .	565
Milton ! thou shouldst be living at this hour . . . . .	524
More love or more disdain I crave . . . . .	403
Mortality, behold and fear ! . . . . .	234
Most glorious Lord of Lyfe ! that, on this day . . . . .	84
Mother, I cannot mind my wheel . . . . .	564
Mother of Hermes ! and still youthful Maia ! . . . . .	629
Much have I travell'd in the realms of gold . . . . .	634
Music, when soft voices die . . . . .	618
My blood so red . . . . .	385
My Damon was the first to wake . . . . .	480
My days among the Dead are past . . . . .	556
My dear and only Love, I pray . . . . .	334
My delight and thy delight . . . . .	832
My faint spirit was sitting in the light . . . . .	613
My grief on the sea . . . . .	858
My heart aches, and a drowsy numbness pains . . . . .	624
My heart is high above, my body is full of bliss . . . . .	52

# INDEX OF FIRST LINES

	No.
My heart is like a singing bird . . . . .	780
My heart leaps up when I behold . . . . .	532
My little Son, who look'd from thoughtful eyes . . . . .	763
My Love in her attire doth show her wit . . . . .	63
My love is strengthen'd, though more weak in seeming . . . . .	158
My love o'er the water bends dreaming . . . . .	797
My lute, awake! perform the last . . . . .	38
My mother bore me in the southern wild . . . . .	487
My new-cut ashlar takes the light . . . . .	865
My noble, lovely, little Peggy . . . . .	427
My Peggy is a young thing . . . . .	437
My Phillis hath the morning sun . . . . .	98
My silks and fine array . . . . .	485
My soul, sit thou a patient looker-on . . . . .	277
My soul, there is a country . . . . .	363
My thoughts hold mortal strife . . . . .	230
My true love hath my heart, and I have his . . . . .	88

Nay but you, who do not love her . . . . .	721
Near to the silver Trent . . . . .	118
Never seek to tell thy love . . . . .	492
Never weather-beaten sail more willing bent to shore . . . . .	176
New doth the sun appear . . . . .	231
News from a foreign country came . . . . .	406
No coward soul is mine . . . . .	738
No, no! go not to Lethe, neither twist . . . . .	628
No thyng ys to man so dere . . . . .	8
Nobly, nobly Cape Saint Vincent to the North-west died away . . . . .	730
Not a drum was heard, not a funeral note . . . . .	603
Not, Celia, that I juster am . . . . .	410
'Not ours,' say some, 'the thought of death to dread . . . . .	854
Not unto us, O Lord . . . . .	876
Now sleeps the crimson petal, now the white . . . . .	705
Now the lusty spring is seen . . . . .	212
Now the North wind ceases . . . . .	774
Now winter nights enlarge . . . . .	174
Nuns fret not at their convent's narrow room . . . . .	533

O, Brignall banks are wild and fair . . . . .	543
O Captain! my Captain! our fearful trip is done . . . . .	743
O Christ of God! whose life and death . . . . .	690
O come, soft rest of cares! come, Night! . . . . .	107

# INDEX OF FIRST LINES

	No.
O Earth, lie heavily upon her eyes . . . . .	789
O fly, my Soul! What hangs upon . . . . .	287
O fly not, Pleasure, pleasant-hearted Pleasure . . . . .	816
O for some honest lover's ghost . . . . .	325
O for the mighty wakening that aroused . . . . .	676
O friend! I know not which way I must look . . . . .	523
O goddess! hear these tuneless numbers, wrung . . . . .	626
O happy dames! that may embrace . . . . .	40
O happy Tithon! if thou know'st thy hap . . . . .	221
O how much more doth beauty beauteous seem . . . . .	150
O, I hae come from far away . . . . .	731
O joy of creation . . . . .	813
O lusty May, with Flora queen! . . . . .	51
O many a day have I made good ale in the glen . . . . .	638
O Mary, at thy window be . . . . .	493
O Mary, go and call the cattle home . . . . .	740
O Memory, thou fond deceiver . . . . .	468
O mistress mine, where are you roaming? . . . . .	133
O mortal folk, you may behold and see . . . . .	33
O my Dark Rosaleen . . . . .	664
O my deir hert, young Jesus sweet . . . . .	384
O my Luve's like a red, red rose . . . . .	503
O never say that I was false of heart . . . . .	161
O perfect Light, which shaid away . . . . .	106
O ruddier than the cherry! . . . . .	439
O saw ye bonnie Lesley . . . . .	500
O saw ye not fair Ines? . . . . .	650
O sing unto my roundelay . . . . .	479
O sleep, my babe, hear not the rippling wave . . . . .	661
O soft embalmer of the still midnight! . . . . .	636
O Sorrow! . . . . .	623
O that 'twere possible . . . . .	709
O the sad day! . . . . .	407
O thou, by Nature taught . . . . .	457
O thou that swing'st upon the waving hair . . . . .	347
O thou undaunted daughter of desires! . . . . .	339
O thou with dewy locks, who lookest down . . . . .	484
O Time! who know'st a lenient hand to lay . . . . .	509
O, to be in England . . . . .	729
O turn away those cruel eyes . . . . .	394
O waly, waly, up the bank . . . . .	388
O were my Love yon lilac fair . . . . .	502
O western wind, when wilt thou blow . . . . .	72
O wha will shoe my bonny foot! . . . . .	369

# INDEX OF FIRST LINES

	No.
O what a plague is love!	392
O what can ail thee, knight-at-arms	633
'O which is the last rose!'	851
O wild West Wind, thou breath of Autumn's being	610
O world, be nobler, for her sake!	871
O world, in very truth thou art too young	822
O yonge fresshe folkes, he or she	10
O, you plant the pain in my heart with your wistful eyes	814
Of a' the airts the wind can blow	494
Of all the flowers rising now	757
Of all the girls that are so smart	444
Of all the torments, all the cares	429
Of Nelson and the North	581
Of Neptune's empire let us sing	173
Of on that is so fayr and bright	6
Oft, in the stilly night	584
Often I think of the beautiful town	689
Oh how comely it is and how reviving	323
On a day—alack the day!	124
On a starr'd night Prince Lucifer uprose	776
On a time the amorous Silvy	72
On either side the river lie	700
On parent knees, a naked new-born child	478
On the deck of Patrick Lynch's boat I sat in woful plight	734
On the Sabbath-day	778
On the wide level of a mountain's head	553
Once did she hold the gorgeous East in fee	522
One more Unfortunate	654
One word is too often profaned	615
Only tell her that I love	421
O're the smooth enameld green	312
Orpheus with his lute made trees	143
Others abide our question. Thou art free	753
Out of the night that covers me	842
Out upon it, I have loved	326
Over hill, over dale	127
Over the mountains	391
Over the sea our galleys went	716
Pack, clouds, away! and welcome, day!	205
Passing away, saith the World, passing away.	784
Passions are liken'd best to floods and streams	75
Past ruin'd Ilion Helen lives	561

## INDEX OF FIRST LINES

	No.
Peace, Shepherd, peace! What boots it singing on!	882
Perfect little body, without fault or stain on thee	837
Phœbus, arise!	224
Piping down the valleys wild	486
Poor soul, the centre of my sinful earth	164
Praise is devotion fit for mighty minds	303
Pray but one prayer for me 'twixt thy closed lips	800
Proud Maisie is in the wood	542
Proud word you never spoke, but you will speak	562
Pure stream, in whose transparent wave	464
Put your head, darling, darling, darling	712
 Queen and huntress, chaste and fair	 184
Queen of fragrance, lovely Rose	446
Queen Flora had o'erret the firth	50
Quoth tongue of neither maid nor wife	656
 Remain, ah not in youth alone!	 566
Remember me when I am gone away	787
Return, return! all night my lamp is burning	766
'Rise,' said the Master, 'come unto the feast'	711
Robin sat on gude green hill	16
Roll forth, my song, like the rushing river	665
Rorate coeli desuper!	20
Rose-cheek'd Laura, come	169
Roses, their sharp spines being gone	141
Round the cape of a sudden came the sea	725
 Sabrina fair	 315
Safe where I cannot die yet	786
Say, crimson Rose and dainty Daffodil	177
Say not the struggle naught availeth	741
Says Tweed to Till	383
Scorn not the Sonnet; Critic, you have frown'd	534
Seamen three! What men be ye?	595
Season of mists and mellow fruitfulness!	627
See how the flowers, as at parade	356
See the Chariot at hand here of Love	188
See where she sits upon the grassie greene	80
See with what simplicity	358
See yon blithe child that dances in our sight!	662
Sense with keenest edge unused	838

# INDEX OF FIRST LINES

	No.
Seven weeks of sea, and twice seven days of storm . . . . .	821
Shall I compare thee to a Summer's day? . . . . .	145
Shall I strew on thee rose or rue or laurel . . . . .	810
Shall I thus ever long, and be no whit the neare? . . . . .	54
Shall I, wasting in despair . . . . .	237
She beat the happy pavèment . . . . .	345
She dwelt among the untrodden ways . . . . .	516
She fell away in her first ages spring . . . . .	83
She is not fair to outward view . . . . .	644
She knelt upon her brother's grave . . . . .	790
She pass'd away like morning dew . . . . .	645
She stood breast-high amid the corn . . . . .	652
She walks in beauty, like the night . . . . .	600
She walks—the lady of my delight . . . . .	880
She was a phantom of delight . . . . .	529
She was a queen of noble Nature's crowning . . . . .	643
She who to Heaven more Heaven doth annex . . . . .	333
She's somewhere in the sunlight strong . . . . .	868
Should auld acquaintance be forgot . . . . .	495
Shut not so soon; the dull-eyed night . . . . .	261
Since all that I can ever do for thee . . . . .	795
Since first I saw your face I resolved to honour and renown ye . . . . .	69
Since I noo mware do zee your seâce . . . . .	659
Since there's no help, come let us kiss and part . . . . .	117
Sing his praises that doth keep . . . . .	210
Sing lullaby, as women do . . . . .	47
Sister, awake! close not your eyes! . . . . .	67
Sleep, sleep, beauty bright . . . . .	490
So shuts the marigold her leaves . . . . .	244
So, we'll go no more a-roving . . . . .	599
Softly, O midnight Hours! . . . . .	732
Some vex their souls with jealous pain . . . . .	418
Sound, sound the clarion, fill the fife . . . . .	545
Spring, the sweet Spring, is the year's pleasant king . . . . .	166
Stand close around, ye Stygian set . . . . .	572
Stay, O sweet, and do not rise! . . . . .	195
Steer, hither steer your wingèd pines . . . . .	241
Stern Daughter of the Voice of God! . . . . .	531
Still do the stars impart their light . . . . .	331
Still let my tyrants know, I am not doom'd to wear . . . . .	737
Still to be neat, still to be drest . . . . .	186
Strange fits of passion have I known . . . . .	515
Strew on her roses, roses . . . . .	750
Sublime—invention ever young . . . . .	465

# INDEX OF FIRST LINES

	No.
Summer is icumen in . . . . .	1
Summer set lip to earth's bosom bare . . . . .	875
Sure thou didst flourish once! and many springs . . . . .	364
Surprised by joy—impatient as the Wind . . . . .	537
Swallow, my sister, O sister swallow . . . . .	811
Sweet are the rosy memories of the lips . . . . .	794
Sweet, be not proud of those two eyes . . . . .	264
Sweet day, so cool, so calm, so bright . . . . .	281
Sweet Echo, sweetest Nymph that liv'st unseen . . . . .	314
Sweet in her green dell the flower of beauty slumbers . . . . .	640
Sweet rois of vertew and of gentilness . . . . .	18
Sweet Spring, thou turn'st with all thy goodly train . . . . .	227
Sweet western wind, whose luck it is . . . . .	249
Sweetest Saviour, if my soul . . . . .	284
Swiftly walk over the western wave . . . . .	612
Take, O take those lips away . . . . .	138
Tary no longer; toward thyn heritage . . . . .	14
Tell me not of a face that's fair . . . . .	354
Tell me not, Sweet, I am unkind . . . . .	343
Tell me not what too well I know . . . . .	570
Tell me where is Fancy bred . . . . .	132
Th' expense of Spirit in a waste of shame . . . . .	163
'Thank Heaven! the crisis . . . . .	696
That time of year thou may'st in me behold . . . . .	152
That which her slender waist confined . . . . .	304
That zephyr every year . . . . .	226
The beauty and the life . . . . .	229
The blessed Damozel lean'd out . . . . .	771
The boat is chafing at our long delay . . . . .	850
The chough and crow to roost are gone . . . . .	510
The curfew tolls the knell of parting day . . . . .	453
The day begins to droop . . . . .	139
The days are sad, it is the Holy tide . . . . .	688
The fierce exulting worlds, the motes in rays . . . . .	777
The forward youth that would appear . . . . .	355
The glories of our blood and state . . . . .	288
The gray sea and the long black land . . . . .	724
The Indian weed witherèd quite . . . . .	390
The irresponsive silence of the land . . . . .	788
The isles of Greece! the isles of Greece! . . . . .	601
The king sits in Dunfermline town . . . . .	368
The Lady Mary Villiers lies . . . . .	294



# INDEX OF FIRST LINES

	No.
The lark now leaves his wat'ry nest . . . . .	301
The last and greatest Herald of Heaven's King . . . . .	232
The leaves are falling; so am I . . . . .	575
The linnet in the rocky dells . . . . .	735
The loppèd tree in time may grow again . . . . .	108
The lovely lass o' Inverness . . . . .	504
The man of life upright . . . . .	175
The merchant, to secure his treasure . . . . .	424
The moth's kiss, first! . . . . .	723
The murmur of the mourning ghost . . . . .	765
The Nightingale, as soon as April bringeth . . . . .	91
The rain set early in to-night . . . . .	720
The red rose whispers of passion . . . . .	831
The reivers they stole Fair Annie . . . . .	372
The ring, so worn as you behold . . . . .	482
The Rose was sick and smiling died . . . . .	255
The seas are quiet when the winds give o'er . . . . .	306
The soote season, that bud and bloom forth brings . . . . .	39
The spacious firmament on high . . . . .	433
The splendour falls on castle walls . . . . .	704
The Star that bids the Shepherd fold . . . . .	313
The sun descending in the west . . . . .	491
The sun rises bright in France . . . . .	589
The thirsty earth soaks up the rain . . . . .	349
The twentieth year is wellnigh past . . . . .	471
The wine of Love is music . . . . .	799
The world is too much with us; late and soon . . . . .	535
The world's great age begins anew . . . . .	607
The year 's at the spring . . . . .	718
The young May moon is beaming, love . . . . .	582
Thee too, modest tressèd maid . . . . .	508
Then hate me when thou wilt; if ever, now . . . . .	154
There ance was a may, and she lo'ed na men . . . . .	430
There are two births; the one when light . . . . .	330
There be none of Beauty's daughters . . . . .	598
There is a garden in her face . . . . .	168
There is a Lady sweet and kind . . . . .	70
There is a mountain and a wood between us . . . . .	574
There is a silence where hath been no sound . . . . .	648
There is sweet music here that softer falls . . . . .	702
There lived a wife at Usher's well . . . . .	378
There was a time when meadow, grove, and stream . . . . .	536
There were three ravens sat on a tree . . . . .	379
There were twa sisters sat in a bour . . . . .	376

# INDEX OF FIRST LINES

	No.
There's a glade in Aghadoe, Aghadoe, Aghadoe . . . . .	815
There's a whisper down the field where the year has shot her yield . . . . .	866
There's a woman like a dew-drop, she's so purer than the purest	722
There's not a nook within this silent Pass . . . . .	540
They are all gone into the world of light ! . . . .	365
They are waiting on the shore . . . . .	804
They flee from me that sometime did me seek . . . . .	37
They seem'd, to those who saw them meet . . . . .	710
They that have power to hurt and will do none . . . . .	155
They told me, Heraclitus, they told me you were dead . . . .	759
They all were looking for a king . . . . .	770
This ae nighte, this ae nighte . . . . .	381
This hinder yeir I hard be tald . . . . .	17
This is a spray the Bird clung to . . . . .	728
This little vault, this narrow room . . . . .	295
This winter's weather it waxeth cold . . . . .	29
Thou art to all lost love the best . . . . .	267
Thou still unravish'd bride of quietness . . . . .	625
Thou youngest virgin-daughter of the skies . . . . .	398
Though beauty be the mark of praise . . . . .	189
Three years she grew in sun and shower . . . . .	518
Through grief and through danger thy smile hath cheer'd my way . . . . .	583
Through the black, rushing smoke-bursts . . . . .	748
Throw away Thy rod . . . . .	283
Thus the Mayne glideth . . . . .	717
Thus when the silent grave becomes . . . . .	447
Thy bosom is endeared with all hearts . . . . .	148
Thy restless feet now cannot go . . . . .	341
Thy soul within such silent pomp did keep . . . . .	420
Tiger, tiger, burning bright . . . . .	489
Time is the feather'd thing . . . . .	296
'Tis a dull sight . . . . .	697
To all you ladies now at land . . . . .	408
To fair Fidele's grassy tomb . . . . .	460
To live within a cave—it is most good . . . . .	792
To me, fair friend, you never can be old . . . . .	159
To mute and to material things . . . . .	548
To my true king I offer'd free from stain . . . . .	657
To the Ocean now I fly . . . . .	316
To those whom death again did wed . . . . .	342
To-day, all day, I rode upon the down . . . . .	820
To-night retired, the queen of heaven . . . . .	463

# INDEX OF FIRST LINES

	No.
Too late for love, too late for joy . . . . .	779
Too solemn for day, too sweet for night . . . . .	639
Tossing his mane of snows in wildest eddies and tangles . . . . .	812
True Thomas lay on Huntlie bank . . . . .	367
Trust thou thy Love: if she be proud, is she not sweet? . . . . .	744
'Twas on a lofty vase's side . . . . .	456
'Twas the dream of a God . . . . .	881
Twenty years hence my eyes may grow . . . . .	560
Under the greenwood tree . . . . .	135
Under the wide and starry sky . . . . .	848
Under yonder beech-tree single on the green-sward . . . . .	772
Underneath this myrtle shade . . . . .	350
Underneath this sable herse . . . . .	246
Unlike are we, unlike, O princely Heart! . . . . .	683
Up the airy mountain . . . . .	769
Upon my lap my sovereign sits . . . . .	165
Urns and odours bring away! . . . . .	142
Venus, take my votive glass . . . . .	426
Verse, a breeze 'mid blossoms straying . . . . .	552
Vital spark of heav'nly flame! . . . . .	442
Waes-hael for knight and dame! . . . . .	674
We are the music-makers . . . . .	828
We saw Thee in Thy balmy nest . . . . .	340
We see them not—we cannot hear . . . . .	675
We, that did nothing study but the way . . . . .	279
We watch'd her breathing thro' the night . . . . .	653
We've trod the maze of error round . . . . .	481
Weave the warp, and weave the woof . . . . .	454
Weep no more, nor sigh, nor groan . . . . .	217
Weep not, my wanton, smile upon my knee . . . . .	105
Weep with me, all you that read . . . . .	193
Weep you no more, sad fountains . . . . .	65
Welcome, maids of honour! . . . . .	251
Welcome, welcome! do I sing . . . . .	240
Well then! I now do plainly see . . . . .	353
Were I as base as is the lowly plain . . . . .	115
Wherefore sou'd ye talk o' love . . . . .	619
What beck'ning ghost, along the moonlight shade . . . . .	441

# INDEX OF FIRST LINES

	No.
What bird so sings, yet so does wail ? . . . . .	86
What conscience, say, is it in thee . . . . .	265
What have I done for you . . . . .	844
What is your substance, whereof are you made . . . . .	149
What needs complaints . . . . .	259
What nymph should I admire or trust . . . . .	422
What should I say ? . . . . .	36
What sweet relief the showers to thirsty plants we see . . . . .	42
What was he doing, the great god Pan . . . . .	687
When by Zeus relenting the mandate was revoked . . . . .	773
When, Coelia, must my old day set . . . . .	396
When daisies pied and violets blue . . . . .	125
When, dearest, I but think of thee . . . . .	328
When Death to either shall come . . . . .	840
When Delia on the plain appears . . . . .	449
When God at first made Man . . . . .	285
When I am dead, my dearest . . . . .	781
When I consider how my light is spent . . . . .	318
When I have borne in memory what has tamed . . . . .	527
When I have fears that I may cease to be . . . . .	635
When I survey the bright . . . . .	298
When icicles hang by the wall . . . . .	126
When, in disgrace with Fortune and men's eyes . . . . .	146
When in the chronicle of wasted time . . . . .	160
When Jessie comes with her soft breast . . . . .	791
When Letty had scarce pass'd her third glad year . . . . .	693
When like the early rose . . . . .	663
When Love arose in heart and deed . . . . .	755
When Love with unconfined wings . . . . .	348
When lovely woman stoops to folly . . . . .	467
When maidens such as Hester die . . . . .	578
When my love was away . . . . .	836
When our two souls stand up erect and strong . . . . .	686
When the breath of twilight blows to flame the misty skies . . . . .	872
When the fierce North-wind with his airy forces . . . . .	434
When the hounds of spring are on winter's traces . . . . .	808
When the lamp is shatter'd . . . . .	614
When the sheep are in the fauld, and the kye at hame . . . . .	477
When the world is burning . . . . .	745
When thou must home to shades of underground . . . . .	172
When thou, poor Excommunicate . . . . .	291
When thy beauty appears . . . . .	436
When to the Sessions of sweet silent thought . . . . .	147
When we two parted . . . . .	597

# INDEX OF FIRST LINES

	No.
When we were idlers with the loitering rills . . . .	646
When you and I have play'd the little hour . . . .	861
When you are old and gray and full of sleep . . . .	863
Whenas in silks my Julia goes . . . . .	259
Where, like a pillow on a bed . . . . .	198
Where the bee sucks, there suck I . . . . .	130
Where the pools are bright and deep . . . . .	513
Where the remote Bermudas ride . . . . .	360
Whether on Ida's shady brow . . . . .	483
While that the sun with his beams hot . . . . .	55
Whither, O splendid ship, thy white sails crowding . . . .	835
Who hath his fancy pleased . . . . .	89
Who is it that, this dark night . . . . .	90
Who is Silvia? What is she? . . . . .	123
Whoe'er she be . . . . .	336
Whoever comes to shroud me, do not harm . . . . .	200
Why art thou silent! Is thy love a plant . . . . .	541
Why does your brand sae drop wi' blude . . . . .	373
Why dost thou shade thy lovely face? O why . . . . .	416
Why, having won her, do I woo? . . . . .	760
Why I tie about thy wrist . . . . .	260
Why so pale and wan, fond lover? . . . . .	327
Why, why repine, my pensive friend . . . . .	563
Wilt Thou forgive that sin where I begun . . . . .	201
With all my will, but much against my heart . . . . .	764
With blackest moss the flower-plots . . . . .	699
With deep affection . . . . .	677
With how sad steps, O moon, thou climb'st the skies! . . . .	93
With leaden foot Time creeps along . . . . .	452
With lifted feet, hands still . . . . .	856
With margerain gentle . . . . .	30
Worschippe ye that loveris bene this May . . . . .	15
Wouldst thou hear what Man can say . . . . .	192
Wrong not, sweet empress of my heart . . . . .	76
Wynter wakeneth al my care . . . . .	5
 Years, many parti-colour'd years . . . . .	 573
Ye banks and braes and streams around . . . . .	501
Ye blushing virgins happy are . . . . .	297
Ye flowery banks o' bonnie Doon . . . . .	498
Ye have been fresh and green . . . . .	270
'Ye have robb'd,' said he, 'ye have slaughter'd and made an end	860
Ye Highlands and ye Lawlands . . . . .	386

## INDEX OF FIRST LINES

	No.
Ye learnèd sisters, which have oftentimes . . . . .	82
Ye little birds that sit and sing . . . . .	206
Ye Mariners of England . . . . .	580
Yes: in the sea of life enisled . . . . .	749
Yet if His Majesty, our sovereign lord . . . . .	60
Yet once more, O ye Laurels, and once more . . . . .	317
You are a tulip seen to-day . . . . .	257
You brave heroic minds. . . . .	120
You meaner beauties of the night . . . . .	178
You must be sad; for though it is to Heaven . . . . .	806
You promise heavens free from strife . . . . .	758
You spotted snakes with double tongue . . . . .	128
You'll love me yet!—and I can tairy . . . . .	719
Your beauty, ripe and calm and fiesh . . . . .	302
Your eyen two wol slee me sodenly . . . . .	12













